

Easter Term 1881

Prize awarded to W. B. Davies for  
English Subjects and Scripture 2<sup>nd</sup> Class  
F. Rickton (Principal)

# THE LAND OF BOLIVAR.

---

VOLUME I.

Gallantyne Press.  
BALLANTYNE, HANSON AND CO.  
EDINBURGH AND LONDON





THE PEAK CONQUERED.

(See vol. ii. p. 59.)



# THE LAND OF BOLIVAR

OR

WAR, PEACE, AND ADVENTURE

IN THE

REPUBLIC OF VENEZUELA.

BY

JAMES MUDIE SPENCE, F.R.G.S.

MEMBER OF THE ALPINE CLUB.



With Maps and Illustrations.

IN TWO VOLUMES.—VOL. I.

SECOND EDITION.

LONDON :

SAMPSON LOW, MARSTON, SEARLE, & RIVINGTON,  
CROWN BUILDINGS, 188 FLEET STREET.

1878.

[All rights reserved.]



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2015

TO  
THE PEOPLE OF THE  
REPUBLIC OF VENEZUELA,  
BUT MORE ESPECIALLY TO  
THOSE WHOSE EFFORTS ARE DIRECTED TO THE  
REGENERATION OF THEIR COUNTRY,  
THIS WORK  
IS DEDICATED.



## PREFACE.



VENEZUELA lies so much out of the beaten track of tourist and traveller, that but little is known in Europe of its scenery, its products, or its people. A residence of eighteen months in this picturesque country, full of mineral wealth, and rich in other natural resources, yet almost untrodden by the man of science, may perhaps be considered sufficient apology for this attempt to add to the scanty knowledge we possess of a land bordering on British Guiana, and opposite to Trinidad, and from which, it is more than probable, the meat-supply of our West Indian possessions must, sooner or later, be derived.

The materials for this volume were collected by the writer during 1871 and 1872, when the Republic of Venezuela was gliding into peace, after twenty-five years of continued civil war and trouble. During his residence in the country he was in treaty with the Government for several important mining conces-

sions, which naturally brought him into close relations with the ruling powers, and afforded him opportunities of acquiring accurate information from sources not generally accessible.

His memories of places and of the people are of the most vivid and endearing character. In many of his excursions the author was accompanied by the late Señor Ramon Bolet, an artist of great promise, whose early death is a matter of sincere sorrow. To his pencil are due most of the sketches from which the illustrations are taken. The remainder are principally copied from drawings made on the spot by Mr. Anton Goering, no less eminent as a botanist and ornithologist than as a lover of the picturesque.

The valleys of Carácas, of the Tuy, and of Aragua, for richness of soil and luxuriance of vegetation, as well as for the natural beauty of their scenery, need fear no comparison. Strikingly in contrast with these, but no less attractive and beautiful, are the mountain ranges. To the Peak of Naiguatá, the highest of the coast chain, considerable space is devoted in these pages to describe the first ascent to its summit.

Although the author has chiefly confined himself to a record of incidents of travel, he has been desirous, at the same time, of furnishing a general outline and

---

character of this great South American Republic. The text gives details of its geography, natural history, and political constitution, as well as a sketch of the War of Independence, and of the successive revolutions, ending with that which seated the government of General Guzman Blanco firmly in power. The Appendix consists of an outline of the Colonial administration of Venezuela; of various papers relating to natural history, mineralogy, and archæology; and of some documents of a more personal character.

To General Nicanor Bolet Peraza, and to General Leopoldo Terrero, the author is indebted for much information; by Dr. A. Ernst of Carácas, he has been supplied with a considerable amount of scientific data; and Mr. William E. A. Axon, M.R.S.L., has rendered most valuable aid, from his familiarity with the language and history of Spanish America.

“If I have done well, & as the story required, it is the thing that I desired: but if I have spoken slenderly & barely, it is that I could.”

—II. MACCABEES xv. 39.



# CONTENTS.



## CHAPTER I.

### THE VOYAGE OUT.

(FEBRUARY, 1871.)

Departure—The “Seine”—Passing the Azores—Pico—A night of horrors—Sombrero—Virgin Islands—Bay of St. Thomas—Quarantine—The escape—Leeward and Windward Islands—St. Kitts—Redonda—Barbadoes—Sugar—A week’s purgatory—The “Cuban”—Off “Tierra Firme”—Arrival at La Guayra—The Aduana—“Hotel Neptuno”—Origin of La Guayra—A hot story—Description of the port—Breakwater—Plaza or Alameda—Church of St. Juan de Dios—The road to the capital—Arrival at Carácas . . . *Pages 1-23*

## CHAPTER II.

### CARÁCAS : CHURCHES, STATISTICS, AND SPANISH IDIOMS.

(MARCH, 1871.)

The British Consulate—Hotel Saint Amand—A Carácas merchant—Petty annoyances engendered by civil war—“Alto! Quien vive?”—Carácas: Climate, Situation, Churches and Population—Vital statistics—University of Carácas—the Cathedral—St. George and the maggots—“La Iglesia de la Santísima Trinidad”—Extra-mundane generosity—The miraculous image—The legend of “El Cerrito del Diablo”—Cock-fighting—“El Casino”—An old acquaintance—The farm of Blandin—A visit to the Minister of Foreign Rela-

tions—Señor Antonio Leocadio Guzman—Episode in the life of the Minister—A Brazilian Envoy Extraordinary—A canal scheme to unite the rivers Amazon and Orinoco—Guanape—Maiquetia—Exports from La Guayra—“La Iglesia de la Santisima Caramba!”—Priests—Jesuitical casuistry—Difficulties of learning Spanish—Idioms . *Pages* 24-45

### CHAPTER III.

GEOGRAPHY : NATURAL, PHYSICAL, AND POLITICAL HISTORY.

#### PART I.

Agustin Codazzi—The Country : its limits, area, sea-board, mountains, rivers, and climate—The three zones—Vegetation—Metals and minerals—Cattle-breeding—Zoology—Population—Anthropology—Abolition of slavery—Equality—Form of government—Powers of the President—“Alta Corte Federal”—Revenues—Religion—Religious liberty—National defences—Education—Commerce—Smuggling—Public debt—States of Bolivar, “Guzman Blanco,” Guarico, and Carabobo . . . . . *Pages* 46-61

### CHAPTER IV.

GEOGRAPHY : NATURAL, PHYSICAL, AND POLITICAL HISTORY.

#### PART II.

States of Nueva Barcelona and Cumaná—Caves of the Guácharos, States of Maturin, Nueva Esparata, Yaracuy, Barquisimeto, Coro, and Zulia—Lake of Maracaybo—The States of Trujillo, Merida, Tachira, Zamora, and Portuguesa—Province of Apure—The Llanos of Venezuela—Province of Guayana—Poisoned arrows—Indian love task—Ciudad-Bolivar . . . . . *Pages* 62-82

### CHAPTER V.

EXCURSION TO THE COAL DISTRICT OF NUEVA BARCELONA.

(APRIL, 1871.)

Black diamonds—A miserable steamer—Inauguration of a campaign against Civil War—Arrived at Barcelona—The port—The Monágas family—“La Casa Fuerte”—A narration of

Spanish atrocities—"Corona de Sangre"—The quack doctor's fever remedy—Commerce, area, population, agriculture, and rivers of the State—Caribe Indians: origin, dress, habits, and gradual extermination of the race—Church of San Cristóbal—A rich collection of sacred relics—"Agua Providencial de Potentini"—A ride through the cotton-growing district—Estimated possible production of the whole State—Valleys of the Neveri and Naricual—The coal district—Outcrops of mineral—Route of proposed railway—Trial of the coal—The Holy Week Procession—Jesus Maria José Juan Dios Domingo Perez—Discovery of a new harbour—Entertainment at Posuelos—"Las balas no conocen á nadie!" . . . . . *Pages 83-105*

## CHAPTER VI.

## RESIDENCE IN CARÁCAS.

(APRIL-MAY, 1871.)

The President of the Republic, General Antonio Guzman Blanco—Portrait of the President—Down with yellow fever—Grand political celebrations—Feeding the multitude—Ministerial and military ball—The leading citizens "at home"—La Señora Elena Echanagucia de Hahn—A curious custom at balls—"Club Union"—"Circulo de Amigos"—A breakfast at Bonfante's—A round of invitations—Reflections on the financial state of the country—Cotton factory at Los Adjuntos—"El hombre de hierro"—"The Englishman may pass!"—Arrest of a Minister—Insult to the "Stars and Stripes."

*Pages 106-121*

## CHAPTER VII.

## THE WAR OF INDEPENDENCE.

(1800-1830.)

Simon Bolivar becomes a patriot—Blockade of the coast of "Tierra Firme"—The tricolour—All disputes referred to the arbitration of the sword—The Royalists victorious—Triumph of the Patriots—The wretch Zuazola—Spanish enormities—Slaves manumitted by Bolivar—Patriotic heroism—Paez takes Barinas—The "gang of Apure"—Spanish gun-boats captured by cavalry—Llanero military tactics—Battle of

Quesaras del Medio—Morillo, the Spanish general, proposes an armistice—Battle of Carabobo—The British Legion—The Spaniard driven from the land—Conduct of Paez—Dis-memberment of Colombia—Bolívar resigns the presidency—His country's ingratitude—He dies at Santa Marta—Verses on the death of Bolívar . . . . Pages 122-137

## CHAPTER VIII.

### MODERN HISTORY—CIVIL WAR.

(1830-1870.)

The two political parties—Personal ambition of Paez and its results—Honours to the mighty dead—Stuffing the ballot-boxes, introduced into Venezuela—The election of A. L. Guzman as President nullified—Negro emancipation—War of the Federation—Biography of Antonio Guzman Blanco—He joins the Federalists, reorganises their army, and leads it to victory—He visits Europe to raise a loan—Election of Falcon for President—Guzman Blanco, Vice-President—Triumph of the Blues—Persecution of the Yellows—Attack on the house of Guzman Blanco—He escapes to Curazao—His return—He takes Carácas, and becomes (*provisional*) President of the Republic . . . . Pages 138-150

## CHAPTER IX.

### A DRIVE THROUGH THE VALLEYS OF ARAGUA.

(JUNE, 1871.)

A too early start—"Compagnon de voyage"—The road to Los Teques—Coffee and sugar estates—"Fiesta de Corpo Cristo"—Victoria—La Quebrada sugar estate—Self-sacrifice, a reminiscence of the great war—Native troops in marching order—San Mateo—El Saman de Güere tree—Maracay—Lake of Tacarigua—"The garden of the world"—Bad roads—Valencia—Interview with the President—Agricultural data—Cost of civil war—"Our ancestors"—Sugar-cane—Dr. R. Arvelo—Cheap fare in Valencia—Crossing the mountains—On the coast—Arrival at Puerto-Cabello—The double passport—Return to Carácas . . . . Pages 151-174

## CHAPTER X.

## IMMIGRATION—EARTHQUAKES—CUSTOMS.

(JUNE—AUGUST, 1871.)

The Maguey plant—Immigration—Anecdote of a German emigration agent—Tacasuruma—Attractions for settlers—Views of the President on the Barcelona harbour and coal project—Independence Day in Carácas—Postal regulations—The alienated mail-bags—Stirring events in the life of a Yankee acquaintance—Bogley the Recorder, a tale of revenge—“Viva el General Bruzual!”—The rainy season—Earthquakes—“Las Mariquitas”—“Dias de cumpleaños” *Pages 175-189*

## CHAPTER XI.

## EXPEDITION TO THE ISLANDS OF LOS ROQUES.

(AUGUST—SEPTEMBER, 1871.)

An early morning intruder—A quick drive to La Guayra—The Caribbean Sea from the heights—A backwoodsman's first view of the ocean—Conjectures of the natives as to the objects of the expedition—The “Venus”—Sleeping quarters—Captain Taylor—A trance—A true Sabbath—Cayo de Sal—The Los Roques group of islands—Salt-pans—Census of Cayo Grande—The thirsty cooper—Fishermen—The Captain in his rôle of literary critic—Arrival at El Gran Roque—Topography of the island—Harbour—Preliminary survey—Boyé's narratives of shipwrecks—Rats—Phosphate deposits—Animal life—Flora—Intense heat and its effects—A sail round the island—Phosphates collected—Preparations to leave—The challenge—Boyé turns tail on us—A terrible storm—Off the reefs—Narrow escape—Excitement of the captain—The “Venus” beaten—The Sea-Serpent—Turtle-hunting—Arrival at La Guayra . . . *Pages 190-214*

## CHAPTER XII.

## NATIONAL EDUCATION—CURRENCY—WORKING CLASSES.

(SEPTEMBER—NOVEMBER, 1871.)

Rumours of war—Mixed currency—Change for a pound sterling—Carácas flooded—The American Minister—Interview with the President—National education—Opening of a new school

—H.M.S. "Racoon" visits La Guayra—The officers in Carácas  
 —Crossing the coast range of mountains—An eccentric  
 British Minister—Why Venezuela is slandered abroad—  
 Honesty of the lower orders—"Fiesta de Los Muertos"—  
 Longevity extraordinary . . . . . *Pages 215-226*

## CHAPTER XIII.

### EXCURSION TO THE VALLEYS OF THE TUY.

#### PART I.—DISTRICT OF CHARALLAVE.

(NOVEMBER, 1871.)

Passports—Feast of Saint Peter and Saint Paul—A traveller's  
 Spartan store of provisions—On the road—"A goods train"  
 in motion—The Patroness—Coche—Turmerito—Campo  
 Alegre—Bridge of Falcon—"Pozo de los Pajaros"—"Tucu-  
 siapon"—Lovera's estate of Guayabo—The party regaled  
 with San Cocho—Analysis of the national dish—Charallave  
 —Hard fare—Taking stock of the district—Bad farming—  
 Road-making—The Tuy Valley—Achiote trees—A military  
 chief's courtesy—Military exigencies—The Englishman and  
 his donkey—"My daughter! O! My daughter!" *Pages 227-240*

## CHAPTER XIV.

### EXCURSION TO THE VALLEYS OF THE TUY.

#### PART II.—DISTRICTS OF CUA, OCUMARE, AND TACATA.

(NOVEMBER, 1871.)

Cua—Too much garlic—Ringing the changes on beef—A fine  
 cacáo estate—Indigo cultivation—Produce of the Cua dis-  
 trict—Rich pasturage—"La Teja"—General Pedro Condé—  
 "Queso de manos"—Cheap estate on the Llanos—Ocumare  
 del Tuy—A night in a Catré—"Paseo" in the mountains—  
 Leseur's plantations—Coffee-picking—Invitation to settle in  
 the Tuy—Produce of the Ocumare district—Return to Cua  
 —The start for Altagracia—Adieu to civilization—Tacata—  
 Office of the Jefe Civil—A mule's intelligence—A Tacata  
 merchant prince—Stock-taking—Ostentatious display of  
 table linen—Lisboa's disgust—A horrid banquet—Sovereign  
 consternation of the landlord—The citizens summoned—  
 Altagracia—Paracoto—Return to Carácas . . . . . *Pages 241-257*

## CHAPTER XV.

## CIVIL WAR—MISSIONARY EFFORTS—ORCHIDS.

(DECEMBER—JANUARY, 1871—1872.)

Revolt of the Blues—Apostasy of Salazar—War in Trujillo—Capture of Ciudad-Bolivar by the Blues—Flight of the President of Guayana—Fall of San Fernando—The troops of the Cordillera restore Trujillo to the Government—Guzman Blanco in person takes the field—The Grand Army of the Apure—Advance on San Fernando—“El Chingo Olivo”—Plan of the battle—The Yellows victorious—Retreat of the remnant of the Blues—General Joaquin Crespo sent in pursuit—Annihilation of the fugitives—Life in Carácas—Official civility—Economic and scientific collection—Orchids—Tiger skins—New birds—A valuable relic—“My Book”—Señorita Loria Brion—Protestantism at a discount—An amateur evangelist—Death of the President’s mother—Popular excitement in the capital—The Danish Minister sets a good example to his compeers . . . . *Pages 258-272*

## CHAPTER XVI.

## GOVERNMENT COMMISSION TO THE ISLAND OF ORCHILA.

(JANUARY, 1872.)

Islands of the Republic—Resort of smugglers—Decrees—Scientific commission sent to Orchila—American Guano Company’s concession—Commission reports breach of contract—The Minister of Public Works heads a second expedition—Invitation to accompany it—Departure from Carácas—Abortive attempts at joviality—Arrival at La Guayra—Human freight list of the “Porteña”—Sufferings of the passengers—Off Orchila—“El Bahia de Nuevo Napoles”—Explorations by moonlight—Phosphate deposits—“Ladrones”—Cayo El Dorado—The Philadelphia Guano Company’s establishment—How the deposits are worked—Quantity of mineral exported—Seasons—Climate—Birds—Fish—The Hall of Justice—The victim of the inquisition—Portrait of the victim—Double interpreter necessary—Examination of the victim—The return to the mainland.

*Pages 273-288*

## CHAPTER XVII.

## THE VALLEYS OF THE TUY.

## DISTRICTS OF YARE, SANTA TERESA, AND SANTA LUCIA.

(FEBRUARY, 1872.)

Early morning observations—Goering's incredible snake encounter in Merida—Our old quarters at Ocumare—How coffee is grown in Venezuela—Indian of the Tuy—Foundation for a miracle laid by Goering—A fandango of the peasantry—Grand panorama seen from the heights of Marare—A Tuy ball—Ethnological types—Guard of honour—A ride through the valley—Death of the snake—Anecdote of a dog's sagacity—San Francisco de Yare—Military sports—Santa Teresa—A rest at Milagro—Santa Lucia—Produce of the district—On the road to the capital—The coffee country of Los Mariches—Summary of statistical details . . . *Pages 289-310*

## CHAPTER XVIII.

## PEACE CELEBRATIONS IN THE CAPITAL.

(FEBRUARY-APRIL, 1872.)

Caracas mad with excitement—"See the conquering hero comes"  
 The triumphal arch—Peace speech of the victor—Grand illuminations—A visit to the chief—Leseur's dinner party—Linguistic powers of Englishmen—The merchants entertain the President—"Te Deum" in the cathedral—Picnic to Catuche—Earthquakes—Death of Padre Blanco, the soldier priest—"Semana Santa"—The Venezuelan Press—"Academia Española." . . . *Pages 311-323*



# LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

## VOL. I.

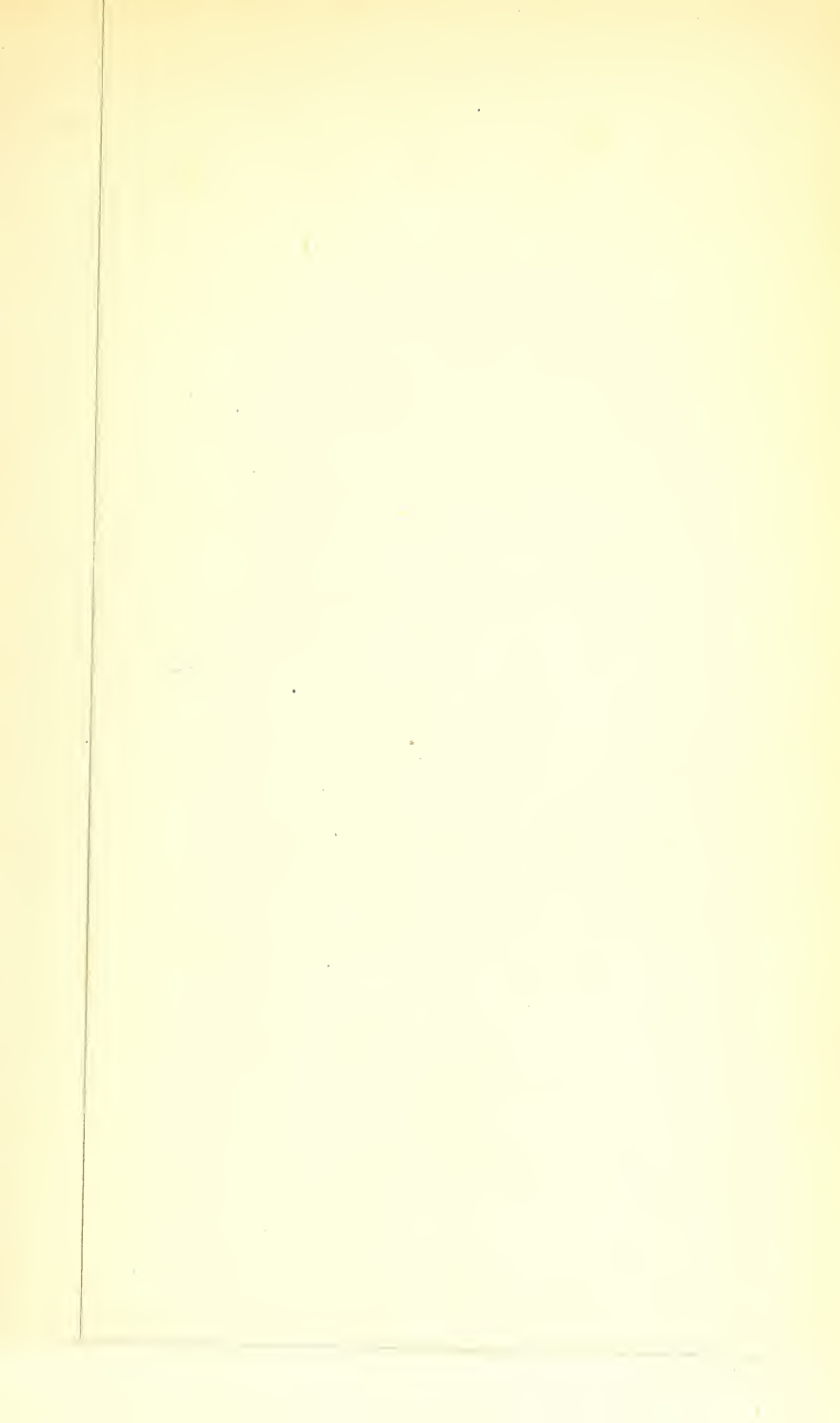


1. The Peak Conquered . . . . .	<i>Frontispiece.</i>	—
2. The Arms of Venezuela . . . . .	<i>Title-page.</i>	—
3. The Port of La Guayra . . . . .	<i>To face page</i>	16 —
4. Portrait of John R. Leseur . . . . .		27 —
5. Carácas . . . . .	<i>To face page</i>	29 —
6. Scene on the Lake of Maracaybo . . . . .	<i>To face page</i>	70 —
7. Group of Caribe Indians . . . . .		91 —
8. Portrait of Antonio Guzman Blanco . . . . .		107 —
9. Portrait of Diego Bautista Urbaneja . . . . .		118 —
10. Portrait of Simon Bolivar . . . . .		123 —
11. Portrait of Antonio Leocadio Guzman . . . . .		141 —
12. Maracay, and the Lake of Valencia . . . . .		158 —
13. A Quiet Spot, near the Lake of Valencia . . . . .	<i>To face page</i>	161 —
14. A Coffee Plantation in the Valleys of Aragua . . . . .		162 —
15. A Bridge on the Mountain Road to the Coast . . . . .		171 —
16. River Borburata, near Puerto-Cabello . . . . .		173 —
17. Cayo de Sal . . . . .		197 —
18. Mosquito Cayo . . . . .		199 —
19. Portrait of L. C. Boyé . . . . .		203 —
20. Interior of Boyé's House . . . . .		205 —
21. Sunset from the North-East Corner of the Island of El Gran Roque . . . . .		210 —
22. The Cascade "Pozo de los Pajaros" . . . . .		231 —

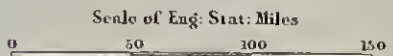
	PAGE
23. Tacata . . . . .	251 ✓
24. Musicians Playing Native Instruments . . . . .	256 ✓
25. Shipping Orchids from the Hotel Saint Amand . . . . .	264 ✓
26. The New Bird, <i>Lochmias Sororia</i> . . . . .	266 ✓
27. The New Bird, <i>Crypturus Cerviniventris</i> . . . . .	267 ✓
28. American Guano Company's Establishment on Orchila . . . . .	282 ✓
29. The Victim of the Inquisition . . . . .	286 ✓
30. The Incredible Snake Encounter in Merida . . . . .	291 ✓
31. Indian and Dogs, of the Tuy . . . . .	296 ✓
32. José Carmen de Ocumare . . . . .	300 ✓
33. "Flor del Tuy" . . . . .	301 ✓
34. Death of the Snake . . . . .	303 ~
35. The Triumphal Arch . . . . .	313 ✓
36. Illuminations on the Plaza de Bolivar . . . . . <i>To face page</i>	314 ✓
37. Rio Catuche . . . . .	316 ✓

## MAPS AND PLANS.

1. Map of Venezuela . . . . .	<i>To face page</i> 1 ✓
2. Map of the Los Roques Group of Islands . . . . .	" 193 ~
3. Plan of the Battle of Apure . . . . .	" 260 ✓
4. Plan of the Island of Orchila . . . . .	" 278 ✓



# MAP OF THE REPUBLIC OF VENEZUELA SOUTH AMERICA



76 70 65 60

## C A R I B B E A N I S L A N D S

WINDWARD ISLANDS

LEEWARD ISLANDS

Martinique (Fr.)  
St. Lucia (Fr.)  
St. Vincent (Fr.)  
Barbadoes (Br.)  
Grenada (Fr.)  
St. George (Fr.)  
St. Andrew (Fr.)  
St. Peter (Fr.)  
St. Paul (Fr.)  
St. John (Fr.)  
St. Elizabeth (Fr.)  
St. James (Fr.)  
St. Mark (Fr.)  
St. George (Fr.)  
St. Andrew (Fr.)  
St. Peter (Fr.)  
St. Paul (Fr.)  
St. John (Fr.)  
St. Elizabeth (Fr.)  
St. James (Fr.)  
St. Mark (Fr.)

ATLANTIC OCEAN

ORINOCO RIVER



# THE LAND OF BOLIVAR.



## CHAPTER I.

### THE VOYAGE OUT.

MY voyage to Venezuela, although undertaken chiefly to benefit my health, impaired by overwork, had also an ulterior object, and that was, to look out for any valuable mineral deposits which the islands skirting the coast might contain. Having spent years of adventure in California and Arizona, after a lengthened stay in Europe, the desire to wander westward again possessed me, and I was delighted with the prospect of going to a land that had been for twenty-five years the scene of almost uninterrupted civil war. The condolences of my friends were freely offered, for Venezuela had for some time been discredited in English eyes, and many reports detrimental to it were in circulation. The ignorance respecting the country was so universal, that the capital was only known to the average Englishman by the advertisements of "Fry's Caracas Cocoa;" whilst a British Minister, once accredited there, is said to have spent two years in a vain search for his destination.

I left Southampton on the 3d of February 1871 by the "Seine," one of the last of the dear old expensive "ocean-going" paddle-steamers. These safe and comfortable boats have, in the march of progress and improvement, given way to the rakish, rolling, rollocking screw, unsafe and uncomfortable, the veritable steam sea-serpent of the nineteenth century. Economy being the order of the day, it is not to be expected that ships which burn eighty tons of coal in twenty-four hours will be tolerated, even though they are the best sort of sea-boats in "dirty weather," when it has been practically proved that this quantity can be "screwed" down to thirty tons.

Most passengers are very proud of being on friendly terms with the captain, but those who are wise will cultivate the acquaintance of the head-steward, and thus add greatly to their own enjoyment. Our captain—Moir, of the "Trent" affair—although a strict disciplinarian, was able not only in a masterly manner to manage his ship, but found time to see that the helpless passengers intrusted to his care were made as happy as possible, which is more than can be said of every captain in the service of the Royal Mail Company. Owing to his genial good-nature, all on board went "merry as a marriage bell." On the quarter-deck, "weather permitting," young and old every evening (accompanied by the carpenter and his classical fiddle), with dance and song, chased the flying hours.

On the sixth day out we sighted the Azores, or Western Islands, those grand sentinels of the Atlantic,

which, rooted in mid-ocean, raise their proud heads above the almost infinite expanse of waters, and seem to separate the hemisphere, which has had its day, from its more juvenile competitor in the west. The snow-tipped summit of Pico glittered white and brilliant in the sunshine, whilst all below it was wrapped in dark masses of clouds which moved along the side of the mountain. The height of Pico is 7613 feet.

The want of occupation is apt to make long voyages very dull, but fortunately I had plenty of employment, for, with the aid of Ollendorf's "Spanish Method," I managed to fill up all spare moments.

The only incident which disturbed the even tenor of my way on board the "Seine," was one that left a very vivid impression on my mind. We were nearing the tropics, and the sea, in its calm stillness, had put on that painted-ocean appearance so common in these latitudes. The air had been hot and sultry, and the deck above the grand saloon (as if to prove the fallacy of science in doggedly insisting that wood is a bad conductor of caloric), was dealing down, with profuse liberality, the accumulated heat absorbed during a long and cloudless day. Dining at five o'clock in the afternoon, under such circumstances, assumed the character of a strictly formal ceremony, and in consequence, as night drew on, a stiff appetite developed itself. It was appeased by the demolition of innumerable sandwiches; and a walk on deck, solaced by the narcotic weed so much used as a time-killer, closed the evening. Soon after I was com-

fortably ensconced in my berth, and in a few minutes entered dreamland.

My sleep was heavy, but a crashing blow on the vessel's side partly restored me to consciousness. The concussion seemed to have driven a hole in the ship, and the gurgling, rushing sound, made by the water as it forced its way in, was fearfully distinct. Spellbound and breathless I listened; backwards and forwards outside my cabin door went hurried footsteps. The commotion increased; loud and stern were the voices of the officers giving orders; then for a moment all was still, the big engines having ceased their action. The boiler fires had been put out. Door after door of the adjoining state-rooms was opened, and terror-stricken passengers poured forth, and were heard anxiously discussing the fearful news that the vessel was gradually sinking. I made prodigious efforts to rise, but could not; to shout, but failed. At intervals the voice of the carpenter, who had been sent into the hold to gauge the depth of water, echoed through the ship, as inch by inch he announced its dreadful progress. The pumps were started, but they availed nothing to stem the intruding flood. All below was now deserted, and the deck was crowded with passengers and crew. One after another the lifeboats were lowered, eagerly occupied, and steered away from the ship. The water surged under my cabin floor. How soon, alas, would it reach my berth! My power of hearing was terribly acute. The last boat, in charge of the captain, was leaving the doomed ship; and as the splash of oars and the



voices of the men died away in the distance, my agony became intense. My limbs were powerless, my tongue refused utterance! A profound stillness now reigned—Death—grim death stared me in the face; and such a death, abandoned and alone on a wide waste of waters!

The ever-jealous flood now stole up the sides of my state-room, while seconds seemed years, minutes an eternity. It rose till it reached my berth; it touched my face, and receded to the fore part of my cabin; the ship was making its final plunge into the dark waters of its ocean grave. The horrors of that moment, the paralysing agony of being chained to death, the terrors of the unfathomed deep, into whose yawning vortex I was hurriedly descending—all that was dreadful and cruel in such a fate I there experienced!

At last the pent-up agony burst forth, and with a desperate struggle against the impending doom, I awoke!

“Merciful heavens!” cried I, “is this a dream?”

It was indeed! Morning was dawning. The sailors were already scrubbing the decks. The thud of the water from the hose-pipe falling on the roof above, and a few drops that had trickled through the planks upon my face, accounted for the fearful nightmare which had possessed me.

Sleep had fled, but it was not until the steward came in to say that my bath was ready that my equanimity was restored.

At a later date, this “terror of the night,” in one

of his darksome prowlings, again attempted to victimise me, but the effort was vain.

On the 18th instant we came in sight of the island of Sombrero, on which there is a lighthouse,\* and large works for the extraction of phosphate of lime. Extensive beds of this mineral formerly existed here. The surface crop having become extinct, the present supply is obtained by divers from a depth of from twenty to thirty feet. In consequence of the exhaustion of the superficial deposits, the property was considered to be of comparatively little value, and only fetched in the London market £110,000! The ships loading showed that there was some business being done.

At noon the same day we passed in quick succession several groups of the Virgin Islands. These, although not ill-favoured, were destitute of those blooming graces the name would lead one to expect. The change of season from tropical moisture to continual aridity, in this part of the Antilles, is altering the character of these isles; once fertile and luxuriant, they are now almost bare and barren.

In the evening the "Seine" anchored in the bay of St.

\* On a subsequent voyage to the West Indies, we had an example of the foreknowledge of modern nautical science. We had passed over the broad Atlantic without seeing a speck of land, when one clear starlight night, as I walked the deck with the Captain (Commodore Revett of the "Nile" S.S.), he said, "We must have Sombrero light now." Sweeping the horizon with a powerful glass, there was no beacon to be seen; but sending a man aloft, he at once cried out, "Light off the port bow." The vessel's course was never changed. As though drawn by a magnet, she had gone straight to the spot. What would the old navigators, painfully groping their way, have thought of such a feat?

Thomas. It is a beautifully secluded spot ;—too much so indeed—for it seemed as if no breeze of heaven could gain access to it ; and it is here that the almost vertical and burning rays of a tropical sun often generate disease and death. On approaching the harbour two guns were fired from the “*Seine*,” and presently a boat, bearing the Danish flag, and manned by six sturdy negroes, brought the health officer alongside. After a brief conversation with our captain and doctor, he pulled off ; and immediately afterwards the yellow flag was run up to the masthead, and, to the consternation of all the passengers, the unpleasant truth flashed out that one of the ship’s petty officers was down with smallpox. In consequence we were all condemned to the horrors of quarantine.

Cut off from all communication with the town, except by fumigated dispatches quickly interchanged between the “*Seine*” and a shore-boat, we felt that we were harshly treated. There was not the slightest appearance of an epidemic ; the man who was bad had come on board ill, but the disease had not spread. He, the only person who had the smallpox, was landed, whilst all the sound and healthy ones were deprived of that privilege. Those who were going no further than St. Thomas did penance in a hulk outside the harbour ; but, happily for them (as we afterwards learned), before the expiration of the official term of their imprisonment, the poor unfortunates were liberated by their gaol-house drifting on shore during a heavy gale. The remainder escaped in various colonial boats, and these having received

clearance papers before the arrival of the "Seine," could not be detained. The poor fellow who was the cause of our distress died in a very short time after landing. Some of the passengers repented greatly of the imprecations they had heaped upon the head of the Governor of St. Thomas, when they learned that he was found dead in his bath a few days afterwards.\*

Although there were several courses open to me to get to La Guayra, they were all alike inconvenient. There was no possibility of making the voyage in comfort; the best that could be aimed at was to hit upon the least evil. One way was to go into quarantine, and then take the next packet from St. Thomas to La Guayra; but human nature could scarcely endure the prospect of fifteen days' imprisonment in a hulk, minus the consciousness of having committed a crime. This was clearly out of the question whilst any other course remained open. A more agreeable plan suggested itself, which was of going by the "Seine" to Santa Marta or Cartagena, and attempting to catch one of the steamers trading along the coast of the Spanish mainland, from Colon *en route* for the Brazils or Europe. A third plan was to proceed to Barbadoes, there to wait for the Liver-

\* I visited St. Thomas two years later. It is true that men daily bleed and die in the rapid race for riches, but to fully realise what the cursed thirst for gold will impel men to endure, it is necessary to see the blistered and almost barren rocks of this island, with its "Hispano-Dano-Niggery-Yankeedoodle population," who live by petty trafficking on its burning sides, undeterred by storm or heat, and having the daily prospect of a fate, worse than that which overtook the two ancient cities now resting deep down beneath the heavy waters of the Dead Sea.

pool packet bound for the Republic ; and this last was ultimately adopted, though not decided upon until the failure of an attempt to get direct to La Guayra. At the London office of the Royal Mail Company it was stated that a small steamer waited at St. Thomas to take on the Venezuelan passengers and mails ; but this was false. As other travellers had been served in the same manner, it would *appear* that the Company were guilty of systematic deception. The little Venezuelan mail-schooner which was there could not be persuaded to come alongside, nor could any of the trading vessels be induced to do so, although a premium of a hundred dollars was offered.

Having finally decided to proceed to Barbadoes by the "Arno," one of the colonial boats of the R. M. Company, I gladly took my departure from the Bay of St. Thomas on the 20th of February, and we were soon steaming inside the crescent of islands forming the N.E. boundary of the Caribbean Sea. We passed St. Christopher (St. Kitts)\* and Nevis, two

\* Subsequently I had an opportunity of seeing St. Kitts at closer quarters during an inspection of the Salt Pond Estate (the property of Sir Robert Brisco), which is situated at its south-western extremity. As there are no other salt-ponds of value in the island, and, moreover, as those on this estate are well known in the Antilles, on account of their size and capabilities of production, they are worth a passing notice. I quote from a pamphlet of my own :—

"The largest pond, near the centre of the estate, is about three and a half miles in circumference, with a superficial area of about 344 acres ; and it is here that salt is obtained. This pond, which is called 'Great Salt Pond,' is connected by a narrow canal with another pond called 'Little Salt Pond.' The latter is in direct connection with the sea, whence it receives the water, which here becomes primarily concentrated by evaporation, before being allowed to flow into 'Great Salt Pond,' where it becomes still more concentrated by the same process,

noted sugar islands, and then on our starboard we saw the island of Redonda.\*

and forms a crystal deposit of salt at the bottom of this reservoir, varying from two to four inches in thickness, according to climatic changes. Each annual inch deposit of salt is computed to yield a crop of 225,000 barrels, or 25,000 tons.

I have had a sample of the salt analysed, and the following is the result :—

Chloride of sodium	...	...	...	...	97·84
Sulphate of soda	...	...	...	...	·36
Water	...	...	...	...	1·68
Total					99·88

It will thus be seen that the salt is almost absolutely pure."

\* I visited Redonda on the 29th of May 1873, going there in a schooner kept to supply the mineral phosphate workers thereon with provisions and tools. It is one of the Leeward Islands, situated in lat. 16°55 N. and long. 62°23 W. It is a "high, round, barren, uninhabited rock," rising into five peaks, of which the two highest are in the centre. To the sea it presents the most dreary aspect, its sides being formed of frowning precipices and yawning chasms. It is almost inaccessible, and a very dangerous place for vessels from the lack of any shelter in case of a hurricane. Rising steeply from the deep, it attains a height of about 800 feet. The length of the island is about three-quarters of a mile, and its greatest breadth about one-eighth of a mile. Vegetation is very scanty; so rare are plants and flowers, that one might almost call its flora non-existent. The fauna is more extensive, though it comprises only birds (of which there are four to five species), lizards, iguanitas, and some other creeping things after their kind. There is an artificial landing-place at the south-west corner. To reach the summit of the little bit of tableland on which is the establishment for the workmen, it is necessary to scale a ladder of 400 feet. Two wire-ropes have been fixed from the top to the water-level, on which all material is transported in buckets working thereon. Provisions and water sometimes run short upon the rock, as everything has to be imported. The hungry looks which some of the niggers gave me, caused a slight feeling of trepidation.

The mineral found is a phosphate of alumina, extremely rich in iron. Ten thousand tons or thereabouts have been exported. The remaining portion of the island unworked may possibly contain a like quantity of phosphate, but I think this is very doubtful. It exists in small clumps, here and there one, chiefly adherent to large stones, which have to be removed before the precious deposit can be reached. They yield from

During the night we called at Guadeloupe to discharge mails and passengers; and by daylight next morning were near the island of Dominica, which is one of the loveliest in the West Indies. Its hilly sides have a wild appearance, but right to their summits the eye ever and anon rests upon patches of cultivated land. The sugar-cane, the cocoa, the orange-tree, and shrubs of tropical foliage, are the chief objects of interest, and add, by their grace of form and colour, to the beauty of the landscape.

After a brief stay we proceeded to Port St. Pierre, Martinique, a town of 35,000 inhabitants, called, and justly so, the "Paris of the Antilles." We saw the French mail-steamer going into Port Royal disabled, as the Windward Islands had been visited by a very heavy gale. At this place there are large docks pertaining to the naval station. Martinique is one of the very few colonial possessions belonging to our good neighbours beyond the Channel, and, unlike most of their colonies, is rich and fertile, yielding large and profitable crops of sugar-cane, the staple product of the island. Coffee also is largely cultivated. The epicures of Paris consider that the greatest perfection in that delicious

half a ton to three tons each, and the method of transport of this material from one part of the rock to the other is as primitive as it is barbarous. After being put into boxes, boys carry it upon their heads; in some cases it has to be dumped and reloaded four or five times. Each gang of these poor creatures is under the control of an overlooker, who has the help of a slave-driver's whip in keeping them up to their work!

Two large chemical firms in the North of England have been "cleaned out" of £100,000, in vain attempts to utilise the *wretched* mineral taken from the *meagre* deposits of this *poverty-stricken* place, although, as is too usual in adventures of this nature, the agents or middle men were not left without their profit!

beverage is obtained by mixing three parts of Mocha with one of green Martinique.\*

The next day we anchored off the town of Bridgetown, the capital of Barbadoes, where it was necessary to wait the arrival of the steamer for La Guayra. As far as my limited experience goes, I cannot do better than endorse what has been said about the people and products of Barbadoes by Trollope. That charming writer observes : “ Let us say what we will, self-respect is a fine quality, and the Barbadians certainly enjoy that. It’s a very fine quality, and generally leads to respect from others. They who have nothing to say for themselves will seldom find others to say much for them. I therefore repeat what I said at first. Barbadoes is a very respectable little island ; and considering the limited extent of its acreage, it does make a great deal of sugar.”

My time there was spent in the most aimless manner, and the *dolce far niente* is apt to pall upon one’s taste ; though, with the weather so intensely oppressive as it was in Bridgetown, there was every inducement for idleness, and nothing to incite me to industry. The mild excitement of watching a military cricket-match, or of seeing the daily promenade of the colonial aristocracy whilst the band

\* The population of Martinique is 135,991. About 9400 are whites, 110,000 negroes and coloured persons, 7800 African emigrants, 8000 Indians, and 800 Chinese. The size of the island is 98,782 hectares. Of this, 19,565 are devoted to sugar, 515 to coffee, 24 to cotton, 330 to cacao, 6 to tobacco, and 12,051 to that of native food staples—altogether, 34,491 hectares. The gross value of the culture is 14,585,998 francs ; the cost, 7,292,999 francs ; the net profit, 7,292,999 francs. The value of the capital employed is 78,141,860 francs.”



was playing in the square, scarcely sufficed to preserve one from *tristeza*. Whilst on the "Arno," many kind invitations were offered me by Barbadian passengers to visit their plantations, and I certainly expected to have been called upon by some of them during my week's stay at the Albion Hotel (the name does not involve any compliment to England); but once a Barbadian reaches home he is too much occupied with sugar to think of anything else.

The products of Barbadoes are molasses, rum, sugar, and negroes, but principally the two last. The density of the population will be understood from the fact that this little island contains a thousand inhabitants to every square mile, whilst Great Britain and Ireland, not generally considered to be very sparsely populated, have only 250. Barbadoes offers facilities greater than any other place under the sun for the study of sugar and negroes, but for anything else of interest to humanity the traveller will seek in vain. The people of this island give it the name of "Little Britain," which is rather presumptuous on the part of a community who have no ideas beyond the culture of sugar-canes. There is also a mock modesty in the name, for it has been truly said that, in their own estimate of relative importance, Barbadoes is represented by a hogshead of sugar, the West Indies by a pumpkin, and all the rest of the world by a pea. The population of Barbadoes is about 150,000!

There was plenty of ice to be had, which was the only thing that made the place inhabitable to Europeans. My attempts to see more of the island

were attended with disaster. The only coach in the town was hired for an excursion, but after two breakdowns the project was relinquished in despair.

English, of a sort, is spoken by the uneducated whites of Barbadoes, but it is totally incomprehensible to those who are accustomed to the language of Britain.

Sugar, in its varied ramifications, forms the social, moral, political, and religious question ever uppermost for public and private discussion, and if a man cannot talk sugar he is there condemned to perpetual silence.

Sugar-lands are sold at the rate of about £100 per acre. Most of the plantations are heavily mortgaged to the exporters, who practically control the trade. Many persons bear the name and assume the dignity of planters, but enjoy very little of the sweets of the business, as their estates are mostly, by mortgage and debt, under the thumb of the merchant, who thus ensures his export trade, and the poor farmer scarcely ever gets out of debt, or becomes anything but the nominal owner, with the high-sounding title of Sugar-planter. During this visit I went to two or three sugar plantations, and had opportunities of inspecting the mysteries of the temples dedicated to this sacred plant, the god of Barbadian idolatry. The process is a very simple one, in which nature does a great deal, and science very little.

On the 28th of February this week of Barbadian purgatory came to an end. The method of escape was the "Cuban," a steamer belonging to the West Indian

and Pacific Mail Company. She was a vessel of about 2000 tons burden, and there was one comfortable feature about her not found on all ships, and that was the absence of any risk of running against a seaman at every hand's turn. Has this paucity of sailors anything to do with the fact that vessels belonging to this Company pretty frequently disappear? \*

Having no desire to encroach on the domains of others, this conundrum shall be left to Mr. Plimsoll. These vessels are principally freight-boats, running about eight to ten miles an hour, and consuming daily from eight to ten tons of coal.

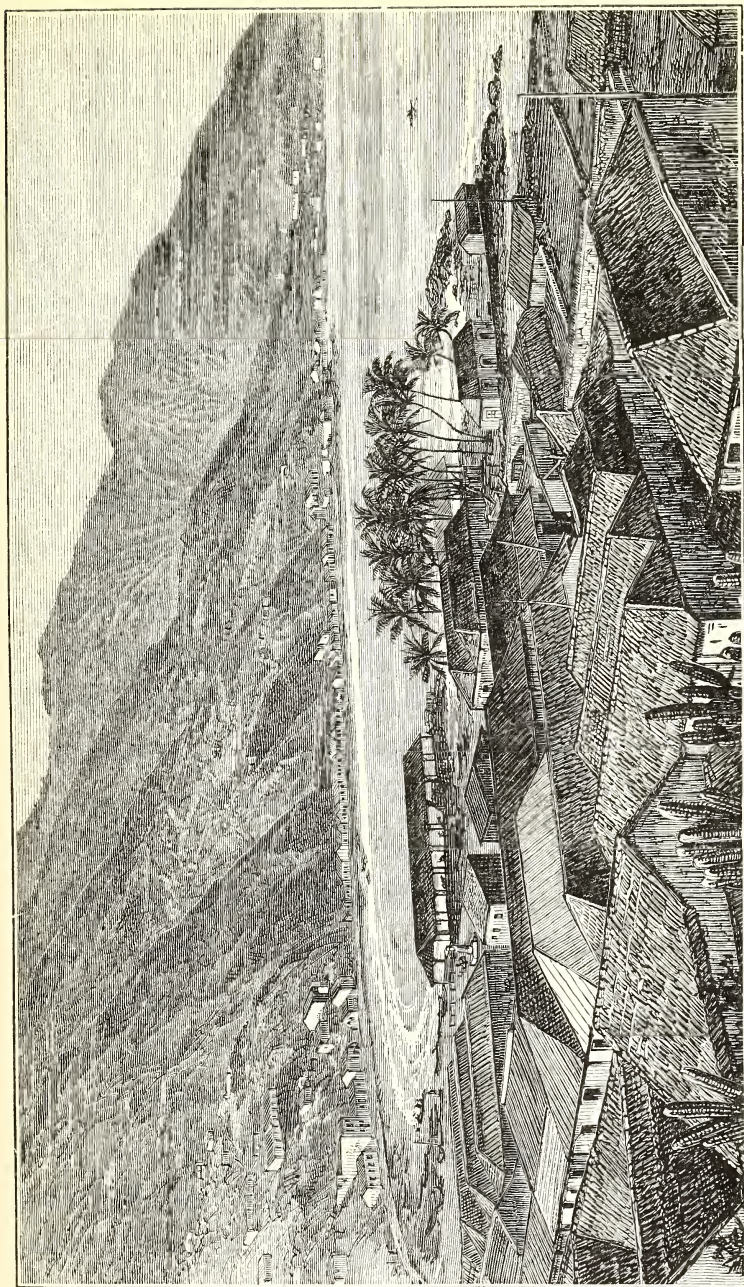
Steaming westerly, we passed the islands of Grenada, Los Testigos, La Sola, and Los Frayles; and on the 2d of March came in sight of the continent of South America, and arrived at La Guayra the same afternoon, but we delayed disembarking on *terra firma* until next morning.

The first appearance of La Guayra is very striking, and at the same time seems to mark the distinction between the works of man and those of nature.

\* The Manchester "Evening News" of October 25, 1872, contains the following obituary notice of the "Cuban:"—"On Monday last, as the West India and Pacific Company's fine steamer 'Cuban,' bound from Liverpool to ports in the West Indies, with a full and valuable cargo, was entering the port of Barbadoes, her shaft broke, and by some unaccountable means slipped out of the shaft tunnel, falling into the water. Immediately the water rushed into the tunnel, and from thence into the engine-room, which was soon filled; and as the steamer was beginning to fill, her captain beached her in 27 feet of water, where she fell over on her beam ends, filling completely with water. The 'Cuban' is an iron screw-steamer of 1197 tons, built in Hebburn, by Leslie, in 1865, and has two compound engines of 120 horse power. She was commanded by Captain G. S. Sandrey."

Rising high from the ocean are the mighty mountains, and at their foot rests the town, looking strangely insignificant by contrast with them. As the eye dwells upon the entire picture, the little town seems to cling to the rocks, as though afraid some sudden motion might cast it into the sea. One might fancy the mountains cruel giants, and La Guayra a pleading suppliant clasping their feet.

I crossed the surf in a boat, and landed at the pier, where some little dexterity is require to select a favourable spot for making the necessary leap upon the shore. Friendly hands were stretched out to grasp mine, and I found myself upon the landing-stage. This is a handsome covered promenade, full of bustle and business, and graced once or twice a day by the presence of the belles of the town, when it becomes a perfect garden of beauty. My baggage was taken to the Aduana, or custom-house, and was soon surrounded by a crowd of officials, who, seeing that the new-comer was a foreigner and an Englishman, were extremely civil, and took in very good part my desperate attempts to utilise the knowledge of Spanish which I had "worked up" on the passage. It was a great disappointment to find that my very best phrases and idiomatic turns, which had been expected to excite envy, were not understood; whilst to compensate, the revenue-officers talked a dialect of Spanish quite unintelligible to me. Seeing that I was making very heavy weather of it, a Venezuelan, Mr. R. P. Syers, standing by, who had been educated in England, came to the rescue, and his friendly



THE PORT OF LA GUAYRA.



assistance enabled me to arrange matters. All my packages were readily passed, except a fowling-piece, which was rated at a very high figure, as, in consequence of the civil war, it was not considered wise to encourage the indiscriminate importation of such dangerous instruments.\*

The Aduana is a two-storied edifice, with walls strong and thick enough to be both bomb and earthquake proof. Some pretensions to architectural effect have been achieved, but its constructors were chiefly guided by utilitarian motives. The commodious stores, occupying the whole of the building on the ground floor, make it admirably adapted for a custom-house. It is situated at an easy elevation from the wharf, and connected with it by a tramway. Running in front of the building is an awning fixed on pillars, rendering its alcoves delightfully cool and pleasant. Like most of the large houses, it is built in the old Spanish style. In the centre is a gateway, by which is gained admittance to the courtyard; round it are the storerooms. A grand staircase leads to the upper story, which forms the residence of the *Aduanero*, or chief of the custom-house. A suite of rooms are set apart for the use of the President when he visits the port. The Aduana is a busy place, for it is the most important one in the Republic, and its able staff of officials pass through their hands a large quantity of merchandise. This branch of the public

\* A few days afterwards the gun was sent to me in Carácas, accompanied by a courteous note from Señor J. R. Tello, the acting chief of the custom-house. A merely nominal import duty had been charged.

service has been greatly improved since the present Government came into power. It is the "goldmakers' village," where are manufactured the sinews of war. To obtain possession of this Aduana has been the object of several attempted revolutions. Many a restless spirit has had his cupidity excited, and has bred disturbances, in order to get the administration into his own hands.

Seeking my way to the Hotel Neptuno, I found it to be a large deep straggling building, looking hungry enough to eat up all the travellers who ventured near it. The entrance from the street is into a courtyard, whence numerous staircases lead off, in the most unaccountable way, to the various parts of the edifice. The number, variety, and intensity of the stench striking the olfactory nerves was truly wonderful. They were perhaps interesting from a scientific point of view, but somewhat opposed to one's notions of comfort. It was indeed vain to think of taking ease in such a woe-begone place. It was as picturesque as dirt and disorder could make it. Any one thinking of keeping an hotel as it should be kept, could not do better than inspect this one, and then go and *not* do likewise, but in everything diametrically opposite. The Europeans who cater for the guests have no doubt found it profitable, but as they offer no *quid pro quo* to the traveller by and on whom they live, we are justified in thus stating the exact truth about their caravansary, and our verdict is that of the entire Venezuelan travelling public. Whilst at lunch in this elegant establishment, I was fortunate enough to make



the acquaintance of General Antonio B. Barbosa of Nueva Barcelona, whose intimacy was of great service to me afterwards. He had travelled in Europe, and at once, in recognition of the hospitality of the Old World, offered his services to pilot me about until I got the bearings of the place. In the evening he took me round to visit some of the leading families of the town, and first to the house of General Victor Rodriguez, where I there had my introduction to Venezuelan society. The General was a conspicuous actor in the late revolution, and bore upon his person indelible proofs of having mingled in the battle fray.

The town of La Guayra owes its origin to the quarrel between an ancient Spanish governor and the inhabitants of a now defunct *pueblo*.\* Losada, the founder of Carácas, in 1568 established the *ciudad* (city) of Caravalleda, to which, shortly afterwards, the Spanish Cabinet granted considerable privileges of self-government. For eighteen years the city thrived exceedingly, and was one of the most prosperous in the colony; but in 1586 the governor of Venezuela, Don Luis de Rójas, a man of tyrannical disposition, attempted to arrogate to himself the power of appointing its rulers. The remonstrances of the citizens were met by force. The magistrates whom he nominated soon found themselves in the awkward predicament of having no one to rule!

Rather than submit, the inhabitants had abandoned their houses and fields, and wandered off, some to Valencia, and others to various parts of the coast.

\* See Appendix A., "Ancient History of Venezuela."

The successor of "*el tirano Rójas*" endeavoured to persuade them back again, but in vain. Afterwards, as a port was necessary, the *villa* of La Guayra was founded, and is now the chief port of the Republic in commercial importance, although it offers the minimum of maritime advantages.

La Guayra is from twenty to thirty feet above the sea-level, and has a climate which the natives say is *calido y sano*. On the first point there can be no dispute; La Guayra is certainly one of the hottest places on earth.\* As to its healthiness, it has become a regular resort of the people of Carácas, who come to it for hygienic purposes.

The port of La Guayra consists of an open roadstead, and a coast which makes a slightly tortuous curve between Cabo Blanco and Caravalleda. This affords no protection against the winds. The east appears to be most prevalent. Sometimes the west has a turn; whilst in the rainy season there are, at times, veritable hurricanes from the south-west.

There is a breakwater, which was originally in-

\* Captain Robert Todd, of the Venezuelan navy, subsequently told me that the intense heat of La Guayra had once been very strongly impressed upon his mind. He dreamed that the *mayordomo* of the infernal regions was showing him all the ins and outs of the palace of perpetual pain, and he found that the common report as to the tropical character of its climate, so far from being an exaggeration, fell very short indeed of the dread reality. After wandering about for some time watching all the torments of the realms of Pluto, they came to a room where a group of men were playing cards, and evidently enjoying themselves immensely. "How is it," asked Todd, "that these are looking so cool and comfortable, whilst all the others are suffering such burning torture?" "They are from La Guayra!" answered the *mayordomo*.

tended for harbour purposes, but unfortunately it is on much too small a scale to be available in that way. The contractor was a "smart Yankee," who was to be paid when a ship could take shelter behind it. One vessel did reach this place of refuge. She was the first, and the last! It is not altogether useless, as it serves to break in some measure the force of the waves rolling in from the north-east, thus facilitating the loading and discharging of the lighters at the wharf. An efficient breakwater would be very difficult to construct here, owing to the continual silting up of the sand. A pier carried out into deep water has been suggested, but the eternal roll and heavy swell of the *mar de leva* would prevent vessels lying alongside. A steam-crane, with a long sweep, placed at the end of the wharf, would be a great improvement, and aid very considerably in the unloading of boats. The present slow, laborious, and dangerous method could then be dispensed with entirely.

The city of La Guayra is traversed by a river (flowing directly to the sea), crossed by bridges, which are amongst the finest ornaments of the town. There is a good covered market of recent construction, and four public fountains; one of these is on the Plaza, or Alameda, which has a grove of almen-drones planted about it.

There are two churches; that of San Juan de Dios is a modern erection, due to the pious enthusiasm of recent years. The plans were drawn by a foreign engineer, and a creditable amount of interest was

taken in the project by both native and foreign residents, who exerted themselves in various ways to obtain the money needed for its construction. As a hint to church-builders at home, it may be added that amongst the various voluntary committees and societies organised to help on this good work, was one which gave theatrical entertainments in aid of the fund. This was, indeed, vindicating the claims of the stage as an agent of morality. The theatre was thus converted into the handmaid of religion. It would, perhaps, be too curious to inquire what pieces were played, or if they had any affinity with the innocent and edifying dramas so long popular on the Parisian boards.\*

The church of San Juan de Dios, although simple in its architectural form, is considered to be one of the finest built in the Republic during the present century.

Other important public buildings are the Aduana already mentioned, the station for the coast-guard, and the residence of the captain of the port. There are also theatres, a powder magazine; and many fortifications, which have, to a large extent, been abandoned. The prisons of Las Bobedas are well known, by sad experience, to many of the political agitators of

\* It may be that it was from a different motive that this theatrical aid was accepted. Of old the Jews were told to spoil the Egyptians, and of more modern times we have these anecdotes:—"When James Russell Lowell, in Italy, asked one who solicited aid, 'Why do you apply to a heretic?' the answer was, 'Oh, your money is perfectly orthodox.' And when an agent of an evangelical college was asked by a fellow-believer why he called upon Unitarians with his subscription book, he is said to have replied, 'It is always right to take the devil's water to turn the Lord's mill!'"

the Republic. The commerce of La Guayra gives the town an importance which is gradually transforming its aspect; many public improvements are being made, and old buildings replaced by newer and more handsome structures.

My sojourn in La Guayra was very short, owing to a natural desire to reach the capital, distant twenty-one miles. The coach road to Carácas is a picturesque mountain-way, skirting one side of the Quebrada de Tipe. Its great fault is, that in one place a rise of five hundred feet is followed by a descent of the same extent;\* whilst a continued gradual ascent could have been made at less cost. With that exception, and a few intervals of roughness, the road is a magnificent piece of engineering, much better than nine-tenths of the highways in the United States. It was very refreshing, after the intense heat of La Guayra, to feel the cool mountain breeze; but the jolting of the coach, over the rough parts of the road, took away the keen enjoyment of the beauties of the landscape, which would otherwise no doubt have been felt. Notwithstanding the exquisite pleasure afforded by the glorious views at every turn of the road, it was with a feeling of relief that Carácas was at last reached.

\* It is said that the engineer of the road was interested in some land near the summit of the rise.

## CHAPTER II.

### CARÁCAS : CHURCHES, STATISTICS, AND SPANISH IDIOMS.

“ Why hath man raised to Thee his crumbling temples,  
Which pass away like drifting clouds above,  
When Thy pure worship was in bright examples  
Of holy Charity, sweet Peace, and Love ?

“ Let man go forth to the primeval forests,  
Their clustered solitudes, their leafy isles,  
And list the voices of Thy feathered chorists,  
Their grateful hymn, in which no art beguiles !

“ There are meet shrines amid their pomp cathedral,  
And rich mosaics where the reverent knee  
May bend, O God, in faithful fervour federal,  
In homage pure, with prostrate heart, to Thee !”

ANONYMOUS.

LEAVING England very suddenly, I had not provided myself with letters of introduction, but expected some to be sent on after me. Mr. R. T. C. Middleton, Her Britannic Majesty's Chargé d'Affaires and Consul-General (now Resident Minister), to whom I afterwards delivered a letter from Lord Granville, gave me much information about Venezuela and the Venezuelans, having profited by the opportunities afforded in his diplomatic career for obtaining a thorough knowledge of the Spanish character. He was familiar alike with Madrid and Mexico, and in the latter republic

during the closing scenes of the Maximilian tragedy was the only foreign representative in its capital.

The consulate and Mr. Middleton's residence were both at the Hotel Saint Amand, commonly called by the natives "Posada de los Embajadores," as sometimes four or five foreign Ministers were to be found residing in it. The building was commodious, two stories high, and strong enough to present a bold front to a first-class earthquake. The entrance from the street was by a wide portal leading into a courtyard, or *patio*, in the centre of which was a little garden enclosed by railings, and filled with tropical shrubs and plants. The balconies running round the courtyard were decorated by the daughter of the landlady with baskets of orchids, and native creepers trained to grow along trellis-work. These floral arrangements displayed much good taste, and added greatly to the beauty of the place and to the enjoyment of its inhabitants. Facing the main entrance on the first floor was the large public dining-room, whilst the portion of the balcony immediately above the entrance, and in front of the doors of the British Legation, formed an open space where the visitors, while smoking their *cigarros* and drinking their coffee after dinner, had a comfortable lounge. The hotel was very well kept, clean and orderly, with a good table, and every disposition on the part of the landlady and her charming daughter, the *demoiselle* Henrietta St. Amand, to make their guests thoroughly comfortable. This place was my headquarters during the entire time of my stay in Venezuela, and my

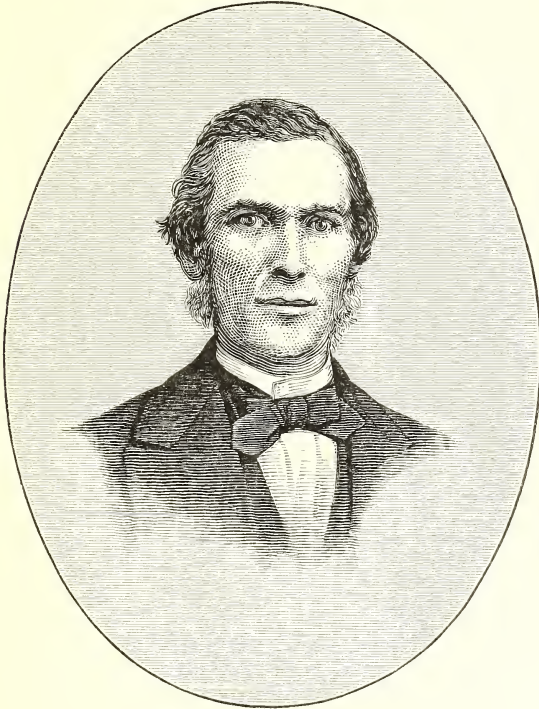
testimony will confirm what has been said by others, that it is the best hotel on the Spanish mainland, or in the West Indies, the very antithesis of the one in La Guayra.\*

My first business was to negotiate some bankers' credits, and on the recommendation of Mr. Middleton, I went to the office of Messrs. Leseur, Romer, & Co. This is one of the half-dozen leading business houses of Carácas; it has branch establishments in various parts of the Republic, and one in Hamburg. I was kindly received by Mr. John R. Leseur, the senior partner, who offered me the use of his office, which was conveniently situated on the Plaza de Bolivar, next to the Government House. This act of courtesy I gladly accepted; and as Leseur was what in England we call a "good fellow," we soon became friends. Of European parentage, he was born in the island of Curazao, and speaks perfectly five languages. His amiable character, uniform courtesy, and sympathetic disposition made him popular with every one. Whilst keeping clear of the complications of political parties, he was the friend of all who were Venezuelans. Few men have done so much unobtrusive good in Carácas. After a quarter of a century's residence he had not an enemy in the place. Messrs. Gosewisch and Becker, junior partners in the house, cordially aided their chief, and from them also I received much consideration. Under their auspices I became acquainted with the

\* I regret to say that Señora St. Amand is since dead, to the grief of many who appreciated her kindly disposition; the daughter is now married to the young diplomate of the Naiguatá expedition.



Secretary of State, and the Minister of War and Marine. Both of these high functionaries, in a conversation I had with them, expressed their conviction that peace ere long would be restored to the country, as the Government was daily gaining in strength under the wise statesmanship of the President.



JOHN R. LESEUR.

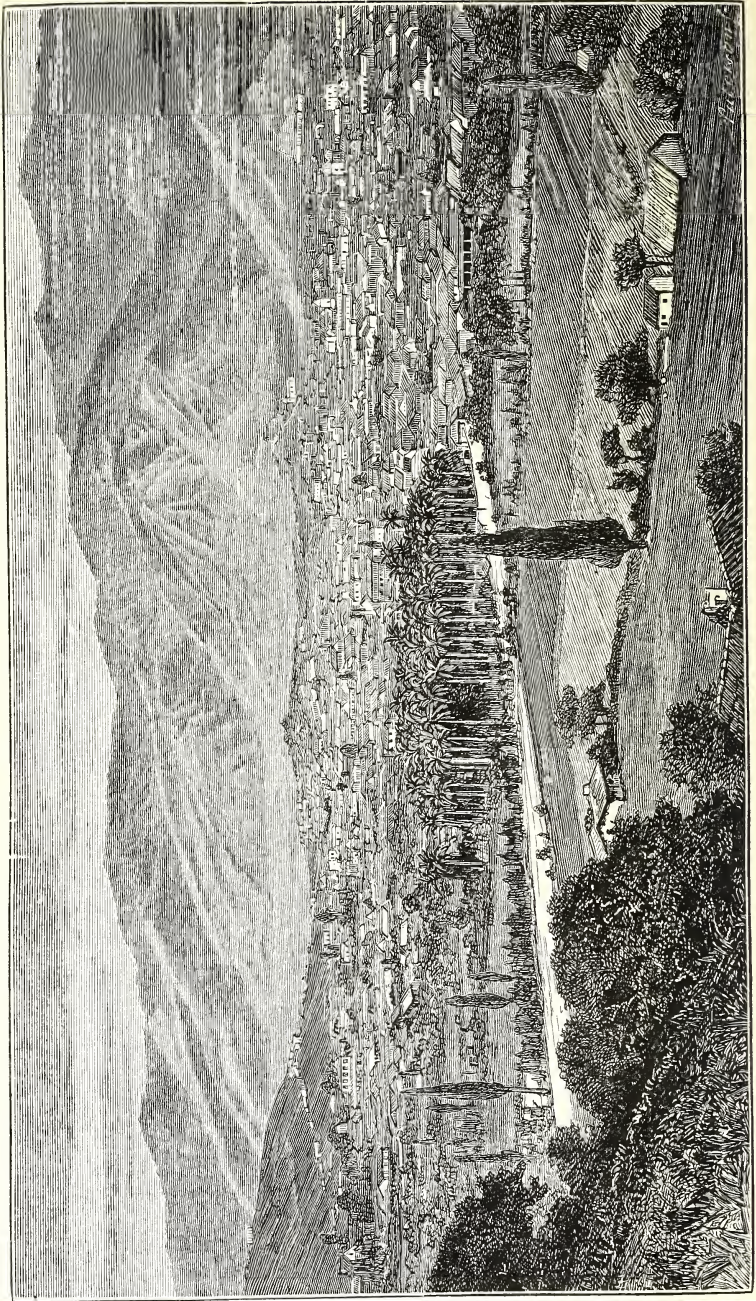
[Events afterwards proved that the final struggle was a more protracted one than they expected; the country had to undergo another “baptism of fire,” before the angel of peace, “with healing in her wings,” ruled for a period the destinies of the Republic.]

It did not take long to find out the inconveniences

attending civil war. In the disturbed state of the country, the soldiers who patrolled the town and guarded the *cuarteles* were very particular as to passengers in the streets by night. The English Minister gave me the countersign, which was to say first, "*Patria*," and second, "*Federal*;" but the somewhat novel experience of being challenged, on passing one of these places, must have disarranged my ideas, for in reply to their challenge I responded merely, "All right," which was of no avail. Indulgence was craved for a few moments, and the given words having been rummaged out from the lumber-room of memory, they were used in their proper order and sequence, and my way was then pursued rejoicingly. An acquaintance of mine had a still narrower escape, for being out at night without the countersign, he was fired at by the guard, but was fortunate enough to escape any serious physical damage. In another instance, a Venezuelan soldier had received his orders to challenge by asking, "Who goes there!" three times, and if no response was given, then to fire. Whilst on duty at the *cuartel* he heard a footstep, and instead of carrying out the spirit of his orders, he obeyed them literally; simply cried, "*Alto! Quien vive, tres veces?*" (Stop! Who goes there, three times?), and then bang went his musket, to the detriment of the pedestrian.

The capital stands upon what is said to have been the bed of a lake, dried up and elevated by the action of an earthquake. There is nothing Indian about Carácas except its name; no trace is left, in





CARACAS.

the present city, of the hardy race who inhabited this beautiful valley before the advent of Don Diego de Losada. A grammar of the language of the aborigines was printed in 1683, but the book is now extremely rare.\* From a limited knowledge of Tamanak words, I judge that the Cumanagota has a close affinity to it. If Father Ruiz Blanco's dictionary may be trusted, the warlike Cumanagotos had neither God nor devil.

The climate of Carácas is a perpetual spring, and although, like all tropical regions, sometimes liable to sudden and unexpected changes of temperature, it is remarkably healthy. The atmosphere is clear, and the air pure and delicious. Situated as it is 3000 feet above the level of the sea, at the entrance to a fertile valley, and surrounded by lofty mountains, the scenery affords varied landscapes, alike pleasing to the eye and suggestive to the imagination. The average temperature is about 70°—a gentle summer heat. No capital near the equator is so well placed as Carácas for climate and proximity to the coast.†

The city, very regular in its structure, is composed of about two score of streets, half of them running from N. to S. and half from E. to W., thus forming over 150 distinct blocks. The houses are generally in the Spanish-American style, single story, with courtyard, or *patio*. Four rivers traverse the

\* By the kindness of the late Señor Ramon Bolet I possess a copy. The title-page will be found in Appendix Q., No. 245.

† Dr. Ernst, by a series of comparisons of barometric readings, calculated by various formulas, has determined the height of Carácas to be 3019 feet above the level of the sea.

valley and add to the fertility of the soil. Anauco, Catuche, Caroata, and Guaire, into which the others run, have been compared to the four streams which watered Paradise. Oviedo y Baños carries the simile further, and likens the city to an earthly Eden. The history of Carácas is intimately connected with that of the Republic in general.\*

There are twenty churches, all devoted to the Roman Catholic confession. The only one of any great beauty is that of Nuestra Señora de las Mercedes, erected as late as 1857. It is in the Doric style, and is said by native critics to be one of the few edifices in Carácas in which architectural rule and proportion have been regarded. The city has ten bridges, three theatres, twenty-two public fountains, and eight cemeteries, six of which are for Roman Catholics and two for Protestants. It has also a *Casa de Misericordia*, a military hospital, and various other benevolent institutions. The trade of the capital is of a very miscellaneous character, and gives employment to probably five hundred mercantile and manufacturing establishments.

The population in 1856 was set down at 43,752, and in 1865 was estimated to have reached 60,000; but an actual count in 1867 only discovered 47,013. Of males over eighteen there were 11,309, under that age 8564, a total of 19,873. Of the fairer sex there were 16,500 who had passed the age of fifteen, and

\* The sketch of the colonial history, given in Appendix A., contains a notice of many of the stirring events connected with the early history of the city.

6946 under it, a total of 23,446. To these add 3694 "foreigners," sex not stated, and the number of souls living in Carácas at that date was 47,013. Young men of engaging manners would have a good chance of success here, as there were 13,424 unmarried adult females, whose possible sweethearts numbered only 7999. Excluding the army and those in the hospitals, the remainder of the population was composed of 20,495 who could read and write, and 25,403 who were unable to do so.

The vital statistics of the town, from the 1st of July 1870 to 30th June 1871, have been published, and are not without interest. The total number of births was 1621, of which 827 were males and 794 females, being in the proportion of 100 to 104. Of these, 746 came into the world with the blessings of the Church, whilst 875 were born out of wedlock. With few exceptions these couples were living together as man and wife, and were so in the sight of Heaven; the only reason for their noncompliance with the regulations of the Church being the excessive charges of the priests, who made the marriage service a luxury beyond the reach of the poor!\* Of the illegitimates, 430 were boys and 445 girls; the excess of female births in this class has been generally noticed. During the same period 591 males and 685 females died. The higher death-rate of the females is remarkable,

\* Since my departure the law for civil marriages has been passed, and will soon alter this anomaly, and reduce the figures of illegitimacy to, at least, the truly liberal standard of that of some portions of the British Isles.

being in the proportion of 1·16 to each male. Out of 100 deaths there were 46 males and 54 females, which, curiously enough, is the same proportion as that of illegitimate and legitimate births. During the twelve months the inhabitants had increased by 345. The births were 3·38, and the deaths 2·66 per cent., which is at the rate of 9 births and 7 deaths for every two days. The marriages during the year were 213, that is, one for every 200 inhabitants. In the first six months of the year the deaths were 581, in the second half 695, a curious variation. Phthisis was the cause of 18½ per cent. of these deaths.

Carácas in 1870-71 had forty educational establishments, wherein 1138 males and 785 females were receiving instruction, to which must be added 162 students at the university, and 50 at the clerical training school known as the Seminario Tridentino, making a total of 2135. Of this number, 1171 were educated at private schools.\* The University of Carácas is endowed with the rents of the Hacienda of Chuao, supposed to be the finest cacáo plantation in the world. Formerly the net revenue from this source was only \$8000, but in 1871 the Government resolved to terminate their contract with its tenant, and to manage it themselves. This change has resulted in a large increase of profit, and \$20,000 is now received annually by the university.

The Cathedral of Carácas is not worthy of the im-

\* These figures are taken from an article by Dr. A. Rójas in the *Almanaque para Todos*, 1872.



portance of the ecclesiastical system of which it is the chief temple. It is said that after the earthquake of 1641, the original plan was varied, in order to give additional power of resistance to subterranean movements. As it withstood the terrible disaster of 1812, which laid nine-tenths of the town in ruins, it may fairly have established its claim to be earthquake-proof. The style is a kind of Tuscan, having no architectural pretensions, and the building displays more of caprice than of regularity, for it is not at all well-proportioned, the general effect being heavy. At the top of the clock-tower stands a statue of Faith—a comely lady, who from her dizzy height looks calmly down upon the struggling world below, undisturbed even by the dozen bells, or the jarring works of the public clock immediately under her feet. The church has five naves, the roof resting on brick columns, with arches of the same material. Formerly it contained an altar to St. George, who is not only the patron saint of England, but also of the chapter of Carácas. His votaries were under obligation to keep up his festival; not that he had slain a dragon for them, but because he had destroyed a plague of maggots which had played havoc with their crops. The church is now comparatively poor, though at one time its annual revenue amounted to \$86,762. There are five chapels in it, each under separate patronage; that of the Santísima Trinidad contains the ashes of the great liberator, Simon Bolivar, covered by a magnificent monumental marble statue.

Almost at one end of the town stands the Iglesia

de la Santísima Trinidad, begun in 1744, when a pious son of Carácas, Juan Domingo del Sacramento Infante, having determined to build a church, sold his property, and found that he was still without a fund sufficient to carry out his intentions. Whilst in this predicament, and hoping for the aid of the faithful, there happened one of those minor miracles, the wonder equally of devotee and sceptic. On the afternoon of the third day of May, whilst the clock was striking three, he received a gift of three *reales* on the spot where the church now stands. "*Cuya limosna,*" says Infante, "*me dió una persona para la fabrica de dicha Santa Iglesia, y al volver la cara se me desapareció.*" Who was this mysterious personage, who did not even wait to have a receipt for his subscription of one shilling and threepence to the church building fund? *How* did he disappear? The narrative is most tantalising. Our pious friend does not say whether the apparition merely turned the corner of a street, sailed up into the blue sky, or sank deep down into mother earth. Supposing it to have been a spirit, and therefore without body or material organisation, the task of carrying even so small a burden as three silver coins must have been embarrassing.

"The sceptic," as a Venezuelan friend has observed, "will pass by such a narrative as this, with the same indifference with which a savage will place his foot upon the shining facets of a precious stone; for the Christian alone it has significance, symbolising in its triplicity the sacred mystery of the Trinity." Accept-

ing this theory in its fulness, we can only wish that the heavenly visitant had given Infante more substantial aid, for three *reales* do not go a long way in building a church, and this the poor enthusiast learned to his cost, for he died in 1777, full of sadness and disappointment, with his project only partly accomplished. Although others took up the good work, it was not thoroughly finished until 1865, when, after having been for some time in a half-ruinous condition, it was finally completed. The funds were chiefly collected by a persevering old priest, who, whenever there was a procession through the streets, stood by with his box, and gradually gathered funds sufficient to finish the great work. The church is very picturesque, its Gothic front, with two flank towers, having a good effect, though we may conjecture that poor Infante would have preferred to have had three towers. The style is a variety of the Perpendicular, in which all the resources of the architect have been expended upon the façade—the sides are almost as plain as the walls of a barn.

Whilst speaking of churches in Carácas, I may as well add a curious legend associated with the image of Nuestra Señora de la Soledad, now in the temple of San Francisco. Don Juan del Corro ordered a copy of the image of Nuestra Señora de la Soledad from Spain. It was made and shipped off; but on the way to Venezuela the vessel encountered a violent storm, and this precious work of art and other portions of the cargo were cast overboard; but the barque eventually got safe to port. This disaster was a loss to the

captain, who had filled up the empty space in the box containing the image with gold and silver lace. Whilst the servants of Don Juan were one day working upon the shore they found a box, evidently cast up by the sea. They carried this case to the hacienda of their master on Naiguatá, who, on opening it, found in perfect preservation her

“Whom the blind waves and surges had devoured.”

This was two days before the ship came to La Guayra. The captain lamented his misfortune to Don Juan, who invited him to his house, where he showed him the statue of Nuestra Señora. The mariner's astonishment was great, and he exclaimed, “If I did not know that the image had perished in mid-ocean, I should swear that this was it.” By means of the lace its identity was completely established, and the fame of the miraculous figure spread far and wide.

Many of the places about Carácas have either old legends or pieces of folklore connected with them. There is a square colloquially called *El Cerrito del Diablo*, a name accounted for by a popular tradition, which may be shortly stated thus:—“Once upon a time” there was a poor miserable hut at this place, where dwelt a good-natured old woman, upon whom Providence had inflicted a very wicked and disobedient daughter. This extremely undutiful girl was one day desirous of purchasing some article of foolish finery. Her mother very naturally objected, as it was out of all consonance with her means. Enraged at the opposi-

tion, the daughter seized a stick and commenced to belabour her parent, who, inflamed with anger at this unnatural treatment exclaimed, "May God curse thee as I curse thee, and the evil one take thy soul." The curse had scarcely escaped from her lips when the girl fell down in horrible convulsions, and, notwithstanding the assistance of doctor and priest, expired in the most dreadful agony. Some of the neighbours, wishing to give their good offices in preparing the body for the grave, went to the house soon after, but found it enveloped in a cloud of smoke (highly sulphureous), and when this had disappeared, the corpse was nowhere to be found. The devil, to make sure of his gift, had taken both the soul and its earthly tabernacle.\*

Soon after my arrival in Carácas, having heard much of cockfighting, which is still popular in Venezuela, although discreditable in England, I determined to judge for myself of its merits as a pastime. Since this sport went out of fashion with us, it has been customary to speak of it with unmitigated severity, but it has at least the negative advantage of not being more brutal than many "British sports" still under very high patronage. It is demoralising for the spectators to watch the struggles and apparent sufferings of the birds, and after a while the sight becomes monotonous. For the gamecocks themselves, pity does not seem to be greatly needed. They enter the arena full of mettle

\* This story is given in an article by Dr. T. Rodriguez: "La Opinion Nacional," No. 902.

and defiant energy, their combative feelings excited to the utmost, each animated with the spirit of fearless daring and pluck, which in humanity leads to valorous exploits; for ten or fifteen minutes they have all the pleasures of battle—

“And the stern joy which warriors feel  
In foemen worthy of their steel;”

and at the conclusion of the engagement, if one has all the agonies of death, the other revels in the exquisite sensation of victory. Almost every town and village in the Republic has its arena, but that of Carácas is the largest of all—the very Coliseum of Venezuelan cockpits.

Another favourite resort of *Los Caráqueños* was *El Casino*, a public pleasure-garden, round whose trellised arbours creepers twined their tendrils, whilst overhead palms and umbrageous trees gave grateful shade, and flowers—dahlia, jasmine, and rose—lent their beauty to the scene. Pleasant it was in the cool evening to watch them bathed in the moonlight and to listen to the sound of music, for here open-air concerts were not uncommon. Still more interesting to the student of human nature were the *Señoritas* and their *Caballeros*, who chose this little covert as the place for conversation upon politics—and other interesting subjects. One of the chief attractions was its ices; flavoured with riñon, chirimoya, vanilla, and other native-grown fruits.

One day, whilst riding on horseback in the vicinity of Carácas, I came across an old acquaintance who was

making a round cruise through the West Indies in the "Australian," s.s. He had heard at La Guayra of a Mr. Spence at Carácas, and had come up on the chance of my being the real "Simon Pure." I was naturally much astonished to meet in these far-away clear tropical altitudes, one whom I had last seen years before in the largest of the low grimy valleys of Lancashire. Although he appeared to be in perfect health and full of vigour, he never saw England again, but died on the passage home, a victim to that scourge of the Antilles, the yellow-fever.

I was anxious to gain all the information possible of the agriculture and industry of the country, and therefore gladly accepted an invitation to inspect the coffee plantation and farm of Blandin, the property of the Brothers Rodriguez. There I was initiated into all the mysteries of the preparation of the coffee berry through its various stages till ready for household consumption. My hosts showed their English tastes by keeping plenty of dogs for indulgence in an occasional day's hunting, and also by their willingness to receive any strangers and to show them the interesting processes of coffee-growing. The Brothers Rodriguez have suffered but little from civil war, having had the good sense to keep to their agricultural pursuits by residing on their estate, instead of following the example of the majority of the landed proprietors, who live in Carácas, and seldom or ever even visit their haciendas. Blandin is one of the "show places" of the capital; situated not very far from town, it is a pleasant drive for an excursion, and its tasteful and picturesque

appearance, and the well-known hospitality of its owners, attract many visitors. The extensive flower gardens, artificial ponds, orange groves, and similar accessories, by no means detract from the charms of the locality. This was my first experience of coffee culture, though many opportunities of studying it afterwards occurred.

At the end of March, in company with Mr. Middleton, I visited the Government House to be presented to His Excellency Señor Antonio Leocadio Guzman, the Minister of Foreign Affairs, and father of the President. He is still, although advanced in years, a sound hale man, in the full vigour of his intellect. He had the honour to serve as private secretary to Bolivar, and no man now living has played so active and important a rôle in the varied drama of South American Independence. He may be regarded as the father and founder of the now dominant party in Venezuela.

In the course of a long conversation on the past history and politics of the Republic, this liberal veteran narrated an anecdote of a man who had worked hard to rouse public sentiment in favour of liberal opinions, and who, in consequence, was elected President of the Republic by an overwhelming majority; but he never exercised the functions of the office, as the party in power arrested him, condemned him to death, and he barely managed to escape with his life from the prison into which he had been cast.

“I believe, your Excellency,” said Mr. Middleton, “that you have told us an episode in your own life.”



The Minister acknowledged the correctness of the inference, and the incident is a good illustration of the romantic element in Venezuelan politics. Our conversation was carried on in English, as Señor Guzman spoke the language very fluently.

I varied my residence at the capital by going down to La Guayra in company with the Brazilian Minister, Dom Joaquin Maria Nascentes de Azambuja, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary, who was there to settle the boundary question between Brazil and Venezuela. (It could not be to look after the interests of his compatriots, as there was only one of them known to be in the country.) He came by the packet from St. Thomas, wherein, but for my escape by the "Arno," I should have been a passenger. She was loaded with petroleum oil, and the glowing colours and energetic English employed by the Brazilian Minister and his secretary, Señor Henrique Lisboa, to picture the horrors of that passage made me rejoice, even in the remembrance of the dreariness of Bridgetown. The Minister was a man of extensive information and varied experience, possessing also in a high degree the social qualities that make a good companion. On our way we had an interesting conversation respecting a plan he had for connecting the rivers Amazon and Orinoco by converting the Brazo del Casiquiare into a canal; the object being presumably to draw the trade of the upper waters of the Orinoco into the upper waters of the Amazon, thus increasing to a certain extent the prosperity of Brazil at the expense of Venezuela. Señor

Azambuja went to La Guayra to meet his "*Sobrina*" (niece) coming from St. Thomas, and I with the intention of getting a *sudorífero*, or natural vapour bath.

When the cholera was raging in Carácas and exterminating its inhabitants, La Guayra escaped unscathed. Rare indeed were the cases of *vomito negro*. Maiquetia on the west and Guanape on the east of this port are well-known watering places. Here those who are in bad health, and those who think "prevention better than cure," resort for the benefit of fine sea-bathing facilities and fresh strong air. Guanape is the more favoured spot of the two, as the bracing sea-breeze comes most freely there.

The exports from La Guayra indicate a considerable amount of commercial activity. Thus in the twelve months ending 30th June 1871 she exported 124,832 quintales of coffee, 35,413 of cacáo, 30,843 of cotton, 858½ of indigo, 6381 of sugar, and 42,189 hides. The total value would approach \$4,000,000.

Rumour says that a church in La Guayra was built from the proceeds of a fine, imposed by a priest upon all who profaned their conversation with the word *Caramba*, or its stronger equivalent, which shall be nameless. The church is called *La Iglesia de la Santísima Caramba*, but I was not able in my peregrinations to localise the edifice! The most solemn affirmation a Venezuelan can make as his most earnest pledge of faith is "*Palabra Ingles*,"\* but "Caramba!" is the favourite expletive of the populace.

For example, three jolly monks, sleek faced and

\* "On the word of an Englishman."

fat, were returning one day from a city where they had been to purchase a donkey-load of creature comforts. Ere they had proceeded on their journey far, their brute turned stupid and would not go. All the sermons of Saint Jerome were poured into his long ears, but without effect—striking eloquence moved him not. A passer-by, who knew how many curses were daily heaped upon him by his regular driver, told the priests he would not stir unless he heard the great oath of the commonality, "Caramba!" The monks were unwilling to profane their lips with the unholy word, but, with the casuistry of their class, hit upon an expedient. "Ca!" said the first, "Ram!" cried the second, "Ba!" shouted the third; and so, as each uttered his harmless syllable in a concerted trio, the wicked word fell upon the donkey's ears and he fled!

Although good sons of the Church of Rome, the Venezuelans are fond of witticisms directed against their spiritual guides. After all, the *peccadillo* of fathering stray anecdotes upon "shepherds" is not peculiarly Venezuelan; other countries, not excepting "immaculate Britain," indulge in this venial weakness. There is a divinity which hedges in the priest no less than the king, and makes him seem, to profane eyes, one of those beings who are not of the earth but yet upon it, and this want of sympathy renders him not unnaturally the object of jests, good-natured and otherwise. According to one of these Carácanian *chistes*, when a young lady went to confession the priest inquired her name. "I shall not tell you," she replied; "my name is not a sin."

My own difficulties in learning Spanish made me sympathise with my friends who were struggling with our English tongue, for it was a good deal studied, and sentences and phrases supposed to be a part of the language of "perfidious Albion" often assailed me. My progress in Spanish was retarded by being looked upon as a proper object for experiment.

Some of the phrases were curious: "How are you getting on with your English?" I asked Mr. C.

"Very wrongly," he replied; "I have no weather for it!"

On another occasion, whilst admiring the pretty rosary of a prettier young lady, she told me that she prized it very much.

"Why?" I inquired.

"Because," said she, feelingly, "the Pope has 'holyed' it."

Until better acquainted with the idioms of the language some curious blunders in speaking were inevitably made. A number of anecdotes were current to illustrate this fact; some of these tales were true and others were only *ben trovato*. Without saying to which class the following belongs, I will give it as an instance of the pitfalls besetting the feet of a foreigner wandering amidst the myriad words of a strange tongue:—One of the "hard up" warriors who had been engaged in the Tuy came to the rooms of Señor Spence and said, "*Estoy demasiado limpio*." Señor Spence knowing that the first part of the sentence signified "I am too," looked into his dictionary and found that the remaining word

meant "clean!" The warrior wished to express that he had reached a crisis in his financial embarrassments by having parted with his (what the Yankees call) "bottom dollar!"

A good plan is to frame your thoughts in bad English, and then translate them literally. This answers very well on many occasions, but may be the cause of awkwardness, as an Englishman found out, who, wishing to compliment a Minister at a banquet, said in Spanish that he was a "regular brick," and "*ladrillo regular*" was on everybody's lips for days after, and became household words. So the phrase, "*Vamos á tomar las once*" (We go to take the eleven), is a puzzling expression, until it is learned that *aguardiente* (brandy) contains eleven letters.\*

As an example of South American English in an early stage of development, take this letter from a curiosity dealer; it was certainly not the least curious thing which emerged from his establishment:—"They offers to the illustrated judgment of Mr. J. Spence that beautiful pitcher, taken in a Indian sacred grave in 'Capamarca' (Republic of Peru) in the year 1513, as a preciousness of the ancient art in the hemisphere of Columbus.—Beauty anciennity, the allegory of the Gods in this handsome and unhappy earth.—All is found in this monument of the ancient and primitive Indian taste:—Mr. Spence will judge on it."

\* A rogue in Venezuela is called *vivo*; an honest good-hearted fellow not overburdened with brains is a *pendejo*; and a man who can only fight, and is good for nothing else, is termed *muy guapo*; the latter individual is the curse of the Republic!

## CHAPTER III.

---

### GEOGRAPHY : NATURAL, PHYSICAL, AND POLITICAL HISTORY.

#### PART I.

“ Seas of lakes  
And hills of forests ! crystal waves that rise  
'Midst mountains all of snow, and mock the sun,  
Returning him his flaming beams more thick  
And radiant than he sent them.—Torrents there  
Are bounding floods ! and there the tempest roams  
At large, in all the terrors of its glory ! ”

SHERIDAN KNOWLES.

BEFORE continuing the narrative of my personal experiences, it may be well to give a general sketch of the geography, and of the natural, physical, and political history of the vast region in which I had arrived, and also to warn the reader that he is entering upon a chapter of dry details. To those interested in the country, however, no apology is necessary, as it may perhaps prove to them the most important part of this work.

To Agustin Codazzi, almost solely, are we indebted for all the information we are in possession of as to the geography of Venezuela.

Of the republics of South America, Venezuela is situated farthest north, lying chiefly between  $1^{\circ}$ — $13^{\circ}$  N. lat., and  $61^{\circ}$ — $75^{\circ}$  W. long. It has British

Guiana and the Atlantic Ocean on the east, New Granada on the west, Brazil on the south, and the Caribbean Sea and Atlantic Ocean on the north. Its extent is 426,712 English square miles. Figures fail to convey any idea of geographical dimensions, therefore when we say that Venezuela covers the same extent of superficial area as France, Belgium, Holland, Denmark, Switzerland, and Portugal, including the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, the reader will have formed some just conception of its magnitude.

It has an immense coast-line, extending over a thousand miles, in which are indented thirty-two ports, and some fifty creeks and bays, and the gulfs of Maracaybo, Paria, Coro, Cariaco, and Santa Fé. The sea current runs westward at the rate of from five to eight miles daily. There are seven capes, seven peninsulas, and seven straits, the peninsula of Paria, on the Strait Boca de Drágos, being the point where Columbus first landed upon *tierra-firme*. Seventy-one *islas grandes* and a great number of small islets also belong to Venezuela. The most important is that of the island of Nueva Esparta, more familiar to European readers under the name of Margarita.

Three systems of mountains cross the country. The *range of the Andes* forms a compact mass, rising in the Sierra Nevada to a height of 15,027 feet, and sweeping down to the lake of Maracaybo on the north, and to the plains of Barínas on the south. Naiguatá, commonly supposed to be 9187 feet, is the highest peak of the *Coast range*, which encloses the rich valleys of Aragua and Carácas, and the lake of

Valencia, and appears to be connected by a submerged chain with the islands opposite the coast. The *Parima range* runs from east to west, and rises in peaks often interrupted by levels, attaining its highest altitude, 8228 feet, in Maraguaca.

Venezuela is bountifully watered. Beside the lake, which might with propriety be termed the sea, of Maracaybo, and the immense lake of Valencia, there are two hundred and four smaller *lagunas*, and sixty rivers, all of considerable size, and eight of them of the first magnitude. The Orinoco, the second grand stream in South America, has its chief source to the south-west of Sierra Parima ( $3^{\circ} 0' 45''$  N. lat., and  $66^{\circ} 0' 30''$  W. long.), and throws itself into the Atlantic at  $8^{\circ} 45'$  N. and  $62^{\circ} 30'$  W. Rising in the great State of Guayana (whose capital, Ciudad-Bolivar, is the commercial centre of the surrounding district, of a portion of the neighbouring republic of New Granada, and of a section of the Brazilian Empire), it runs a devious course from E. to W., from S. to N., and from W. to E., through nearly the whole of the central part of Venezuela. Near the village of Esmeralda— $3^{\circ}$  N. and  $68^{\circ} 30'$  W.—the Orinoco divides into two streams; one of these, known under the name of the Brazo del Casiquiare, runs in a south-west direction for a hundred and fifty miles, and joins the Rio-Negro, which, after a further course of five hundred miles falls into the Amazon in Brazil. It is possible to follow this single body of water four thousand miles. In the preceding chapter a project is mentioned for the canalisation of the Casiquiare.



The climate of Venezuela varies in different parts, from the cold of winter to the fiercest summer heat. The towns of Maracaybo, Puerto-Cabello, Ciudad-Bolivar, and La Guayra are said to be the hottest places that the Creator has fashioned, whilst the peaks of Merida are reported to be the coldest. The average temperature on the coast, from the Peninsula of Goajira to the Gulf of Paria, is  $78^{\circ}$ ; in places near *lagunas* it rises however to  $84^{\circ}$ . The country has been divided into three zones of temperature, which distinguish the *tierras frias, templadas, y calidas*—cold, temperate, and warm districts. From the level of the sea to a height of 2000 feet the climate is tropical, from that to 7000 feet it is temperate, whilst above that height it is cold, and on the peaks of the grand Cordillera of the Andes, snow and ice eternally reign triumphant. There are only two seasons—summer and winter. In the first come the rains, and in the second the drought; it is not, however, to be supposed that the earth is parched and flooded alternately for the six months of each division.

Venezuela has been divided by Codazzi into three zones—agricultural, pastoral, and forest land. As the pursuits of the people are in accordance with this natural indication, the country offers to the observant traveller three of the stages through which nations arrive at civilization.

The *first* zone includes the Andes and coast range of mountains, and extends from the State of Tachira to the Gulf of Paria; on one side it is washed by the Caribbean Sea, whilst its southern parts slope gently

to the savannas. This zone contains all the commercial ports, and the greater part of all the land cultivated in the Republic. It includes cold and desert *páramos*, highlands destitute of vegetation, elevated valleys yielding fabulous crops of wheat and potatoes; lower ones covered with sugar-cane, indigo, coffee, cotton, and cacáo. It embraces also within its area virgin forests, and immense tracts of waste lands watered by hundreds of streams and *llanuras*; some sterile, others clothed with rich pastures.

The *second*, the pastoral zone, extends from the foot of the Cordillera of Merida to the Delta of the Orinoco, and from the base of the mountains of the State of Bolivar to the *rio* Meta. Here are seen the savannas—immense plains, some perfectly clear, some covered with brushwood, some with oases; and others, again, without a single tree. From these levels rise tables of sand and marl, surrounded by streams which inundate, in the rainy season, all the lowlands. When the waters subside they become rich pasture-lands. Cattle-breeding is carried on in these “level tracts.” Pasture farms, *hatos*, *conucos*, and villages, are sparsely dotted over this immense district—and here and there a town springs into life.

The *third* zone, that of forest land, extends from the savannas to the frontiers of Brazil and of Colombia, and to the Esequibo. Here are rivers with dark waves, and without insects; rivers of clear water, swarming with animal life; rivers that are rushing torrents, bordered by gloomy forests, alive with wild beasts. These darksome shades have scarcely ever

been trodden by a white man's foot, and the songs of their countless birds have fallen only on the Indian's ear.

The vegetable wealth of Venezuela is very great. Among the cereals are rice, Indian-corn, and wheat; of farinaceous roots, there are *yuca* and arrow-root; of farinaceous fruits, banana and bread-fruit; of dye stuffs, there are indigo, Brazil-wood, fustic, dragon's-blood, arnotto, and *azafran* (*Carthamus tinctoria*); of oil-producing plants, there are copaiba, aguacate (*Laurus persea*), cocoa-nut, *piñon* (*Jatropha curcas*), girasole (*Helianthus annuus*), ajonjolí (*Sesasum orientale*), and sassafras; for cordage, the aloe, wild cane, maguey and *chiquichique*; of gums, there are *caraña*, copey, cow-tree (*Galactodendrum utile*), *caucho*, and *matapalo*; for tanning purposes, *dividive* and *mangle blanco*; of medicines, there are Peruvian bark, sarsaparilla, spurge, and *Inga pungens*; of timber trees, there are mahogany, *lignum vitæ*, cedar, *granadillo*, and ebony. Coffee, cacáo, indigo, cotton, sugar, and tobacco are grown for exportation, but to an extent ridiculously small, when compared with the quantities the country is capable of producing. Amongst the edible roots are *ñames*, *apio*, *capachos*, *yuca*, *lairenes*, *mapuey*, sweet potatoes, *sulú*, and common potatoes. Rice, maize, millet, and wheat are in some places extensively produced. Amongst the fruits grown to perfection may be named the aguacate, chirimoya, *guamo*, *lechoso*, mango, *parcha*, pineapple, and *nísperos*.

The mineral riches are varied and abundant. Cop-

per, silver, lead, iron, coal, sulphur, mercury, granite, marble, and many other valuable ores and minerals exist in her soil : whilst the rich and productive gold mines of Guayana show that the dream of the early Spanish conquerors of El Dorado, the land of gold, was not an altogether baseless fabric. Mineral phosphates are found in abundance on many of the islands. There are also thermal springs, and the fact of the existence of petroleum in several of the States has lately been brought to light.

Cattle-breeding forms an important source of wealth. Immense herds of black-cattle roam the *Uanos*, or plains of the Apure. The number for the country at large (chiefly in that district) was estimated, before the long civil war, at 2,000,000 head. Nearly 2,000,000 goats and sheep, and 500,000 horses, mules, and asses, figured in the returns of that period.

As might be expected from the wide extent of territory, and the varieties of climate, the natural history of Venezuela embraces a wide diversity of fauna. Monkeys, panthers, pumas, and wild-cats offer sport to those who like a dash of danger thrown in as a seasoning to their pleasures. The dog, sloth, *chigüire*, stag, and a thousand more mammals, quadrupeds, and strange beasts of field, forest, mountain, and plain also exist. The birds, of which there are at least 500 species, range from the eagle to the humming-bird. Many of these are notable for their beauty of form, brilliancy of colour, and powers of song. In the waters swim the halibut, the *pargo*, the shad, the *lebranche*, and the *carite*, together

with those dangerous piscatory marauders, the *caribe* (which, being interpreted, is the man-eater), the ray-fish, the *pez-sierra*, and the shark. Other inhabitants of the waters are the turtle, *terecai caiman*, and *baba*. Of mollusca, there are the *almeja*, *calamar*, barnacle, and the oyster. The varieties of serpents include the boa constrictor, the *mapanare*, and the *tigre*, besides smaller kinds. The insects are many and varied in their character; beautiful *mariposas*, tantalising *mosquitos*, and loathsome *pulgas*, mingle with more useful creatures, such as the bee, the cochineal, the cantharis, &c. The *niguas* are living things of insinuating manners, which deposit their eggs between the skin and flesh of the extremities of the individuals whom they choose to favour.

The population of Venezuela was roughly estimated at 1,500,000 to 1,750,000 in 1870, it is now probably 2,000,000.\* The race is calculated to double itself in thirty-six years, but the advantages expected from this rapid increase have been checked by the deadly struggles of internecine strife. Without counting those slain in the war of the Federation, it is estimated that 260,000 have died by the sword, and 62,000 by earthquake and pestilence. Respecting the future

\* The census (of the population of Venezuela) taken in 1873 gave the following result :—

	Population.
Twenty States, } . . . . .	1,725,178
Federal District, } . . . . .	23,048
Amazonian Territory, . . . . .	6,705
Marine do., . . . . .	29,263
Goajira do., . . . . .	1,784,194

augmentation of its population, we may recall Humboldt's words:—"If Venezuela enjoys good government, national, and municipal, in a century and a half she will have six millions of people."

To the anthropologist, Venezuela is a highly interesting field of observation. Its inhabitants are the descendants, in varying degrees of purity, of the Caucasian, the African, and the aboriginal Indian—representative races of three continents which have influenced the present population of South America. Intermarriage was not uncommon between the *conquistadores* and the daughters of the brave and hardy Indian races who inhabited Venezuela before the advent of the white man, and although at a later period the natives were congregated in separate villages under special government, yet in many cases these artificial restraints have disappeared, and the "mission" villagers have mixed with the lower classes of the population. At the commencement of the last century, over 20,000 African slaves are said to have been introduced into the country. The varieties of race beyond those of pure European extraction may be classed as mulatto, the offspring of white and black; mestizo, offspring of white and Indian; and zambo, the offspring of Indian and negro. There are, of course, minor varieties, arising from the marriage of some of the individuals belonging to the above-named classes. The "upper orders" have kept themselves remarkably free from this miscegenation.\*

\* In Venezuela, a person who has rather more of negro than of white blood is said to be *café con poco leche*—"coffee with a little milk."

The slaves were freed in 1854, under the Presidency of General José Gregorio Monágas. The law now makes no distinction between races; they are equally endowed with the privileges of citizenship, and are equally eligible for all the offices of the State. There are still some tribes of the original owners of the soil, but they have fallen from their high estate, and are few and comparatively unimportant. They are rapidly disappearing from the continent—root and branch.

The government of Venezuela is on the system of a federal republic. The separate States of the Union have joined together to form a nation, but they retain all sovereign powers not expressly delegated to the general executive. They are bound to defend the integrity and independence of the Union, to organise themselves on a democratic basis, and to submit to the ruling of the Congress, or other federal authority, in cases of dispute. The same code of civil and criminal law has currency throughout the Republic. The national legislature contains two chambers, the members of which are both elected by popular vote. A deputy is assigned to each 25,000 inhabitants, and an additional member to each 12,000 in excess of that number.

The executive power is lodged in the hands of a president, who is also commander-in-chief of the national forces. This chief magistrate is elected by the direct vote of the people, exercised by the ballot, a majority of votes in each State being requisite. Very considerable powers are intrusted to him. He

is assisted by two vice-presidents, annually elected by Congress to fulfil his duties when absent, and also by responsible ministers, whose concurrence and signature is necessary to give legality to his decrees.

The third part of the national executive is the *Alta Corte Federal*, a tribunal consisting of five persons nominated by the Legislatures of the different States. Its duties are to try civil or criminal cases connected with the diplomatic officers, native or foreign, and generally to act as a court of appeal in all cases of dispute as to the operation of the laws, contracts, negotiations, &c.

The revenues of the State are chiefly derived from import and export duties. The annual revenue of the custom-houses is estimated at \$4,550,000; other sources yield about \$1,000,000.

There is full liberty of religion in Venezuela, but the prevailing *culte*, and the only one joining in State ceremonials, is that of the Roman Catholic Church. An archbishop, with four bishops, have the spiritual oversight of this immense territory.\*

The military system of the country is composed of a national militia, to which each State is bound to furnish a contingent, though the long coast line, with its many ports and fair sea, would be impossible to protect had not nature traced out three lines of

\* The late Archbishop, owing to disputes with the Government, was absent from his post. A vicar apostolic for some time exercised his functions, but later the Congress appointed his successor. This was an innovation worthy of Bismarck. On previous occasions the vacancies had been filled up by the Vatican, but in this case the name was merely submitted to His Holiness. See Appendix T.



defence presenting insuperable difficulties in the way of an invader. The three zones of mountains, *llanos*, and forests, offer three stages of resistance, scarcely to be overcome. The *first* contains nearly all the principal towns and military fortresses, which, in all their extent, an enemy could not possibly occupy. The *second* produces horses and men, unrivalled for cavalry and guerilla bands. The *third* is the refuge afforded by dense woods, now inhabited only by friendly Indians. There is happily not the slightest chance of Venezuela ever being invaded, but should such a thought ever enter into the head of emperor, king, or president, the consideration of these natural features, and the invincible valour of her sons, exhibited not only in the glorious war of independence, but in a generation of unhappy civil strife, would show the madness of the dream, for

“Who is the coward that would not dare  
To fight for such a land?”

Education is not in a very forward state, but the legislation, like our own, has been taking steps for the advancement of popular instruction. There are two universities, one at Carácas, and the other at Merida, eleven national colleges, a clerical seminary,\* a military academy, and many private establishments. In some of the States there are public elementary schools. At Carácas there is a national library freely open to the public.

The commerce of Venezuela is estimated to have

\* This has been suppressed, and the candidates for the priesthood must now be educated at the national universities. Another step in the right direction !

a yearly value of about \$27,000,000. The imports are estimated at \$12,000,000, and the exports at \$15,000,000. In 1830-31 the annual export was only \$2,169,000. The increase, therefore, during the last forty-five years, taking into account a period of twenty-five to thirty years' civil war, is extraordinary, and proves conclusively the great natural wealth of the country. In past years contraband goods are supposed to have defrauded the Treasury of about \$500,000 annually, but these nefarious proceedings are now very rare, owing to the laws being more stringently enforced against smuggling.

The public debt is \$80,000,000. About \$45,000,000 of that amount is owing to foreign creditors, a circumstance by which the Republic is best known in Europe.

The United States of Venezuela consist of twenty independent States.

*El Estado de Bolivar*, termed one of the "central states," has 130 miles of coast line, its principal port being La Guayra. The islands of Tortuga, valuable for its salt-pans, or *salinas*, Orchila famous for the "Orchila weed," and El Gran Roque, which is enriched by numerous beds of mineral phosphates, were also reckoned as part of this State, but have recently been formed into a separate jurisdiction under the name of the "Territory of Colon."\* The mainland is divided into districts of mountains and fertile valleys. In this State the coast chain of mountains, in the peak of Naiguatá (already mentioned), reaches its highest

\* A copy of the Government decree, constituting the islands of the Republic into a territory, will be found in Appendix M.

point, whilst the cordillera, running inland, has two lofty mountains in the Platilla, 6089 feet, and in the Cerro Azul, 5695 feet. The Tuy, which runs for 120 miles, is the principal river, but there are 39 of lesser degree, and a multitude of rivulets. From Araguaita to the sea, a distance of 75 miles, the Tuy is navigable. The climate is generally considered healthy, but owing to the very disparate physical conditions of different parts of the State, it is, of course, variable. On the low levels it is hot and unhealthy, in the mountains fresh and invigorating, and in the valleys of the Tuy warm but salubrious. Carácas, the capital of the Republic, was formerly the capital also of the State, but lately it has been formed, with a few of the surrounding towns and villages, into a federal district and separated from it.\* Petare is now the State capital. Amongst the specially notable sights in the State of Bolivar are the valleys of the Tuy, Carácas, Guarenas, and Guatire; the pass of El Boqueron in the mountains of Carácas, the caves of El Encantado near Petare, Los Teques, rich in prehistoric interest, the Colonia Tovar, and the richly productive coffee district of the Mariches. [Some of these will hereafter be more fully described.]

*El Estado de Aragua (ó Guzman Blanco)* has a population of 94,151; its capital, Victoria, contains 6523 inhabitants. [In a subsequent chapter a more detailed account of this State will be given.]

*El Estado de Guarico*, one of the "middle states,"

\* The population of the federal district is 60,000, and that of the State of Bolivar 129,143.

has a larger population (191,000) than any other State in the Union. Through it runs the river of the same name, emptying itself into the Orinoco near the mouth of the Apure, and having a course, with its windings, of over 250 miles, of which 100 are navigable. The Orituco has an extent of 120 miles, and the Manapire runs for 150 miles. There are also many others of lesser importance in this State. The physical aspect of Guarico is that of a series of vast level tracts, watered by navigable rivers, and covered by *pajonales* and verdant lands, where herds of black-cattle and horses are pastured. In the winter season these plains, by the overflowing of the rain-charged rivers, are converted into a great expansive sea of water, navigable by canoes or *piraguas*. In this flood season many animals are drowned, but the majority of them find safety in the elevated tablelands, which rise like islands of refuge above the surface of the temporary deluge. There is abundance of animal life, some of it very disagreeable. The rivers and streamlets are peopled by creatures often as vivacious as they are vicious. The most curious is the electrical eel, which turns its fierce current against travellers or animals seeking to ford its waters. The method of fishing for it is peculiar. Strings of horses being driven through the streamlets, the *gimnotos* at once attack their feet. Maddened by the electric shocks, the horses plunge, rear, and struggle desperately till the opposite bank is reached. But the onslaught exhausts the electricity of the eels, and they are then easily taken up and killed by the fishermen or *llaneros*.

*El Estado de Carabobo*,\* one of the "central states," containing a population of 117,605, is very rich in good lands, and its capability for coffee and sugar production, on a large scale, is unsurpassed by any other State in the Union. It is from north to south 150 miles, and from east to west 50 miles; having 45 miles of coast line, the harbour of Puerto-Cabello, and several of the islands off the coast. It is watered by 75 rivers, 100 streamlets, and the large lake of Valencia. Except in the low woodlands of the coast, the climate is healthy.

\* The southern portion of the State of Carabobo has lately been formed into a separate State bearing the name of *Cojedes*. The last returns gave a population of 85,678 to it. Its capital, San Carlos, contains 10,420 inhabitants.

## CHAPTER IV.

---

### GEOGRAPHY : NATURAL, PHYSICAL, AND POLITICAL HISTORY.\*

#### PART II.

“Wherein of antres vast, and deserts idle,  
Rough quarries, rocks, and hills whose heads touch heaven,  
It was my hint to speak.”—SHAKESPEARE.

IT is necessary to warn off from this chapter, no less than from the last, all those who are afraid of the dry details inseparable from a bird's-eye view of a country like Venezuela. This preliminary duty accomplished, we proceed with our sketch of the remaining States of the Union.

*El Estado de Nueva Barcelona* (one of the “eastern states”), is from north to south about 150 miles, and from east to west 200 miles. It has 75 miles of coast, with the islands lying off it—Las Picudas, Píritu, Las Chimanas, La Borracha, and Los Borrachitos. The *serrania* of Bergantin reaches its highest point in El Pioni, 6719 feet. In this State is the *Mesa de Urica* (an extension of that of Guanipa), forming with others a great system of table-lands, extending through Cumaná and Guarico.

\* For some of the data contained in this chapter and the preceding one, I am indebted to the following works:—*Primer Libro de Geografía de Venezuela*, by Aristides Rójas; *Resúmen de la Geografía de Venezuela*, by Agustin Codazzi.

These immense elevated plateaus conserve the rain-water, and thus give rise to a hundred streams, irrigating in the dry season a district that would otherwise be a desert. There are also the lakes of Mamo, Carapa, Guariaparo, and Anache. New Barcelona has several medicinal waters, both cold and warm; and, in addition to agricultural wealth, is possessed of beds of coal. [Further particulars of this State will be found in the following chapter, which concerns my own experiences therein.]

*El Estado de Cumaná* (one of the "eastern states"), known originally by the name of Nueva Andalucía, of which it formed the greater part, has a population of 55,000. It has an immense coast line of over 300 miles, including in this estimate the gulfs of Paria, Cariaco and Santa Fé. There are good ports at Cumaná, Carúpano, Rio Caribe, and Güiría. The port of Carúpano is considered second in the State in commercial importance. It has a good open roadstead, and is pleasantly situated at the foot of a great range of hills. There are in this State the mountain ranges of Bergantin, of the coast of Paria, and of the peninsula of Araya. The highest point is in the first-named, where Turimiquire attains an altitude of 6722 feet. More than 170 rivers and many smaller streams run from the mountains and the *mesas*. The lakes of Buenavista, Cariaco, Putucual, Guarapiche, Laguna-Grande, Macuare, and Guasacónica are also in this State. The climate varies greatly—in many parts it is warm and healthy, whilst in others it is decidedly insalubrious. Cumaná

has been divided into four zones : the *first*, that of the mountains, bathed by a multitude of streams, and variegated by fertile valleys, in which the usual products of Venezuelan agriculture are grown ; the *second*, that of the table-lands, whose waters nearly all flow to the delta of the Orinoco ; the *third*, that of the fair savannas, devoted to stock-raising ; and the *fourth*, that of the swamps and woods, the *habitat* of savage beasts, and combative insects.

The pine-apples and grapes of this State are noted for their large size and rich flavour. Cumaná, the capital, was founded in 1520, and has now 9500 inhabitants. In 1530, and again in 1766, 1797, and 1853, it was visited by violent earthquakes which ruined its edifices.

There are many natural curiosities in this State ; amongst them the famous cave of the guácharos. The “Grotto of the Guácharos” is entered by an immense arch, 70 feet high, and covered with gigantic trees. The cave may be said to consist of three great parts.

The *first* is stated to be 2674 feet in extent, and inhabited by the nocturnal bird from which the cave derives its name. From the ceiling hang stalactites graceful in form, and sometimes 14 feet in length, and from three to four in width. So beautiful are these festoons and ornaments, that they seem, says Codazzi, to be rather works of art than caprices of Nature. When this famous geographer visited the caves, a single torch sufficed for light, until the party had advanced 150 yards, but at this point the darkness became so great that five lights were found neces-



sary. Here, in this grim cavern, the Aragonese Capuchins were forced to take refuge for a month from the anger of a warlike chief of the Tuapocanos. By torchlight, and accompanied by the dismal shriekings of the guácharos, they celebrated mass in this primeval fastness. What a subject for some native painter!

The *second* division of the cave, 616 feet long, is composed of a hardened argillaceous marl, constantly bathed by the rivulet running through it, and destitute alike of birds or other living inhabitant.

The *third* part, inhabited by great numbers of lapas, is 367 feet long, and is the most beautiful part of the cave. The roof appears a great crystal arch. The floor is carpeted with lovely petrifications. The stalagmites assume the form of pyramids, obelisks, and columns, sometimes white and sometimes coloured. In the middle of this magic scene rises a species of tabernacle, white as alabaster, and shining like silver.\* Humboldt and Codazzi have both visited these caverns, and spoken with enthusiasm of their beauty and grandeur.† Near the entrance to the cave tobacco cultivation is carried on, and the plant is said to have an exceedingly rich flavour. Its excellence is attributed to the use of the guácharo guano.

\* "A subterranean temple originated by the convulsions of the globe, and embellished by the hand of the Creator; Gothic roof, Byzantine arch, Greek column, capital of capricious form, all here is His work; His chisel, corroding time; His marble, the drops of water which filter from above."—*N. B. Peraza*.

† Humboldt's description is well known. Codazzi's account of his visit is not in his geography. It was written in 1835, and is printed in *El Diario de Curácas*, 12th July 1871.

Several interesting caves were discovered by Mr. Anton Goering in this State, which have been fully described by him, under the name of the "New Caves of the Guácharos," in the "Vargasia," No. 5, for 1869.\* There are also the grotto of Cuchivano, from whose subterranean depths at times issue great flames, and the submarine thermal springs of the Gulf of Cariaco. Of the many places in the eastern part of Venezuela possessing *aguas termales* (hot-water springs), those of Carúpano have excited most interest. Beds of sulphur, and veins of lead ore containing silver, have been found in the State of Cumaná.

*El Estado de Maturin* (one of the "eastern states"), was formerly part of Nueva Andalucía; its general characteristics are similar to those of the adjoining departments of Nueva Barcelona and Cumaná. It has a population of 48,000. Maturin, the capital, has 13,000 inhabitants.

*El Estado de Nueva Esparta*, is composed of several groups of islands, that of Margarita being the only one of any importance. The now almost abandoned pearl-fishery first attracted the Spanish settlers to this quarter. Margarita measures 41 miles from E. to W. and 20 miles from N. to S., and has a coast line of 100 miles, with two important ports, Pampatar and Juan Griego. The capital, Asuncion, contains only 2758 inhabitants. It possesses two mountains of considerable altitude; the first, Copei, 4173 feet, is cultivated, and the second, Macanao, 4500 feet, is all waste land. The smaller islands are

\* Appendix Q., No. 235.

Coche, Cubagua, Blanquilla, La Sola, Los Testigos, Los Frayles, and Los Hermanos. The climate is considered to be very healthy, in spite of the extreme heat. It will be understood, however, that on or near the summits of the highest elevations a perfectly agreeable temperature can be obtained. The satellite islands are, for the most part, desert; but Margarita itself has no lack of fertile land, devoted to the cultivation of coffee, maize, yuca, beans, and rich tropical fruits, less attention than usual being given to cacáo. Margarita is notable in Venezuelan history as the scene of the bloody vagaries of that human monster known as "The Tyrant Aguirre,"\* and for the gallant defence made by its people against Morillo, the Spanish general, who landed with a force of 3000 men, but, after a month of continuous fighting, was obliged to give up the thought of its subjugation. Nueva Esparta gave many famous citizens to the Republic, amongst whom were Sucre, Monágas, Bermúdez, Cajigal, Mariño, and Arismendi. Its population is 31,000.

*El Estado de Yaracuy* (one of the "central states"), has a climate, generally speaking, healthy, except in the lowlands and marshes bordering the sea. Its extent of coast is very small, being a narrow strip at the mouth of the River Yaracuy. The land produces coffee, cacáo, maize, indigo, and cotton; and a large variety of fruits, plants, and valuable timber trees. Its mineral wealth consists of the famous copper

\* An account of Aguirre is given in the "Ancient History of Venezuela," Appendix A.

mines of the mountains of Aroa, now the property of an English company, though formerly owned by Simon Bolivar. [These mines are described in a subsequent chapter.\*] The capital of the State, containing 6320 inhabitants, is San Felipe, a pretty town, the centre of considerable trade. Population of Yaracuy, 71,689.

*El Estado de Barquisimeto*) one of the "middle states"), has the *serranías* of Tocuyo traversing it, the highest mountain peak being Cabimbú, 11,739 feet. The chief river is the Tocuyo, which empties itself near the port of that name, in the adjoining State of Coro. Its principal lake, Cabra, is suggestively called *La Ciénaga* (the marsh). Except in the vicinity of this water, and some other swampy low-lying spots, the climate is not unhealthy. Sugar-cane, coffee, cereals, and fruits, are abundantly cultivated. Barquisimeto has warm, cold, and temperate districts, smiling valleys, wild mountains, bare and arid hills, plains almost sterile, and lands well fitted for agriculture and stock-farming. The rearing of goats is an important part of the industry of its people. The capital, bearing the same name as the State, was founded in 1552, and has now 25,664 inhabitants. In 1812 it was destroyed by an earthquake. In this State is the picturesque *Quebrada de Humucaros*, with its pretty waterfall. With the exception of that of Guarico, the State of Barquisimeto contains a larger population than any other in the Union.†

*El Estado de Coro* (one of the "western states"), now

\* See chap. xi. vol. ii.

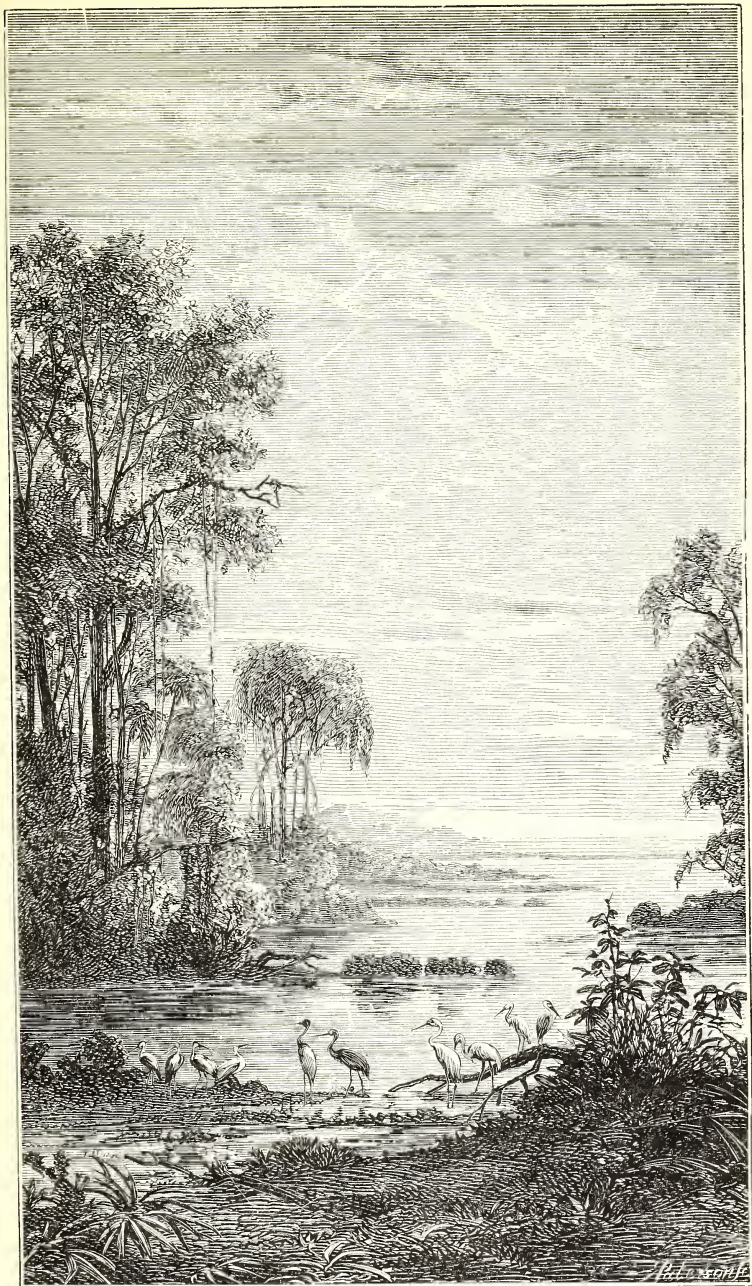
† The last census gave a total of 143,811.

called "Falcon," in honour of *El Gran Mariscal*, has a population of 100,000. It is 213 miles in length from east to west, and 144 miles from north to south, and has about 350 miles of coast, containing many anchoring places and ports, the principal being La Vela de Coro. The peninsula of Paraguaná forms the little Gulf of Coro. The State may be divided into two districts—the one populated and healthy, containing rich valleys, hills, and plains, covered with a plentiful vegetation; the other unhealthy, covered with woodlands, hot and bare hills, lands dry and arid, and set off only by plentiful crops of thorns. The capital, Coro (founded in 1527), is a town of 8172 inhabitants. It was the place where the ceremony of High Mass was first performed in Venezuela. Until 1578 it was the capital of the new colony, and from it sallied forth the numerous expeditions to find *El Dorado*. The peninsula of Paraguaná is renowned in the Republic for its beautiful shells. These are in great request for artificial flower-making, which is one of the fine arts of Venezuela. The thermal springs of La Cuiva are noticeable for the varying colour of their waters, their strange taste, and violent changing temperature. Amongst its mineral productions are coal, argentiferous galena, jet, and asphaltum. The water-works of Coro, designed by General L. Urdaneta, are considered to have been excellently well engineered.\*

\* It was in this State that an attempted revolution under General Leon Colino took place in 1874. It originated in Curazao, and proved a complete failure. The Venezuelans justly blame the Dutch Government for not having taken steps to prevent the open shipment of arms, ammunition, &c., from the island for the insurgents.

*El Estado de Zulia* (one of the "western states"), from east to west is 180 miles, and 300 miles from north to south, and has 170 miles of coast, and a population (by the last census), numbering 59,235. Its capital and chief port, Maracaybo, stands within the lake which empties itself into the Gulf of Venezuela or Maracaybo, formed between the peninsulas of Goajira and Paraguaná. At the entrance to the lake of Maracaybo are the islands of San Carlos, Bajo-Seco, and Zapara, the two last having abandoned fortresses, though the first is still defended by a castle. The lake itself is an expanse of fresh water, measuring 414 miles in circumference. Its extreme points are 137 miles from north to south, and 75 miles from east to west. There are various small islands on the lake; that called *Burro*—the donkey—bears a *lazareto*, whilst another—*Toas*—rejoices in a coal mine.

The accompanying view of the Lake of Maracaybo conveys a good idea of its glory and beauty. In the foreground is the dark, swampy soil, with the *gansas*, blue, white, and red, playing upon its banks, and the calm waters of the lake stretching away until they reach "the sunken sun," whose radiance still lingers in the heavens above. Dense, silent, and motionless forests creep up to the unruffled margin of this placid lake. Far back to the foot-hills of the tall sierras, in unbroken grandeur, stretch the primeval woods, solitudes undisturbed save by the savage Indian, fighting alike against wild animals and the almost impenetrable barriers that Nature has placed around his tortuous path. To the left and right here and there



SCENE ON THE LAKE OF MARACAYBO.





rise lofty trees, their dark foliage already reminding one of the coming of the night. In the far distance, on the left, come sloping down a chain of hills, to complete a picture wherein there is blended the loveliness of earth and sky.

The northern part of the lake is warm and healthy, the southern humid and insalubrious. Besides this great lake there are several smaller ones, and an innumerable array of large *lagunas* and marshes.

The physical aspect of the country presents varied features. Some portions of the land are dry and rugged, others have the soil well irrigated by rivers, which at certain seasons overflow their banks: there are savannas, low mountain ranges quite desert, and immense forests and waste tracks dotted with lakes and marshes. The timber of Maracaybo is noted for its large size, good quality, and variety of species; a considerable revenue might be derived by the State from its export, as the quantity existing on the banks of the lake is practically inexhaustible. Maracaybo, the capital of Zulia, was founded in 1571, and has now 21,954 inhabitants. It is a rich and flourishing town, and does an enormous business with the States of the Cordillera, most of the coffee grown there finding its way to the port of Maracaybo for shipment. In the War of Independence the lake was notable for the naval victory gained by the patriots over Laborde, who entered it in 1823. To the natural philosopher, it is interesting from the curious phenomenon known as the *Farol de Maracaybo*, a luminous meteor, resembling lightning, sometimes visible at one end of the lake.

*El Estado de Trujillo* (one of the "middle states"), is 70 miles from east to west, and 80 miles from north to south. It has two ports on the lake of Maracaybo. Part of the cordillera of the Andes runs through this State, the highest point being the *páramo* of Caldera, 12,464 feet. Its principal rivers are the Motatan and the Boconó, respectively of the second and third class, but there are altogether thirty streams. One of these, the Momboi, takes its rise in the lake of the same name. The State contains land fit for the cultivation of all fruits generally found in warm and temperate regions. It has also localities adapted for cattle-breeding, and, with the exception of some places near the lake, the climate, if variable, is healthy. The quality of the wheat grown in this State is considered to be unsurpassed, and received the first prize at the Paris Exhibition. Though the State itself has a large population (108,672), the capital, Trujillo (founded in 1556), has only 2698 inhabitants. In 1668 the city was sacked by Grammont, the buccaneer. Here, on the 15th of July 1813, Bolivar, as a reprisal, and in retaliation for the butchery of Republican prisoners, issued his famous decree of "*La guerra á muerte.*" Here also, in 1820, he concluded the treaty with Morillo, placing the war upon a more regular and humane footing.

*El Estado de Merida* has lately had its name changed to *Guzman*, by which *nom de guerre* it will have to be known hereafter. The snow-peaks of the State of Merida are the highest in Venezuela. This branch of the Andes constitutes the true Alpine dis-

trict of the Republic, and reaches its extreme height in the Picacho de la Sierra Nevada, 15,027 feet. The tropical vegetation on the lower ranges of these mighty mountains stands out in picturesque contrast to the surrounding eternal white snow-peaks. The rivers, for the most part, are not very important; the lakes are those of Urao, and of the *páramo* of Santo Domingo. In the first-named place is found the mineral urao. The climate varies according to the altitude, but is chiefly cold or temperate. The valleys are cultivated in the usual Venezuelan style, and alternate with snow-capped mountains, wild deserts, great hills covered with wood or grain, waste lands, villages, and immense forests with wonderful vegetation. Wheat is grown to great perfection in this State. Merida, the capital, founded in 1558, has 9727 inhabitants, and is the seat of a bishopric.\* Mucuchíes is the highest town in Venezuela, and stands 7743 feet above the level of the sea.

*El Estado de Tachira* (one of the "western states"), is composed entirely of mountain ranges, containing fruitful valleys and rich woodlands; Zumbador, 9049 feet is the highest mountain. The climate is of course cold in the Alpine heights, but warm in the low-lying vales. Its chief ports are Tachira on the Zulia, leading to the Lake of Maracaybo, and Teteo on the Uribante, leading to the Apure and to the Orinoco. Coffee, wheat, sugar-cane, and cacao are cultivated. This State is of considerable importance,

\* The State of Merida has a population of 67,849, as shown by the census of 1873.

as its capital, San Cristóbal,\* standing at an elevation of 2998 feet, is the commercial centre of the transactions between Venezuela and the neighbouring republic of Colombia. Tachira has some hot-water springs, and, what may prove of more importance, coal and petroleum. Its population by the last return was 68,619.

*El Estado de Zamora* (one of the "middle states"), boasts of two very high mountains—Santo Domingo, being 13,137 feet, and Granate, 12,930 feet; the ranges are chiefly the southern slopes of the sierras of Merida and Trujillo. The principal rivers are the Boconó, the Masparro, the Uribante, and the Caparro, and some other tributaries of the Apure, which are navigable for long distances. There are many small lakes in the savannas, but none of very great extent. The climate is cold or temperate in the mountains, but hot in the plains, where there are spots well-calculated to give fevers to foreigners. The greater part of Zamora is composed of beautiful savannas, intersected by rivers, whose banks are capable of cultivation. The mountains, enclosing lovely valleys, are covered for long spaces by virgin forests. Barínas, the capital, was founded in 1576, and has now 3950 inhabitants. In 1814 it was sacked and burned by Spanish troops. Zamora has capabilities alike for agriculture, commerce, and cattle-breeding. Though the State is large, the population is small, the last count having shown only 59,449.

\* The State of Tachira suffered severely from a terrible earthquake in 1875, San Cristóbal being almost entirely destroyed, and its population, numbering 3345, rendered houseless.

*El Estado de Portuguesa* (one of the “middle states”), much resembles that of Zamora; its mountains are the eastern declivities of the Andes of Trujillo; its lands consist of well-watered savannas and dense forests, and the same class of fruits and food staples are cultivated therein. Guanare, the capital, was founded in 1593, by Juan Fernandez de Leon. Its present population is 4674, whilst that of the whole State is 79,934.

*El Estado ó Provincia de Apure* is a fair specimen of the *llano* country. It is an immense horse and cattle-breeding savanna, abounding in small woods, and watered by springs and streams traversing it in every direction. The only mountains it possesses are those situated in a small section of the State on the borders of Colombia. Next to Guayana it is one of the three largest States in the Union, from east to west extending 350 miles, and from north to south 124 miles. The increase of the population during the last forty years is set down at 3000. The total for the whole State has been estimated at only 18,635. The poorest portion of the people are the holders of the little *conucos* (cottage farms), on which are cultivated maize and other kinds of food necessary for their existence. The agriculture of the Apure is indeed very meagre. The country is evidently destined for stock-breeding; the soil, however, has been found to be favourable to the culture of tobacco, and that grown in Apure is said to have superior quality and flavour; but this I could not accord to it. During part of the year there is a good deal of fishing in the State, and the

flesh of the *chigüire* is made an article of trade with other provinces. Animal life is so abundant that families may easily be maintained without touching their herds. Among the birds of the Apure is a small owl, whose unearthly cry of *Ya-acabo!*—It is finished—is thought to presage sorrow and death; a cross is usually made of hot ashes in front of the house to drive away the prophet of evil.\* The jaguar and puma are found in this State, and their ravages form the stock subject of the guides' and *llaneros'* legendary narratives.

The most famous fish of the Apure is the dreaded *caribe*, a marine cannibal, whose taste for blood is greatly feared by the fisherman. It is armed with teeth strong enough to pierce steel. A spur-wounded horse is soon reduced to a skeleton in attempting to ford a stream frequented by these terrible creatures.

It is said that Bolivar's nervous temperament was greatly tried when crossing one of the savannas in the rainy season in company with Paez.

The leaping of the *caribes* into the boat, aided, perhaps, by the Apure chieftain, fretted the anxious spirit of the Liberator, until at length he exclaimed: "Put back the boat, for even the fish are savage in this country!"

The district is not so well wooded as other parts of the Republic, but is rich in those kinds of wood used for funeral purposes, such as mulberry, laurel, &c. Balsam copaiba is obtained by cutting the aceite

\* Don Ramon Paez has given some curious particulars of Venezuelan birds of ill omen in his "Life on the Llanos," Appendix Q., No. 171.

tree. India-rubber and some other gums can also be extracted from trees of this province.

The capital, called San Fernando del Apure,\* standing on the right bank of the river Apure, has a population of 3000, and is a place of great commercial importance, as it does a considerable trade with the frontier States; it is also a depôt for receiving and forwarding merchandise to all parts of the interior, and produce to Ciudad-Bolivar. The *llaneros* of Apure were amongst the most famous soldiers of the War of Independence.

Life in the *llanos* is a rude warfare with nature, and well calculated to develop those qualities of bravery and dashing ingenuity, displayed in so remarkable a degree, by the soldiers of Paez, in their struggles with the Spaniards.

*El Estado ó Provincia de Guayana* is the largest in the Union, in fact, larger than the whole of the others collectively. It has Brazil on the south; the States of Apure, Guarico, Barcelona, and Maturin, and the Atlantic Ocean on the north; the Republic of Colombia on the west; and British Guiana and the Atlantic Ocean on the east. It is over 650 miles in extent from north to south, and 700 from east to west. The population of Guayana has been estimated at 57,000, or one inhabitant to four square miles. It has 300 miles of coast line, and its chief port, Ciudad-Bolivar, stands on the right bank of the

\* San Fernando del Apure was the place in which the "Blue" party was finally overthrown, by General Guzman Blanco, in the campaign of 1872.

Orinoco, 287 miles from its mouth. The islands of Cangrejos and Corocuro belong to this State. The Delta of the Orinoco is of immense size, containing 13,430 square miles, and divided into islets by the thirty-six channels through which the Orinoco empties itself into the sea. The waters at Ciudad-Bolivar rise 80 feet when the melted snow from the Andes comes down. The mountains of Guayana form a separate system, known as the Sierra Parima. The highest point is the Peñon Maraguaca, 8228 feet, mentioned in the previous chapter.

Guayana has 286 rivers, and nearly 800 smaller streams. The *chief* rivers are the Orinoco, Guaviare, Meta, Caroní, Cuyuní, and Rio-Negro; *next* in importance are the Inírida, Vichada, Caura, Paragua, Ventuari, Siapa, Sipapo, Padamo, Chuchivero, Aro, Cunucunuma, Mazaruni, Yuruari, and Brazo del Casiquiare; followed by the Ocamo, Atabapo, Pacimoni, Suapure, Icavaro, Aguirre, Mavaca, Imataca, and Puruni, which are considered rivers of *third-rate* importance. Many of these streams are navigable for long distances, but they have all *raudales* (rapids), some of which are difficult to pass. The rapids of the Orinoco have been rendered famous by Humboldt.

The climate of Guayana is generally hot and unhealthy, and is considered entirely unsuitable for Europeans. Near the great swamps and forests, subject to continual rain and flood, and where the sunlight can rarely penetrate through the dense vegetation, the moisture and heat are alike unbearable.

Guayana is physically separated into three great



divisions, corresponding to the course of the river Orinoco. "*La primera direccion del Orinoco y separacion del Casiquiare*" is the region of woodlands, crossed by white and black rivers, and where the rainfall is almost continuous. Here is very little of civilised life; the Indians of the missions live on the banks of the Orinoco, the Casiquiare, and Rio-Negro, whilst their untamed brethren disport themselves on the margin of many others, as well as in the interior of the forests. To the second division has been given the name "*La primera inflexion del Orinoco,*" which is the region of the Great Rapids. Here are forests tenanted by savages, and savannas where docile Indians traffic with the few white residents. At the cataracts is a region of calm, but lower down there is a district where truly "the stormy winds do blow." The third portion, "*La segunda inflexion del Orinoco,*" is the most populated, and has some commerce with the *llanos*. Whilst the Christianised Indians live in the settlements, the nomades roam in the great forests ending in the sierra of Pacaraima, where storm and calm alternate, and where it rains all the year round.

Guayana has many natural curiosities, the greatest of them, literally and metaphorically, being the *raudales* of the Atúres and Maipúres.\* Worthy of notice

\* "Late intelligence from Venezuela announces the discovery of a waterfall from a height higher than the highest previously known. A tributary of the Orinoco, descending bodily from a cliff 2000 feet high, and afterwards rushing down 3000 feet at an angle of 45 degrees, is, according to the account of Mr. Charles Brown, a sight which will yet attract the attention of geographers. No mention is made by Hum-

also are the painted rocks of La Encaramada and Caicara, the black waters of the Upper Orinoco, the rich forests of Inírida, and the caverns of the Rio-Negro. At the last-named spot is a narrow rift in the mountain, and at the top is a grotto, wherein Indian skeletons and urns have been discovered. As the Atúres are believed to have been destroyed by constant warfare, some centuries ago, the objects found by M. Thirion have considerable antiquity. A skull which he brought away is remarkable for its prognathism, and its approach to the dolicephalic form.

The poisoned arrows of the Indians have been a matter of wonder. The *ourari* or *wourali*, as the deadly liquid is called, is supposed to owe its toxic effects to the *Strychnos toxifera*, although the Indians pretend that it is made of the fangs of the most venomous snakes. This statement is probably due, partly to their love of lying, and partly to the fact that the symptoms caused by it are not unlike those following snake bites. It may be taken without danger into the stomach, but when it is injected into the blood, it acts upon the nervous system, and leads to paralysis, and ends in death by asphyxia. In

boldt of such a phenomenon, but in a country so extensive as Venezuela, we need not suppose that it does not exist because not discovered or heard of by the great explorer in his memorable expedition into the remotest parts of the Republic, where the Orinoco lends the charm of magnitude to its surroundings. An earlier expedition of Mr. Brown's was the means of discovering a fall in Guayana four times the height of Niagara, and the undoubted truth of this first discovery having been proved by more than one Englishman, we may reasonably conclude that this *greater* discovery on the part of Mr. Brown is not less true."—*Venezuela: its People and its Products*.

shooting these arrows, the Indians do not employ bows, but long tubes of sabracane, from which they can blow them with such precision as to strike even small birds in the highest trees. When the intention is not to kill, but to capture, they administer an antidote to the animal stupified by its wourali wound. The antidote is said to be simply common salt.\*

When an Indian of the Rio-Negro is smitten by the charms of some dusky belle, and has secured the good-will of her parents, they give him a bit of quartz, chosen for its hardness and transparency. This raw material he is expected to transform into a neat, cylindrical-shaped ornament. At one end he perforates a hole, through which he passes a ribbon, decorated with the plumage of the paroquet. This gay-looking *gage d'amour* he then hangs upon his lady's neck in token of betrothal.† The preparation of the *Piedra de los Solteros* requires so much labour that there is little danger of the Indian marrying in haste, however much he may repent at leisure. It is evident, from this custom, that quartz jewellery was known long before the Californians made it.

The capital of Guayana was commenced in 1575, when it was called Santo Tomas de Guayana; in 1591 it was translated, and in 1764 again removed, this time to the locality it now occupies, under the name of Ciudad-Bolivar, or Angostura.‡ It is remark-

\* "Exp. Univ. de 1867, Venezuela Notice," Paris, 1867, p. 31.

† One of these stones was exhibited in the Paris Exhibition, 1867.

‡ An original MS. map of the city, with its fortifications, under the Spanish rule, hangs in the map-room of the Royal Geographical Society. The author secured it in Carácas.

able in history for its capture by the patriots in 1817, and for the declaration of the independence of Venezuela, made here in November 1818. The second Congress, which led to the formation of the expedition for the liberation of Nueva Granada, was held in this town. This expedition secured the liberty of Colombia, the great republic that fell to pieces with the death of its founder, Bolivar, and is now divided into three sovereign republics, Ecuador, Colombia (Nueva Granada), and Venezuela. The population of the capital is 8486. Finally, Ciudad-Bolivar, is famous for its Angostura bitters — *Amargo de Siegert*. About 7000 cases yearly pass through the custom-house.

## CHAPTER V.

### EXCURSION TO THE COAL DISTRICT OF NUEVA BARCELONA.

“Yet simple Nature to his hope has given,  
Behind the cloud-topped hill, a humbler heaven ;  
Some safer world in depth of woods embraced,  
Some happier island in the watery waste,  
Where slaves once more their native land behold,  
No fiends torment, *nor Christians thirst for gold.*”—POPE.

THE importance of a good supply of coal to a young and rising country cannot be over-estimated. As there was a general impression in Carácas that very extensive beds of this mineral existed in Nueva Barcelona, I determined to pay a visit to that State, to learn whether “black diamonds” could be obtained in anything like paying quantities. Other persons had visited this carboniferous district before, but no very definite idea as to the extent of it had been formed. Captains of steamers and engineers, who had used the “Mundo Nuevo” coal, had reported it to be of first-rate quality.

On the 1st of April (certainly not an auspicious day), accompanied by Generals Nicanor Bolet Peraza and Leopoldo Terrero, I started from La Guayra. The “Dudley Buck,” a wretched, miserable vessel, dignified by the name of a steamer, but in reality half a lighter and half a hulk, took us on board, and having got up

steam, proceeded at full speed, something less than the pace of a metropolitan four-wheeler, to our destination, the port of Nueva Barcelona. After some hours' sail, Cabo Codera was conspicuous in view. This promontory forms an important landmark, as it terminates the coast chain of mountains. It is reported to be the stormiest point on the Caribbean Sea.

We met on board an old military officer who had taken an active part in the War of Independence. He deplored, in touching accents, the present state of the country, and the disasters to her industry involved by a long-continued series of civil wars. Another passenger—a young general—seemed to think intestine broils rather good things! He was an honest good-hearted *joven*, and we had some strong arguments on the subject, in which I felt at a disadvantage, not having sufficient Spanish to convey my eloquence, and so was obliged to explain my views physically or get them translated.

Thus commenced a campaign against civil war, which lasted throughout my residence in Venezuela, and was carried on morning, noon, and night, in season and “out of season,” with high and low, rich and poor, political and non-political, *amarillo y azul*, from the President down to the humblest *obrero* with whom I came in contact.

The port of Barcelona is nothing but an open roadstead, very shallow along shore, with a shifting sandy bottom, that will always defy improvement; nor are there any natural advantages in the conformation of the land necessary to make a good port. Here cargo

must be disembarked in a small boat, which is fatal to anything like extensive commerce. No vessel can get nearer than three-quarters of a mile to the shore.

On the morning of the 3d we landed, and rode up to the city of Nueva Barcelona, the capital of the State,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  miles from the beach. We were hospitably received by General José Gregorio Monágas, President of the State. To him and to his brothers, General Domingo and Señor Cruz, my thanks are due for marked attentions received during the whole of my visit. The family of Monágas is one of the oldest and best in the country, and has provided *three* presidents for the Republic; whilst other members of it have attained high political positions, both in the service of the federation and in the State of Barcelona, where they wield great influence and own large portions of the land. A peaceful state of things would ensure them a princely income.

On our way to the city we passed the ruins of *La Casa Fuerte*, the scene of one of the bloodiest episodes in the War of Independence. In the year 1817, Aldama, commander of the Spanish armed forces, taking advantage of the fact that Nueva Barcelona was not well guarded, made an attack on the Plaza. The patriot troops and the inhabitants took refuge in the old Franciscan convent of the Hospicio, called also *La Casa Fuerte*.

After two or three days' siege, a priest under the pretext of looking for water, went to the Spanish camp and said to Aldama, "I will show you the only place where you can make an entrance."

Aldama directed his attack to this point, and, having made a breach in the walls, entered, and all its brave defenders were massacred without mercy.

There was a second bastion guarded by Valez, but it was too weak to afford any security. He defended it, however, with desperate bravery, and then cut his way out, sword in hand, and so enabled a few of the garrison to escape. Aldama, who seems to have been impressed by his heroism, cried out, "Save this young man! Save this brave officer at any cost!"\* Valez, however, saved himself. Two other well-known characters, Fristes and Rívas, also escaped, but, being badly wounded, they were soon afterwards taken prisoners, sent on to Carácas and shot on the Plaza.

One of the chiefs of the patriot party, an Englishman named Chamberlain, was lying wounded in a cell of La Casa Fuerte, attended by his wife, and during the slaughter, a Spanish official entered and said to the woman, "If you will come with me I will save your husband."

Two pistols were lying upon the table, and she replied by taking one of them and shooting the man dead. Offering the other to her husband she said, "I prefer death at the hands of my husband to dishonour from a Spaniard."

Chamberlain could not bring himself to so dreadful a sacrifice, and whilst they were conversing, the adjutant of Aldama entered the room and asked, "Who is that man on the bed?" "My husband,"

\* "*Salven á ese joven! salven á todo costa á este valiente oficial.*"



she replied. The wretch immediately pistolled the wounded man.

The lady, maddened by the sight of her dead husband, seized the discarded weapon, and with it made the arch-fiend bite the dust. Aldama, who had missed his adjutant, came to seek him, but found only his dead body.

The heroic woman, who had thus bravely defended her own honour and avenged the murder of her husband, was, by order of the chivalrous Spanish general, passed on horseback before all his troops, and then shot in front of *La Casa Fuerte*.

Amongst those who had sought shelter in the place was a young and beautiful girl, daughter of one of the leading citizens of Barcelona. She had taken refuge on the roof, but finding that the Spaniards were endeavouring to secure her person, she, fearing outrage from the soldiers, threw herself off the top of the building and was instantly dashed to pieces. Four women, less happy in their fate than she, were given up to the brutality of the Royalists.

Looking upon the blood-stained ruins of *La Casa Fuerte*, no one can wonder at the intense hatred with which Spain is regarded by the present generation.

The wretched priest, whose treachery had caused this slaughter and bloodshed, left Barcelona and hid himself in Carácas, where he was known for long years after by the *sobriquet* of "*Corona de Sangre*" (crown of blood).

*La Opinion Nacional* (February 3, 1871) publishes the original despatch of Aldama, in which he

announces the taking of La Casa Fuerte. He is, of course, judiciously silent about "Corona de Sangre," but his testimony is sufficient to show that the patriots have not exaggerated the horrors which the Spaniards perpetrated in the War of Independence. "*Mas de mil cadaveres,*" says Aldama, "*de la guarnicion y particulares adictos á la rebelion encerrados en la casa fuerte, mordieron el polvo, y pagaron su loco frenesi.*"\* Further on, he says that when he learned there were many private individuals who had taken refuge, he called upon them to surrender, and promised that their lives should be spared. "My desire was to avoid that effusion of blood which I saw was otherwise inevitable."†

After this dismal tale, noticing some plantains, I was told a story of an Italian quack doctor of Barcelona, who was called upon to attend an Englishman who had fever. He knew nothing of the disease, and trusted to the chapter of accidents to bring the patient safe through. In the course of the night the sick man ate a large bunch of plantains, and in the morning was so much better that the doctor inquired what he had taken, and on being informed, made a note in his memorandum book that the fruit of the plantain tree was a sure remedy for fevers. (It is proverbially the worst thing a person in a fever can take.) Some time after he was called upon to cure a Frenchman

\* "More than a thousand persons of the garrison and of civilians implicated in the rebellion, who were in *The Strong House*, bit the dust and paid for their madness."

† "*Mi ánimo fue el de evitar la efusion de sangre, que en otro caso miraba como inevitable.*"

who was ill of the same disease, but in spite of the doctor's liberal dose of plantains, the Frenchman died. The quack, therefore, added to his former note "that plantains, although a sure remedy for fever-stricken patients, had no efficacy upon the French constitution."

New Barcelona was founded in 1637, and now, with its 8000 inhabitants, is a thriving, bustling, little town.\* Although it has suffered somewhat from the War of Independence and civil war, the energies of its people have not been impaired. The business of the place is chiefly in the hands of about six firms of good commercial standing and reputation. They import all the foreign goods the State requires, principally dry goods, flour, hardware, &c., and in return export the greater portion of its produce of cotton, coffee, cacao, hides, fine timber, and the valuable dyewoods which abound here.

The State itself has an area of 1155 Spanish square leagues, equal to about 10,000 English square miles. The population amounts to 100,000,† the greater portion finding profitable occupation in the breeding of cattle and the cultivation of cotton, for which the extensive plains in the interior—district of Aragua—are peculiarly adapted. The valleys near the sea are devoted to agriculture, the produce being of a tropical character. On the coast are many salt marshes—but few of these have been utilised.

\* Humboldt estimated the population in 1800 at 16,000.

† The last census gave the State of Nueva Barcelona 101,393 inhabitants.

The State is well watered ; no less than eighty-eight rivers run through it, many of them being navigable. Nueva Barcelona only wants a railway and a good harbour to enable it to develop itself. A line might be economically constructed from the capital to Soledad, near Ciudad-Bolivar. The road is perfectly level. The difficult navigation of the river Orinoco in this way would be avoided. This project is brought forward more prominently in a subsequent chapter.

In this part of the Republic there are some tribes of Caribes, now a mild inoffensive people, very unlike their warlike ancestors. A family of this genus was introduced to me by the President of the State. In the matter of costume they would not have passed muster in an English drawing-room ! In one respect, however, they were as civilised as English aldermen, for they presented me with an address couched in most flowery language, and which gave me more pleasure than those who are accustomed to receive such-like attentions usually experience ; nor was my gratification less from not understanding a word of it. The spokesmen of the tribe—the only professional class they have—exercise the functions of priests, jugglers, and physicians, a combination that might seem to have an element of the sarcastic, if we did not know how destitute of humour the Indians are. They reminded me of some red-skins whom I met in the vicinity of the river Colorado, in Arizona. On one occasion, surely an epoch in their history, they saw the point of a joke. A brave and his squaw brought

some firewood to my camp, and as they wanted to charge twice its value, the purchase was declined. They were greatly enraged, and after loud maledictions, deliberately burned it. Some days after, they appeared again, this time with a bundle of hay for



GROUP OF CARIBE INDIANS.

sale. To convince them of the error of their ways, about half its value was offered. On their declining this abatement, I took a match from my pocket, and suggested that they should make a bonfire of the hay also. A roar of "laughter inextinguishable" burst

from the pair as the fun penetrated their hard heads. It was with difficulty they were induced to take any payment at all for the hay!

Like most other native tribes on the western continent, the Caribes are gradually disappearing before the influences of the "white man." Bowing before the irresistible power of the "spirituous" sword of annihilation, falsely termed, in too many instances, *civilization*, they become less barbarous as their numbers diminish. According to their own accounts, however, they are still the largest of all the Orinoco tribes.

The rapacity and cruelty of the early Spanish adventurers fills us with horror. Our highly sensitive modern feelings are shocked at their blood-guiltiness. We shudder at the narrative of the tortures they inflicted upon the Indians in their search for the land of El Dorado, until the poor savages, like

"Exhausted travellers, that have undergone  
The scorching heats of Life's intemperate zone,  
Haste for refreshment to their beds beneath,  
And stretch themselves in the cool shades of death."

And yet how heedlessly we pass by the deadlier destruction carried on amongst primitive races in our own day. The old *conquistador* slew the savage; the modern settler places a weapon in his hands wherewith he slays himself. The rum-bottle is more effective than the sword. The one now and then held bloody carnival, the other works in detail unceasingly and apparently unseen. The occasional massacre—the wholesale blood-letting—with its piled-up victims,

was a mere molehill beside the mammoth mountain of misery and death wrought by the "fire-water" the white man brings from beyond the sea.

The Caribes, like some other Indians, attribute to themselves a serpent origin, or have it attributed to them. One legend, in which the "fine Roman hand" of the Jesuitical *padre* is easily discernible, was current among the Salinas, who were often at war with the Caribes. According to this most reliable history, Puru sent his son from heaven to kill a terrible serpent devastating the Orinoco, and, when the animal was slain, said to it, "*Vete al infierno maldito!*" which, mildly translated into English, means, "Take yourself off to the principality of perpetual perdition, you personification of profound and preternatural perfidy!" This happy state of affairs did not last long, for, as the beast putrefied, there bred in its carcase great worms, from each of which stepped forth a Caribe and his wife. It would lead us out of our way to discuss here the bearings of this mythological legend—certainly a curious one.

Caribe Indians have always been credited with a fierceness that at present they do not possess. Civilization, chiefly in an alcoholic form, has softened their manners, and in some things they now greatly resemble their white brethren. In the matter of company dress, for instance, the ladies of the tribe, like their fairer sisters, display much more of their personal charms than do their lords and masters. They have, however, a supreme contempt for the amenities of life. On their feast days, both men and

women dress themselves in the costume of the whites, not for the purpose of vanity, but of ridicule. It does not much matter what the garments are, or whether they are put to their original use. When the feast is over, these trappings are cast into the fire, round which the whole frantic crowd dance, in that condition—the state of extreme nature—in which we all enter the world.

The women are, of course, the beasts of burden, and it is painfully amusing to see the “weaker vessel” staggering along under the weight of the household gods, while the “head of the house,” in fine feather, with martial tread, stalks on in all the glory of his manhood in the rear. The woman transports these in a *caramute*—a conical-shaped basket held by a band passing over her forehead; and if there are children too young to walk, she carries them in a second basket, slung over her back in the same way.

The “young swell” of the tribe, before he is duly qualified for the marriage state, has to undergo a course of physic, fasts, and penance. The girls marry at the age of ten and twelve. The ante-hymeneal proceedings are at least peculiar. The friends of the bride-elect collect together, and with much ceremony put her into a hammock, and give her as company, for a certain time, a quantity of live ants, wasps, centipedes, &c. If she bears this infliction calmly, she is considered fit for the ills, troubles, and petty annoyances of matrimonial life, and the nuptials are at once blessed by the priest. What happens if her equanimity fails I could not learn. The thought of remaining unmar-



ried, and degenerating into an aged spinster, is no doubt as terrible to the dusky belle of the Orinoco as it is to her blonde sister.

Churches are sometimes built in a very leisurely fashion in Venezuela. The parish church of Barcelona, under the special protection of San Cristóbal—as good a patron as could be desired in a warlike country—was commenced in 1748, but not finished until 1773. It is the only parish church in the State enjoying the high privilege of having been consecrated.

Amongst its furniture is the extraordinary image of Succour — *La Prodigiosa Imágen del Socorro*. It stands on an altar of stone, and is so highly venerated that it can only be carried in procession under a canopy. When the eight double joists supporting the roof were being raised to their present position, the entire neighbourhood was called in to help, and whilst the work was going on the miraculous image was uncovered and lit up. At the *beginning* its aid was invoked, and at the *conclusion* thanks were offered for the happy termination. If the image had allowed the devotees, who were roofing it in from the rain, to be killed, its most ardent admirers could hardly have vindicated it from a charge of manslaughter. But the church was built in the golden age of faith—a hundred years ago—when men were thankful for small mercies. The *Iglesia de San Cristóbal* has much to interest the pious pilgrim. Besides the figure already mentioned, there are immense statues of the patron saint and of Santa Eulalia. There are also the following relics, which

cannot fail to excite the liveliest feelings of devotion in the breasts of those who realise how near they are to those precious fragments of the sainted dead :—A bone of San Severiano, another of San Justo, another of Santa Benigna, another of Santa Victoria, another of San Eustachio, another of San Facundo, another of San Pedro de Alcántara, another of San Pascual Bailon, another of San Pacifico, and another of Santa Anastacia ! This precious collection of holy curiosities is deposited in a crystal vase, enclosed in a covering of tin, and buried in a little sepulchre beneath the altar-stone. It may be well to add, for the sceptical, that the documents to authenticate these saintly orts were deposited with them, for even in the golden age there were whispers of forged relics ! The church had formerly the privilege of sanctuary, and has been distinguished by various other favours. In the interior it has a fine appearance, although it is studiously plain. With the exception of the space behind the high altar, where there are five statues in niches, the effect is produced not by a profusion of ornament, but by the general impressive massiveness of the structure.

Señor Tomas Potentini has discovered near the city a spring of mineral water, which enjoys considerable reputation in the Republic as a tonic. There is a natural spring of this description at La Plazoleta, and a consideration of the probabilities of the case led Señor Potentini to believe that the hidden stream passed under his own habitation. He constructed an artesian well, and at a depth of fifteen yards came

upon the medicinal water. The name he has given to it—“*Agua Providencial de Potentini*”—ought to make his fortune.

On the 4th of April we started on horseback from the city for the coal mines of Naricual. Crossing a fine bridge over the Neveri at Barcelona, we followed the right bank of the river for some distance, and met troops of peasantry toiling along with their produce to the city; one of these, a mounted water-carrier, proved an interesting study.

Cotton plantations, with trees all bearing good crops, dotted the plains here and there. This fruitfulness surprised me not a little, after learning the rude and primitive process of cultivation of that all-important fibre. It may be briefly described as follows: The labourer (*peon*), armed with the long-bladed *machete*, the indispensable companion of the industrial class, clears the ground, and, having burnt the weeds and brushwood, takes a sharp-pointed stick, and makes a hole from four to six inches deep in the earth, and drops into it a few cotton seeds. These he then covers by pressing the hole with his heel, and thus the crop is sown. It should, however, be added, that in every alternate one Indian corn is planted, the distance apart being about two yards. From seed-time till harvest only one cleaning of the ground takes place. Not a great amount of extra labour, judiciously applied, would be requisite to enable the planter to seize upon all the advantages offered by nature for his acceptance in her lavish endowment of this district, and thus secure for himself a handsome

profit on his cotton venture. Unfortunately, however, he considers his maize crop as his staple, and the cotton a by-product. The maize furnishes his daily bread, the cotton goes to his merchant—in some cases to pay debts previously contracted.

Barcelona has about 7000 square miles of territory suitable for cotton. Now, as an acre can produce about 200 lbs., it follows that the 4,480,000 acres available would yield 896,000,000 lbs., or, say, 3,000,000 bales per annum, an amount nearly equal to half the production of the United States. The climate for cotton-growing is perfect, and there would be no danger of losing the crop, as sometimes happens in North America. In Aragua cotton is properly cultivated, and, as a natural consequence, the product is more satisfactory both in quality and quantity. The establishment of a press for the extraction of the oil from the cotton seeds would be advantageous, as a considerable quantity is obtainable.

We again crossed the river Neveri, and passed over much rich land (but very little of it under tillage), until we approached the Naricual, a branch of the former. This river passes through gorges in the continuation of the chain of hills separating the valley of Aragüita from the valley of Naricual. We had now to do some rough riding over tall hills and through dense ravines till we struck the coal district. From one of these heights we had a fair few of the *llanos* of Barcelona, said to very much resemble those of Apure and Guarico, although on a smaller scale. At about three in the afternoon, tired with our journey,

and oppressed with the intense heat—it was  $90^{\circ}$  in the shade—we determined to rest for the night, to prepare for the hard day's work in anticipation on the morrow. Our rendezvous was a hand-power sugar-mill on a small sugar-cane estate,\* some distance from the veins of coal, but to which we sent an Indian, who brought back enough samples for a trial. The result proved very satisfactory.

Before daybreak we slipped out of our hammocks, and just as morning dawned we were *en train* for the coal mines. After half-an-hour's ride, two small coal veins were visible, stretching across the face of a bluff. These seams, broken up and not well defined, appeared to dip into the hill, the one at an angle of  $45^{\circ}$ , and the other at about  $15^{\circ}$ . Higher up the river we came upon many more exposures of coal; one bed in particular attained a maximum thickness of five feet. When we had traced the carboniferous district for about three miles, I was taken suddenly ill, and felt unable to proceed further, although my companions wished to follow the outcrops near the river for another mile or two, and then return by the face of the hills to see some openings from which 100 tons of coal had been taken, and transported to the coast, during the lifetime of the late proprietor. Sufficient, however, had been seen to prove beyond doubt that

\* The cultivation of the sugar-cane might be made very remunerative, as the plant grows in many places, without irrigation, twelve feet high, and with a diameter of two inches. The valley of Naricual, the property (with the coal mines) of Señora Monágas, is well adapted for cane, and the hilly slopes rising from it, belonging to the same owner, afford an excellent opportunity for the establishment of coffee plantations. When a railway enters the district the lands will be of great value.

the coal district was one worthy of a thorough exploration.

Next morning we started from the sugar-mill on our return journey to the city of Barcelona, choosing as our route the one best suited for a railroad, the only cheap practical manner of transporting the coal to the coast. The rivers Neveri and Narical can *never* be made useful for the large traffic which would result from working these mines; the falls on the latter, and the scarcity of water in both, during certain seasons of the year, are good grounds on which to base such an assumption. The altitude of the Neveri near the mines is from 150 to 200 feet above the level of the sea, and the distance to the coast twenty miles. The ground the whole way appears almost level, presenting no natural difficulties for the economical construction of a railway, with the exception of a rise and fall of about fifty feet through the picturesque Pass of La Angostura, a natural rift in the mountain separating the valleys of the Narical and Neveri. Its high, steep, and almost precipitous sides are covered with dense vegetation, the trees in some places embracing across the chasm. A bridge over the Neveri at Tavera would be needed—the only one on the route—which might be constructed of wood from the neighbouring forests. The lands bordering the stream from this point down to Barcelona are rich and productive, and, if a line were built, would soon be put under cultivation, and gradually increase its traffic. A branch carried from a point near to the entrance of the Pass of La An-

gostura to the *pueblo* of Aragüita, would prove an important addition. This town would then become the depôt for collecting the produce of the magnificent valley of Aragüita. Facilities of communication would transform the district, and convert it into a thriving commercial centre.

We arrived in Barcelona in the evening, and the next day made a practical trial at a steam-power cotton-ginning establishment of the samples brought from "Mundo Nuevo" as compared with "Old World" coals. The result was much in favour of the Venezuelan article, which lasted longer and got up "higher steam." The imported fuel left a cinder, whilst the other burnt away to mere ash. Such a result was hardly to be expected, as the mineral had been taken by us from the surface, and appeared to be much weathered.

It was the Holy Week (*Semana Santa*), and Roman Catholicism showed to advantage in the streets. It is a picturesque faith, and there is plenty of scope for the artist. Through the city marched the procession of the Holy One. Bands of music, playing a weird and melancholy air, announced its arrival. Tables, draped with black cloth, were borne by invisible carriers. On one of these was an image representing Jesus bearing the cross, and on others were to be seen various of the disciples. The first was of the greatest importance, and a large amount of decorative ingenuity had been expended upon "*Nuestro amigo*," as a bystander called it. Each image was surrounded by lighted candles, enclosed in glass shades. The

general solemnity of the scene was marred by continual fear lest some of the images should be overthrown by the jolting, and, falling amongst these glasses, get grievously injured, and so bring discredit upon *Los Padres Santos* for not better securing the safety of the patrons upon whose virtues they live and fatten. The holy week is their gala, and they provide for the interest of the people both mid-day and evening entertainments. After dark the spectacle moves through the streets, surrounded by a guard of torch-bearers, the light of their flaming *hachas* throwing a lurid glare over the eager faces lining the streets as the pageant crawls along.

One of the characters of Barcelona was Jesus María José Juan Dios Domingo Perez,\* a negro of an order now almost indigenou. Like the king's jester of old, he was a privileged person, and could say and do many things that would have been greatly resented from any of his compeers. Nondescript creatures of this stamp exist in most other towns of the Republic. They hold almost an official position, and by mingled wit and stupidity contribute to the amusement of their neighbours. Perez had been unnoticed among the coloured crowd until he had passed the prime of life. Some men, we are told, attain distinction, but Perez literally fell into fame. To most men a fall is a misfortune, but it formed his stock-in-trade, and, like a judicious merchant, he throve and grew fat upon it! Whilst engaged one day in repairing the church roof, he made a *faux pas*, and came down to the ground

\* Jesus Mary Joseph John God Sunday Smith!



the nearest way. Had he fallen upon his *feet*, instant death must have been his doom, but, fortunately for him, he fell upon his *head*, and it sustained no injury. It proved, notwithstanding, a misfortune for the town. Perez had been previously a taciturn, hard-working nigger, but the shaking loosened his tongue, and his habits likewise !

The present port of Barcelona is far from possessing the advantages necessary for a good coaling station. I determined, therefore, in the few days left of my stay, to make an examination of the coast, and see if a fitter place could be found. On horseback, we started for Posuelos, where a boat was obtained, manned by a lot of sturdy negroes, and the work of sounding commenced. We examined over six miles of the coast, and at last hit upon a place which seemed to be in every way suitable for the establishment of a really good port. It was sheltered, had smooth water, with sufficient depth close along shore ; it had good anchorage for a thousand vessels, and was situated within four and a half miles of the capital. This was on the eastern side of a small peninsula, named the Morro de Barcelona, running north and south, and united to the mainland by a small isthmus about a mile long.

On our return to Carácas, Señor Ramon Bolet, with that prophetic inspiration which poets and artists feel, painted a picture of the *Port of Guzman Blanco* (so named in compliment to the President) of the future, with railways, telegraphs, and all other appliances of modern civilization. This painting, together with

an elaborate map of the district, executed by the same hand, I had the pleasure of submitting to the President and his Ministers.

This search for a harbour took three days; each morning our boat put into shore at the village of Posuelos, where General Monágas had a large fishing establishment. Fish abounds in these waters, and oysters are found on the trees! This is positive truth; as the branches by the side of the sea dip into the water, they are grasped by the *ostras* in a firm and friendly fashion. If any are wanted, it is only necessary to raise a branch out of the water and gather the fruit! The oyster is of a small species, but exceedingly good and wholesome.

Whilst at Posuelos we gave an entertainment to the work-people of the village. It was appreciated; the talents for mimicry possessed by General Bolet being exerted in a manner which called for their enthusiastic admiration. The attitudes and movements he displayed with an extemporised fiddle proved a great success, and also his imitations of the *guaraguata*, a peculiar species of Indian music. This attempt at a little amusement was only a small return for the hospitality and kindness we met with wherever we went.

Having completed the "coast survey," we returned to the capital, and there awaited the arrival of our old friend, the "Dudley Buck," from Trinidad, due on the 12th of April.

Soon after my departure Barcelona fell into the hands of the *Blues*. The city was quite unprepared

for a siege, and could not offer any effectual resistance to the enemy. When the place was retaken by the Government troops some lives were lost : amongst those who fell was a fine young lad who had been my servant during my sojourn. He was shot whilst wearing a suit of cast-off clothes I had given to him ; the garments, I hope, did not identify him with the class to which by birth he did not belong, as it would have made him a target for the enemy ! Poor boy ! but—“*las balas no conocen á nadie !*”

## CHAPTER VI.

### RESIDENCE IN CARÁCAS.

“Their arms, their arts, their manners, I disclose,  
And how they war, and whence the people rose.”

—DRYDEN.

THE day after my return to Carácas from Nueva Barcelona I was presented by the Minister of Public Works, Dr. M. J. Sanavria, to the President of the Republic, General Antonio Guzman Blanco, and had about an hour of conversation with him.

The President was a man of commanding presence and very attractive manners, uniting the dignity of the soldier with the suavity of the courtier. His face, to a physiognomist, indicated resolution of character, and fearless determination to carry to a successful end every undertaking in which he had embarked, and his long political and military career abundantly proved that he possessed these qualities in no common degree. His finely-marked and regular features give him the appearance of one born to rule, whilst his natural frankness caused him to be everywhere popular, and secured to his government the good-will of the people. The President's travels in various parts of Europe, and especially his residence in England, France, and the United States, had afforded him opportunities of examining and becoming acquainted

with the latest results of civilization ; and, to a person of his naturally acute perceptions, it must have shown the



ANTONIO GUZMAN BLANCO, PRESIDENT OF THE REPUBLIC.

advantage, nay, the absolute necessity, of stable government for the development of a country's resources.

He appeared to be most anxious to see the great potential riches of Venezuela unfolded, and was always willing, as he said, to give patient attention to any plans having that object in view, whether they proceeded from a foreigner or from one of his own people.\* His conversation showed that he fully

\* "If any kind fairy were to offer me the sovereignty of any part of the world out of Europe, with power to rule it as I chose, my choice would certainly fall on Venezuela. I am fully convinced it only *wants a government strong and stable enough to ensure the necessary protection*

appreciated the gravity and extent of the work he had undertaken, for all knew of his laudable endeavour to restore peace and public security to this long-distracted country. It was, indeed, a task enough to appal even the bravest heart, as the ravages of a civil war of twenty-five years' duration must, in the very nature of things, have produced a demoralisation of political sentiment, and to restore order to this chaos promised no bed of roses, but was indeed a Herculean enterprise, requiring the spirit of a Cromwell. This being my first reception, it was impossible during it to enter into details respecting plans that had already occurred to me, but the President very kindly promised an audience whenever desired, and at the termination of the interview I was impressed with a very favourable opinion of his character, and a conviction that, in the history of his country, his name would occupy a high position, not only as a good soldier, but as a liberal and wise patron of the arts of peace.

Undoubted proofs have already been given that the President had for his object the welfare of the Republic, and under his firm guidance she has fairly entered upon the path of progress. The development of the vast natural resources of the land, by means of rail-*to capital and property* to render it one of the most flourishing countries in the world. I look back upon the few weeks I spent there as amongst the most enjoyable I ever passed; and if ever any opportunity was to offer of revisiting that delicious country, I should do so with pleasure. Any traveller, wishing to judge for himself, has only to go by the West Indies steamer to St. Thomas, where he meets the sailing packet for La Guayra, which he reaches in four or five days, and with a few letters of introduction, or even without any, hospitality will meet him on all sides, and he will never feel a moment hang heavy on his hands."—*"Rambles and Scrambles in North and South America,"* by Edward Sullivan. London: 1852.

ways, roads, telegraphs, and immigration, was a leading part of the programme of his administration. Many important works have already been commenced,\* and hopes are entertained that Carácas will soon be as noted for the beauty and magnificence of its public buildings as it now is for the everlasting spring of its climate, and the loveliness of the scenery amidst which it stands.

The poet's boast—

“Through burning climes I passed unhurt,  
And breathed a tainted air”—

did not apply to my case, for on the second day after returning from Barcelona a severe attack of fever prostrated me. Sleeping in the “spiced Indian air by night” sounds pleasant and poetical, but the luxury may be purchased at too high a price. *No vale la pena.* It was a bad phase of yellow-fever in the first stage. If this was the *first* stage, our pity is needed for those poor unfortunates who continue the journey into the *second* and *third*. The origin of my illness was partly due to exposure, and partly to drinking the water of the place without anything to correct its nastiness. The advice to do at “Rome as the Romans do” is good, but must not be taken too literally, and certainly no English traveller should fall into the mode of sleeping in hammocks, in open corridors, as is the custom of Barcelona. To the unremitting attention of Dr. Fredensburg, a Dane, who practises in Carácas, I owe my rescue from the fangs of this dreadful

\* See Appendix P., List of Public Works of Improvement undertaken by the Government.

disease, which has killed so many of my countrymen in these tropical regions.\* My gratitude is also due to Captain Henry Todd of the Venezuelan navy, and to Señor Pedro Bonfante, who watched by my bedside almost night and day, and cared for me with all the tenderness of a nurse. Fifteen days of imprisonment reduced me greatly, and it was some weeks before a thorough restoration of my ordinary vigorous health took place.

The yellow-fever in Venezuela is, however, not so deadly as in some other parts of South America. In Brazil, for example, a man may be quite well, fever-stricken, and buried, within three days, but here the disease takes a more lingering course.

The good folks of Barcelona should do something to lessen the miasmas arising from the low, damp, and undrained lands surrounding their town. The unhealthiness of districts near marsh lands is produced, no doubt, by the decaying vegetation giving off a fever-breeding miasma. It has been suggested that the cultivation of the sun-flower (*Helianthus annuus*) would, to a certain extent, neutralise these evils.

\* A specific is said to have been discovered for yellow-fever. The Vice-Consul of Her Britannic Majesty at the city of Bolivar writes to the Consul-General at Carácas:—"An old woman, named Mariquita Orfile, has discovered an efficacious remedy for the yellow-fever and black vomit, which has completely cured several persons after the medical men had declared they could only live for a few hours. This remedy is the juice of the leaves of the vervain plant (*Verbena officinalis*), which is obtained by bruising, and is taken in small doses three times a day. Injections of the same juice are also administered every two hours, until the intestines are completely relieved of their contents. All the medical men here have adopted the use of the remedy, and consequently very few, if any, persons now die of these terrible diseases referred to. The leaves of the female plant only are used."



When grown in numbers, it absorbs the exhalations from the marshes, and turns to good account that which is so destructive to mankind. The girasole is worth cultivating on its own account. The seeds make good cattle-food, and yield a useful oil; the flowers contain honey; the leaves are fodder; the stems can be used for fuel, and contain a good deal of extractable potash.\*

The anniversary of the revolution, which had raised the liberal party to power, was celebrated by a grand *fiesta* on the 26th of April; the city was gaily decorated with flags and flowers, and everywhere the eye rested upon portraits of the President. Crowds of people lined the streets; the enthusiasm was universal, and was not marred by drunkenness or disorder. In some parts of the town there were sham battles, mimic encounters, wherein the actors, with *blue* and *yellow* banners, represented in humane fashion the deadly struggle of the two political parties. The night followed beautifully clear; the moon shone pale and calm above all the stir, and the thousand lesser luminaries invented by humanity. Lights sparkled in every quarter, and the humblest houses hung out their tiny lamps to contribute to the general brilliance. Discharges of fireworks—the safety-valve of the people of Venezuela when surcharged with political or patriotic emotion—took place almost incessantly throughout the evening; the towering heights of the sierras of the coast range

\* M. Martin communicated a paper on this subject to the Société de Therapeutique, which is noticed in *La Opinion Nacional*, No. 837.

forming a magnificent background for these pyrotechnic displays.

The 27th opened with a grand salvo of artillery, and soon after mid-day the people were in full march towards the plain of the *Estado Zamora*, where a "banquete popular" was to be celebrated. The procession was long and imposing. For those fatigued with the hot sun, the charming kiosks of Señor Tovar Galindo, with their pleasantly cool grottos and cascades, afforded an agreeable retreat.\* At two in the afternoon came the President. The music, the din of artillery, and the hearty cheers of the multitude might well have made him feel proud, but he received the ovation with modest acknowledgments. In a summer-house prepared for the occasion, a "medal of honour" was presented to him by the "Concejo Administrador de Carácas." To the address he made a suitable reply, and the party returned to the plain, where bonfires had been lighted, and over which were huge oxen, suspended on poles, roasting for the populace. This *carne asada* having been parted into ill-shapen lumpish masses, was then distributed to the various groups, whereupon each individual member composing the same cut off his slice, and ate it with *mucho gusto*. This feast, not *à la fourchette*, but *à la main*, was an offering at once to Hunger and Patriotism. After a speech from General Aristeguieta, the vast concourse turned towards the city, forming a triumphal procession, at the head of which were the

\* A chemical works on a small scale, for the manufacture of sulphuric acid and soap, has been erected by Señor Tovar on the same property.

members of the Government and some of the leading chiefs of the army, who had aided in the taking of Carácas the year before,—amongst them Matias Salazar!

The city was again illuminated, and at nine o'clock began the grand ball, offered to the head of the nation by his Ministers and *generalissimos*. The guests were received by the wives of the former, and it must have been a source of gratification to Señora Carlota Blanco de Guzman to welcome her favourite son as chief magistrate of the Republic. The ball-room was tastefully decorated with choice specimens of the flora of Carácas, culled from neighbouring gardens. The ladies were dressed to perfection. French dressmakers of known ability were not uncommon in Carácas, and the natural good taste of the fair sex of the metropolis, prevented these worthies going to extremes in the decoration of their patronesses.

It was the custom in the capital for the leading citizens to have nights set apart for the reception of their friends, discarding the necessity of special invitations. These "at homes" were often very attractive, the absence of strict formality adding to the enjoyment; and whilst the *padres de familias* were indulging in "guinea point whist" in a room apart, youth was deriving less costly and more innocent pleasure in the grand *sala* devoted to dancing, music, and flirtation.

The Danish Consul-General Mr. Guillermo Stürup, the Brazilian Consul Mr. John Rohl, and my friend Leseur, had each his special night; whilst La Señora Elena Echanagucia de Hahn, at her charming *casa de*

*campo* (country-house)—rightly named *El Paraíso* (Paradise)—entertained her visitors, amongst whom were many foreigners, with all that graceful affability for which she was so famous. One important qualification for the entertainment of her mixed company the charming hostess possessed in a high degree, being able to converse fluently with the guests in their native language, whether they came from England, France, Germany, Spain, or Holland. Mr. Hahn was in many ways a notable man; his garden proved him to be a thorough student of botany, he was possessed of great natural intelligence, indefatigably active, and amongst the many foreigners who resided in Venezuela, he was one of the very few who took a real interest in the prosperity of the country. It will be easily understood, then, that at this pleasant spot the visitor was always sure of meeting with good company, and he might either listen to the graceful badinage of the belles of Carácas, or join in the graver conversations of politicians and warriors respecting the political complications of the hour.

Sometimes these friendly reunions had to yield precedence to more elaborate festivities. Calling one night at the Rohls' reception, I found them preparing to set out for a grand ball, given by Señora Santos Urbaneja, mother of the Minister of the Interior, whither they spirited me also. This was intended to be the first of a series, and a curious custom was here in vogue. After the last dance, Señora Margarita Urbaneja, a member of the family of the hostess, carried a wreath of evergreens and flowers, which she

placed over the shoulders of Dr. Jacinto Gutierrez, the Minister of Finance, thus indicating that the next entertainment in the series was to be given by his Excellency. Unfortunately, the breaking out of the Revolution robbed us of these, as well as many other pleasant parties then upon the tapis.

Amongst the institutions with which I made an early acquaintance was the *Club Union*. Many of the members were foreigners like myself, to whom the easy club-house made often an agreeable asylum. The Venezuelans are an eminently gregarious people, and have the same capacity for conviviality which Britons possess, without the disadvantage of that solemn frigidity we think it necessary to keep up. Nevertheless, an Englishman thawed down is as companionable as—a Venezuelan!

There was also the "*Circulo de Amigos*," an association composed of the youthful aristocracy of the capital, and excellent dances it gave. The first I attended was at the house of General Terrero. It was rendered brilliant by the presence of a goodly number of notabilities, both of the military and diplomatic services, the latter appearing in strong force. These political sages had many shining qualities, but it was an acknowledged fact that the *Señoritas* were still more sparkling. With the laudable object in view of prosecuting my linguistic studies, I was naturally anxious to hear as much pure Spanish as possible. A ball-room is not a bad college, and the fair professors not so dull as the most sapient of tutors.

Caracas is *par excellence* the place of breakfasts.

For dinner, invitations are sent to people who *must* be asked—for breakfast, only to those whose company is desired. Señor Pedro Bonfante gave an *almuerzo* on my account, at which the company numbered not more than twenty individuals. The host, who was himself a *bon vivant*, had provided for our comfort in a manner which would have driven even a Frenchman to despair, by the elegance and completeness of all the arrangements. The spirit of good fellowship prevailed; oratory, song, music, and sentiment, in various languages, added intellectual grace to the more material pleasures of the table. In the Republic, breakfasts and dinners partaking of a public character, and even simple gatherings of friends and relations, are generally accompanied by speeches and improvised poetry, sometimes serious and sometimes amusing, but always serving to prevent the occasion from becoming a mere matter of gastronomic enjoyment.

Although relishing the social life of the capital—and who could not?—and availing myself as liberally as possible of the many invitations from too kind Venezuelans, whose only object might have been the destruction of my constitution, more important matters were not neglected. Very soon after my arrival I began to collect whatever seemed of interest or value, as tending to illustrate the native wealth of the country. This collection will be spoken of hereafter. At present it is only necessary to say, that even a brief residence had strongly impressed me with the enormous natural resources of the Republic, and I was con-

vinced that, if the foreign debt were put upon a satisfactory footing, and the railroads and other public works so much needed were constructed, the result would be a great increase in its trade and prosperity. It appeared to me that these two questions might most effectually be solved in combination. If the resources of the Republic were adequately opened up, the reduction, and even the extinction, of the national debt, would be an easy matter. Early in May, in a private audience with the President, I entered freely with him into consideration of various financial, practical, and social schemes which the undeveloped riches of Venezuela had suggested to my mind. My interest in the prosperity of the country was known, as I had already lodged applications with the authorities for two concessions—one for working the coal mines of Barcelona, and the other for the extraction of phosphates from some of the islands of the Republic.

In my peregrinations around Carácas, I came upon a specimen of Lancashire industry, the cotton-mill of Messrs. Machado Brothers, situated in the Los Adjuntos district, near the head waters of a branch of the river Guaire, whose diverted current turned a large overshot water-wheel, which supplied power for the spinning and weaving machinery. The consumption of raw material was from 15 to 20 cwts. weekly, the produce being coarse grey calico and lamp-wick. The factory was located amidst very beautiful scenery, near an old settlement in a pleasant valley, surrounded by picturesque hills. The proprietors were not given to politics, and although the manu-

factory skirted the line of military operations, it did not suffer greatly during the troublous times of the Revolution. The high moral character and steady application to business of the Machados have made the concern a success, and it may be quoted as an example of industrial well-doing in spite of war. For



DIEGO BAUTISTA URBANEJA.

ten miles the road from Carácas to Los Adjuntos is mostly cut on the hill-sides, the sugar estates in the valley presenting a succession of agreeable views to the traveller.

During my stay in Carácas less outward appearances of crime and disorder were visible than in any



town I ever saw ; and, considering that it was actually a time of civil war, the fact is really marvellous, and highly creditable to the people. The unruly spirits and, *intransigentes* of the place were kept well under by the exertions of Dr. Diego Bautista Urbaneja, Minister of the Interior and Justice, who, from his untiring activity and powers of physical endurance, I named "*El hombre de hierro*" (the man of iron). The city was under his charge, and some of his regulations appeared stringent, if viewed according to English ideas, but, under the circumstances, they were justifiable, and produced the desired effect. He had taken a prominent part in the political history of his country, and throughout his policy had been creditable and straightforward. The enemies of one of the past governments tell an anecdote of one of his predecessors, which, though quite apocryphal, is too good to be omitted. They say he, in his annual report, congratulated Congress upon the fact that there had only been seventeen revolutions during the year !

On one occasion, when returning home from a ball in company with Mr. Lisboa, we had to go by one of the Cuarteles at which a sentinel was stationed. The challenge and countersign having passed between us in proper form, we proceeded along the street, but, to our astonishment, were immediately commanded to the "right about" — "*á la espalda!*" To this peremptory mandate we demurred, and conversed together in English in rather an excited tone. The poor illiterate soldier, who had received orders to stop

all people from going down that street, on hearing the language of England, exclaimed, "*pasen los Ingleses*"—the Englishmen may pass! I was proud at that moment of this tribute to the character of our nation, and it was not the only proof of the esteem in which the English were held by even the lowest part of the population.

Of the disturbed times, such as Venezuela was then experiencing, many curious anecdotes were told. It was said that, upon one occasion, an order was issued for the arrest of all the persons in the house of Señor ——. Knowing that something of the kind was intended, Dr. B——s, an important employé of the State, in company with a cabinet Minister, called at the house, and before the visit was concluded soldiers entered with a warrant. They remonstrated against being included in the arrest, the Minister protesting that he was a member of the Government. "I know that perfectly well," responded the officer of the guard, "but I must obey my orders, and if the President himself were present, I should arrest him!" The fidelity of the soldier entailed upon its victims a night's imprisonment, but freedom was, of course, given in the morning.

Revolution does not even respect national susceptibilities. At the taking of Carácas by the Federals, it was necessary, for strategical purposes, to place some troops in a certain street, and the only available way to accomplish that object was to make a hole in the garden wall belonging to the house of the American Minister, to pass the men through. This was

done, but the diplomatic functionary himself appeared upon the scene, and, placing the "stars and stripes" before the opening, forbade entrance, and consequent insult to his flag. The general in command, said to have been Alcántara of Aragua, gently pushing aside with his sword the sacred drapery, ordered the men to file through the breach with their heads turned aside, so that they could not see it, and advised the Minister to turn aside also from the harrowing spectacle!

## CHAPTER VII.

### THE WAR OF INDEPENDENCE.

“Strike—till the last armed foe expires ;  
Strike for your altars and your fires ;  
Strike for the green graves of your sires ;  
God—and your native land !”—F. G. HALLECK.

THE history of the War of Independence is the history of the man SIMON BOLIVAR, the liberator of five republics from Spanish misrule and oppression.\*

BOLIVAR was born in Carácas, October 28th, 1783, where his family was both noble and wealthy. To great natural abilities he added culture and a knowledge of the world, acquired by extensive travel. After studying law at Madrid, he spent some time on the Continent. Soon after his return to Venezuela he lost his wife. This led to a second visit to Europe. In 1809 he was in North America, and the sight of free institutions successfully at work no doubt stimulated his desires to obtain the same blessings for his fatherland. He became well known amongst the patriots of Carácas, and in consequence was sent on a special mission to London. The Court

\* “Don Enrique Vilar has called attention to the fact that the name of Simon Bolivar is one of those which carries written in it the destiny of its owner, for a change of order in the letters gives us this anagram on the name of the great Liberator—Omnis Libravo.”—*La Opinion Nacional*, No. 1007.

of St. James's having decided upon a neutral policy, no doubt consequent on holding the opinion that—

“Who would be free, themselves  
Must strike the blow,”

Bolivar returned to Venezuela, and fought under Miranda against the Spaniards. It was, indeed,



SIMON BOLIVAR.

(From a miniature Portrait taken in Bogotá, Nueva Granada, August, 1828, in the possession of the Author.)

owing to young Bolivar's influence that this veteran republican, who had wielded his sword in the cause of liberty in two worlds, was brought to the country. The fortunate arrival of Miranda, and his espousal of the cause of the patriotic party, gave a force and

character to the outbreak, which raised it far above the level of a mere insurrectionary movement.

The Regency of Cadiz now proclaimed the blockade of the *tierra firme*, which comprehended the coasts of Carácas, Barcelona, and Cumaná. As Spain had not ships to make this effectual, commissions were issued to privateers. About the same time an election of deputies for Congress was held, which gave a highly favourable result to the revolutionary party, and the issue of their deliberations was the Declaration of Independence of the United States of Venezuela, affirmed on the 5th of July 1811, and publicly declared at Carácas on the 14th of the same month, when the tri-colour was unfurled and raised by the sons of the unfortunate España, who had died for his republican principles twelve years before. In December of the same year Congress adopted the federal form of constitution.

All matters of dispute were now referred to the arbitration of the sword, and in the early part of the war it was not favourable to the patriots. Miranda took Valencia, and obtained some advantages over Monteverde, but this favourable state of affairs soon changed, the patriots suffering several defeats; Monteverde retook Valencia, and Miranda was forced to capitulate. On the side of the Spaniards the war was conducted with great brutality. The royalists were triumphant; Monteverde entered Carácas, and all who were thought to have favoured the patriot party became objects of suspicion and persecution.

In the month of August 1812, Bolivar took refuge

in the island of Curazao, from whence he was invited to Cartagena by the republican president. The rank of colonel was assigned to him, and his first exploit was to take, with 400 men, the strong fortress of Tenerife, on the banks of the river Magdalena. This was the beginning of a long series of victories. The people of Bogotá repulsed an attack of 3000 Spaniards; Bermúdez with 75 men beat five times that number; Piar twice routed La Hoz, who had a much larger force; Bolivar entered Merida, evacuated by the enemy; the isle of Margarita declared for the Republic; Rivas had several victories, in one of which, with 500 men, he defeated 1500 royalists under Oberto; and Bolivar conquered and took prisoner at the battle of Sabana de los Pegones the entire force of Izquierdo. This brilliant succession of engagements was crowned by the triumphal entry of Bolivar into Carácas, on the 7th of August 1813, where he was hailed by the title which has since been so gloriously associated with his name—that of “Liberator.”

Amongst the prisoners captured by the patriots was the ferocious wretch Zuazola, who, it is said, cut off the ears of some republican prisoners; had the skin stripped off the soles of their feet, then forced the poor creatures to walk over pebbles; and afterwards shot them as he thought their looks were contemptuous. Bolivar proposed to exchange this monster for Jalon, who was then a prisoner in the hands of Monteverde, but the Spaniards were unwilling to allow the patriots any belligerent rights,

and looked upon all their captives as so many rebels taken red-handed. In consequence of this refusal Zuazola was hanged on the Plaza of Carácas.

The tide of fortune again turned against the patriots. Bolivar was defeated at La Puerta and San Mateo. He went to Cartagena, and afterwards to Kingston, in Jamaica, where a Spanish assassin made an ineffectual attempt upon his life. The war was going on with varied success, but chiefly in favour of the royalists, whose conduct was marked equally by cruelty and bad faith. Thus at Barínas, entered by them without opposition, they committed the greatest excesses; at Ocumare del Tuy, they put to the sword the unarmed inhabitants who had taken refuge in the church; at Charallave, where they were defeated by Rívas, the conqueror said, that the sight of the horrors they had left behind made him tremble and swear an oath of implacable hatred against all Spaniards; and at Valencia, when the patriots capitulated, Bóves had the mass said before the two armies as a pledge that their lives should be respected, and two days later hundreds of them were killed by his orders. These bloody proceedings naturally provoked reprisals, and accordingly this same Bóves found himself compelled to order the justices to have every one shot who had been concerned in the death of Spanish prisoners; at Maturin, after its evacuation by Rívas and Bermúdez, Moráles put all the inhabitants to the sword; when Rívas, who had defeated the Spanish armies many times, was taken prisoner, he was beheaded and quartered; and lastly, to crown



these infernal proceedings, Pardo, a brigadier, sent word to his commanding officer that the wife of Arismendi (a brave republican general), who was then in his power, was about to give a new monster to the world, and asked that he might behead her!

In December 1816, Bolivar landed at Margarita, organised a government, decreed the abolition of slavery, and immediately manumitted his own slaves, a point in which he shines far superior to Washington, with whom he is sometimes compared.

The next two years were marked by many advantages gained over Morillo, who had been sent from Spain to quell the insurrection. The heroism of the patriots triumphed over every obstacle and disaster; their courage was invincible, and the daring and audacity of many of their exploits gained them victories which might seem to belong to the regions of the impossible. The disasters of 1814-16 led to an exodus, and a large body of patriots fled from the outrages of the Spaniards, and took refuge in the llano camp of Paez, who was nominated chief, with the rank of general of brigade. The sufferings and hardships of this nomadic body, which was at once an army and an asylum containing a great mass of women and children, were very great. The soldiers, without hats or shoes, were clothed in the hides of newly-killed beasts; beef, without salt and without bread, was the staple food of all.

The first object of Paez was to obtain mounts for his men, and the wild horses of the district had to be broken in for the purpose. In the rainy season,

heading a band of brave llaneros mounted on white horses (so much esteemed for their superior aquatic powers), Paez led off a dashing expedition to surprise Barínas, and, by hard riding and swimming, he soon brought his cavalry close to that place. A small detachment was now sent towards Pedraza, when a large body of Spanish troops sallied forth to chastise it, thereby weakening the force in the city, which fell easily into the hands of Paez. Immense quantities of stores were found in the place; and these he transported by the same difficult route back to his tents in the wilderness.

The "Gang of Apure," as the Spaniards contemptuously termed the army of Paez, recovered the province of Apure, part of that of Barínas, and Casanare in Nueva Granada, for the republicans. The royalists, after a victory over Guerrero, met the army of Paez on the plains of Mucuritas, when the 4000 veterans of old Spain, amongst them 1700 cavalry, led by the valiant La Torre, were totally defeated by 1100 patriot horsemen. This was done by an audacious piece of strategy, as bold as it was successful. Paez had only cavalry, and would have had his force destroyed if had marched in the ordinary fashion against the enemy. Accordingly, he detached two columns with orders to attack the flanks of the royalists, and then to retreat as if defeated. The Spanish cavalry of La Torre, galloping in hot pursuit, was, with the aid of two more columns, surrounded and destroyed; the prairie grass was set on fire, and when the remainder of the Spaniards escaped from

this sea of flames, it was only to receive fourteen consecutive charges upon their wearied columns.\* It was in this year (1817) that Bolivar in Guayana opened communication with Paez.

In January 1818, the Liberator, at the head of 2500 disciplined troops, amongst them the British Legion, which did such good service in the cause of liberty, joined Paez. The total strength of the patriot army scattered over the Republic at this date was estimated at 20,000.

The leaders determined to cross the Apure and attack Morillo at Calabozo, but they were without means of transporting their troops across the deep broad river. Bolivar, who was walking on the banks gazing at the Spanish gun-boats in the stream, said, "I would give the world to have possession of the Spanish flotilla, for without it I can never cross the river, and the troops are unable to march." Paez volunteered to capture it, and bringing up 300 llaneros who served as his body-guard, he marched them to the water's edge, and cried, "We must have these flecheras or die!" adding, "Let those follow Tio who please." *Tio*, or uncle, was the pet name given by the faithful followers of Paez to their dashing leader. Spurring his horse into the river at

\* One of the most memorable battles of the War of Independence was that of San Félix, fought on the 11th April 1817, when La Torre was again defeated—this time by General Piar. By this defeat the province of Guayana was lost to the royalists, and the quantity of arms, ammunition and provisions, and the number of horses and cattle, which fell into the hands of the patriots were immense. The subsequent execution of Piar by order of Bolivar has led to much controversy. (See Appendix Q., 221 c.)

the head of his brave llaneros, who to a man dashed in after him, he swam to the fleet; then leaping from the backs of their horses into the gun-boats, Paez and his cavalry captured every one of them.

The patriots forced Morillo to retire to Carácas; Paez returned to the Apure; but Bolivar remained with the bulk of the army, which was afterwards defeated by Morillo at La Puerta.

In January 1819, Bolivar joined Paez at San Juan de Payara, when their forces united were not more than 4000. Paez was left in command whilst Bolivar attended the Congress at Angostura, where he was elected president. An attack was made upon the patriots by the royalists under Morillo and La Torre, and the tactics of Paez were such as to lead his enemies a long and fruitless march through the wilderness. Paez, never losing sight of the royalists, retreated, harassing his opponents by stampeding bands of wild horses against them in the night, and changing his positions in a manner to baffle and perplex the Spaniards unused to llanero tactics.

In April, Morillo again resumed the offensive. He was on the left bank of the Arauca, and Bolivar and Paez were on the right. In order to draw out the Spaniards, the llanero chief crossed the river with 150 horsemen, whom he marched in three small columns against the enemy. Morillo opened fire, and his cavalry charged upon the slender force of Paez, which retreated in order. All the Spanish cavalry were now detached in pursuit of the heroic band, but as soon as they had left the main body of their army,

and were in some slight disorder from the impetuosity of their charge, the llanero changed his procedure, and attacked them in front and flank with small bands of twenty. This was done so suddenly and with such vigour that the Spanish cavalry, taken entirely by surprise, and unable to reform their lines, were driven back with great slaughter. Their rout threw the infantry into confusion, and the whole army took refuge in the woods. This is certainly one of the most remarkable exploits ever performed by any military hero, and Venezuela may well be grateful to the bold warriors of the Quesaras del Medio.

Bolivar now set out on the expedition which gave freedom to Nueva Granada, whilst Paez guarded the Apure. At the close of this year Venezuela and Nueva Granada became united under one government.

Not till 1820 did Morillo see the utter hopelessness of the task of subjugating the young republic by military measures; he therefore proposed an armistice, and suggested to the government of Angostura and the chiefs of the army that they should submit to Spain under a constitutional form of government. This pacific proposal came ten years too late. The blood which had been shed, and the misery which had been endured were too great to be thrown fruitlessly away. Nor had the patriots any reason to place much trust in the fair promises of Spain. The only basis on which they would treat was that the independence of Colombia should be recognised. An armistice was, however, ultimately concluded, and the war regularised.

In 1821 was fought the decisive battle of Carabobo, which gave Venezuela to the patriots. The plain could only be approached by the defile of Buena Vista, whose outlet was commanded by the Spanish artillery, backed by strong masses of infantry in two lines of battle, and supported on their flanks by strong bodies of cavalry. The Spaniards had 9000 men, whilst Bolivar had only 6000. The royalist position was absolutely impregnable. It was determined, therefore, that Paez should go by a path dangerous and little known, and attempt to turn the enemy's right. This path winds from the road to San Carlos over a wooded hill and into a ravine so full of briars that the men had to pass singly through it. The royalists discovered the movement of Paez as his men entered the ravine, and four of their best battalions were at once directed against him. Unable to withstand this terrific charge, the soldiers of Apure gave way; and it was only by the gallantry and coolness of the men of the British Legion that the fortunes of the day were ultimately turned in favour of the patriots. Filing off under a tremendous fire, they formed in battle-array, and, kneeling down, withstood every effort to dislodge them. Not an inch did they yield, although nearly all their officers were killed or wounded, and their desperate resistance gave time for the battalion of Apure to reform. Afterwards Bolivar called the British Legion "the saviours of his country!" Reinforcements under General Heras and the famous body-guard of Paez now came on the scene of action; the royalists,

attacked front and rear, were totally routed and pursued to Valencia, whence, with the shattered fragments of his host, La Torre withdrew to Puerto-Cabello, which was carried by assault in November of the same year.

On the field of Carabobo the power of Spain was shattered nevermore to be repaired. That glorious victory gave the Venezuelans the liberty for which, during long years, they had suffered and bled. To an Englishman it is a source of gratification to think that the valour and endurance of his countrymen helped to buy the precious dower of Freedom to this people, in whom all the force and oppression of Spain had been unable to extinguish those patriotic virtues which form the basis of all that is good in free nations.

The next year the Spaniards were completely driven out of the country; and Bolivar was summoned to assume the Dictatorship of Peru, from which, after two years' hard struggle, he drove the royalist forces. His popularity was now immense. In a tour through the southern provinces of Peru, he was hailed with every expression of delight and gratitude. The name of the country was changed in his honour to Bolivia. A million of dollars was voted to him, and here, again, he showed how truly great he was, for instead of devoting the money to personal objects or aggrandisement, he purchased with it the liberty of a thousand slaves.\*

\* Feelingly could Bolivar say :—“*Ya no hai en Colombia castas ! No hai sangre menos noble que otra sangre ! Toda fue de héroes que al correr mezclóse sobre los campos de batalla, y toda será igual para obtener las justas recompensas del valor, del honor, del talento, la inteligencia y la virtud.*”

The conduct of Paez, who was military chief of Venezuela, did not give universal satisfaction. Señor A. L. Guzman was outlawed in November 1824, for having protested in *El Constitucional* against a decree in which Paez had ordered compulsory military service. A later attempt of Paez in 1826 led to his suspension from office. He was called upon to explain his conduct to the Senate of Colombia. This order led to a violent commotion in Valencia, the authorities of the town all declaring in favour of Paez, who refused to comply with the orders of the Congress, and was newly nominated Civil and Military Chief in April 1826. One only of the municipality remained faithful to the Liberator. The authorities of Carácas took the side of Paez. The return of Bolivar to Carácas ended these disaffections, and so far from resenting the actions of Paez, he loaded him with honours and distinctions.

In 1827, for the fourth time, Bolivar resigned his office of president, but the resignation was not accepted by the Congress. The partisans of Paez in Venezuela were not idle, and when, on the 26th of November 1829, a meeting of notables was held in Carácas, they pronounced for separation from Colombia, disavowed the authority of Bolivar, and nominated Paez Supreme Chief. Three voices only in this meeting were heard to defend the absent hero who had sacrificed his all to procure them freedom from the oppressive power of Spain, and one of these was the voice of Señor A. L. Guzman. General Paez accepted this *pronunciamento*, but, in the very



moment of treason against the Liberator, protested that he would not rule except in the name of Bolivar — “*Sino á nombre de Bolivar.*”

The Congress of Colombia united in June 1830, and Bolivar placed his resignation in its hands, abdicating his office with words of simple eloquence, in which he laments that whilst all other citizens are free from suspicion, he alone should be thought capable of aspiring to tyranny: “If a man were *necessary* to sustain a state, that state could not exist. Hear my prayer and save my glories, which are those of Colombia.”

The reply of the Congress was to charge the Liberator with the task of maintaining the integrity of the Republic. When Bolivar took his place at the head of the army, General Mariño announced it as a calamity for Venezuela, whilst Paez denounced him as a traitor, and called upon the people to repulse him! A commission was, however, sent to arrange the difficulties in an amicable manner, and it was determined to allow the various sections of the Republic to organise themselves in whatever form they wished, provided that no general-in-chief or other person who had held high office since the declaration of independence was appointed president. In consequence, perhaps, of this understanding, General Paez continued as Chief of Venezuela!

Bolivar, now worn out by the ingratitude of some of his countrymen, and stung to the heart by the calumnies with which his character was assailed, determined to give up the useless struggle with

those who slandered his love of liberty and patriotic devotion. He had been accused of an ambition for power, and the possession of the most selfish designs. Even a wild notion of a monarchy (entertained by a handful of persons, and which he had strenuously repressed) had been used against him. On the most frivolous pretexts he was treated with the basest ingratitude by the very people for whom he had sacrificed his large private fortune, and spent twenty years in constant warfare to gain their liberation.

He retired in failing health to Santa Marta, where he died on the 17th of December 1830—"broken-hearted!" Shortly before his death he dictated an address to the Colombian people, marked by grave and earnest eloquence, and the oratory of weighty thoughts.

The following verses were written by my father the year following that of the death of Bolivar:—

“ And he has gone from earth, the mighty man  
Whose potent arm was freedom's own,  
Who found his country prostrate—prone  
Beneath the hoof of tyranny, and wau  
With suffering ; but in her eye there shone  
A gleam of vengeance which he oft would scan,  
A silent menace which told that, alone  
Her single nervous arm would make her tyrants groan.

“ He raised the war-cry where the Andes vast  
Re-echoed to the sound, and, on the plain  
Where laves the Orinoco in the main,  
Colombia's children roused, as doth the blast :  
The ocean's billows echoed the cry again :  
He led them to the battle, and though cast  
In many a combat, led them not in vain,  
For soon each foe had fled or perished 'mong the slain.

“ What though his country owned not all his worth,  
Nor grateful felt to him, the good—the brave,  
From all her foes who did that country save !  
A thousand generations yet, the birth  
Of Time’s old age, shall come from where the wave  
On Cape Horn lashes, to the farthest north,  
Where California’s land-girt waters lave,  
In *silent* grief to mourn as o’er their father’s grave.

“ Go to, ye despots ! weep and howl, for ye  
Have reached your time appointed. Lo !  
Freedom in every land hath strung her bow,  
The sun of liberty is up, and see !  
The misty clouds that ye around him throw  
Are melting into air, man will be free :  
*Blow ye the trumpet*, LOUDLY freeman blow,  
The Jubilee begins of joy to all below.”

## CHAPTER VIII.

### MODERN HISTORY—CIVIL WAR.

“ Ez for war, I call it murder,—  
There you hev it plain an’ flat ;  
I don’t want to go no further  
Than my Testymnt fer that ;  
God hez said so plump an’ fairly ;  
It’s ez long ez it is broad,  
An’ you’ve gut to git up airly  
Ef you want to take in God.”—BIGLOW PAPERS.

IN entering upon the more recent political complications of Venezuela, a foreigner has a difficult task before him, there being no unbiassed source from which he can derive the facts for his narrative.

In all countries, under whatever name they may be known, there are two great political parties ; the conservatives and the reformers. These represent the action and reaction of popular sentiment. The one party is satisfied with the present state, looks back with longing eyes to some imaginary good old times, and is often endowed, either by law or custom, with exceptional privileges which it is naturally unwilling to sacrifice. This body, when induced to make changes, does so with the greatest circumspection, moving slowly and trying to consolidate between each step. The tendency of modern thought is certainly in the direction of progress. The most vener-

able institutions are attacked when they have ceased to fulfil the functions for which they were created. Ruined castles may be very picturesque objects, but they are badly adapted for habitations ; and, however beautiful they may be, nations cannot afford to live in ruins.

Venezuela is no exception to the general rule ; there is the *Oligarquía*, which desires to let things alone, and the *Liberal* party which wishes to remould them in accordance with the spirit of the age. The Spanish misgovernment left a legacy of bitterness and anarchy that has been the cause of much misery. Political passion runs very high in the country, and its history for a generation between these two parties has been a continual struggle, always more or less warlike.\*

The existence of Venezuela in an independent capacity is due, in a large measure, to the personal ambition of Paez, by whose influence the great Liberator was exiled from his fatherland, and the Republic separated from Colombia. Whatever may have been the real wishes of the people, the death of Bolivar put an end to all thoughts of re-union ; and Paez became its first constitutional president.

The second president was the learned Dr. José María Vargas, whose election in March 1835 was said to have been irregular, and led to the "*Revolucion de las Reformas.*" He was deposed and expelled in July, but in August recalled to power ! General Paez

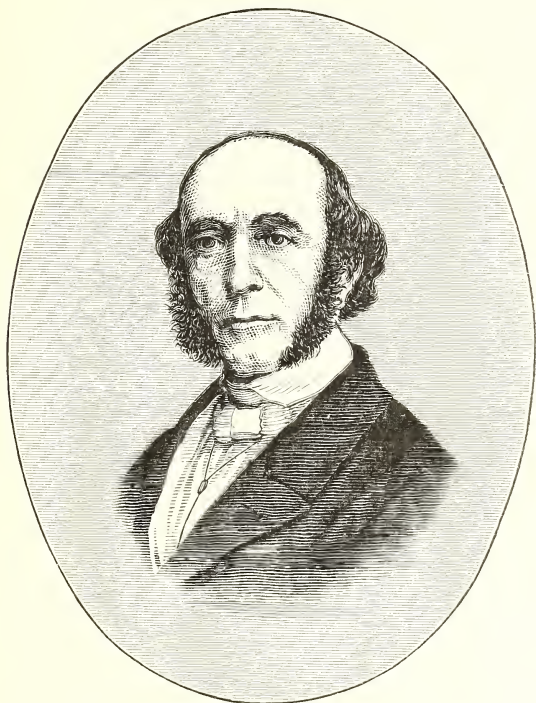
\* " — History, which is, indeed, little more than the register of the crimes, follies, and misfortunes of mankind."—GIBBON.

now took the field against the "*reformistas*," and a civil war ensued, continuing until March 1836, when they were completely subjugated, and treated with great rigour by order of the Congress, but against the desire of Paez, who entreated to be allowed to deal with them clemently. In 1836, Dr. Vargas resigned the presidency, and after the remainder of his term had been occupied by three vice-presidents, General Paez, in 1839, became again the legitimate head of the nation.

Now that the grave had closed over Simon Bolivar, the passions which had prevented the recognition of his greatness died also, and on the 17th of December 1842, the ashes of the immortal Liberator were transferred from Santa Marta with every mark of public respect and honour, and received a magnificent national funeral, in the Temple of San Francisco, in Carácas.

The fifth president was General Soublette, and the sixth General José Tadeo Monágas, who was elected in 1847. A great part of the Venezuelan people believe that all the evils that have fallen upon the Republic since 1846, have had their origin in the falsification of votes, said to have taken place during the election of Monágas for president. The liberal candidate was Antonio Leocadio Guzman; and it is asserted that he had a majority of votes, but that the opposite party, to upset his election, adopted an expedient, invented in the United States of North America, which was known as "stuffing the ballot boxes." The electoral colleges decided to allow votes

to be tendered verbally, and the priests, for weeks before, are reported by the liberals to have taught the Indians and villagers the oligarchal list of candidates as a school exercise. Guzman was the editor of a liberal newspaper, and to make still more certain his rejection, he was accused of sedition, and condemned to death! Monágas, the *elected* president,



ANTONIO LEOCADIO GUZMAN.

extended a pardon to the opposition candidate, and disappointed the party that elevated him to power by forming a liberal ministry. Monágas did not have an easy tenure of office, for the opposition of Paez led to two years of civil war. Here it may be noted to the credit of the liberal party, that, at a time when many

of its opponents were prisoners, it abolished the penalty of death for political offences.

To his brother, General José Gregorio Monágas, afterwards president of the Republic, was due the emancipation of the slaves. The famous law of March 24th, 1854, conceded liberty and equal rights to all; but, by a strange irony of fortune, he who had given the precious boon of freedom to thousands died himself incarcerated in a political prison!

In 1857, during another presidential term, General José Tadeo Monágas abdicated in consequence of a hostile fusion. The bargain between the two sections does not appear to have been well kept. The oligarchal party was in power, and the liberals found matters growing very warm for them; many, in fact, were exiled, amongst others the "liberal editor." Under these circumstances a convention met at Valencia, and a federal constitution was demanded by the liberal members; but, finally, a modification called "*La Constitucion Centro-Federal*" was adopted.

At the beginning of 1859 the discontent of the liberals had reached a pitch which led to the outbreak of the War of the Federation. It was in this struggle that the present leader of the liberal party first displayed his military skill, and the remainder of the story may best be told in connection with his biography.

Antonio Guzman Blanco was born in 1830, and descended from a family which had held high office in the colonial days. His father, A. L. Guzman, had been private secretary to Bolivar. Young Guzman



was intended for the medical profession, and became the favourite pupil of Dr. Vargas, though, after making considerable progress, he abandoned it for the law. He quickly took his degree as doctor of jurisprudence, and became enrolled as an advocate. He then commenced to travel, and when he had been some time in the United States he was nominated to a Venezuelan consulship, and afterwards became Secretary of Legation in Washington. The fusion of the two parties, which led to the abdication, or deposition, of Monágas in 1858, was quickly succeeded by a reactionary ministry, and Guzman Blanco returned to the capital, but his presence there was certainly not welcome to the oligarchal party; he was not allowed to leave Carácas, having the city for a prison—*ciudad por carcel*. His expatriation soon after brought him in contact, first in St. Thomas and afterwards in Curazao, with General Falcon, then the head of “*los liberales*.”

Falcon landed in Venezuela in July 1859, and proclaimed the Federal Republic. Many rose to support him, and in Carácas, on the 1st of August, the president, Monágas, was arrested; the next day the same troops declared against the Federation, and fired upon the people! So commenced the five years' War of the Federation, which has left, even to the present day, its black and ruined tracks across the face of the country. On the 30th of September was fought the battle of Sabana de la Cruz, resulting in the fall of Barquisimeto. In this action, so fortunate for the liberals, Guzman Blanco made his acquaint-

ance with war, and showed so much military talent and energy that he was induced to leave his civil duties and take a *comandante's* commission. The victory of Santa Ines, in December of the same year, followed, when many prisoners and the provisions of war of the oligarchal army were captured. Guzman Blanco and Juan Bautista Garcia were made colonels on the field. The attack on San Carlos followed soon after, and was a disaster for the Federals, who lost their general, Zamora, and were forced to retreat. Falcon sought aid in Nueva Granada, and left the army in the charge of Sotillo, who met the opposing force at Coplé, and was obliged to fall back from actual failure of ammunition. So ended the first campaign of the Federation, which abundantly proved the bravery of the troops, but not always the wisdom of their commanders.

The year 1862 opened with victories for the Federals, but their army of the centre was quite disorganized. The task of uniting the various armed bodies composing it was given to Guzman Blanco; and as Urdaneta had been assassinated in a similar attempt, the position was not enviable, except to one whose self-reliance was unbounded. Guzman Blanco succeeded in accomplishing the work of binding together the scattered Federalists, and opened his campaign by the victory of Quebrada-seca, in Carabobo, on the 21st of October 1862, when the enemy was so completely destroyed that its commander, with four companions, were all who escaped from the fatal field. The valleys of the Tuy, under the leadership

of General Nuñez, pronounced for the Federation. Other victories followed, and were crowned by the grand and decisive combat of the 16th, 17th, and 18th of April, which gave the province of Carácas to the Federals, and led to a treaty between the two parties. The peace of Coche was arranged by Señor Pedro José Rójas, secretary to the Dictator, as Paez was sometimes called, and Guzman Blanco, as representative of Falcon, the chief of the revolution. Paez, by this treaty, undertook to abdicate thirty days later, when an assembly of eighty, nominated in equal parts by the chiefs of each party, was to decide on a programme for the future.

This assembly met in Victoria, and nominated Falcon president and Guzman Blanco provisional vice-president of the Federation. Falcon entered Carácas in triumph on July 24, 1863, and Guzman Blanco became Minister of Finance and of Foreign Relations. He was also constituted fiscal commissioner, and in the latter capacity came to Europe to negotiate a loan of £2,000,000. This was a plan the government of Falcon inherited from its predecessors, as the loan was partly arranged when the fall of Paez necessarily upset the business. During Guzman's absence he was elected deputy to the constituent assembly by four States, and when it met, he was unanimously chosen its president, and during 1865 and 1866 was at the head of Falcon's administration as vice-president of the Republic. The measures he adopted in the capital were of the wisest, and he became very popular. His common-sense and busi-

ness-like ability secured him the confidence and sympathy of the mercantile portion of the community. In 1867 he came again to Europe, with a view of entering into negotiations for unifying the various obligations of Venezuela.

Whilst he was in Paris General Rójas raised the standard of insurrection in the west, and Falcon was obliged to levy an army. To meet this unexpected expense, the payment of the interest of the loan of 1864 was suspended, an act which put an end to Guzman Blanco's negotiations, and seriously injured the credit of the Republic. He spoke so strongly against this decree, that his credentials were withdrawn by the Cabinet, although afterwards restored by Falcon.

Meanwhile, in Carácas the *oligarquía*, which now assumed the name of the Blue party (*El Partido Azul*), was not idle, and its activity was increased by dissensions in the opposition. A section of the liberal party had become greatly disaffected to Marshal Falcon, who abdicated in favour of two revolutionary chiefs, Bruzual and Urrutia. This led to the treaty of Antímano, by which the *partido azul* recognized the new government, but directly afterwards proclaimed the presidency of General José Tadeo Monágas. Three days' sanguinary combat, at the end of July 1868, gave it possession of Carácas. Bruzual fell back on La Guayra, and from thence on Puerto-Cabello, which was taken by the Blues on the 14th August. Bruzual received a mortal wound, and died in Curazao two days later. It was at this

juncture that General Guzman Blanco returned from Europe.

It soon became evident that the fusion of parties which had placed Monágas in power was a hollow affair. The Government was reactionary, and a liberal opposition was formed. In its origin it was simply the legal propaganda of its opinions, condemning war as a barbarism, leading to military dictatorship. The liberal clubs looked to the elections as the proper method for the expression of the national will, but the interference of the Government with the freedom of elections drove them to desperation.\* A system of lynch law was instituted against the liberals, and the official papers chronicled the outrages as popular verdicts. This culminated, on the 14th August, in an attack on the house of Guzman Blanco. The occasion selected was that of a grand ball given by the general, rumour asserting that the object of this entertainment was to bring together the best men of both parties, with a view to union on the basis of a common patriotism. The guests were insulted, and the life of the host threatened by a furious mob, which was with difficulty prevented from sacking the house. The Minister of War and the Governor of the State were both on the scene, but declined to use their power to disperse the rioters! This was at length done by a

\* The notions of liberty of elections held by the dominant party may be illustrated by a passage from one of their newspapers :—“*Las elecciones son libres ; la Constitucion los protege ; pero no para colocar á los enemigos de la triunfante revolucion. Nosotros permitiremos que se incorporen á nuestras filas, pero no que nos ataquen de frente ! no, y mil veces no.*”

simple magistrate. Next day a second attack was threatened, but Guzman Blanco by this time had transferred his family to the house of the American Minister, and he himself afterwards retired to the island of Curazao. A few days later there was an *emeute* in the cuartel San Carlos, and a number of soldiers deserted. Two parties sent in pursuit met and fired upon each other. This led to a second lynch riot, in which the house of Dr. Urrutia was attacked. The doctor was then lying upon his death-bed, and whilst being removed for safety, died in the arms of his rescuers. The liberals, or "*los amarillos*" (Yellows), saw no other hope of regaining their rights than that of insurrection, and General Pulido left Carácas for the West with a handful of men! This was in September, and in October he defeated General Martinez and took the city of Nútrias. Barquisimeto fell, after nine days' fighting, in January 1870.

The demand that General Guzman Blanco and his friends should be expelled from Curazao led to precipitate action on the part of the chief of the revolution; he set sail with five companions, and after a dangerous passage, disembarked at Curamichate in the night of February 14, 1871. All along the route his forces increased, the people flocking to his standard *en masse*. After various victories the liberals found themselves outside Carácas, where overtures were made for the peaceful capitulation of the city. As the besieged refused to treat with the enemy at the gate, the capital was taken by assault,

after a desperate struggle extending over three days.\* This was only seventy days from the landing of Guzman Blanco on the coast.

General Colino at the same time assaulted and took Carora. In May commenced the campaign against Valencia and Puerto-Cabello. The *partido azul* took refuge in the strong fortress called El Castillo del Libertador, well-stored and almost impregnable. This fell into the power of the liberals by the intrepidity of one man. Previous to the rising of the Yellow party, General Venancio Pulgar had made an independent stand; but, owing to treachery, had been taken prisoner and incarcerated in the Castillo Libertador. Here he contrived to gain to his cause eighteen soldiers, and to acquaint two of his companions with his plans. Boldly placing himself at the head of this insignificant band of followers, he conquered and took prisoners the entire garrison, soldiers and chief, three hundred men in all! The history of Venezuela, rich as it is in records of martial bravery, has nothing more romantic than this deed of heroic audacity.

Meanwhile, in other parts of the Republic, the liberals were almost everywhere triumphant; the only exception of importance was the defeat of Salazar at La Mora from want of ammunition. Guzman immediately sent word that Salazar was not to retreat, and

\* When the Yellows entered Carácas, some of the soldiers went into the garden of Ramon Suarez, where they found a collection of caged canaries; they opened the prison doors and set the captives free, saying, that they were "*Amarillos*," and none of that colour should remain in durance vile.

on the 21st September 1870, having been reinforced by Generals Rodriguez and Martinez, he gave battle again to the Blues—whose forces were now considerably increased—and routed them completely. The same day occurred one of those events which add such lurid horrors to war, and which, for the sake of humanity, we could wish to be a legend. In violation of a truce, the village of Irapa, in Cumaná, was invaded by the forces of the Blues under Ducharme, who killed all the garrison, set fire to the hospital containing the wounded, and put to the sword all who came in their way. It is said that 300 liberals were victims of this horrible massacre.

The congress of plenipotentiaries of the States met at Valencia, and nominated Guzman Blanco provisional president, and by the end of the year the enemy was nearly everywhere defeated.

Such was the position of political parties when I first became acquainted with Venezuela.



## CHAPTER IX.

### A DRIVE THROUGH THE VALLEYS OF ARAGUA.

“ Allá el jardin, envidia á los jardines,  
Que riega el claro Aragua,  
Y al que dió la fortuna  
Beber la miel en estendidas eras,  
Corona sin igual de su laguna !”

HERACLIO M. DE LA GUARDIA.

ON the 8th of June I started for the valleys of Aragua. Two hours after midnight a vehicle—something after the style of an old-fashioned English stage-coach, but with no seats on the top, and driven three horses abreast—went round the town to pick up passengers. There were only four of us in all.

As far as Los Adjuntós, where the western ramification of the valley of Carácas terminates, the road was good, but there the ascent began to be very steep and difficult. My travelling companion was General J. M. Ortega Martinez, a pleasant acquaintance, who had fought in the War of the Federation, and was thoroughly familiar with all the political situations and embarrassments of the day. The progress I had made in the language justified my energetic attempt to keep up the conversation; the experiment succeeded, though it is not improbable that the difficulties

of the task may occasionally have affected the accuracy of my notes of the excursion.

The road onward led through mountain gorges reported to be exceedingly picturesque, but travelling before sunrise in a semi-dormant condition is not favourable to the study of the beautiful in landscape or in aught else, and the bitter coldness of the morning discouraged enthusiasm.

Eighteen miles from Carácas we stopped at Los Teques, where a rise of 750 feet had been made. Here we took our *desayuno*—in other words, coffee and rolls. At all the *posadas* on our route appeared on the table the usual white loaves made from imported flour, though the people of the district use chiefly bread made from maize or yuca. Near Los Teques are some veins of copper; specimens were brought of ore and metal in its native state for our inspection. Still more interesting were two burying-grounds of the Cumanagotos. Had time permitted of their exploration, some archæological remains would probably have been brought to light. Very little appears to be known of this extinct tribe, and the Los Teques cemeteries have hitherto remained undisturbed by the curious.

After a change of horses and another start, the highest point on the road, 4000 feet above sea-level, was soon reached; it was then clear daylight; the valleys of Aragua stretching away westward and bathed in their morning splendours lay before us. The construction of the road from the summit down to the base was a favourite project of Guzman Blanco

in the days of Falcon's presidency. The undertaking cost only \$200,000. The grade was easy, though a descent of 2000 feet had to be made before reaching the plain.

At the foot of the range separating the valleys of Carácas and Aragua, at the little *posada* about twelve miles' distance from Victoria, we stopped for breakfast. It was an excellent one, and the drive had put us in possession of appetites sufficiently keen to add gusto to the operation of "working our way" through the six courses which the respectable and civil *posadero* had placed before us. Leaving the capital behind, we expected to leave good fare behind also, but were agreeably disappointed. The journey being resumed, sugar and coffee estates were passed whose names would furnish a roll as long as Homer's list of the Grecian ships before Troy. In some parts of the country scarcity of water was felt; but all along the hill-sides enough Indian corn could be grown to feed a world. For miles and miles the road passed between lines of the baleful shrub-tree "Piñon" (*Jatropha curcas*), whose flowers of a brilliant red gave a warm tone to the landscape. The fruit of this tree is the source of *Jatropha* oil, which so greatly resembles croton as sometimes to be taken for it. Other hedges were formed of the lime (*Citrus limonium*), very well kept, some of them, indeed, for regularity and compactness, equalling the English hawthorn. Estates in every shade of prosperity bordered our track, but it was apparent that the "non-politicals" were in the best condition.

Victoria, the capital of the State of Aragua (a well-built, clean-looking, thriving town, with a population of 6500), where we arrived soon after noon, was in holiday dress. Maskers were roaming about the place in all kinds of grotesque disguises. The object of this Fiesta de Corpo Cristo appeared to be to burlesque the Christian religion, and the end was successfully attained. The mummers looked as though they had stolen their costumes from a Christmas pantomime after the season was over. On Corpus Christi Day, in each village, altars are erected in the streets, and the priests walk in procession from altar to altar bearing the Sacred Host, the streets being decorated with arches, whilst trellises of palms, bright with flowers, appear at every window. We remained at Victoria so short a time that I did not present my letters to the military chief of the department, General Alcántara, sometimes called "*El Rey de Aragua*," a *sobriquet* he has earned from his vast influence in the valley. He was one of General Guzman's tried and trusted supporters, and figured conspicuously in the late revolution.

A little way out of town stands the well-ordered and prosperous sugar estate of La Quebrada, the property of some merchants in Carácas. There were about 350 acres under cane, each one yielding two tons of sugar per crop, the estate clearing a profit to its owners, from the ready sale of sugar and rum produced thereon, over £3000 annually.

Further west, we passed the fine old estate of La Epidemia, the property of a descendant of

the great Liberator, to whom it formerly belonged. Here, near the heights, stand the ruins of a house which was the scene of one of the many actions of desperate heroism marking the War of Independence. It was in the year 1814 that Bóves, whose exploits were signalized by almost superhuman energy, attacked Bolivar at San Mateo. The object of this was really to draw attention from another movement made by him at the same time on the *Casa del Ingenio*, where the artillery and ammunition of the Liberator had been placed under the care of Ricaurte. Whilst the conflict was raging fiercely on the plains both armies could see the royalists descending from the hills upon the house, which was defended by a body apparently too small to offer any serious resistance. The loss of the artillery was now imminent. Friend and foe paused to watch the issue, and as the little band of patriots retreated before the overwhelming avalanche, a shout of victory rose from the troops of Bóves, but this was soon checked, for a tremendous explosion followed. The leader of the patriots, Antonio Ricaurte, dismissed his men, and after waiting until the house was full of Spanish soldiers, he, Samson-like, fired the powder magazine, blowing himself and his enemies to instant destruction. This self-sacrifice was not without result. The royalist loss amounted to 800 men, whilst that of the patriots was only 95. It was one of those critical moments when to all appearance the fate of a great cause hangs in the balance, and when instantaneous action decides the fate of nations.

Some troops of Alcántara's army returning from Valencia showed that if liberty had come, peace still lingered on the way. They passed at a brisk trot under a broiling sun, and their "undress" appearance would have astonished our English soldiers. Rough, careless fellows they looked, and very hard was their fare and fate, but still the happy and contented smiles upon their dark faces showed that they were satisfied with their lot, and that any commiseration on our part, on their apparently hard fortune, was so much sentiment thrown away.

During the afternoon we drove through the *pueblo* of San Mateo. A few scattered houses, a little church, groups of lazy-looking Indians, dogs, tamarind trees in flower, and more dogs, made up the scene.

On the road-side further up we saw the famous *Saman de Güere*. Its name—El Saman de Güere—indicates its locality; the word Saman, written Zamang by Humboldt, was the name applied by the Indians to the great leguminous trees of the genera *Mimosa*, *Desmanthus*, and *Acacia*. The Saman-*Acacia* de Güere is the most gigantic tree in Venezuela. Its appearance from a distance has been compared by the great traveller to a round hillock or tumulus covered with vegetation. The trunk, only 9 feet in diameter, is quite out of proportion to the immense dome of verdure which it supports. It strikes out into branches forming an immense umbrella-shaped top nearly 600 feet in circumference. The extreme height of the Saman is 60 feet. Orchids of various kinds have attached themselves to all parts of the

branches of this stout old king of the plains. The Indians have a religious veneration for it, as it has not changed to any perceptible extent from the time when their fathers were sole lords of the soil. Since the days when *los conquistadores* first opened out this magnificent district of Aragua, in the early part of the sixteenth century, the Saman de Güere has remained untouched by time and tide. Since this gigantic tree sprang from earth a thousand years have passed away. We stand in awe before an existence that has out-lived so many generations of feeble men who called themselves lords of creation; they have vanished like shadows from the earth; but the giant still remains, its forces unsubdued, endowed with all the grandeur of age and all the freshness of youth. A short time before the death of Humboldt a photograph of the Saman de Güere was sent to him. The eyes of the old man filled with tears as he viewed it; and he said: "See what I am to-day, whilst the beautiful tree is the very same as when I saw it sixty years ago; not one of its great boughs is bent; it looks exactly as it did when I saw it with Bonpland, when we were young, strong, and full of happiness, and when our fond enthusiasm added beauty to our most serious studies."

Much of the land we passed, for miles on each side of the road, was grown over with shrubs and dense undergrowth. Though rich and eminently suitable for the cultivation of coffee, cacáo, sugar, cotton, tobacco, and the cereals of the country, whole tracts lay in a perfect state of abandonment.

We found very good third-class fare at a fourth-rate hotel in Maracay, where we arrived after sunset and abode all night. Not more than a league from the lake of Valencia, in the centre of the widest part of the plain, stands the town with its 4000 inhabitants. Like most of the settlements belonging to the valleys of Aragua, it is so happily situated for the



MARACAY, AND THE LAKE OF VALENCIA.

fertility of its soil as to take away the greatest stimulus to labour. Resembling many other parts of Venezuela, its population has suffered from the ravages of war. It is inconceivable the amount of damage to the national prosperity and well-being these unhappy struggles have occasioned. The primal curse with which the earth was visited for



Adam's sin is so little felt here, that we should think it a myth, were no portion of the earth's surface less barren than that of Aragua. Some native cigars were given to us, made from tobacco grown in the neighbourhood from "Vuelta-Abajo" seeds, and prepared by a Cuban. The result would not have discredited a good Habana brand.

"Bright and early" the next morning (June 9) we left Maracay, and soon after crossed the Tapatupa, an insignificant stream, and so entered the State of Carabobo. Bordering the road on the right rose a series of hillocks on which the vegetation partook of the character of tropical luxuriance, whilst on the left lay the placid lake of Valencia, ever and anon bursting on our sight through the forests, or opening up to fuller proportions as it skirted our line of travel. An excellent view of this inland sea was obtained from "a quiet spot" near the *pueblo* of La Cabrera.

The Lake of Valencia or Tacarigua, situated 1410 feet above the level of the sea, is thirty-one miles in length, and its maximum width is over twelve miles. It has twenty-two islands; near that of Cabo Blanco, according to Codazzi, there is a beautiful stone, rising in the form of a square table about two varas above the water's level, which may be "considered as a natural nilometer, and nothing is wanting but feet and inches marked upon it to indicate exactly the increase or decrease of the waters." Aragua affords an interesting example of the evil influence of the wholesale destruction of trees in lessening running streams. From the peculiar configuration, its rivers, instead

of making their way to the sea, accumulate in the lowest part of the valley, and form this beautiful lake.

When Humboldt visited this district the inhabitants told him that there was a slow but perceptible diminution in its waters. The town of Valencia, founded originally half a league from the lake, was a league and a half from it in Humboldt's time, and the land which had once been covered with water was transformed into rich fields of coffee and sugarcane, whilst the lake island of La Cabrera became a peninsula. So notorious was the gradual drying-up of the lake, that to account for it a theory of the existence of a subterranean outlet into the ocean was generally accepted, though the illustrious traveller himself thought otherwise, and attributed the cause to the great destruction of the forests of Aragua. By felling the trees which cover the tops and sides of mountains without replanting others, men in every clime prepare at once two calamities for future generations—want of fuel and scarcity of water. The province of Aragua was once populous and prosperous, but the bloody War of Independence having drained it of men and money, its fields fell out of cultivation, and the tropical products quickly reconquered much of the land from which they had been driven; and instead of the lake continuing to dry up, it increased in volume, so that, with an easterly wind, the road from Maracay to Valencia was covered with water. A fear now came upon the people, not of the lake disappearing, but of it inundating the surrounding lands.





A QUIET SPOT, NEAR THE LAKE OF VALENCIA.

Humboldt was not positive in the fact of having discovered the equilibrium between the waters which entered the lake of Valencia and those which were lost by evaporation, but Señor Anjel María Alamo, a *savant* of Venezuela, told me he had discovered that the lake had an outlet in the channel of Buscarito, which, instead of bringing in fresh water, as was previously supposed, carried it to the table-land forming the fountain-head of the river Poito. This river, with its very abundant head-waters, falls into the Pao, an easily navigable stream joining the Portugueza, an arm of the Apure, and so connected with the Orinoco and the sea.

The lake is inexpressibly beautiful. The vast expanse of waters is relieved by the dense and variegated foliage of the numerous islands scattered over it. Its margins are covered with trees and wild luxuriant vegetation, whilst in the distance rise the hill ranges girding the "Lake of Beauty." As I gazed upon this wide-expanded loveliness, I could almost pardon the Venezuelans calling the valleys of Aragua "The garden of the world," but would myself modify their assertion, and say—"They might become so."

After leaving Cabrera we passed through the estate of Don Antonio Blanco, of Carácas. It is ten miles long and three wide, and in former years supported from 5000 to 10,000 head of cattle. After taking coffee with the agent in charge, we rambled over the place to see its pretty cascades and hot-water springs.

Passing the *pueblo* of San Joaquin, the road for some distance ran along the foot of a ridge of uncultivated hills.

Nine miles further on we came to Guacara, where a number of well-made, handsome Indians had their quarters. They were very different from the degraded



A COFFEE PLANTATION IN THE VALLEYS OF ARAUCA.

objects who in many parts of the Republic are all that remain of the indigenes. The population was about 2000. The town was founded by the natives of the country at the close of the seventeenth century. It is situated near the lake, and distant from Valencia eight to ten miles. Close by are the ruins of what was intended to be by its builder, the Marques de

Toro, a magnificent mansion ; it was commenced after the close of the War of Independence, but never finished.

The next *pueblo* was Los Guayos, which contained about 500 inhabitants, and had a small church.

The road from Victoria may fairly be pronounced bad, going over broken ground, sloughs, and all manner of unpleasantnesses. At one part of the day's journey, seeing a few cattle, I called the attention of General Martinez to the fact, and asked him how it was that on such rich pasture-land this was so rare a sight. He told me that a few years back the plains had been covered with them, but, during hostilities, the soldiers had killed and eaten whatever they could lay hands upon, and thus the stock had disappeared. Fertile as this valley is, War, with hungry appetite, has swallowed up the substance of its people. In many of the places we journeyed through the land was only cultivated in patches.

We arrived at Valencia, the capital of Carabobo, in the afternoon, and found it a well-situated, pretty little town of 14,000 inhabitants, with every appearance of a business character about it. It stands on a gentle declivity of the foot-hills of the Guacamaya, a favourable position from which stretch roads to the centres of the Republic. Valencia has had a chequered career : founded in 1555, its early prosperity received a rude shock from the French corsairs, who, in 1677, coming from Puerto-Cabello, burned and sacked it. The wrecked city was rebuilt only to be once more destroyed ; this time not by human hands but by

the agency of the terrible earthquake of 1812. It remained in a dilapidated condition during the stormy period of the War of Independence, but is once more assuming fair proportions and commercial importance; its market-hall is one of the finest in the Republic. We also saw a large sugar refinery which was to be worked by steam, a novelty in these regions.

At Valencia I had an interview with General Guzman Blanco. This conversation took place at a critical period in the history of the Republic, and he received me in private. He was, of course, very much pre-occupied with the war; indeed, whilst the audience lasted, his generals were impatiently awaiting in the ante-rooms for their orders. We talked about the concession of the islands, which he was unwilling to grant until they had been officially examined. Everything had to give place to the war, but he promised that, as soon as the campaign was over, and he had returned to Carácas, a commission should be appointed. With the return of peace he would be able to give attention to the development of the Republic's resources, and would consider the various methods by which this might be accomplished. He expressed his conviction of the importance of various public works and industrial projects broached to him, and told me not to be disappointed at delays, as affairs could not progress as rapidly in Venezuela as in England. Whenever the Government was in a position to close for the lease of the islands, I might expect to have the preference over all others, and he hoped the longer residence this necessitated would



not prove disagreeable to me. The President, who spoke broken English, was amused at my venturing to Venezuela and undertaking such enterprises before mastering the Spanish language.

Under cultivation in the lake district of the valleys of Aragua and Carabobo there were about forty sugar plantations, whilst a dozen more had been totally ruined by the revolutions. These forty establishments had 1100 *tablones* (or, roughly speaking, 2000 English acres) in cultivation. The largest had 120, the smallest 5, but the average was  $27\frac{1}{2}$  tablones. The estimated production was equivalent to 98 quintales of saccharine matter for every tablón, or a pound of sugar for every square *vara*—something over an English square yard. Of these haciendas, three were worked by steam, twenty-two by water-power, and fifteen by animals. The only one that had a centrifugal machine was that called La Quebrada described in the earlier part of this chapter. The total acreage thrown out of cultivation by the troubled times through which the district had passed was enormous. This had been very modestly estimated at 1320 tablones, whose value at \$150 each represent a capital of about \$200,000.

The management of these haciendas was rarely conducted on scientific principles. Too often blind routine was followed; the processes were guided by traditional wisdom, without regard to better methods devised by the careful investigations and ingenuity of modern days. There is, of course, another side to this matter, and it may be that the primordial genus

was happier in its simply-managed world—it had only seven wonders!—than we who live surrounded by marvels. A Venezuelan writer (Abdul Azis) has expressed his preference for “vegetating in the pleasant life of our ancestors, without more ambition than to live and die in the faith of Christ, and without other satisfaction than that of watching the increase and prospering fatness of the stomach—happiness being measured by its degrees of prominence.”

Complaints were made of evils resulting from the non-residence of many of the owners on their lands, necessitating a system of partnership between agents and owners for working estates—said to be the reverse of efficient or economical; but the greatest bar to the well-being of Aragua and Carabobo was war. The struggle of 1871 is supposed to have taken 2000 men from its industries; as workers, their labour was paid at the rate of \$135 each per annum. The men, instead of receiving \$270,000 as workmen, cost the Treasury not less than \$265,000 as soldiers.

The sweet cane in its ripest state contains from 18 to 20 per cent. of sugar, but in actual cultivation in Venezuela not more than from 8 to 10 per cent. is extracted. This is partly owing to the plants being cut down before they have attained full maturity, and it is to some extent also due to the imperfection of the ordinary processes of extraction. Such was the opinion expressed in a paper read before the *Sociedad de Ciencias Fisicas* of Carácas by a member who had given much attention to investigating microscopically

the structure of the plant. According to his researches, it is easy to distinguish three different elements in the shoot of the cane—the epidermis, the vascular texture, and the parenchyma. This last, the heart of the plant, consists of hexagonal cells, and encloses a colourless liquor, with a watery basis, whilst its most important constituent is sugar mixed with albumen. By a process of crushing the cane, the cellular tissue is destroyed, and the juice it contains is expressed. But the two coverings in which the parenchyma is enclosed prevent the sap from being thoroughly extracted, and, in fact, from the expressed cane a second quality of the saccharine liquor is obtained. Another disadvantage connected with the system of cylindrical presses—the universal plan adopted in Aragua—is, that the liquid when obtained is always mixed with albumen, necessitating a further process of clarification. If the largest and best machines were used, a greater percentage of saccharine juice could be obtained.

It has been proposed to substitute the method of diffusion already applied with success to the extraction of beetroot sugar, and still more appropriate to the cane. In this plan the beets, after being cut into small slices, are placed in common water of 40° C. Then occurs the curious phenomenon of endosmosis and exosmosis. The water and the saccharine juice set up contrary currents, the sugar passes through the walls of its cells into the water, and the latter penetrates into its place, until an exact equilibrium is established. The first water is then drawn off and

replaced by fresh, and this process is repeated until all the sugar has been extracted.\* This method has been applied in some of the West Indian sugar manufactories.

The minimum cost of the production of a quintal (100 lbs.) of raw sugar is, in the—

French West Indies . . . . .	\$5.50
English West Indies, and Demerara	4.69
India, and the English Possessions in the East . . . . .	4.12
Cuba, and Porto Rico (formerly) .	3.28

The cost in Brazil is not known, but it is not less than in the Spanish colonies. Dr. Carlos Arvelo, after citing these figures, gives a detailed estimate of the expenses in Venezuela of sugar cultivation, and reckons the cost at \$3.63½.\*

One of the three days I spent in Valencia was rendered noteworthy by breakfasting with Señor Rafael Arvelo, a man of infinite wit, a poet, and formerly Minister of Finance and Vice-President. He was a brilliant talker, and well informed on all subjects pertaining to Venezuelan politics and politicians. There was a number of the neighbouring proprietors present, and the table showed that in addition to his many other attributes Señor Arvelo deserved that of *gourmet*. A *bon mot* of his may be repeated: It refers to the peculations of an important official in the past of the Republic, who, when he was employed in the exchequer, lost a finger of

\* The articles from which these details have been drawn were printed in *La Opinion Nacional*, Nos. 575, 671, 676, 681.

his right hand through an accident. Señor Arvelo congratulated the Republic on the circumstance, as he said it would be a saving of 20 per cent. to the public treasury!

The temperature of Valencia, about 80° F. in the shade, was not disagreeable. From one of the twin towers of the noble old church a fine view of the country was obtained; the rich and fertile vales all around lay in tranquil loveliness like the sleeping beauty in the wood, only waiting for the kiss of peace to waken them to life and industry. With Goldsmith we may say—

“Such are the charms to barren states assigned;  
Their wants but few, their wishes all confined;  
Yet let them only share the praises due,  
If few their wants, their pleasures are but few:  
For every want that stimulates the breast  
Becomes a source of pleasure when redrest.”

The gratification of the desires arising from a higher civilization will prove a strong stimulus to action; food and shelter are not the only things requisite to give happiness to refined and educated people, they are merely the lowest of their cares; and it is in the exercise of intellect, in the cultivation of the arts, and in the consequent expansion of the mind, that they find their best pleasures. To replace the excitement of war and strife by the not less keen struggles of commerce and industry, and to teach that peace hath her victories not less than war, would be to confer a lasting benefit upon the Venezuelan people.

When my hotel-bill appeared at Valencia on the

eve of my departure, it was much less than might have been expected. My four days' stay, including the cost of a dinner given to a number of Valencianos, was charged £2, 10s. Considering the hard things which some travellers have thought fit to say of the exorbitancy of the hotel-keepers' charges in Venezuela, it is a simple duty to mention this, and to say also, that, with rare exceptions, I found very moderate demands made by them, and the hospitality of the country was such that in many instances it was quite unnecessary for me to resort to *posadas* at all.

No other passengers were bound for Puerto-Cabello, whither I wished to go, so I had to engage the entire coach. It was of the covered-in-waggon order of conveyance, swung on stout leather straps, well-fitted for the rough mountain roads of the coast range. The roof was supported by columns around which canvas curtains could be drawn. It was thus open enough in fine weather, and easily convertible into a close carriage in case of one of those deluges of rain so common in tropical countries. The driver, on a level with the passengers on his seat in front, managed his three horses abreast; they were small, strong-built animals, capable of enduring any amount of fatigue. With the exception of two or three foreigners of the *lazaroni* type, the drivers as a class were very civil and obliging.

The morning air was so cold, with a temperature at 65°, that the protection of an overcoat was needed. We passed Barbula, a coffee and sugar estate, exceed-

ingly well wooded; and the village of Naguanagua, with its 500 inhabitants. Fifteen to twenty miles from Valencia brought us to the summit, from which looking round

“I saw the sweep of glorious woods far down the mountain side.”

About 700 feet from the divide we came to Agua Caliente, where there are hot-water springs much



A BRIDGE ON THE MOUNTAIN ROAD TO THE COAST.

esteemed for their curative powers. The temperature there was  $83^{\circ}$  F. After breakfasting at El Cambour, we drove on, passing a ruined coffee plantation near Las Trincheras, where there is a well-built wooden bridge over the gulch. For a long distance only an occasional patch of cultivated land on the hill-sides

was seen—from one of these near the road-side a view of Puerto-Cabello was obtainable.

After winding along a zigzag rough-and-tumble road, cut in the sides of a precipitous mountain-gorge, whose sinuosities straightened out as the descent became more gradual, and the gorge expanded into a broad undulating valley, we neared the coast, and on reaching it struck off at right angles in an easterly direction into a long, deep, sandy tract of country, over which it was necessary to pass before reaching Puerto-Cabello. At this spot abruptly terminates the Puerto-Cabello and San Felipe Railway. Here we saw ruined carriages, and the rails in places torn up—a sad spectacle, illustrating the evil of civil war, which spared not even the instruments of progress that were transforming the country. Very little work would be required to put the permanent way in order again, and with a few trucks drawn by horses this road, now for eight or ten miles so trying to animals, would become comparatively easy. Looking seaward, the eye rested upon little islands lying off the coast. They were thick with chaparal, excepting where a clearance had been made, and the ground brought under cultivation. A few graceful cocoa-nut trees were irregularly scattered over the surface; these islands suit them, as they flourish best when their roots strike into a salty soil and their tall tops are kissed by the sea-breezes. There were some coffee plantations on the lower levels of the coast near the city, but they showed very few signs whatever of prosperity, as the intense heat is detrimental to the plant. This is, how-



ever, of less consideration, as coffee in such districts becomes a "by-product," and the mangos, bananas, and other fruit-bearing shade trees, are of the first importance. Rivers are numerous near Puerto-Cabello, that of Borburata being the largest; during certain seasons of the year the quantity of water it brings down from the hills is very considerable. Paso Real,



RIVER BORBURATA, NEAR PUERTO-CABELLO.

one of the most beautiful residences on this part of the coast, we passed on our right. The Puerto-Cabello merchants, more than any others in the Republic, are fond of country life, and numerous, therefore, are the first-class houses in its suburbs.

I reached Puerto-Cabello about two o'clock P.M.,

and on embarking on the "Borussia," s.s., for La Guayra, a Government official accosted me with a request for my passport. That which I showed him was from the Mayor of Carácas, and authorized a journey to the city of Valencia and back. As it did not specify a return by way of Puerto-Cabello and the sea, my interrogator rather demurred to receive it, thinking apparently that I had come out of my way, perhaps with no good object. On this I produced my second safeguard, a passport from the President himself, authorizing me to go and come "by land and by sea, how and when" it seemed good to me, without let or hindrance "from any of the authorities, civil or military," to whom it recommended me expressly for "security and consideration." This had the desired effect; not only was I allowed to pass, but I was afraid the vigilant official would have done me the honour of having me carried on board. Amongst the passengers was the agent of the Quebrada Mining Company, going home to England with a pistol-ball in his shoulder—a token of remembrance from a son of the "Vaterland."

Next day we landed at La Guayra, from whence I proceeded to Carácas, and thus terminated my excursion through the rich and fertile valleys of Aragua.

The carriage road, along which the greater part of my journey was made, ran through the three States of Bolivar, Aragua, and Carabobo. The cities and villages we passed through contained 146,500 inhabitants. The three States have an aggregate population of about 450,000.

## CHAPTER X.

### IMMIGRATION—EARTHQUAKES—CUSTOMS.

“ Now, by two-headed Janus,  
Nature hath fram'd strange fellows in her time.”

—SHAKESPEARE.

IN Carácas the stream of my life flowed on equably. In visiting, in adding to my collection of objects illustrating the natural history of the country, and in pushing negotiations for commercial concessions and privileges at the hands of the Government, I had ample scope for exertion, and very little time for idleness.

In going about the country I noticed that various species of the Maguey grew in apparently exhaustless profusion, even the poorest soils produced this plant in abundance; its fibres, which yield a fine hemp, might easily be made a source of considerable wealth to the Republic. At present it is only obtained on a small scale, but if the difficulties standing in the way of its more systematic utilization were removed by the introduction of improved machinery, the result would be a new trade, for which plenty of the raw material is at hand. With this object in view, the Government might very well offer a prize. The fibre is considered to be vastly superior to the best Manilla,

and brings a very high price. In my travels I have seen large tracts of country where manufacturing establishments would find sufficient raw material ready for their supply, until cultivated crops of the maguey could be planted, grown, and reaped.

The sight of all the wealth of nature spread around often turned my thoughts in the direction of immigration. A colony of Englishmen would find full scope for their energies. The Germans have tried to establish at least one settlement here: the Colonia Tovar, which is not very far from Carácas, though without any carriage road to it, has only been partially successful, a road being a *sine quá non* of prosperity. Another reason may perhaps be contained in the following anecdote told of a German emigration agent, who went to Venezuela to spy out the fatness of the land, but on hearing that beer was a shilling a bottle, gave up all idea of inducing his thirsty compatriots to leave Germany for a country where drinking was so costly. Englishmen, of course, would grumble at the deprivation, but with their rooted taste for alcohol in a more fiery state, they would contrive to get a fair share of intemperance out of the cheap and crude *aguardiente* produced in the Republic.

On one occasion I had a conversation with a Mr. Castro respecting the estate of Tacasuruma, a property in the State of Carabobo, containing about 200,000 acres of rich agricultural and wooded lands, very suitable for a colony of emigrants. He gave me samples of the timber growing on it, including about twenty valuable kinds. The property may be had for

about 2s. 6d. per acre—freehold. But all the districts of the Aragua and Tuy offer tempting opportunities for colonizing. Thousands of men and women, stifling in the slums of London, Manchester, and other large towns, dragging out a miserably monotonous existence, would there find smiling valleys ready to receive them, and give them health, ease, and plenty. Nor would the task of cultivation be an arduous one, and in place of the cold solitudes emigrants have to encounter in Canada, they would in the Republic meet with warm friendship and hospitality, and their influence in return would have a salutary effect in checking civil outbreaks, absolutely the only drawbacks to its prosperity.

Although Venezuela is not far removed from the route of travel to North and South America, it is not on the beaten track, and has therefore remained to some degree solitary and unobserved by pilgrims from other lands. It has dwelt apart. Whether or no the effects of this isolation can be detected in the political history and revolutions of the country would offer fruitful matter for speculation and conjecture. A possible cause for the neglect displayed towards Venezuela by travellers is afforded by the fact that whilst it is full of picturesque scenery and objects of interest to the geologist, the natural historian, and men of science generally, it does not possess any spectacular freaks of nature like those which draw the sightseers of both hemispheres to “decline and fall” at Niagara, or to form rings around the massive girths of the big trees of California.

The 5th of July is an important day in Carácas, being the anniversary of the famous Declaration of Independence, made in 1811 by the Junta of Carácas, and is celebrated with great spirit. It is fitting that nations, like individuals, should commemorate their natal days. It is curious that old England has no national festival of this description; perhaps, like Topsy, she was never born but "only growed."

The previous evening the good people of Carácas took to their usual method of testifying pleasure and delight. We had fireworks in abundance, and the streets filled with spectators watching the artistic effects produced by a host of impromptu pyrotechnists. On the morning of the 5th the gaiety of the metropolis was increased by an unexpected spectacle, the triumphal entry of twelve hundred soldiers headed by Generals Alcántara and Quevedo. These were part of the forces that had held the States of Aragua and Bolivar for the liberal party, and they met with a correspondingly warm reception from the "Yellows."

In the cathedral there was a *Te Deum*, at which the President and all the high officials connected with the Government, and the various corporations, presented themselves. On his way to mass the President was received with the customary military honours, and afterwards held a reception at the Government House, where the diplomatic body was represented in great force. In reply to the congratulatory speeches addressed to him, he spoke with prophetic confidence of the triumph of the liberal party, and of the coming defeat and extinction of the armed "Blues," then giving

trouble in some parts of the Republic. This speech was loudly applauded, and the orator was conducted by the assembly in an extemporized triumphal procession to his own house.

It is a good plan for foreigners to avoid mixing with the politics of the foreign countries in which they may find themselves, and to this plan I steadily adhered as a simple matter of duty. My resolve to keep free from all partizan complications caused me to refuse the request sometimes made for the exercise of what influence I was possessed of in favour of persons in difficulties with the Government, and sometimes I felt the effect of these political anarchisms to be somewhat annoying.

The morning after Independence Day there was great excitement in town, as the authorities had seized the mails in the expectation of intercepting a revolutionary correspondence. [This would have shocked me very much if I had not been old enough to remember hearing the fate of the brothers Bandiera, and the opening of letters in the English Post-office, said to be connected with that unfortunate affair.] The seizure caused a delay in the delivery of the correspondence, yet no case came to my knowledge of a single letter addressed to, or despatched by me, failing to reach its proper destination. I was told that some time back in a neighbouring republic, the empty English mail-bags were never returned, although urgent demands were made by the English Government for their restoration. By a curious coincidence, about the same time some of the soldiers sported new clothes

decorated with the familiar initials "G.P.O.," on parts of the body where decorations are not generally worn. Whether this result was due to the individual energy of the warriors, or to some knavish contractor, does not appear—however, the alienated *bags* never passed through St. Martin's-le-Grand again.

Amongst the many foreigners in Carácas, I met a Yankee captain who had had a somewhat eventful career. At San Francisco, in 1849, he got his ship condemned as unfit for further service, then bought her in himself for an old song, and adapted her for a store-ship. He made \$40,000 in the wharfage business, and then invested all the money in a Central American revolution, which proved a disastrous failure. After this he went to Gold Bluff, where he was appointed Judge, and whilst acting in this capacity, there was a row in which a Yankee was killed by a party of Frenchmen, whom the Yankees had attacked. Although it was certain that the dead man had both provoked and deserved his fate, the mob broke open the prison and lynched the Frenchmen. This incident disgusted Capt. A——, who resigned his appointment, as he thought that people who could act in such an unconstitutional manner were not worthy to have a "born gentleman" as judge. He shook the dust from his feet and "skedaddled."

I might have failed of belief as to the antecedents of this worthy representative of the "Almighty nation," but my own experience in the "Far Far West" had taught me the many parts one man may play, of which the following is an example:—



Once when in California, I visited the newly-discovered quicksilver mines in Lake County, to report upon them. A day's journey by steamboat, stage-coach, and horseback, brought me from San Francisco to the mining district, which was situated amongst wild and rugged mountains on the extreme fringe of civilization. After seven miles' ride beyond the last habitation, the curling smoke from a miner's cabin became visible, and the loud barking of a dog led me to suppose that the rude tenement was inhabited.

As I approached there issued from the door a weird-looking specimen of humanity, who scanned me very closely, a good office I heartily reciprocated.

He was tall and thin, with a complexion upon which a jaundiced liver and a broiling sun had set their marks. Rough, red, and disorderly was his hair; an eye was missing, but the one which remained to him seemed fully capable of doing double duty.

The first glance was unfavourable, and I regretted my temerity in venturing alone within his domains.

Upon my requesting him to direct me to the house of Recorder Bogley, he responded quickly :

“I guess, Strainger, I'm Bogley the Recorder, monarch of these yar diggin's, and me and my doag united air the population.”

A comic twinkle in the site of the lost eye reassured me, and I felt somewhat ashamed of my first distrust; his appearance, however, was even now only that of a good-natured and jovial demon.

It was not necessary to wait long for an invitation ;

he told me to disembark from my quadruped, and make myself sociable by sitting down to a mess of pork and beans.

“I reckon, traveller,” said he, “you’ll not find me so bad as my looks.”

That was impossible !

During my week’s sojourn with Bogley, he surrounded me with all the attention and rude hospitality a rough miner could bestow. Although I shared his “bed and board,” some time elapsed ere I could muster courage to ask about the lost eye ; but at length the lonely man gave me the following account :—

“In the gold mania of ’49, in one of the most out-of-the-way diggings then discovered, I had ‘struck it rich,’ and was fast making my ‘pile,’ and naturally looked round for some one to share it with me.

“Women were scarce in those quarters ; our camp was rich, for it boasted *one*.

“She had many suitors, though none made such headway as the handsome Bogley. Don’t smile, Britisher,” said he, “I’m a changed man.”

I acquiesced, and the Recorder went on :

“There was one fellow, however, who ran me a close race ; but the green-eyed monster took him in tow, and in consequence he lost way. Vengeance lurked in *his* eye ; he only waited a fitting opportunity to wreak it on me. One night returning from doing my *devoirs* to the Queen of Shindy Flat, I saw a dark object spring up in front of me, and before my thoughts could be collected, a deadly blow on the eye felled me to the earth. The one moment of conscious-

ness between seeing the assassin and receiving the blow, told me who was my antagonist. All night I lay on the ground insensible, and was found next morning by some of the miners, who carried me to bed, where a raging fever prostrated me for weeks.

“ Careful attention on the part of my neighbours eventually brought me round. In my first lucid interval I borrowed a looking-glass and examined my visage. What a change ! the handsome Bogley was a scarcely human wreck. I took a solemn oath to slay the villain who had dealt that treacherous blow. Life for me had no other object than revenge ; under that more absorbing passion even my love for the Queen died out. After a last farewell to the ‘ lone star ’ of Shindy Flat, the camp was abandoned, and I went in search of my enemy, who had gone some weeks before. The coward fled when he knew that my danger was passed, for he feared the results of my anger. For a long time my search seemed unavailing. At last, however, a place was reached where he had been six months before. His track was followed, each hour’s success feeding my revenge, each day’s sun setting on increased wrath. For weeks and weeks the scent grew stronger, till at last the prey was run to earth. He was in the drinking-saloon of a mining camp, and through the open doorway I saw my enemy and entered.

“ His attention was riveted on a game of poker.

“ He held a ‘ flush,’ and as I stole close up to him, he said : ‘ I go twenty dollars on my hand.’

“ I hissed in his ears : ‘ I cover your twenty, and call you ! ’

“ He knew my voice, and was about to spring up, putting his hand to his revolver.

“ ‘ Too late,’ said I, and quick as lightning up to its hilt in his heart I ran my bowie-knife.

“ He fell dead !

“ His companions rushed forward and seized me, and I would have been killed on the spot had not the bar-keeper interfered on my behalf. My story in extenuation was of no avail ; a brief consultation was held, and it was determined that on the morrow I should ‘ swing for it.’

“ Thus came upon me the cruel sentence of Judge Lynch. Bound hand and foot with cords, and guarded all night long by relays of men with loaded revolvers, fearfully the night crawled on.

“ The morning dawned ; I had slept and eaten little before being led out to execution. There was great excitement in camp. A noosed rope suspended over the bough of a tree constituted the gallows. The style was simple but expressive ; there was no black cap, no pinioning cord, and no righteous pillar of the Church stood by to pour into my ears the soothing words of religion ; a ‘ hard old death ’ was to be mine, with no time for repentance, none for pardon left ! The noose was thrown loosely over my neck, and the operators retired a short distance to take hold of the other end of the rope ; this is the mode adopted in lynching, so that each man may share the responsibility of the execution ; but just as the word

was given to raise me above misfortune, I slipped the noose from off my neck and *ran*, followed by the howling pack. Bang, bang, bang, went revolvers! balls whizzed past my head, but still I held on unhurt far ahead of the crowd, till one, fleetier than the rest, gained foot by foot. Gradually the others fell back, and the race lay between us. I was running for dear life, and put out all my energies, but to no avail; nearer and nearer he came, till I could hear his footsteps and almost feel his breath. A single glance round made me stumble, and he fell upon me. Heaping deep-toned imprecations on my poor head, he ordered me to rise and follow him back to the scaffold, which office I quietly performed, as there was no alternative. He sardonically observed that he admired my pluck more than my running! I walked at his left side, and as I listened to his sarcastic jeers, a determination came upon me that although my last stroke for existence had proved abortive, another should be made. I felt endowed with Herculean force as I swung my arm round and struck another blow for life. He fell like a stunned ox. Before he could recover his wind two or three hundred yards were between us. There was no fear of my being turned into a pillar of salt; I never looked back until there were three hundred miles separating me from the athlete of that mining camp."

Whenever I cast my eyes on Bogley afterwards, I thought of this startling episode in his wasted life, and the strange career of the Yankee captain recalled it to my mind.

The 16th of July was the *fiesta* of Bruzual, who was one of the leaders of the liberal party, and died in Curazao from wounds received in fighting against the "revolucion azul" at Puerto-Cabello. There was a grand procession at the feast; his portrait was taken to the square called Poleo, where it occupied the centre of a trophy, crowned by the banner of the valiant "*soldado sin miedo.*" An immense crowd of people assisted at this after-death ovation, not the least interesting part of the affair being the dark-eyed Señoras and Señoritas who thus testified their respect for the mighty dead. It may be that some of them had an interest also in the living. When the portrait was safely deposited in its place, Col. L. M. Monasterios, who had been aide-de-camp to Bruzual, pronounced a few feeling and appropriate words, and Señor A. L. Guzman made one of those brilliant orations for which he is famous. This improvisation was greatly applauded. The widow of Bruzual was present, and his father also, but his feelings overcame him so much that he could only say a few sentences of gratitude to the people who had recognised the civic virtues and heroic qualities of his son. The district of El Teque that day had its name officially changed to *Estado Bruzual*, and all was gaiety; music, flags, fireworks, and triumphal arches were in all the streets. On one of the latter might be read: "Bruzual! sobre tu tumba se alzó el partido liberal, mas fuerte para vencer y mas grande para perdonar. Bruzual! no hai monumento mas digno de tu memoria que el corazon de tus conciudadanos."

The greatest good order prevailed. Precautions had been taken by the Government against any likelihood of riotous conduct by the prohibition of the sale of intoxicating liquors, although the *posadas* and *pulperias* were allowed to remain open. I noticed one ardent *obrero* who appeared to have evaded this order, and who howled lustily as the procession passed: "Viva el General Bruzual! El hombre que murió por su palabra Carajo!" I asked for a translation of this enthusiastic cry, and found it was equivalent to saying: "Long live the man who died for his word G—d d—m!"

A few days later a taste of the rainy season was given us, and in Venezuela when it comes it does its work most effectually, and all business is at an end for the time. If you have an important engagement you are not expected to keep it; a funeral, a marriage, a revolution, or even a bill may be put off on this account. The streets of Carácas, slightly hollow in the centre, are converted into torrents of rushing water, and a human being is as rarely seen as though it were a city of the dead. These rains will last from two to three hours, sometimes for an entire day, and owing to the declivity from Carácas to the river Guaire, they serve as regulators of the public health, scavenging the town most efficiently, thus rendering it, comparatively speaking, clean and healthy.

Every visitor to Carácas can see the effects of the great earthquake of 1812. Curiously enough, I never experienced the slightest sensation of a disturbance of this nature, although five or six *terremotos* happened

during my stay, and some of them severe ones. There would have been no novelty to me in the impression produced, as in California I had often felt them.

Very early one morning, whilst engaged in writing, some pieces of whitewash fell from the ceiling of my room, and naturally made me think of earthquakes; as there was apparently no motion, the thought was dismissed, but subsequently it was stated that a really strong one had taken place. The British Minister one day came to my quarters, which were under the Embassy, and said he had just experienced an earthquake shock upstairs, yet on the ground floor I was not cognizant of the slightest movement.

Use never becomes second nature when earthquakes are about; the more they are known the less they are liked. It is only a new arrival who can enter into the spirit of the matter and fully enjoy the unique sensation.

There is a curious custom at the baptisms in Venezuela. The *padrinos*, or godfathers, of the children about to be received into the Christian Church, present each guest with a small coin of silver or gold, with a hole bored in it, through which is passed a narrow ribbon, the colour of which is generally emblematic of the political party of the recipient. So common is this custom of presenting *las mariquitas*, that many of the smaller coins of the country are found to have been bored.

Another fashion is to present bouquets to the ladies upon their *dias de cumpleaños* (birthdays). On visiting the President's house on the evening of his wife's



“Saint’s Day,” I was astonished to find the most lovely collection of flowers I had ever beheld. Their gorgeousness was only equalled by the artistic taste and skill displayed in the arrangement of them, and the entire room was loaded with delicious odours. The reception that evening was followed by a grand supper, to which I was specially invited by the President.

Towards the end of June I had another conversation with General Guzman Blanco at his weekly reception, chiefly on the subject of the Barcelona concession. The President was willing that vessels loading coal for exportation should be exempted from port dues, but considered “that steamers which merely stayed in passing, to coal, should be subjected to the usual charges.” In reply to this : I pointed out that a total exemption would have the effect of drawing much trade to the port, and, as the harbour-works would all be private property, it was scarcely fair that the Government should have a revenue from that source. One of the foreign Ministers present remarked that Barcelona had no port, when the President observed :—“Mr. S——, in his recent explorations in Nueva Barcelona, has discovered a very good harbour for the State, and in time it will be an important place, and no doubt become the centre of commerce for the eastern section of the Republic.”

## CHAPTER XI.

### EXPEDITION TO THE ISLANDS OF LOS ROQUES.

“Still rougher it grew, and still harder it blew,  
And the thunder kick'd up such a hullabaloo,  
That even the Skipper began to look blue ;  
    While the crew, who were few, look'd very queer too,  
And seem'd not to know what exactly to do ;  
And they who'd the charge of them wrote in the logs,  
Wind N.E.—blows a hurricane—rains cats and dogs :  
In short, it soon grew to a tempest as rude as  
That Shakespeare describes as the still-vest Bermudas.”

—INGOLDSBY LEGENDS.

COMFORTABLY in bed at my hotel in Carácas, enjoying the lazy luxury of state which is neither sleep nor wakefulness, but combines the allurements of both, I was disturbed one morning by a thundering noise at the “outer walls.” The possibility of at last assisting at an earthquake occurred to my mind ; but, on shaking off the blankets and the remaining dregs of slumber which clung to me, I found it was only a noisy visitor demanding admittance. The *sala* joined the courtyard by ponderous double doors, as high, almost, as the sides of the lofty room itself. So capacious was the entrance that several of my friends have at times ridden into it on horseback, whilst their steeds appeared to take quite an intelligent interest in the natural curiosities with which it was crowded.

On opening my gate there was my friend Leseur, who bantered me on my late rising.

“Not up yet! and the sun so high in the heavens!” he cried.

“The sun’s ambitious, and likes to rise. I am not, and so”——

“You lie!” retorted my disturber. The proposition was indisputable; and after laughing at his English equivoque, we came to the object of his visit.

He had just received a telegram from La Guayra, in which his agent there had informed him of having engaged a small schooner for my long projected expedition to the islands off the coast, and his purpose in disturbing my morning slumbers was to incite me to activity in making preparations for the voyage.

As an explanation of my being, so to speak, caught napping, I should observe that the days in Carácas were all too short, and that usually my correspondence and other writing had to be done after midnight. This had one great advantage, that it saved me from exposure to the morning heat, which in the tropics is always so disagreeable to Europeans! On an average, my rest was not more than six hours; but even then I was reproached for being *muy flojo* by persons who slumbered eight or ten out of the twenty-four.

The schooner was to sail at 5 P.M., for in that part of the Caribbean Sea the wind “close in land” goes down after dark; and the next day being Sunday, no one would have liked to sail out of port. However,

by dint of hard work, a passport was obtained; and the requisites for the trip, including chemicals for qualitative analyses, instruments, &c., were all duly packed up.

At mid-day I was in a coach, bowling along to La Guayra, and under the influence of a few dollars *extra*, the driver landed me there safely at 3 P.M. There was no Martin's Act in Venezuela, and it must be admitted that, to do the journey from Carácas in three hours, the horses had to be considerably punished. As their owner has given up the coach business, and gone to his long home, this can be said without prejudice to the driver.

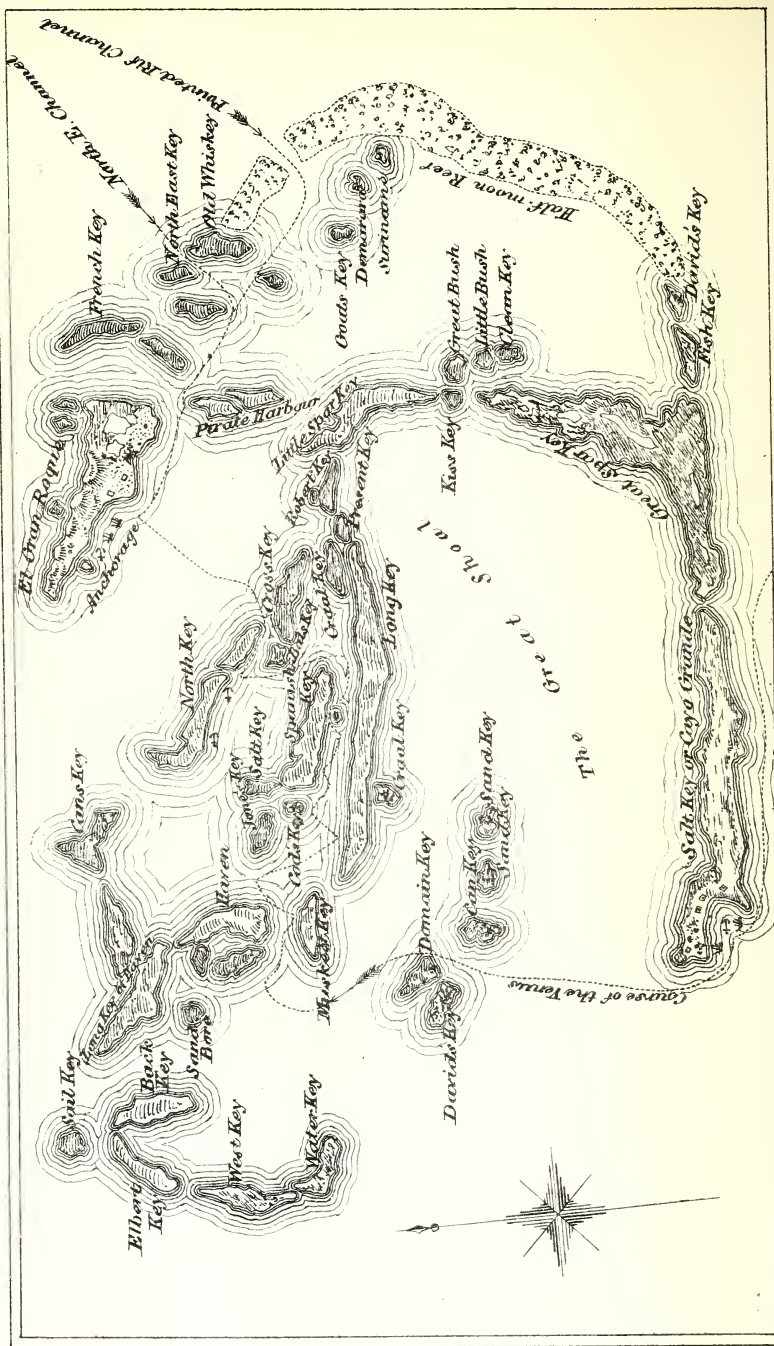
The journey down from Carácas is one which always yielded me pleasure. Having an islander's love of the sea, the view of it from the mountain road as it burst upon my sight, 2000 feet below, in appearance like a vast ocean of burnished silver, raised enthusiastic feelings. A large brigantine drifting slowly along detracted somewhat from the picture by giving it a too human interest.

I remember when in California, being at a place where a road comes down a valley "right" to the Pacific. It formed the terminus of one of the great highways from the Atlantic States. One day, there came a waggon driven by a backwoodsman, who was apparently enjoying his first visit to the sea. He left his horses in the road, and stood gazing in wonder and awe at the beautiful expanse of water, reddened by the farewell kisses of the sun.

I approached and offered him a friendly greeting



MAP OF THE LOS ROQUES GROUP OF ISLANDS



but there was no response. The salutation was repeated, and then with a deep sigh he said :

“I guess that ocean’s some ! Stranger,” he continued, turning to me, “in feelishus moments like these, the voice of man aint in keepin’ with the grandeur of this air panoramar !”

“There is a pleasure in the pathless woods,  
There is a rapture on the lonely shore,” &c. &c.

My backwoodsman had given a practical illustration of Byron’s poetic comparison.

Leseur’s agent, Mr. F. J. Wallis, a jolly Englishman, in making many preparations for my comfort during the voyage, had provided an ample stock of the luxuries of life (eatables, and drinkables, and such like), to which he added, with praiseworthy humanity, a fair supply of an article which the majority usually hold to be the prime necessity of existence.

Many were the conjectures as to the object of the expedition : some thought it was to search for a copper mine which Tradition and not Nature had located on El Gran Roque ; some that the British Government had sent me to survey the islands with a view to their seizure in part payment of the foreign debt, provided they were worth anything ; and some sagely touched their heads with their fingers—a graphic and common way of expressing a frequent opinion as to the peculiarities of Englishmen, and their strange unaccountable doings. With all their curiosity, no one thought of asking me the real purpose. Had it been

in Uncle Sam's domains, every one for miles round would not only have "guessed," but have pestered me with very direct questions on the subject. There is a marked difference in this respect between the Yankee and the Spanish-American. My object, however, was perfectly sober and prosaic. There was good reason to think that phosphates existed on some, at least, of the islands off the Venezuelan coast. Negotiations had already been initiated for a concession, but, pending the result, I determined to visit the Los Roques group, to ascertain by personal inspection the extent and value of the deposits.

At half-past five we entered a boat at the wharf, and were soon on board the "Venus," a little schooner of 25 tons burden, manned by a crew of three under the command of Captain John Taylor, and flying the English flag. With a pardonable desire for knowledge my new quarters were soon examined. The schooner had a flush-deck, with a half-raised cabin amidships, filling so much space as to render locomotion on foot very difficult. At each side of the "quarter-deck" were structures resembling elongated dog-kennels or hen-coops, entered by sliding doors, just large enough for a person to crawl into, and turn round in a horizontal position. The starboard hen-coop was the captain's dormitory, and the other was set aside for my use. The feelings aroused on entering it for the first time were such as might be experienced in trying on a new coffin.

The captain talked a lingo composed of the flotsam and jetsam of English, Spanish, Dutch, and French,



which the sea had thrown, much the worse for wear, upon his native shore of the island of Curazao. His conversation had a polyglot picturesqueness not without charm. In his desire to make me comfortable he placed at my disposal the services of a good steward, who rejoiced in the imperial name of Napoleon.

I turned into my cabined, cribbed, and confined sarcophagus at an early hour, and justified its title by falling into a "dead sleep," which towards morning gave place to a dream, in which I imagined myself to be drifting, a solitary being in a deserted ship, across a dreary ocean waste. On turning out in the early morning, I found that the freshening breeze of the night before had been followed by a calm so profound that all the crew, including the helmsman, had left their posts and gone down into the cabin. At first it might have been supposed that my night thoughts were going to prove real, but the black head of Napoleon popping up from below soon convinced me of the utter fallacy of dreams.

Holding firmly in the abstract the theory of early rising, there need be no hesitation in confessing that, although it was morning and the sun visible, I returned to my berth, and shortened what one might reasonably anticipate would turn out to be a long and tedious day by a forced sleep. This ended, my morning shower was taken in an elaborately uncomfortable fashion, and was followed by a turn on deck. It was literally a turn, as there was no room for anything more. It was like doing a two hours' constitutional in a tub.

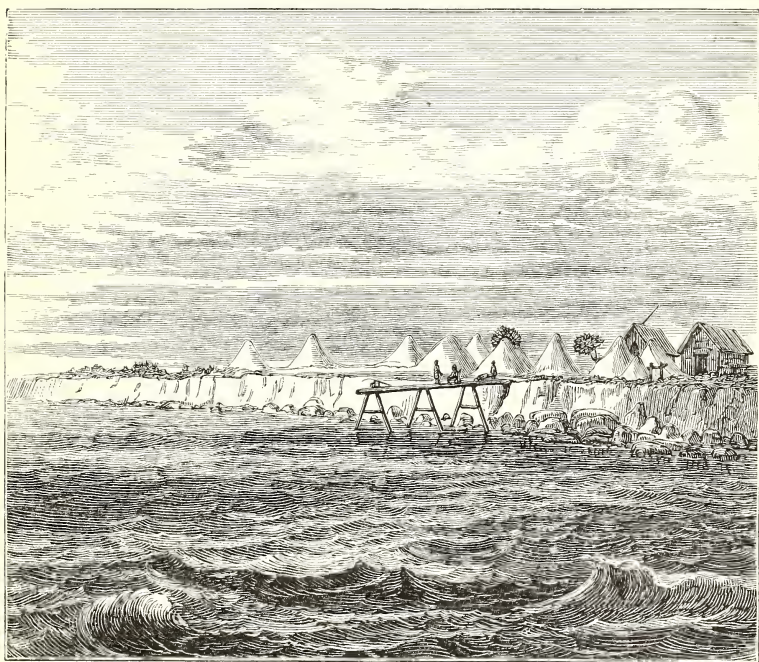
The morning wore on, calm and bright, a true Sabbath, "bridal of the earth and sky." Reclining in the stern-sheets, shaded by the big mainsail, and looking upon the wide expanded beauty of the sea below and heaven above, I was absolutely wicked enough not to envy my countrymen who at that same moment were listening to prayers, offered up for the preservation of those who were "travelling by water." However glorious the fane may be which man raises and decorates with all the devotion and poetry of his nature, however noble and lovely he may make his house of worship, yet how mean and paltry it appears beside that vast temple not made with hands, whose arch is the high heavens, whose floor is the trackless ocean, and whose pillars are the everlasting hills.

It was not until near sunset that we found ourselves off the long, low-lying island of Cayo Grande, where we hooked a large fish, but after much pulling and hauling the line broke, and it got off with the hook in its jaws. Shortly after we were more successful in catching a young shark. The sailors tortured it most cruelly in putting it to death. Jack has the same instinctive aversion to sharks that most landsmen have to snakes. We coasted this reef, called Cayo de Sal, to its extreme western end; and rather than run the risk of wearing our way through the archipelago by dark, we thought it better policy to anchor for the night at this place.

The number of islands forming the Los Roques cluster is said to be from eighty-five to one hundred;

but including sandbanks, reefs, and rocks, the natives are not far off the mark in stating "that there is one for every day in the year." This group is situated from 70 to 80 miles due north of the coast of Venezuela, in about lat.  $11^{\circ} 50'$  N., and long.  $66^{\circ} 45'$  W., and embraced within an area of 264 square miles.

We went on shore, and saw by moonlight the salt-works belonging to Mr. L. C. Boyé, a Dutch gentleman



CAYO DE SAL.

of Bonaire. Several acres are covered with large flat tanks, into which a little windmill pumps sea water. During the dry season the more volatile portions evaporate, and leave behind a deposit of chloride of sodium, better known as common salt. Heaps of it were lying in all directions ready for shipment.

As statistics are always useful and intensely interesting, I took the census of Cayo de Sal, and found that it contained three niggers, an old dog, and eight empty spirit bottles, besides no women and children. Crime was almost unknown. There was very little field for the cultivation of sin, except that of a negative character, and therefore the inhabitants were all judged to be pure and good, except a darkey with the lofty name of Gabriel Regales, who constituted their "drink question." Water for household purposes having to be brought to the island in barrels, Boyé kept a cooper there, who was cursed with a passion for alcohol, and could get through two or three bottles of spirits daily—when he had the chance. At Bonaire he was found, a wreck past hope, selling his soul for rum, and Mr. Boyé shipped him off to the salt island, where there was no one to engage in such a traffic,—the spiritual portion of coopers, however immortal, not being recognised as legitimate currency. A vessel going to the quay was a God-send to Gabriel, as he generally managed to wheedle from those on board some of the fluid he loved.

Next morning at six I turned out, and found the "Venus" under way, beating up amongst the islands, which are mostly small and beautified by vegetation; Mosquito Cayo, shown in the illustration, being a fair type of this class. Looking across the group, the eye here and there rested upon huts in which dwelt fishermen, for all the surrounding shoals abound in fish. We met several of their boats, and at one island exchanged for fish. In this district Lent lasts

the whole year, for it is doubtful if the people ever taste any other animal food than that which the sea provides.

At 8 A.M. the thermometer stood at 86°.

We caught a barracouta, one of the finny tribe possessed with a taste for human flesh. The gratification of this passion on the part of some of the denizens of the deep must be considered as a right which the



MOSQUITO CAYO.

principle of retaliation accords to them ; and it affords another example of the close relations which draw one branch of the animal kingdom to the other ! All the way over the great shoal its bed could be seen shining silvery-white beneath the clear waves.

During the morning I was seized with a severe rhyming fit, which resulted in a doggerel description of our voyage. The captain watched me writing, and perhaps noted my "eye, in a fine frenzy rolling." Determining to have the verses well criticised on their first appearance, with the assistance of Napoleon I supplied the skipper with a big cigar, and his favourite beverage, which made him feel thoroughly comfortable, and put his mind in a condition eminently conducive to critical acumen. I then read my ode with as much as possible of what actors call business, being especially emphatic at certain points, where there were allusions to him and his little bark.

I sat down exhausted, and the captain was enthusiastic in his praises of the poem.

"Good!" he exclaimed. "Very good! Très-bon! Mucho bueno! Magnifique! Schrgut!"

I was satisfied, elated, and happy, but my opinion of his critical powers was considerably altered when he afterwards confessed that he had never heard any poetry before.

In consequence, even my belief in Taylor's seamanship suffered, though for the matter of that I never thought that captains had much to boast of. Their vocabulary is a very limited one, being almost confined to the words "port," "starboard," "luff," and "steady."

"Luff" does not mean much without an imprecation tacked on to its tail. "Steady!" One likes to hear a captain giving this order to his sailors, and it is a pity they do not profit by advice so wise and so

pointedly emphatic ; for although they are constantly responding “ Ay, ay, sir ! ” they are proverbially the most unsteady men in the world.

By noon we had beaten up to windward fifteen miles, and anchored off El Gran Roque. To transfer ourselves and baggage from ship to shore occupied only half an hour. In one corner of Mr. Boyé’s cabin, or hut, a bed was extemporised, and in another a table. On the former I spread my rug, and on the latter unfolded my chemical testing apparatus. Boyé’s hospitality was unbounded ; he rendered me a most important service by placing four men at my disposal for the exploration of “ the big rock.”

The island of El Gran Roque is only, from east to west, about two or two and a half miles, and from north to south a quarter to half a mile. It is composed of hills, lagoons, and low flat salt-marshes covered with marine plants and brack grass (*Sporobolus virginicus*). Along the beach, at the eastern end, there are some mangrove trees. The scrubby species of red mangle (*Rhizophora mangle*) which grows here is useless as timber, but the bark, rich in tannic acid, is stripped for tanning purposes, and most of these trees have been denuded. Three hills extend three-quarters of the entire length of the island on its north side and west end. They are called Lighthouse Hill, Middle Hill, and Battery Hill, the last from a tradition that a battery was once placed there by the buccaneers or Spaniards. There are no vestiges of the legendary cannon said to have been stationed on the hill ; it is more probable that

some ships of war have availed themselves of the excellent shelter the harbour affords to use Battery Hill as a target or practising ground; certain it is that cannon-balls have been found embedded on the south side. At its foot, a little above high-water mark, and close to the sea, is *El Poso*, the sole available well. No springs of fresh-water are to be found; but in this place the rain-water, after percolating through the overhanging rocks, has found a resting place; in the season of drought it is almost dried up. The water is bad and coloured, but the negroes drink it as a beverage, although its action upon white persons is medicinal. Water is generally brought from Bonaire or La Guayra, but by means of cisterns the rain-water might be collected; the latter is the custom most prevalent in many other parts of the Antilles.

In the afternoon I took, in order to get a general idea of the most striking characteristics of the island, what may be termed a preliminary canter, and brought back with me a collection of minerals for rough testing as to quality. Evidences of the existence of phosphates in abundance were to be encountered on every side.

Even this almost desert spot is not without its incidents, and Mr. Boyé, who has passed the greater part of his life on the Los Roques, and other neighbouring islands, has many stories to recount. He is engaged in erecting a lighthouse for the Venezuelan Government, and has to build a certain number of feet in height annually, and for this he receives the



gross lighthouse dues collected on all ships entering the port of La Guayra. The summit of Lighthouse Hill, on which it is being erected, is 150 feet above sea level. The lighthouse itself will be 50 feet high, and should be visible from off all the islands of the Los Roques group.



L. C. BOYÉ.

Having two or three small vessels constantly engaged in the salt trade, Boyé voyages about from one island to the other. On one occasion, whilst at Cayo Grande, a cotton-laden ship ran on a reef, and she would have proved a total wreck had he not

helped the captain to lighten her. Boyé's share of the salvage amounted to a considerable sum, but thinking by the assistance given in saving the vessel and cargo that he was at the same time helping the merchants of Carácas and La Guayra, he refrained from enforcing his claim. Naturally enough, his mortification and annoyance were great when he learned that his kindness and consideration were not appreciated. The cargo was fully covered by insurance, and the price of cotton had fallen! It is probable that the next ship which runs on shore, for any assistance she will receive from him, will have to stand on her own bottom. So he threatens; but his natural unselfishness will lead him to do in the future as he has done in the past, in spite of ingratitude.

Many are the lives Mr. Boyé has saved of those thrown by storm and false currents upon these rocks and reefs. He is, from the number he has rescued, and from the unprofitable nature of his efforts, worthy, at least, of the medal of the Royal Humane Society.

When the steamer "Estrella" was lost, he brought away thirty-two passengers and the crew, who had passed two days and nights on a sandbank without water.

Another of Boyé's anecdotes was about a vessel on which he *did* claim salvage. He had saved the greater part of the cargo, consisting, according to the captain's statement, of from thirty to forty kegs of copper nails. The rescuer agreed to take \$100 for his claim. Conceive of his chagrin when he afterwards learned at La Guayra that the kegs were full of bullion,

and that £2000 was the amount of his share of the salvage. Boyé affirms that his confidence in nail-kegs is fearfully shaken.

On the chart these islands are marked *dangerous*. Captains are requested not to go close enough to prove the existence of the perilous shoals, but to take the fact for granted that they are there. A tradition



INTERIOR OF BOYÉ'S HOUSE.

here tells of an entire fleet of men-of-war having run ashore on one of the reefs.

At supper Boyé said we should have some sport. He called his negroes, who armed themselves with sticks and started off rat-hunting. Clear moonlight favoured the pursuers, the game being plainly dis-

cernible on the flats. When a rat had been run down, a shout of triumph announced the success. It was a discordant sort of music, but in less than half an hour the battue ended, and the spoilers returned with the fruits of the slaughter, numbering in all forty-four dead rats. These rodents were very plentiful on El Gran Roque. They must have originated from some wreck, and their multiplication had become so excessive, that in walking up and down there was the constant danger of treading upon them. As the soil of the island is thoroughly impregnated with salt, it might be very suitable for the cultivation of cocoa-nut trees; but I am afraid the rats would play havoc with maize or any other cereal. Mr. Boyé was so harassed by them, that he dispensed with the wooden floor of his cabin, in order to partially rid himself of the nuisance it engendered. They were ferocious to a degree, and easily killed cats. Several dogs had been poisoned by eating the dead bodies of slaughtered rats. The only cupboard secure against their destructive intrusions was an iron safe,

“Thrown from the rude sea’s enraged and foaming mouth,”

a sad memento of some unfortunate ship wrecked upon these shores.\*

\* Since my visit about a dozen cats have been imported, and this formidable army of grimalkins has routed and vanquished—even to annihilation—the rats, but in their turn have themselves become a prolific nuisance, so that now Mr. Boyé is thinking of introducing dogs to devour the exterminating pussies. This history may some day give birth to a new nursery rhyme, like that about the old lady who had to get a fire to burn the stick, and the stick to beat the dog, and the dog to bite the pig, before she could get her porker home.

The western part of El Gran Roque, particularly Battery Hill, is the most valuable and interesting. Here, from on board the "Venus," in the offing, I had noticed patches of green-coloured rock, strongly indicative of extensive mineral deposits, and here it was also that phosphates were expected to be encountered. To these powerful outcrops may be attributed justly the origin of the report of the existence of copper on the island. A continuous precipice forms the north side of Battery Hill, whilst its south side slopes down to the harbour, or bay, at a gently inclined angle. It was on the latter declivity that I found outcropping phosphates extending over the greater part of its surface.

In regard to the formation, Dr. Ernst says that : "The great mass of the island overlies a very dark-coloured amphibolite rock. It crops out in many places, and is exceedingly hard. On Lighthouse Hill I noticed its transition into amphibolite slate. This amphibolite ground-work is covered by a rock which is either a diorite, or what German mineralogists call diabase or hyperstheine; it is of a greyish-green colour and very hard, but cuts glass very little."

On some of the flats I saw an earthy-looking substance which is here called *guano*, but being free from ammoniacal salts, or any of the striking characteristics of Peruvian guano, it seemed valueless. It was poor in phosphoric acid, and rich in worthless matter. Its existence is probably due to the disintegration of the rocks above, containing phosphates of lime, alumina,

and iron, the decaying vegetation supplying the small quantity of organic matter it contained.

Sea-birds abound in the north part on the rocks facing the ocean, but there are only about three species—"the bird called *alcatras* by the Venezuelans (*Pelicanus fuseus*), the *strandloper* by the Curazao Dutchmen, and a species of mew." Dr. Ernst found here a lively lizard of a breed previously unknown to naturalists. Dr. Peters, of Berlin, gave to the reptile a name longer and more euphonious than some Christians can boast of, *i.e.*, *Cnemidophorus nigri-color*.

The flora is somewhat more extensive than the fauna, and numbers about twenty-seven species.\*

The next day I was at work by fits and starts; the heat was too incessant to permit of continuous labour. At 10.15 A.M. the thermometer stood at 89° in the shade, by noon it had risen to 93°, and at 1 P.M. to 95°. This violent heat is much more dangerous in a tropical country than even a much higher temperature in a more northern latitude, probably owing to the fact of the former being usually accompanied by an excess of moisture.† It was almost impossible to go out between eleven in the forenoon and three in the afternoon, and I had suffered too much already from the excessive temperature not to dread courting its fury again.

\* List of Plants observed in Los Roques by Dr. A. Ernst, September 1871. See Appendix B.

† In some of the valleys at the foot of the western slope of the Sierra Nevadas of North America, at certain hours, and for days consecutively, the author has seen the thermometer stand at 110° in the shade, and the heat, being a dry one, was not considered dangerous or disagreeable.

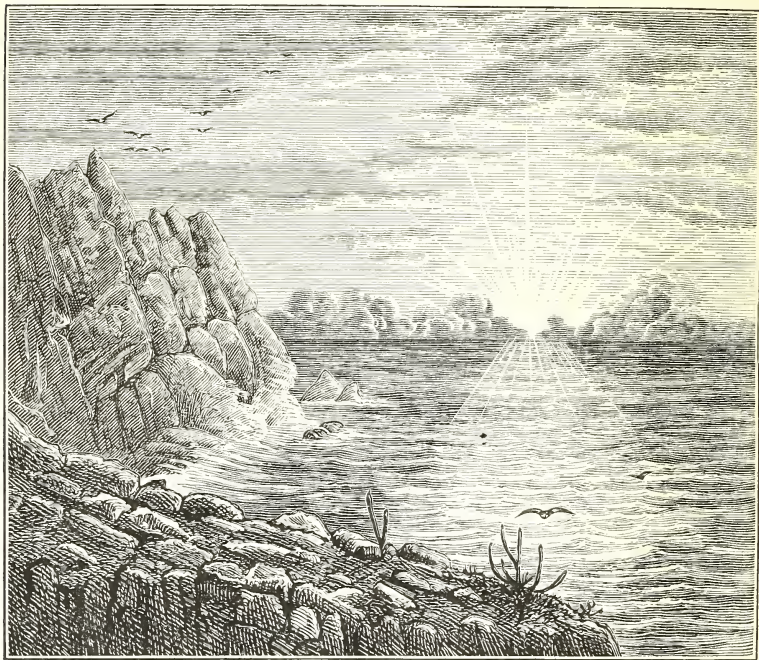
Boyé said, "You may have my men to go with you when and where you like; but I will not accompany you on any of your excursions on the rock, except in the early morning and the cool of the evening. I know too well the danger of exposure, and if you are not careful, the same knowledge will come to you in the shape of a sunstroke."

A thorough examination of the island with sketches and plans had to be made, then there was the excavation work on the deposits for the selection of samples, and only three clear days for the accomplishment of these tasks. I had, therefore, to make hay while the sun shone, but afterwards paid for my temerity.

In the evening, Boyé got his sloop under way for a sail round the island. The difference between the south and north sides of El Gran Roque as seen from the sea is very striking; the former, with its sloping hills and almost level plain, looked composed and tranquil, whilst the latter, with its long jagged cliff extending nearly the whole length of the island, and culminating in a grand sea-wall of nearly 200 feet high at its western extremity, appeared wildly grand and terrible. The never-ending wash of surge and tide on the northern foot of Battery Hill is slowly but surely sapping its foundations, and forming all along its lower reaches fantastic caves, which look like so many ragged wounds in the side of the giant precipice. Around and in them dashes the surf, with its ever-angry roar. We noticed what looked like phosphates on the face of the bluff, but could not approach near enough to determine their existence. For countless

ages a portion of this rock has been the resort of wild sea-fowl, who have so lavishly displayed their industry upon the surface, as to prevent in a great measure the identification of its geological structure.

In an odd angle of the isle, at the north-eastern corner, we were favoured with a grand sunset. The



SUNSET FROM THE NORTH-EAST CORNER OF EL GRAN ROQUE.

glory that flooded the heavens was beautiful indeed, but, like all tropical sunsets, so evanescent in its character as to almost defy description. Whilst we were gazing at the new-born flush in the heavens, it had died away.

The next morning (Wednesday), the heat was less intense, but I was too unwell to work much before



evening. Lighthouse Hill was, however, carefully examined, and samples of its minerals obtained. Boyé made me a very serviceable sketch-map of Los Roques, showing the principal islands and islets. The commercial value of the group is not great, for, with the exception of El Gran Roque, the islands appear to be destitute of phosphates. They are chiefly composed of coral, sand, and shells, with here and there salt-marshes.

By Thursday, some fifty sacks of minerals had been taken from different parts of the island, amply sufficient to afford data for an opinion as to its mineralogical character and the commercial value of the deposits. [On my arrival in La Guayra, these were forwarded to England by the first steamer for more careful examination.\*]

On the morning of the day fixed for our departure, we had a strong gale, accompanied by copious showers, during which the barometer remained provokingly steady, making me think the instrument was not of much use in this locality—an opinion somewhat modified before the day was out. The seventy-two hours I passed upon the island were the hottest I had known for a long time. After each excursion or dash into the open, I returned with a splitting headache, eased only by a copious supply of water poured on my

\* The analysis of forty-three sacks of mineral phosphates from El Gran Roque gave an average of 34.420 per cent of phosphoric acid. The first cargo of 400 tons exported from the same place yielded 40 per cent. Work on the deposits has proved how extensive they are; though some trouble has been encountered in the chemical treatment of the mineral profitably on a large scale. This is owing to the difficulty of separating the phosphoric acid from the alumina and iron with which it is in combination.

head, and by frequent doses of brandy—external also. Nevertheless, I am told that the climate is dry and healthy, and there are only two months in the year of really excessive heat.

There was much commotion in the camp as the hour of our departure drew nigh; we were to sail in the afternoon. Not without some reluctance were the necessary preparations made for our embarkation, for I had formed a sort of fondness for the place, due greatly to the attention of our host, and I would gladly have prolonged my stay for another week had it been possible. Boyé determined to accompany the “Venus” in his sloop, and challenged us to a race, but she was so loaded down with the cargo he was taking to Cayo Grande, that I thought he had little chance against our more lightly-ballasted schooner. With his negroes, goats, and water-barrels, he looked like a veritable Robinson Crusoe removing.

We started together, but he soon fell to the rear, dipped his ensign, and returned back, whilst we pursued our solitary course. At 4 P.M., with a temperature of 87°, and the sun perfectly obscured, a profound calm, the presage of a storm, stole suddenly upon us; the barometer dropped, and with it our spirits, for we were in an ugly place. Lightning, thunder, rain, and strong gusts of wind followed each other faster and faster, and ’twixt the green sea and the azure vault was now “set roaring war.” We were hemmed in by islands, reefs, rocks, and shoals, and really knew not where we were. The shadows fell so quickly upon us that, like Ajax, my prayer was for light. Loud

above the storm came peals of the skipper's polyglot curses as he wildly stalked the deck. With Gonzalo I might have said, "Now would I give a thousand furlongs of sea for an acre of barren ground—The wills above be done! but I would fain die a dry death." During the storm I glanced at my barometer and saw that it was gradually rising, and, on the strength of this favourable change, I promised the captain a fine evening if he would only keep afloat until nine o'clock. The wish was father to the thought. These little schooners never carry sextants, quadrants, or barometers. They have only a compass, which is generally two or three points from being correct. As if in honour of my prophetic foresight, at nine o'clock the lovely tropical moon shone forth, the clouds vanished, and we found ourselves alongside a *cayo* with a coral reef on which we were drifting, and we could hear

"The sound of the trampling surf  
On the rocks and the hard sea-sand."

It was touching to see how tenderly the captain fingered my little aneroid after that night. His Dutch blasphemy in the storm did not shock my moral sense as it would have done had it been English. Assuredly it was "a mast-high miracle;" though the seas threatened they were merciful, he had cursed them without cause.

Next morning we were under weigh very early, and at seven put into a little nook called Good Haven Key, where we bartered for fish, money not

being essential. We gave provisions for shells and other native curiosities; the people of these islands decline to take beads, broken glass, or Brummagem idols in exchange for their produce. Our course now lay for Boyé's salt island; his sloop we saw far away to the east, coming over the great shoal. We did all possible to beat him into port, but failed; and notwithstanding his turning back for the night to El Gran Roque, thanks to the shallow draught of his craft, he won the race.

In the course of the morning we saw skimming along the water what appeared at a distance to be a very long fish—at least 20 feet. The captain said it was the sea-serpent! I had never seen it before, and of course believed his statement implicitly, feeling as much entitled to behold this mysterious child of mother ocean as any other man!

We took on board at Cayo de Sal several turtles. They are sometimes caught there in a very curious manner. On a clear moonlight night, a boat is manned and pulled over the great shoal, in places considered likely. The water is so clear, and the bottom so white, that the dark body of the turtle is easily seen. When one is noticed it is chased until tired, and forced, from exhaustion, to rise to the surface and breathe, when capture becomes easy.

On Saturday we anchored at La Guayra.

## CHAPTER XII.

### NATIONAL EDUCATION—CURRENCY—WORKING CLASSES.

“Were half the power that fills the world with terror ;  
Were half the wealth bestowed on camps and courts,  
Given to redeem the human mind from error,  
There were no need for arsenals and forts.”

—LONGFELLOW.

AFTER recovery from a species of sunstroke, brought on by exposure at El Gran Roque, my usual style of living at Carácas was resumed. There was plenty of pleasure, but few of its exciting incidents will bear chronicling. The civil war still dragged along, though in the capital we had to content ourselves with flying rumours, and such intelligence as was supplied by the daily newspapers. Meanwhile, the Government was not unmindful of the necessities of peace.

At the end of August, to obviate the inconveniences arising from the mongrel currency of the Republic, a decree was passed for the establishment of a mint in Ciudad-Bolívar. There was no national coinage in Venezuela, except that of some small copper pieces, and in consequence the currency was of a very mixed character ; the moneys of Great Britain, France, Spain, Colombia, Peru, Chili, Mexico, the Argentine Republic, Bolivia, Brazil, the United States, Germany, Italy,

Denmark, and Holland circulated, and were all legal tender. Fancy, then, the difficulty of getting change for a sovereign! The natives of this country ought to have been well educated, for some of their commonest commercial transactions were accompanied by arithmetical difficulties enough to puzzle an Englishman, and to drive a Frenchman accustomed to metrical simplicity to despair. Here is a statement of the constituent elements of the change for one pound sterling, equivalent to 5.200 *venezolanos ó fuertes* (hard dollars), and it is by no means the worst case that might be presented:—

1 Spanish hard dollar . . . . .	\$1.075
1 English shilling . . . . .	.250
1 Brazilian piece of 640 Reis, called a "Patacon" . . . . .	.725
1 Twenty-five cent piece of the United States, 1853 . . . . .	.270
1 English sixpenny piece . . . . .	.125
1 United States shilling . . . . .	.095
1 Granadian dollar . . . . .	.800
1 Half a hard Spanish dollar . . . . .	.537
1 German Vereinsthaler . . . . .	.750
1 Peseta Columnaria (Spanish) . . . . .	.250
1 English threepenny piece . . . . .	.062
5 Venezuelan copper coins . . . . .	.050
1 Peseta Sevillana (Spanish) . . . . .	.200
1 English halfpenny (say) . . . . .	.011
—	—
18	\$5.200

The bother of reckoning the change was too much; the weight was my chief reliance, and expertness sufficient to arrive within a sixpence of what was in my hand followed the adoption of this plan.

Towards the middle of September, Carácas was

visited by a tempest greater in intensity than had been known for years. It commenced about five o'clock in the evening, and lasted three hours; thunder and wind, accompanied by a violent fall of rain, speedily converted the streets into flowing torrents, which overturned all that came in their way. The quantity of rain that fell was registered by the pluviometer as 2.834 inches, the greater part falling during the first hour. The damage done in the town amounted to \$50,000. The floor of my rooms was a foot deep under water, but no loss ensued to me individually, though it cost my landlady new carpets.

The end of the month saw quite a flutter in the society of the capital, consequent upon the arrival of the new United States Minister. The Hon. W. A. Pile "hailed" from the "Far West," and had seen much rough service in the civil war. At the beginning of the strife between North and South he enlisted as a volunteer under the Union flag, fought with Lyon and Halleck, and remained in active service until the conclusion of the war, when he had obtained the grade of major-general. After some experience in Congress, he was appointed Governor of New Mexico, but was recalled to be sent out to Venezuela, there to represent the majesty of the North American nation. I found him to be a shrewd, sensible man, though he did not seem "to take" with the natives. He pushed republican simplicity to the extent of coming on certain occasions to the dining table at the hotel destitute of waistcoat, collar, or necktie; the Venezuelans, who are proverbially decorous, looked horrified.

Don Ramon Paez has some trenchant remarks on the diplomats sent out by the "Model Republic :"—

"It is a fact that while Europe, situated as it is far beyond our own hemisphere, has always sent her *very best* men to represent her in the South American States, and to explore and report upon everything worth knowing, this country, America *par excellence*, has sent *none* as yet but broken-down and quarrelsome politicians, who, according to the statements of some of the leading periodicals of this country, are absolutely incompetent to fill their post with credit to the nation they represent. To my own personal knowledge I can testify as to the class of men sent afloat to Venezuela, one of whom had previously been master of a tug-boat on the Orinoco and Apure rivers, but through political influence at home was suddenly enabled to emerge from that obscure though honourable calling to that of a diplomatic functionary, although it is but fair to state that his social status in that country was in no wise improved by his change of vocation. When his term of office expired, with the change of administration at headquarters, he was duly replaced by another, whose conduct was so disgraceful that his countrymen resident in the Republic petitioned the Government at home to remove him forthwith, which was granted, but only to replace him by another—since deceased—who, I am informed, was the only drunken man seen in the streets of the capital."\*

Some days after my return to Carácas, I called upon the President, who had been ill, but was then looking much better. He asked my opinion of the islands.

In reply, I told him that my examination of the Los Roques group had established the fact of the existence of phosphates on one of them, and, in consequence, I was fully prepared to make a definite proposition for a lease or concession.

He then informed me that he was obliged to put

\* *Travels and Adventures in South and Central America.* By Don Ramon Paez.



in force the decree forming the islands into a territory, and to have them thoroughly examined by a scientific commission.\* The interests of the country demanded that they should not be disposed of before their value had been clearly ascertained. The expedition would set forth in a few days, and when he had received its report he would be prepared to act.

After some further conversation, he said : "Patience is a quality I have always admired in Englishmen ; they know how to labour and to wait, and I trust you will therefore exert the national virtue."

"Those who begin by having patience," I answered, "often lose it. I came to Venezuela without possessing any, but am rapidly acquiring a stock."

The President, to show that there was no cause for despair on my part, promised to have the Barcelona concession completed at once.

On asking him if I should leave the Republic, he replied : "No ! Consider the Barcelona grant as an evidence that we are willing to do what we can in your favour when the time comes."

This interview was encouraging, and satisfied me that I should secure the desired concession of the islands by a prolonged stay in the Republic.

In October, the first primary school was opened, under the regulations of the law which had decreed national and compulsory education. The new school was in the Calle de Comercio. The saloon was a large parallelogram with two broad doors opening on

\* Appendix M. is a translation of the decree forming the islands of the Republic of Venezuela into the territory of Colon.

the street. A portrait of the President in oils adorned the farthest end of the room, whilst banners of different nations were suspended between pictures of the alphabet; and, as if to show that Venezuela was now resolved to go a-head, the letter L was typified by a locomotive! The opening proceedings included speeches by Dr. M. J. Sanavria, Señor A. L. Guzman, and others; after which Dr. Domingo Quintero, the head of the Church in Venezuela, consecrated the place, by sprinkling holy-water upon it. This ceremony, to Protestant ideas, has often a trace of the ridiculous, but it was performed in a very impressive manner, followed by military music, and a succession of fireworks in the street; which rejoicings further testified that all were joining in celebrating the new era dawning upon the people of the Republic. Ignorance is the stronghold of tyranny, and an educated population will not readily fall a prey either to anarchy or oligarchy. I heartily joined in the wish that the young plant on which the venerable priest had just scattered *agua bendita* might grow into a goodly tree, bearing all the fruits and flowers of our more northern civilization. By an almost universal movement, the meeting seemed ready to throw itself at the feet of its reverend pastor.

In the same month, when dining with Mr. Middleton, I met Captain Howard and some of the officers of H.M.S. "Raccoon." It was a pleasure to see with what zest they entered into the life of the capital during the few days of their stay. It became my duty to introduce the mariners to some of the places

of interest ; although the scenery was very fine, they appeared to take more interest in the beauties visible at the *concurrancia* on the Plaza. My position was somewhat embarrassing, for, after introducing them to several of the belles, I had to act as interpreter ; but as this was slow work for all concerned, I advised them to address the ladies in all the languages they knew anything of till they found means of communication more expeditious than that of a medium.

The following morning, after Captain Howard and his officers had breakfasted with me, we mounted mules and took the old Dos Aguadas road to La Guayra, a simple mountain path, at its summit about 6000 feet above sea level. The cavalcade attracted no little attention ; the peculiar horsemanship of some of the equestrians, the display of unbridled hilarity by others, and the *tout ensemble* of all the navigators in their grotesque English-fashioned tropical costumes, intended for ease and not for elegance, united to form an exhibition of such a character as was seldom witnessed in the streets of Carácas.

The way was rough and disagreeable ; in places the track was obliterated from the effects of mountain torrents, and it was a difficult matter, when the course led down steep gullies, to keep from slipping off over the heads of the mules. Nevertheless, in the changing scenery and profusion of woodland, there was ample compensation for the drawbacks that had to be endured.

One of the duties incumbent on a traveller in Venezuela is to perform this journey over the coast range, at least once during his residence ; many,

however, prefer to take this shorter route, though only a bridle-path, to La Guayra, instead of the usual carriage road. Near the summit there were many habitations, and not a few *conucos*, with land cultivated on a small scale around each of them. On the north side, trees seemingly piled upon trees, and rocks above rocks, covered with verdant life, formed together solid walls of vegetation. From some of the branches drooped down the wonderfully graceful *vejuga* or natural rope, whilst others were loaded with bunches and clusters of lovely orchidaceous parasites, so rare and beautiful, that an English botanist would gladly have risked his neck to possess them.

Towards the end of the month I gave a dinner, at which many members of the diplomatic corps were present. It was followed by an exhibition of my collection of drawings of Venezuelan scenery. The decoration of the room was a novelty there at least, for it was literally turned into a conservatory, filled with plants which were covered with bloom.

Several curious stories were related of a former English Minister, the Hon. Mr. B——, a man of kindly heart but somewhat eccentric disposition. One was concerning a chronic feud which he had with General M——, who at length challenged him to a duel.

“I shall decline,” said the Hon. Mr. B——, “for I should be sure to kill him, and existence in Venezuela would be unendurable without his enmity, which is the only thing there is here to give a zest to life.”

Another trait of his character was kindness to animals. He could not bear to witness the sufferings

of dumb creatures, and it became a favourite device with those who wanted to get rid of a poor old donkey to commence maltreating it when he was within sight. The Minister's collection of asses was a very extensive one, though none of them would have taken a prize at an agricultural show.

One of the subjects of conversation was the slanders circulated respecting Venezuela abroad. Europeans go to Carácas, and send word to their wives and families that there are "tigers running about the streets, boa constrictors to be seen in every house! and deadly rattlesnakes frequently found coiled up in the beds!" when the truth is that the foreigners themselves (sometimes of the *Corps Diplomatique*) have not been invulnerable to the seductive graces of the Carácian ladies!

Captain C—— was describing the mode of life upon a wreck. To have lived on it twenty-three days he esteemed a great feat. "This is nothing," said a well-known *bon vivant* of the capital, who had ruined himself by good fellowship; "I have been living for these ten years upon the wreck of myself!"

The lower orders of Venezuela are noted for their honesty. The following stories in proof of this were told the same evening:—

Though it was well-known in Carácas that a sum of \$60,000 was coming up by coach from La Guayra, its only escort was the agent of the house to whom it had been consigned. The following day twenty-five quintales of gunpowder were brought into the capital by the same route, but they required a guard of fifty soldiers!

A Mexican, who came to La Guayra with some twenty to thirty thousand dollars in bullion, bustled off, full of importance, to seek the governor of the port, in order to obtain a "*conducta*." The governor thought he ought to have brought his "behaviour" with him, but the monied man explained that he wanted a military convoy to ensure the safe delivery of his treasure in Carácas. "Why, how many millions have you brought?" asked the official. On learning that it was not more than \$30,000, he lifted his hand and beckoned. The guard to preserve the money from the brigands appeared in the shape of an old negro and a couple of aged donkeys, who traversed the solitary mountain-path in the night, and lodged it safely at the *posada* early in the following morning.

Another anecdote, exemplifying the same admirable trait, relates to an event which happened at the famous copper mines of Aroa. The silver for the wages of the labourers was brought in boxes on the backs of donkeys. A driver, on one occasion, was minus one of his asses, and, still more important, of two of the boxes of specie also. He was accused of robbery, but protested his innocence, and several years later it was clearly established. One of the *peones* of the mines stumbled across the bleaching bones of the errant donkey. Near them lay the boxes of coin, which he immediately took to the superintendent, in place of keeping them as a piece of good fortune intended for himself!

The working people are light-hearted, sober, and industrious, fond of employing their leisure in dancing

and music, and of the latter they are passionately fond; they crowd to the opera, and after the performance of a new piece, they can generally play from memory a good deal of it upon their native instruments, and that too with tolerable accuracy.

The 1st of November was the Feast of the Dead. There were processions through the streets, principally along the Calle de Carabobo, and twenty thousand persons are estimated to have taken part in this festival. A string of carriages, horsemen, and pedestrians wound through the town all afternoon. The cemetery called *Los Hijos de Dios* (The Sons of God), lying north of the capital on an elevated plateau of the foot hills of the coast range, was gaily decorated. Garlands and crowns of flowers gave it a brilliant appearance, little in consonance with the sorrowful associations commonly attached to the last resting-place of mortality. Although not the universal, the chief method of sepulture in Venezuela is one quite unknown in England. The bodies are not, so to speak, buried, but remain above ground. Around the inside of the high cemetery walls are built narrow arched niches, each large enough to hold a coffin, and at right angles with the wall these range one above the other in tiers, like shelves or pigeon-holes. When the last tenement of humanity has been placed in one of the cavities, the entrance is closed up with a memorial tablet, or other monumental device. Among the crowds threading their way between the tombs, cypresses, and broken columns, there were some whose eyes were wet with tears for their lost loved

ones, but many were smiling with pleasure and good humour, and the most perfect decorum prevailed. There is an elevating grandeur and poetry in the conception of the *Fiesta de los Muertos*, which appeal to the best feelings of our nature. As we lay the *immortelles* upon the tombs of those who have gone where the wicked cease from troubling, and the weary are at rest, the love we symbolise might teach us concord and charity in our relations with those who are left behind.

A strange fashion obtains in obituary notices of giving the name of the medical man who attended the deceased. The equivocal phrase stating the fact may be exemplified by the following:—"Dia 7. CANDELARIA.—Nicolasa Arrechdera, adulta, congestion cerebral. *Asistida por el Dr. F. Soto. Murió de ciento veintiocho años (128).*"\* Surely at the ripe age of 128 years the old lady would not need much "assistance" in leaving a world of which she must have been heartily tired.

\* *La Opinion Nacional*, Nov. 8, 1871.



## CHAPTER XIII.

### EXCURSION TO THE VALLEYS OF THE TUY.

---

#### PART I.

##### *DISTRICT OF CHARALLAVE.*

“ Out on the city’s hum !  
My spirit would flee from the haunts of men,  
To where the woodland and leafy glen  
Are eloquently dumb.”

—WINSLOW.

AT the end of November I made a visit to the valleys of the Tuy. This excursion had been long planned, but from various causes continually deferred. In June of the same year, having decided to leave Carácas for that district, I sent my servant for a passport, but he found all the public offices closed, as it was the Feast of St. Peter and St. Paul. Considering how much Christianity is indebted to these valiant soldiers of the cross, it appears somewhat ungrateful to divide a *fiesta* between them, whilst many an inferior, second, or even third-rate saint has a day all to himself. However, as they did not complain, it may be assumed that all persons interested were satisfied with the arrangement.

At length, five months later, the long anticipated morning dawned when we were to set out on our

excursion to the interior. We were to start betimes, and accordingly Lisboa, an early riser, who was to make one of the party, roused me from peaceful slumber at four. Mounted on his own horse, and I on a stiff fat little mule (lent for the trip by Señor Emilio Yanes, who had it brought for the purpose from one of his estates in the Mariches Coffee District), we proceeded to the house of Mr. Leseur to pick him up, and then commenced our journey.

The native traveller to the interior, in the matter of provisions, usually takes with him a stock of *queso de manos* (hand-made cheese), Indian corn cakes, *aguardiente* and *papelón*—a sort of crude coarse brown sugar, formed into cones hard and portable, and in quality closely akin to that made from the juice of the maple tree. We added some other items, but these are considered sufficiently life-sustaining, and are luxurious when contrasted with the Spartan store of dried apples carried by the Californian on a long journey. When he rises from his blanket in the morning, he makes a plentiful breakfast of dried apples: he journeys on until mid-day, and, at some running stream, takes an extensive luncheon of water; by evening the action of this in expanding the fruit provides him without further cost or trouble with a dinner.

The early morning was cool and cloudy, and the sun, which was expected over the eastern hills of Barlovento, failed to appear. It was not until some time after that we had an opportunity of watching his rise, an event more written about in prose and verse

than known by actual experience. This may seem an odd statement to make, but certainly the sight of a sunrise, from its rarity, forms an epoch in the lives of many men.

We soon forded the river Guaire, over which there is a wooden bridge for pedestrians, and passed through the Cortado de Rincon into the little plain between the two ridges of hills which separate Carácas from El Valle. Here we met, on its way to the capital, a long string of loaded donkeys—a Venezuelan goods' train in motion—carrying charcoal, firewood, sugar, sugar-cane, *aguardiente*, poles, cotton, coffee, fowls, pigs, &c., and attended by hardy *harreros* with the unfailing *machete* in their hands, and the inevitable *cigarro* in their mouths. Leaving the large sugar estate of Espino on our left, we changed our course towards the south-west, and soon entered the straggling village of El Valle, once famous for its pleasure lake, where the good folk of Carácas came on boating excursions, but now, from overgrowth of vegetation, in great disorder, and furnishing another evidence of the disastrous effects of civil war.

At the Cuartel our passports were examined and viséd. Most of the official buildings of its character are under saintly patronage, and an inscription on a board against its wall read—

“Patrona de esta casa  
Nuestra Señora del Soccora.”

Whether “Our Lady of Succour” ever visited her house we did not learn. The conversation of soldiers would scarcely have yielded her much edification if

she had. They were hungry-looking, free-spoken, good-hearted fellows of mixed origin, who did not object to receive a slight memento of our visit.

We now passed down between lines of sugar plantations. One on the left, the property of Señor Carlos Madriz, was the scene of an important event in Venezuelan history. Coche is considered to be one of the finest sugar plantations in the country, and it was here that, on the 22d of May 1863, General Paez abdicated in favour of Falcon, by which act power passed from the Blue to the Yellow party. At length we arrived at the little valley of Turmerito, where there was a very respectable inn, and proceeded onwards to the defile in the mountains leading to the Tuy. The ascent now began, and we passed Lechoso, a sugar estate 175 feet above Carácas. At Subera there was a crowd of people round a stretcher, on which lay a poor fellow whose arm had been shattered whilst blasting for the new road. Peace has her victories no less than war, and they are not always unattended by lists of killed and wounded.

Some distance up the cañon was a place bearing two names, and called indiscriminately *Campo Alegre* (Jolly Camp), and *Gato Amarillo* (Yellow Cat). Whether it was the yellow cat which made the camp gay, or the gay camp that made the cat yellow with debauchery, or what possible connection could exist between two such dissimilar appellations, it was impossible to imagine. Certainly the yellow cat had shown good taste in the selection of a place of abode, for the village was a pretty little settlement.

The new road is well constructed, and has an easy gradient; there are several deep cuttings and fine bridges; one of the latter, 400 feet above Carácas, is called the Puente de Falcon (Bridge of Falcon), in honour of the President during whose rule this part



POZO DE LOS PAJAROS.

of the road was commenced. The bridge consists of a strong single arch, built of stone, and placed in a most picturesque situation.

Higher up the road there is another bridge over the river Encantado, near the beautiful cascade known

as the "Pozo de los Pajaros" (Well of the Birds), which is remarkable for its loveliness and singularity. The water falls over a great, broad, umbrella-shaped mass of white limestone, under which the birds have built their nests, and may be seen flitting about amidst the spray of the falling water. We were told of a still more lovely miniature cataract of this description on the same stream, nearer its source, but had not time to visit it.

The road to the Bridge of Falcon was the work of the Yellow party, from thence to Guayabo it was constructed by the Blues, the remaining part to Charallave being completed by the Yellows, who are thus its alpha and omega. The first stage coach had gone down this carriage road to the south a fortnight earlier, and passed rejoicing to the valleys of the Tuy.

The name of the river changed with almost every village. One struck us as being sonorous; but it was impossible to ascertain whether its origin was Spanish or Indian, and as it combined the two qualities so much esteemed in this world of sounding well and meaning nothing, we continued to speak of the river up to its source by the euphonious and mysterious name of *Tucusiapon*.\* After the picturesque village of Tucusiapon came La Calera, where there was a small lime-burning establishment; and then the road, keeping alongside of the river, continued to ascend until it reached the Cortado de Guayabo, its highest point, 1137 feet above Carácas, and 4250 feet above the level of the sea.

\* Cutuciapon is another name given to this river.

The Vuelta de Macarisao, on which is Señor Carlos Lovera's coffee plantation of Guayabo, sloped away to our left, whilst on our right, hill after hill, in undulating succession, stretched out until in the far distance they joined the Tuy valley, bounded on the horizon by higher ranges separating it from the llanos. The road now commenced to descend to Charallave, winding around and through the estate of Lovera, until it became lost to sight in the mountains. The house of this gentleman, at which we had alighted, stands on a hill-side, surrounded by tall trees, whose foliage afforded a most welcome shade after the sun-exposed ride of the morning. Señor Lovera was a Spaniard who had resided long in the Republic, and, by personal attention to the management of his estate, had prospered in spite of the war.

The long jog-trot journey had given us that degree of fatigue and hunger which is said to be the best sauce for food, but people with less craving than we would have been tempted by the rich and ample fare provided by our benign host. The *pièce de resistance* was the national dish of the Republic—*San cocho de gallina*.\* What the haggis is to the Scotchman, what potatoes are to the Irishman, what roast beef is to the Englishman, that, and much more, is this soup or broth to the Venezuelan! Saint Cocho is the most popular saint in the calendar, and if the distribution of *fiestas* depended upon a *plébiscite*, they would all be assigned to him. Of all the saints who jostle

\* The name comes from the verb *salcocher*, to cook anything almost half-raw and without seasoning.

each other about in the Republic, he is the one to whom most of my attention was paid, and my devotions were always rewarded. If any enterprising *gourmand* chooses to experiment upon this dish, he will find in the following a qualitative analysis of its composition, and as some of the ingredients are not well known in this country, the Latin equivalents have been added :—

Gallina.

Ñame (*Discorea alata*).

Apio de España (*Apium graveolens*).

Yuca (*Yatropa manihot*).

Alverjas (*Lathyrus sativus*).

Auyama (*Cucurbita maxima*).

Tomates (*Solanum lycopersicum*).

Onoto (*Bixa orellana*).

Orégano (*Origanum majoranoides*).

The Vuelta de Macarisao is about nine miles long and three wide, and has upon it 500,000 coffee trees, young and old, in about twenty plantations, leased to various individuals but all owned by Señor Lovera. The hacienda of Guayabo, the largest of these, and managed by the proprietor himself, contains 120,000 fruit-bearing trees, and he estimated the then existing crop of coffee at 1000 quintales.

Accompanied by our worthy host, we left his interesting hacienda, and, proceeding on our way through a rough and hilly country abounding in pleasing landscapes, in two hours reached the Cortado de Totumo, from whence we obtained our first full view into the grand valley of the Tuy. It lay before us in all its beauty, the everlasting hills rising from it in an endless succession of varying peaks and



declivities, whilst at their feet the peaceful vales sloped away in all directions till they finally disappeared in the river Tuy. Another hour and a half brought us to Bigote, a little village of not more than fifty inhabitants, where there is very fine pasturage in the season, when the *gamelote* grass grows to the height of seven feet. After passing several coffee plantations, we came at sun-down to the town of Charallave.

It was one of those towns which cannot make up their minds to accept frankly the spirit of the age. An old-world air seemed to cling to it, and the eye sought in vain for evidences of progress and modern comfort. The place consisted of about a hundred miserably-built houses, holding a thousand unfortunate individuals. Charallave is rather warm, and not very healthy, the water being of a bad quality. At the *posada* all we could get for supper were beans, beans, beans!—and these lukewarm.

The next morning we devoted to a reconnoitre of the town and its vicinity. The large coffee plantation of Monte Verde, that had been abandoned, was the first object which presented itself. Formerly it produced about 1500 quintales of coffee yearly, but now yields none, although the land could not be more suitable for the staple. A small portion of the estate was, however, in a state of good cultivation. It was farmed by José Antonio Bug, not of the “Norfolk-Howard” branch, but a German, who had planted it with vegetables, wherewith he helped to supply his neighbours and the market at Carácas.

He had also fruit trees in abundance, principally oranges, and his experiments in tobacco culture had not failed. He showed me some of the tobacco, grown from Habana seed. Regular importations of this seed have to be made, as the plant does not possess sufficient stamina for successful propagation. Another plantation exhibited most of the faults of bad farming: the shade was too thick, the ground not thoroughly cleared of weeds, and the general treatment of the coffee berry conducted in a somewhat slovenly way. Steam-power was employed in preparing the berry for market, but not to the greatest advantage, it being only used for a small portion of the work instead of performing the greater part thereof; in fact, very little appeared to have been done scientifically, and the estate, instead of producing only 400 quintales, might easily have been made to produce three times that quantity.

The new carriage-way, although in places rather narrow, was a very good one, and made travelling in this district a pleasure. The journey can now be accomplished over a well-constructed, easy-graded road, instead of as formerly by steep, rough country trails, over hill and dale. This should have some effect in improving Charallave, as it stands on the main route to Carácas, and cannot remain with a good carriage-road through it in a helplessly somnolent condition. There were thirteen coffee estates in this district, producing in the aggregate only 2460 quintales of coffee. There were also two properties producing a trifling quantity of *papelón*.

After lounging about all morning, we mounted and proceeded towards Cua, the chief city of the plain, which, with Charallave and Ocumare, form a triangle. It was proposed to carry on the new road to the former place, as it had become the mercantile centre of the greater part of the Tuy, although, practically considered, Ocumare would have proved of the two the most eligible site, from its advantageous position in the heart of the valley, and on the direct line of travel to the llano country.

Mr. Leseur was one of the *Junta de Caminos*, or Committee of Roads; and the road engineer, who had joined us at Guayabo, now submitted a plan of the intended route for his approval. On our way we met many of the peasantry, amongst whom much excitement was caused by the appearance of Lovera's carriage, which had accompanied us to the terminus of the road. The novel spectacle was greeted with smiles of pleasure as a good omen for the future. The vehicle had an historical interest in the district, having been the first driven along the new road. The present occasion was its second visit.

We were now in the grand valley of the Tuy, which extends from east to west for about fifty miles, and varies in width from two to ten miles. It lies in wave-like tracts of land, here and there forming water-courses that feed the river. The greater part of the surface was covered with tall *gamelote* grass, at that season of the year dry and coarse. The slightly elevated flats and slopes were dotted with *conucos*—little farms where the peasantry cultivated

maize, *yuca*, and other *comestibles*. These little holdings were scattered about, and mingled in the landscape with the coffee plantations' rich woodlands, whose high trees gave shade and coolness to the valley.

In many places there were cultivated patches of achiote trees, an industry less attended to than in former years. Achiote, or onoto (*Bixa orellana*), is a tree which grows to the height of ten to fifteen feet, and flowers twice a year. The fruit is a capsule enclosing many seeds, with a fleshy covering of reddish-yellow. It is gathered at full maturity for the purpose of extracting the colouring matter, which is easily dissolved in any oleaginous substance. In this manner it is used by the Indians in ornamenting their bodies, and is supposed by them to be a protection against the bites of insects.

The old process for extracting this colouring matter was lengthy and imperfect. Leblond devised a better method; after maceration and washing, a weak acid is added to the water, already charged with the colouring matter. As it is not easily dissolved, either in water or in acid, the effect is to precipitate the matter, separating it quite distinctly from the clear liquid. Analyses have shown that there are really two colouring principles in this fruit, one red (*bixina*) and the other yellow (*orellana*). Orellana is soluble in water and in alcohol, but only slightly so in ether. Bixina is not easily dissolved in water, but is easily soluble in alcohol and ether, whilst sulphuric acid gives to it a blue colour, changing to green and afterwards to violet.

Achiote is used for dyeing textile fabrics ; for communicating the rosy tint to be seen in some cheeses ; for colouring wood ; and when carefully divested of all oily matter, is made to give a tint to paper, flesh colour to skins, and a bright hue to the national soup ! The colouring matter of onoto is unfortunately wanting in permanency.

About three leagues from Charallave we reached Cua, the largest town in the valley, and found Leœur's name a passport here, as it was in every other part of Venezuela. As he had business in Cua, we remained two days ; Lisboa and I passed most of the time visiting some of the neighbouring estates, where every one was busily engaged in reaping the annual coffee crop.

It is not an uncommon thing, when there is a revolution in the Republic, for a military chief to pop down on an estate, and run away with, and make soldiers of, all the labourers employed thereon. Stock and produce are also appropriated, but apparently in a more legitimate way. An officer of the Government waits upon the proprietor of an estate to ask the price or value of certain desirable property he sees upon it. A sum being named, the owner is then informed that his property is required for military purposes ; and to show how liberal the Government is, the officer forthwith hands the unwilling vendor an order on the National Treasury for double its value, and then walks off with his purchase. Not until the revolution is over are these kind of orders ever paid, and then only at a discount of from 95 to 97½ per cent. !

On one occasion an Englishman in the Tuy, who owned a fine donkey, refused to part with it for worthless Government paper, and he informed the man of war who coveted the quadruped, that he claimed the protection of the British flag.

“Your flag,” said the officer in reply, “will protect you, because you are an Englishman ; but your donkey is a Venezuelan (*pero su burro de Usted es Venezolano*), and I will take him !”

As a matter of policy as well as of duty, we paid our respects to the Military Chief of the Department, General Espejo, who received us with dignified courtesy and attention. I having admired a Manuare hat which he was wearing, he took it off and insisted that I should accept it as a present. Not wishing to wound the feelings of the civil and generous donor, whose hat was really a very handsome one, I assented !

In Venezuela the traveller must be guarded in his expressions of praise, or the natural civility of the people will endow him with possessions sometimes of an embarrassing nature.

I was expressing my admiration of a pretty little child, and addressing the lady who had her in charge, I asked :

“Is this your daughter, Señora ?”

To which she replied ; *Si, Señor, y de Usted tambien.* (“Yes, Sir ; and yours also.”)

This, although the common form of complimentary reply, sounded strange ; and it gave me quite a paternal feeling to find an unknown daughter in the valley of the Tuy, where I had never previously set foot !

## CHAPTER XIV.

### EXCURSION TO THE VALLEYS OF THE TUY.

---

#### PART II.

##### *DISTRICTS OF CUA, OCUMARE, AND TACATA.*

“That thee is sent receive in buxomnesse,  
The wrastling of this world asketh a fall,  
Here is no home, here is but wildernesse,  
Forth, pilgrime ! forth, beast, out of thy stall !  
Looke up on high, and thanké God of all !”

—CHAUCER.

CUA is an active little town, having quite a different aspect from Charallave, and the harvest time added to its busy appearance. The Latin races are very fond of garlic in their food ; whilst sharing the liking with them, it seemed to me possible to have too much even of garlic ; and I thought it carrying things a little too far when my tea was flavoured with it ! The hotel—kept by a German, in whom the inborn affection for *sauerkraut* had been displaced by a deeper love for the pungent *ajo*—was low built, and very hot, as elaborate precautions seemed to have been taken to prevent the free circulation of air. The style of architecture might have been suitable in Germany, but was not calculated to meet the requirements of the travelling public in the Tuy.

The dinner was a variation upon beef. Beef soup, boiled beef, roast beef, jerked beef, beef chops, beef-steaks, beef tongue, beef brains, beef-steak pie, and beef cutlets fried in beef tallow, the one following at the heels of the other in rapid and uninterrupted sequence, until the Indian girl, our waitress, began to remind us of the ox-eyed Juno. For days Lisboa was not able to look any cattle in the face without blushing, after such slaughter amongst their scanty numbers.

We inspected the coffee and cacáo estate of Dr. Nicanor Guardia, situated on the banks of the Tuy. Under the able management by Señor Tomas Guardia, a practical agriculturist, it was a pattern of neatness and order. The produce of coffee was not very large, chief attention having been given to that portion of the property devoted to the cultivation of cacáo, which was in magnificent condition, and formed one of the sights of the valley. On the grounds were also to be seen the ruins of tanks and buildings, formerly used for the manufacture of indigo from the añil plant. This industry was introduced in 1798, and there was a steady increase in the produce, so that at the end of twenty years not less than one million pounds were annually exported. Then the quantity diminished. According to the official returns, only 65,623 lbs. left the country in 1860, and 72,112 lbs. in 1865. The State of Bolivar has great capacities for the production of this plant, and for a time the *Añil de Carácas* held a high position in the commercial world, but adulteration, and still more, the abandonment of indigo cultivation for other



species of agriculture, have had their effect in erasing that name. The plant grows at all heights, but at about 1800 yards above the sea it loses its colouring principle. The lower the level and the higher the temperature the better the añil thrives. About seventy of the plants in flower are required to produce a pound of indigo. With a better system of cultivation the Republic could produce indigo of excellent quality, and in great profusion. It has not been so far undertaken in a scientific manner, the planters having been content with very rude methods of working, and as a necessary result the produce has been of a very inferior description.\*

The district of Cua contained thirty-eight estates; twenty-seven of these were devoted to coffee, and produced annually an aggregate of 8300 quintales, with a money value of \$166,000; six were cacáo plantations, producing 1000 quintales; two, one of coffee and one of cacáo, were abandoned; and the remaining three estates yielded sugar.

On our way from Cua to Ocumare, by a wide traffic-beaten trail (for road-making was only in its infancy in the Tuy), we passed vast pasture lands of rich *gamelote* grass, but it was only as we neared a settlement that a few cows were visible. The cattle on a thousand hills did not need much counting or care-taking, yet stock-breeding would bring untold wealth to the people. The valleys of the Tuy are so near the coast that they could easily supply the West

\* There is a paper by Dr. F. de P. Acosta on this topic in the *Vargasia*, No. 4, 1868.

Indian markets. If those who go to breed cattle in Buenos Ayres, where no market exists, were to settle in the State of Bolivar, there would soon be a striking change in the aspect of the country.

On the road we came upon a house devoted to commerce in a variety of branches. The owner of *La Teja*, besides his avocation of bar-keeper, was a butcher, and retailer of the multifarious objects proper to a country store. Meat and drink he could supply in plenty, and also many of the odds and ends required for the simple luxuries of the surrounding rural population. About the doors were grotesque groups of what have been termed "his poor relations," some of them it is hoped very distant ones.

After passing several coffee plantations we crossed the creek which runs down from Charallave, and falls into the Tuy near the estate of General Pedro Condé.\* The General, who was a man of much influence in the district, invited us to inspect his hacienda, where we saw the process of preparing the coffee for shipment. Before the revolution 700 quintales yearly had been gathered here, but the annual quantity reaped during the last few years had fallen to 300 quintales. In collecting information concerning the produce of coffee on various estates, it became manifest that there was no uniformity between the number of shrubs and

\* General Condé has since died of heart disease. It is remarkable what a number of well-known men in the Republic have been carried off by that dread destroyer. It would seem as though the chronic revolution which has affected the country had influenced detrimentally the nervous system also, and predisposed those who have passed through its anxieties to this disease, which was formerly unknown in Venezuela.

the quantity of coffee obtained. On well-managed properties the yield is one pound of coffee per shrub, but the aim of many planters appeared to be to possess the maximum number of shrubs instead of securing the maximum return from each of them.

At General Condé's we witnessed the operation of making the delicious cheese known as *queso de manos*: when the milk has been curded it is boiled in the whey until it is in a semi-solid state, resembling dough of moderate firmness. With the hands it is then pulled into laminae, and when it becomes cold is made, with the addition of a little salt, into cakes; these are hung up aloft in some exceedingly porous fabric for the superfluous moisture to run off, when they are ready for the table.

From Cua to Ocumare we were accompanied by Señor Fabricio Condé and General Olavarria. They had recently returned from an expedition to the banks of the Orinoco to purchase herds of cattle, and were now preparing for another journey of the same kind. Their glowing descriptions of the ride across the terrible llanos filled Lisboa and me with a desperate desire to accompany them.\* We were told of an estate on the llanos covering 180 square leagues, with about 50,000 cattle upon it, and 10,000 mules and horses—all wild. This property, in time of peace, would yield a profit of \$100,000 annually, and yet it was now offered for *bonâ fide* sale at twelve months' purchase. So much for civil war and its results!

\* "The everlasting pasture llanos of Venezuela are more certain dividers of unity than an angry Atlantic ocean."—*Humboldt*.

We arrived at Ocumare, and stayed during the night at the mercantile establishment of one of Leseur's agents, Señor Medialdea. A dormitory was improvised by placing a series of rude stretchers (*catres*) side by side. Very little covering was needed, the heat being just as much as humanity could bear. The beds, however, were far from comfortable, as the canvas did not yield to the form, but was perfectly rigid, and there was great danger all the time of the pillow falling off at the top and inducing asphyxia. It was a resting-place fit for Cato the Severe, or St. Laurence the broiled martyr. As our bedroom was used as a warehouse and reception-room in the day-time, we had to turn out early; nevertheless one of the party managed to steal eleven hours of rest, and tried hard for the round dozen, but was unsuccessful, as the people came in crowds to look at the unheard-of spectacle of a man who could sleep in bed at eight o'clock in the morning.

Ocumare is a pleasantly-situated little town of 4000 inhabitants. It stands almost in the centre of the valley, surrounded by trees, with the Tuy winding round about it. There was, of course, besides the *Plaza* and the market, that indispensable adjunct to religion and picturesque landscape, an old church. From the different styles of architecture displayed in the construction of the *Iglesia Madre de Ocumare*, and from the varying shades of dilapidation it now shows, it might reasonably be inferred that this sacred edifice was built by degrees and at three distinct epochs of Venezuelan history, embraced within a

period of three hundred years. Altogether there was an air of self-respect about the borough, which all the inflictions of long years of cruel civil war had failed to uproot.

We invited the military and civil chiefs of the district, and some other local magnates to accompany us for a *paseo* in the mountains. After slight refreshment, we started, a goodly cavalcade, for Leseur's hacienda of Lower Marare, which lies in the valley. We arrived at an old plantation of coffee trees, with very fine works for the preparation of the berry, the estate itself extending back into the mountains for two leagues. Another coffee plantation on the same property, with a small sugar-works, called Upper Marare, has been established 650 feet above the valley, and two miles distant from the old works, to which the berry is brought on the backs of donkeys for treatment, there being no plant yet erected for its preparation on the spot. On this upland farm whither we went, we found men, women, and children, busily engaged coffee-picking. Great care and dexterity is required in this operation to prevent the destruction of the trees and the loss of the berry; two stripped by Lisboa and me gave each equivalent to three pounds of cleaned coffee, but these were exceptionally fine specimens and weighed down with fruit, the average yield on the estate being about one pound per tree, whilst on poor and badly-managed properties half a pound is only obtainable.

The plantation on the hill, Upper Marare, has

been created by the system known as *arendetario*; a plan by which the landlord gives up the use of his land for four or five years to a person who undertakes to plant upon it a certain number of trees, for each of which he is paid a sum varying from threepence to sixpence. During the period mentioned, the occupant, from the fruits of his industry in the cultivation of other products than coffee, derives a good livelihood, and at its conclusion places the owner of the land in possession of a fruit-bearing coffee plantation, for which he receives in payment the sum agreed upon.

I was often requested to purchase an estate in the Tuy, in fact was promised the gift of one if I would settle down there. The people in the valley had felt the war severely; peace was anxiously desired by all except those in arms, and as it was well known that my influence would be on the side of peace, many were desirous of seeing me as a neighbour. Everywhere there were signs of better times coming; even the military men were looking out for farms, and would probably soon again become absorbed into the mass of the tranquil, hard-working population. For a young man in search of fortune there are few places better than the valleys of the Tuy in the neighbourhood of Ocumare.

The district of Ocumare del Tuy contained forty estates; twenty-eight of these were under coffee, the produce amounted to 6792 quintales, which at \$20 per quintal, meant an annual value of \$134,840. The average produce (242 quintales) from each

estate, was not quite so large as that of Cua. Eleven properties had fallen out of cultivation, two of them with coffee haciendas, three with sugar-cane, and one with cacao. There was one estate where sugar and *aguardiente* were largely produced.

Nearly all the coffee estates have hill and valley lands, but when they are sold the value of the planted part is alone taken into account, and the unplanted, although sometimes really the more desirable of the two, is, as it were, thrown in to complete the bargain. The greater portion of the estates have vast pastures attached, and in no case are the properties cultivated up to anything like their full capacity.

We returned from Marare to Ocumare, but left again late in the afternoon for Cua, where, with hard riding, we arrived at sunset, and after dinner, at our old *posada*, paid a ten hours' visit to the land of sleep. Our next object was to reach Altagracia. We were told that the distance from Cua was twenty-five to thirty miles *via* Tacata, but ten miles shorter if we took a bee-line track across the mountains, thereby saving one side of a triangle in the distance to be gone over. As we wished to see for ourselves what were the facilities for communication and transport, we decided, although the road was both dangerous and difficult, to follow the course of the Tuy and its effluent stream the river Tacata, which rises in Altagracia.

After leaving Cua, there were few signs of agriculture visible. Here and there we passed small coffee plantations, and at Mapurito, which is situated a short

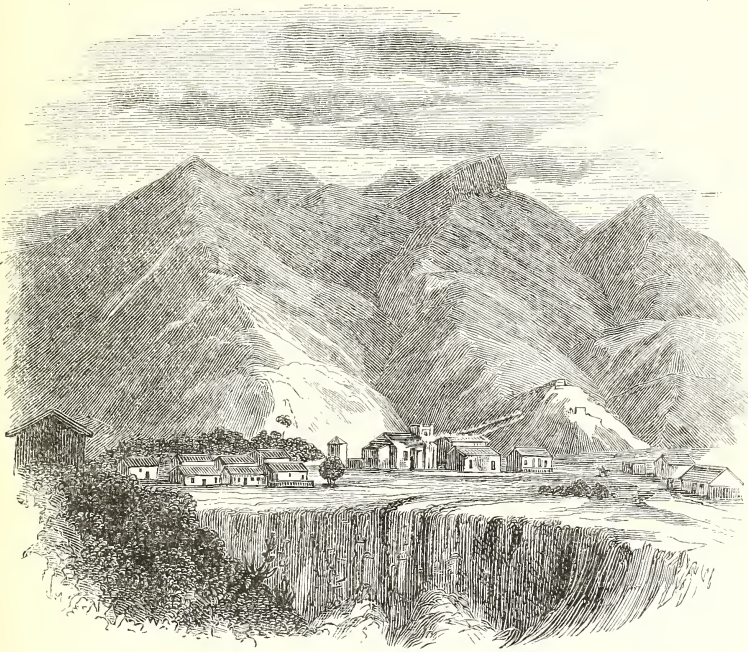
distance from the mouth of a creek running into the Tuy, we came upon a *hato* (cattle station) with the largest head of stock I had yet seen—it numbered, at least, one hundred. Buena Vista, near by, stood on a little wooded knoll, and was rightly named, for the view from it was one to hold and charm the wandering eye. With this exception, there was nothing remarkably striking in the landscape between Cua and Tacata, which we gladly sighted after a four hours' hard ride. The valley had now narrowed, and the river had become very tortuous in its course; to avoid encountering its numerous windings along and across the valley, its bed sometimes even reaching to the foot of a bluff over which we were travelling, a bridle path had been cut in the hill-side, and by it we pursued our way to the town.

Tacata is prettily situated on the forks of the rivers Tuy and Tacata, from which rises a steep range of mountains, at whose feet is the settlement, whilst a hundred feet below, the two rivers join. We expected to find good accommodation, and at first sight we thought our lines had fallen in pleasant places, but alas! we were terribly disappointed; language fails to express the poverty which was manifested on every side. The town contained about fifty houses, and the only one having the least pretence to comfort was that of his reverence the *Padre*.

The office of the *Jefe Civil*, to which we directed our steps, appeared to be a half-converted stable. A portentous desk filled the centre of the room, and was flanked by two chairs evidently not relations; *grillos*



(handcuffs), old saddles, and papers, were scattered about in systematic confusion; these, and myriads of cobwebs, completed the furniture. The *Jefe Civil* was absent, but we were received by his deputy, and from him we managed to get some maize for our



TACATA.

animals, which were hot, jaded, and hungry. The conversation between the deputy and Leseur, who had penetrated into this den, led me to suspect that we were in the midst of a desert, and to make sure of something to eat I took a handful of maize from the scanty allowance made to my mule, but the intelligent quadruped looked bitterly dissatisfied, and seemed to direct my attention to Lisboa's horse,

which had evidently got the lion's share. The dumb pleading was irresistible, the handful of maize was dropped, and the mule restored to happiness. The deputy thought we might be able to obtain food at the shop opposite his office, but *we* were now firmly convinced that only a miracle, or two, could enable Tacata to appease the hunger which possessed us.

We crossed the way and entered a low-roofed room, whose mud walls, innocent of whitewash, bore a triple row of shelves, destitute even of the riches of the Mantua apothecary—a beggarly account of empty boxes. Whilst waiting for the proprietor, we had a bitter dispute as to the value of the articles displayed, and, on averaging our estimates, came to the conclusion that the stock of the chief merchant of Tacata was worth just eighteen shillings and eleven pence three farthings! As the merchant is always the capitalist in Venezuela, the wealth of Tacata may be determined from this valuation. The only *remedio* to be had in the place was some so-called *vino blanco*, light in its powers of affecting the system, but dark and heavy in its appearance. Leseur and Lisboa tried this medicine, but as they found the “remedy” worse than any disease they possessed, I passed the bottles without a pang of regret.

Treading our way through this grim cavern, we entered the *sala*, which looked still more melancholy, and sat there with depressed spirits whilst the breakfast was preparing. The colour of the table did not show dirt, and we would gladly have dispensed with a cloth, but our hostess, anxious to do us every

honour, produced a piece of textile fabric which had evidently been brought over by one of the Spanish *conquistadores*, and had therefore been regarded as a relic too precious to be profaned by soap and water. Lisboa took this table-cloth to heart; I did not, as it was too dirty! Whilst the lady of the house was out of the room he dragged it off the table, but on her return she would not allow us to dispense with it.

Although hunger is not fastidious, it was with noses upturned that we ate the black beans and salted beef which were sparingly set before us. There was no impiety in omitting to say grace over this meal, which we took with a mental reservation.

—“ Bid me to lurk

Where serpents are ; chain me with roaring bears ;  
Or shut me nightly in a charnel-house  
O'er-covered quite with dead men's rattling bones,  
With reeky shanks, and yellow chapless skulls ;”

but ask me not to encounter again the dread realities of a Tacata banquet. I crossed the road, thinking to finish my repast with a handful of maize, but our animals had eaten every grain, and we found them munching their empty boxes as a gentle hint that they had not yet had enough.

We were now ready to leave, and handed our landlord a sovereign.

He looked at it with a puzzled air, fingered it as though it were a curiosity, and intense gloom settled upon his features.

He could not change it!

We advised him to try his neighbours in the town.

A comic smile lighted up the darkness of his visage, and he went out on the desperate quest.

Before we could obtain our change a general meeting of the villagers had to be held, but the capitalists of the place were unable to make up the amount until the priest consented to supply the deficiency from the poor-box, and the sovereign was solemnly entrusted to his charge until such time as the transaction could be liquidated.

The Deputy-chief accompanied us to Altagracia, so the multitudinous municipal affairs of Tacata were left for a time without a regulator. At 11 A.M. we, not reluctantly, took our departure, going southward up a narrow mountain gorge, the road crossing the stream with every bend of the river. Few *conucos* and still fewer coffee plantations were passed; La Vega, which yielded only 150 quintales, produced 800 in the good old times, and another which formerly gave 1000 quintales returned but twenty! Miserable as these ruined plantations looked, they were not only welcome to us as emblems of a smouldering industry that might yet with peace burst into flame, but also, from the delightful shade they afforded, doubly pleasant in contrast with the unprotected nature of the other portions of our way. Several streams now entered the Tacata, and the valley opened out, but soon contracted again where the river formed rapids and falls. As we advanced, the ascent became difficult and disagreeable; the trail lay along dangerous hilly slopes, said to be frequented by pumas, and with grass sometimes seven to eight feet high. Our animals

were almost dead beat, though we did a great portion of the journey on foot.

Leaving the trail on our left, and striking off in an oblique direction over an uncommonly steep hill, we emerged on the estate of Altagracia, which, with that of Guari adjoining, forms a vast natural amphitheatre, whose rolling lands well watered, and high mountains densely timbered, would afford ample field for the enterprise and industry of 20,000 emigrants. The lands are rich beyond description, and the climate comparatively cool and decidedly agreeable. On the highest mountain slopes it might be possible to grow the cereals of the temperate zone. The mansion of Altagracia, 2600 feet above the sea, was situated in one of the most eligible parts of the property, from which varied and extensive landscapes were to be seen. Here we met a German engaged in setting out coffee plants on land leased to him by Señor Luis Rivero, the proprietor of Altagracia, who was very desirous of settling a band of colonists on his estate, and wished Leseur and me to co-operate in his plan. Notwithstanding the fertility of the soil and the delightful climate, the out-of-the-way situation, and the want of carriage road communication, will prove, for some time to come, a bar to the success of the scheme. We stayed at Altagracia all night, and passed most of the evening very agreeably, listening to the German's anecdotes of the tigers, pumas, and snakes, with which the surrounding hills are inhabited.

About seven in the morning, after a night's sleep in hammocks, we left Altagracia for Tacata, and

reached it at midday, but our animals refused to stop, and hurried us off to the mountain pass leading from the valley. There were four coffee estates in the vicinity of Tacata, producing in the aggregate 1140 quintales; four others we found abandoned. There were two sugar estates—one producing and the other deserted.



MUSICIANS PLAYING NATIVE INSTRUMENTS.

Owing to its situation on the most direct route from the valleys of Aragua to the Tuy valleys, Tacata has suffered greatly from the raids of both sides. From the heights of Tique, 3200 feet, we turned again to gaze on the beautiful scene we were leaving; and then

looking forward we beheld range after range of mountains, culminating in the Naiguatá.

We quartered at Paracoto, and filled up the evening by exploring the neighbourhood. It is the centre of a large cultivated district, and consists of a monotonous succession of fine coffee-growing slopes. The village has a pretty little church, with its peal of bells outside. In our rambles we came to a house, where we stopped to hear a band playing, the music and instruments being native born. At night we slept soundly, although our dormitory was the miscellaneous store-room of a general merchant, rich in perfume.

Next morning we left early, struck the Charallave road at the Cortado de Totumo, and, riding up to the estate of our good friend Lovera, we found ourselves once more in the embrace of civilization. We felt as Christian may have done at the sight of the heavenly city, when, as our journey drew to a close, we beheld shining in the valley below us the lights of Carácas.

## CHAPTER XV.

### CIVIL WAR—MISSIONARY EFFORTS—ORCHIDS.

“Slow wakes the voice of war—but, when it wakes,  
It comes upon the ear as the loud wail  
Of murdered spirits, or the shriek which breaks  
From shipwrecked sea-boy, borne on rising gale,  
When in his watery shroud he sinks below  
The corpse-strewed confines of the stormy wave.”

ANONYMOUS.

WHEN I arrived in Venezuela, the Liberal party was in power, but its sway was not undisputed. The Blues were scotched, not killed, and from time to time one heard of the difficulties they were causing. The disaffection of Salazar gave rise to the incident of the *Noche de San Bernardino*, in May, but this proved a fruitless attempt against the Government.\* In the State of Trujillo, under the leadership of General Juan Arango, the Blues rose in great force. Guayana had proclaimed its neutrality in the struggle, although it was said to be from thence that the Blues had obtained the means for their descent upon Trujillo. In August they took possession of the capital of Guayana. The

\* This incident consisted in General Salazar one night withdrawing the troops under his command from Valencia, contrary to the orders of the President. It is said to have been his first overt act of treachery to the Liberal party.



President, General Juan Dalla-Costa, was wounded in the fight, and sought refuge in Trinidad. The troops of the Cordillera, under the command of General Pulgar, after three days' fighting, restored Trujillo to the Liberal party. Meanwhile, from Ciudad-Bolivar the insurgents sent an expedition to Apure; San Fernando del Apure, which was very thinly garrisoned, was attacked, and after a desperate defence fell into their hands. The *Jefe del Estado*, Dr. Lisandro Diaz, was killed, whilst unarmed, it is said, by a pistol shot from General Olivo.

This was at the end of October, and about a fortnight later the President left Carácas, at the head of his troops, to undertake the campaign in Guayana and Apure. Those who like myself witnessed the departure of the army knew that it meant work. Never had a force so numerous and so well equipped left the capital. Without any noise the troops had been provided with all that was necessary for carrying out the plan of operations.

At Villa de Cura they were joined by General Alcántara with two thousand five hundred men; at Calabozo by contingents from General Joaquin Crespo and General Borrego; at Camaguan, by the forces of General Colino; and the entire body marched against San Fernando. At this place, the Blues had concentrated all their forces, under the joint command of Herrera and *El Chingo* Olivo,\* and it became a

\* General Olivo acquired this nickname from an accident that had deprived him of the most striking feature of the human face divine. *Chingo* is a word not to be found in the dictionary, although it is commonly used in Venezuela to denote a noseless person.

question of strategy no less than of valour how to enable the army of Guzman Blanco to force the pass of the river Apure.

The plan decided upon by the President was to charge down upon Guariapo by the two banks of the Portugueza; and from the *Paso Real* of San Fernando to the farthest part of the Apurito. Whilst the Blues were defending themselves on this long-extended line of attack, General Crespo was executing a flank movement by which the forces under his command were enabled to ford the river at the Caño Amarillo. Whilst the Blues, therefore, were expecting their opponents to be decimated in forcing the river at the *Paso Real*, and were being beguiled by a feigned attack upon the Caño de Guariapo, the flank movement across the Caño Amarillo, which decided the fortune of the day, had been executed. The Blues, unable to cope, either in numbers or strategy, with the army of Guzman, became quickly disorganized, and, abandoning their trenches and positions, fell back upon San Fernando.

The battle of the Apure may be said to have occupied seven days. On the *first* of January 1872, the forces under Crespo had already commenced an artillery attack upon the trenches at the mouth of the Guariapo. In this they were joined later, in front of the enemy, on the western side of the Portugueza, by the division of General Machado. On the *second* and *third* day, this attack was continued, whilst the margins of the Caño Amarillo were carefully explored to find a suitable fording place. On the *fourth* day,





the *Paso Real* was occupied by General Pulido ; and from this position an effective fire was directed against the trenches opposite. On the *fifth* day, the President advanced up to the Boca de Coplé ; and the Blues from San Fernando opened an occasional fire upon his party. At 11 A.M., he returned to his camp near the Boca de Guariapo. At dusk, began the difficult task of transferring troops to the western banks of the Portugueza, which occupied nearly all the night. The President crossed about 8 P.M. At 2 A.M., on the morning of the *sixth* day, a vigorous fire was opened upon the *Paso Real* of the Apure. In another hour and a half, the President learned that Crespo had successfully passed the Caño Amarillo. At the same moment, further to distract the attention of the Blues, General Ribas, by a strategical feint, had threatened a bold attack upon the banks of the Caño de Guariapo. On receiving word that Crespo was safely across, Guzman with his forces followed, and at 10 A.M. commenced the march upon San Fernando. Early in the afternoon, they were in sight of the flying enemy, and the troops of Guarico were despatched in pursuit, but were unable to overtake the Blues, who by forced marches made for San Fernando. When the soldiers of Guzman arrived at that place, they found that their opponents had abandoned it ; a complete panic had taken possession of the Blues, and they were in full flight, bearing with them, in hammocks, two of their leaders, Herrera and Manzano, dangerously wounded. The town had suffered greatly, and many parts of it were to be seen

in ruins. On the *seventh* day, the fugitive army was pursued by General Crespo with two thousand men detached for that purpose. He pressed down upon the flying mass until the broad Arauca, swarming with alligators, was before them. There was no escape on either side. The Blues made desperate resistance to the last, but it was in vain—five hours' combat ended in their annihilation as an army. Not less than three hundred of them are supposed to have been driven into the torrent of the river, and there drowned—devoured! Amongst them was *El Chingo*, their dreaded chief. The artillery and ammunition of the army of Olivo were captured, and the prisoners who fell into the hands of Crespo were about three hundred in number.

It was said in jest, that Crespo was anxious to convert *El Chingo* to his own water-drinking habits, for the valiant *Llanero of Guarico* was distinguished from the majority of his fellow-citizens by his entire abstinence from the use of alcohol, and also from tobacco.

The desultory doings of my life in Carácas have again to be chronicled.

During my excursion to the Tuy I was bitten in the instep of my left foot by some venomous creature, and in consequence became a prisoner to my rooms for a fortnight. To a person of active habits this was particularly annoying; the awkward position of the poisoned wound hindered the inflammation from subsiding, as the slightest motion of the foot made it worse.

We had still occasional reminders that civil war was in the land. At times the regulations regarding passports were extremely stringent, though, in my own case, they were not productive of any personal inconvenience. Perhaps the pacific foreigner was favoured; for instance, one night when there was a grand ball at El Paraiso, the mayor, Dr. F. Ponce, called upon me with a special permit.

It has already been mentioned that I had commenced collecting all kinds of objects, illustrating the physical aspects and capabilities of the Republic. My museum soon became one of the lions of Carácas, as it contained a large number of artistic, scientific, and economic specimens. I went upon the inclusive system, and one of my special objects was to obtain choice and rare specimens of the *orchidaceæ*, interesting from their grotesque forms, exquisite colours, and perfumes, and from their curious resemblances to animal life. Surely Mother Nature was in a jocose mood when she created these floral bees, doves, swans, and parrots. Many specimens were sent over to England, and sometimes the courtyard of my hotel was littered with them. Perhaps the most interesting of the orchids was the Flor de Mayo (*Cattleya Mossiæ*), and special collectors were despatched into the interior to secure the finest specimens of this and other species. But the most wonderful was a Mariposa bejuca (*Oncidium Bauerii*), containing not less than 700 flowers, which was presented by Señor Carlos Lovera, who sent it from his coffee estate at Guayabo.

The number of Venezuelan orchids known already

in the botanical world is 426, distributed in 82 genera; but Dr. Ernst is of opinion, that, as so much of the country remains still unexplored by the scientific botanist, 600 would probably represent the total. Many of these are, of course, interesting only to the phytologist, but a large number present attrac-



SHIPPING ORCHIDS FROM THE HOTEL SAINT AMAND.

tions to all who can appreciate beauty and variety of form. Dr. Ernst has very obligingly communicated the valuable list of Venezuelan orchids, which will be found in the Appendix.\* From the richness of this

\* List of all the known species of Venezuelan orchids, by Dr. Ernst. See Appendix G.



part of the flora, his alphabetical catalogue, with its full and accurate references, forms an important addition to the literature of this subject.

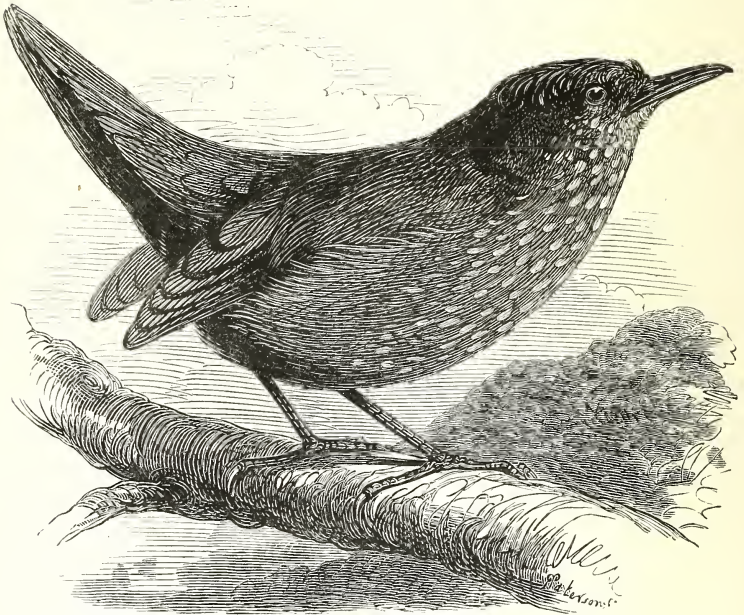
Amongst my tiger skins was one of special curiosity, as having been the price paid for the house and furniture of a well-known character in Venezuelan history. At the taking of San Fernando, the house belonging to *El Chingo* Olivo fell to the lot of an officer who vainly sought a purchaser for his prize. At last he bartered it all away for a single tiger skin—a magnificent specimen, certainly—which shortly afterwards came into my possession. It was placed along with similar portions of other South American beasts of prey.

The jaguar is indeed quite common in the Apure. It is told that an old woman had a tame one which followed her about like a pet lamb. After a while she became poor, and unable to obtain food enough for herself and her strange companion. The jaguar, in coming in contact with civilization, had acquired the tastes of humanity, and when the daily meal failed, he ate up his benefactress, with a selfishness and ingratitude worthy of a human being. The Pharisees, we are told, made long prayers and devoured widows' houses, but the jaguar preyed upon the widow herself.

The birds were about 350 in number, and included examples of 250 distinct species. Some of these were rare varieties, as, for example, *Coccyzus landsbergi*, *Micrastur zonothorax*, *Ardea herodias*, *Porzana levraudi*, &c.; and two were of absolutely new (unde-

scribed) species, *i.e.*, *Lochmias sororia*, *Crypturus cerviniventris*.\*

As my object became known, many additions were made to my collection. The Venezuelans bitterly



LOCHMIAS SORORIA.

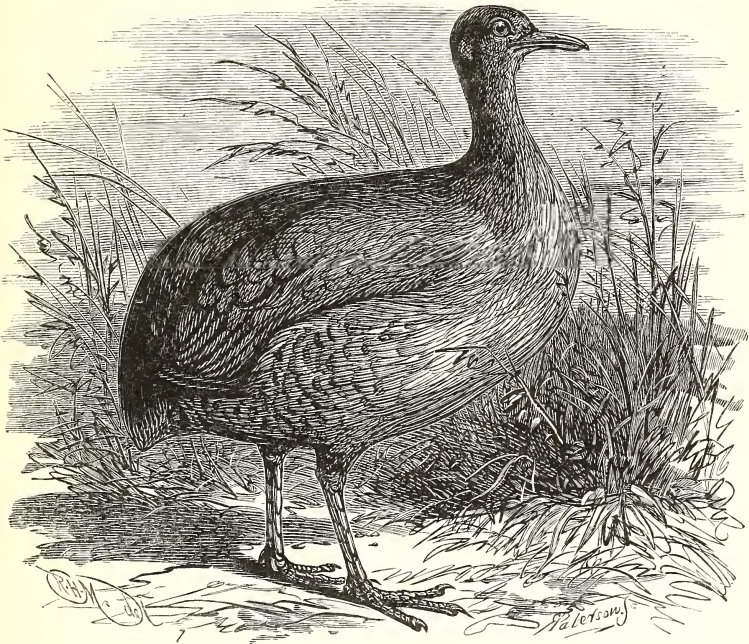
resent the conduct of some former travellers, who, after accepting their hospitality, held them up to ridicule,† but they are grateful to any foreigner who expresses a sincere interest in their country.

Most museums have something apocryphal. Though

\* A paper by Dr. P. L. Selater, F.R.S., and Mr. Osbert Salvin, M.A., on some Venezuelan birds collected by the author, was read before the Zoological Society, on the 20th May 1873, and printed in its Transactions, from whence it is copied in Appendix C.

† “Notwithstanding the beauty, fertility, and richness of the country, the healthy habits of its people, the morality and culture of its society ;

my assemblage was incomplete inasmuch as it did not include the "broomstick of the witch of En-dor," or even that most ubiquitous of all primitive weapons, the identical club which killed Captain Cook, it



CRYPTURUS CERVINIVENTRIS.

received an equally authentic and valuable relic of

despite the accumulation of favourable circumstances which induce strangers who come to look for happiness and fortune, to settle; rarely do they take upon themselves the task of helping along and encouraging her condition. There are some, though fortunately few, who have gone so far as to falsify her character before their own countrymen, by having severely criticised her healthy customs, and burlesqued her hospitality; thus, drawing ridicule upon her, solely for the miserable reward of a few guineas, producing a book more or less spirited, in which they have imputed to her the barbarities of Hottentots and the extravagances of Don Quixote."—N.B.P., *La Opinion Nacional*, 30th December 1871.

the Spanish *conquistadores*. On the morning of a breakfast party in my rooms, General N. Bolet Peraza came in, and with a few strokes of the pen converted an old table filling up the centre of the apartment into a sacred relic, by labelling it with a ticket on which he wrote :—“ The table used by Don Diego de Losada, at the banquet on the foundation of Carácas, in 1567.—*Antiquities of Carácas, by A. Rójas.*” This precious memento was greatly admired, and excited much patriotic sentiment, whilst we, who were in the secret, enjoyed the joke very much.

Perhaps the most popular part of the collection was “ My Book,” which became a source of great amusement to visitors. It was a dumpy folio, which served the purpose of scrap-book, album, and *liber amicorum* at the same time. It contained paintings of butterflies and orchids, autographs, caricatures of public men, views of various places, visiting cards, specimens of paper money, original literary productions in prose and verse, and odds and ends of every kind. This book was always lying about, and hardly a day passed without receiving additions to it.

From Señorita Loria Brion I acquired a handsome carved *totuma* (drinking bowl), which evinced her artistic skill and taste. She was the daughter of Admiral Brion, one of the most distinguished of the sea-warriors who aided Bolivar. Her father died whilst fighting in the cause of independence ; and the Liberator, when at Puerto-Cabello in 1827, is said to have thus addressed the daughter who had been left, as it were, a legacy to his country :—“ *Pobrecita !*

*tu padre ha muerto por la patria, pero yo le reemplazé y otra será la suerte de su familia á mi regreso de Santa Marta.*" (Poor child! your father died for his country, but I will replace him, and the lot of you and yours will be changed when I return from Santa Marta.) Bolivar never returned to Puerto-Cabello, but died three years later in Colombia during his voluntary exile, and the daughters of the Admiral, heretofore, have scarcely had that generous treatment which was due from the nation in whose cause their father fought and died. [The present administration, however, has been more liberal to such relics of the revolution, and Señorita Brion now receives a pension from the Government.]

Amongst many others who greatly added to my collection, I recall with gratitude the numerous gifts presented by Señor Manuel Martel—whose disinterested consideration and care of strangers were well known to all travellers in Venezuela. To Dr. Ernst I am indebted also for a great many duplicates from his valuable cabinet of native minerals, drugs, and vegetable products.

The honest *obreros*, and indeed not a few of a higher grade, were quite unable to understand the value of a collection of economic objects, and perplexed me by the queer and worthless things they sometimes brought. They could as little comprehend the scientific importance of such a gathering, as Sancho Panza (who may have been one of their ancestors) could comprehend the peculiarities and idiosyncrasies of his master.

The absence of all Protestant missionary effort in Venezuela struck me as surprising. There was perfect religious liberty, and yet the great societies, which formerly kept up the supply of missionaries to "the land of the cannibal," never dreamt of sending propagandists to this country. The only Protestant religious service which took place during my stay in Carácas was on Christmas Day, at the house of the United States Minister. The American eagle had a monopoly of proselytizing in that part of the world, for the only attempt at a missionary I came across was Mr. R. Pearsall Smith, a travelling Yankee beer-bottle-maker, who informed me of his anxiety "to convert," and willingness "to trade" for orchids, monkeys, and tiger skins. As he was unable to speak a word of Spanish, his chances of employing his leisure hours in the reclamation of the natives seemed small, so I gave him a list of wicked foreigners who could not fail to be improved by *any* change. Mr. Smith had seen my collection of curiosities, which suggested to him the purchase of the integuments of jaguars and pumas. Meeting him a few days after his visit, he bragged of his success, and showed me a roll of skins. On examination they turned out to be very fair specimens of the outer natural covering of the calf. Seeing his chagrin when he realised that such was the fact, one of the "wicked foreigners" who was with me said to him, "You are very anxious to do some converting; commence by trying your skill in transforming these calf-skins into the genuine article!" The vessel which bore Mr. Smith

from the shores of Venezuela left La Guayra two days after our meeting.

The Protestants have not even a minister to bury them, though there is a small and rather pretty cemetery belonging to the German residents. At the funeral of one of that nation, in the absence of the priest of religion, a priest of science—Dr. Ernst—pronounced a short but impressive address in the mortuary chapel.

In December occurred the death of the President's mother, an event which caused much sorrow in the society of Carácas. The occurrence was all the sadder from the absence of her favourite son at the seat of war. Death is at all times sad, but it is a deepening of its pangs when the dear ones are afar off, and no word of farewell can be spoken. La Señora Carlota Blanco de Guzman held an important position in the social life of the capital, not merely from the official rank of her husband and son, but from her own birth, force of character, and amiability. She was a fine example of Spanish *noblesse*, tempered by the democratic sympathies of republican principles.

So in the midst of war and sorrow closed the year 1871.

The year 1872 was still numbered by weeks when the news of the Apure victory arrived in Carácas. It was hailed with great enthusiasm, and vigorously celebrated, as all felt it to be the herald of peace. There was no lack of social amusement about this date. The popular demonstration on the plains of Zamora, where oxen were killed, roasted, cut up, and

distributed amongst the people, took place on the 18th of January. On the 19th there was a grand ball at the house of Mr. Stürup, the Danish Minister, in honour of the visit of the officers of a Danish man-of-war, then lying at La Guayra. Dancing was kept up until three o'clock in the morning, and the concourse of Carácanian beauty was bright enough to have affected with tremors the heart of the sternest misogynist. The following evening a dinner was given by Mr. Stürup, and nearly all the members of the Diplomatic Corps and of the Government were of the party. There were plenty of brilliant speeches, diversified by a melancholy oration, partaking of the nature of a funeral sermon, from Mr. Pile, the American Minister. Whilst the hours passed so pleasantly we wished that the other Ministers would have imitated the example of our generous host and amiable hostess, who kept up the traditional reputation of ambassadorial splendour and hospitality in a truly spirited manner.



## CHAPTER XVI.

### GOVERNMENT COMMISSION TO THE ISLAND OF ORCHILA.

*Duke.* Go one, and call the Jew into the court.

*Salanio.* He is ready at the door : he comes, my lord.

*Enter SHYLOCK.*

*Duke.* Make room, and let him stand before our face.

—SHAKESPEARE.

IN August 1871, the President issued a decree constituting the islands of the Republic into a territory, to be called Colon, and placing them under the authority of a governor.\* Very little attention had previously been paid to the isles ; they had never been populated, but served as haunts for smugglers, whose operations in times past had proved a great source of difficulty to the Government, as the immense and almost unprotected coast line of Venezuela gave every facility for the introduction of contraband goods. The neglect of the islands appears somewhat remarkable, as it was well known that large quantities of Orchila weed and Mangle bark were taken from them to La Guayra, Puerto-Cabello, and other places.

A second decree † forbade any further “*esplotacion*”

\* See Appendix M. for a translation of the decree erecting the islands of the Republic into a territory.

† *La Opinion Nacional* of September 2, 1871, contains this decree, dated August 31, 1871.

without a Government permit, and it was decided to send out a scientific commission to investigate the nature of the newly-formed territory. There was a special reason for this. Soon after my arrival in Venezuela the Government had many applications from foreign capitalists and speculators, who were anxious to make contracts for the extraction of guano and mineral phosphates from the islands of the Republic. This directed serious attention to Colon, the greater part of which had been leased to the Philadelphia Guano Company at a royalty of \$1 per ton on the guano abstracted. A letter in *La Opinion Nacional*, attributed to Mr. Wm. Grange of Philadelphia, asserted that the material being shipped by the company was selling in the United States for \$30 per ton, and that it really consisted of mineral phosphates, a substance not covered by the articles of the lease.

The first governor appointed for the territory was General Mariano Espinal, and Señor Vicente Marcano was nominated *explorador*. After visiting Orchila, they came to the conclusion that mineral phosphates were being removed; but to make assurance doubly sure, it was decided to send out a second expedition, under the charge of the Minister of Public Works.

Such was the position of affairs in the month of January '72 when Carácas appeared to have gone mad with joy in celebrating the great victory of Guzman Blanco over the Blues. The taking of San Fernando and the death of Olivo were felt to be decisive, and rockets were sent up with reckless profu-

sion to celebrate the double event. Amidst these great rejoicings one graceful act of the Government was the release of a large number of political prisoners as soon as the glad tidings of victory had been verified.

I called upon Vice-President Garcia to offer my congratulations on the good news he had received from the Apure, and the probabilities of peace being soon restored to the Republic. Whilst there I received an invitation to accompany the second commission to Orchila. If it proved true that the American company were removing mineral phosphates as well as guano, the Government had decided to annul the contract.

A portion of the expedition left Carácas very early in the morning of the 24th of January to join the remainder at La Guayra. As I had only been in bed two hours, the beauties of early rising did not charm my soul. On the way there was an attempt to be lively, but there is a sad pretence of joviality about songs and jokes before the mind has well escaped from the terrors of the night. Mirth in the grey hours of the raw morning is but a mockery of nature. The spirit of sadness prevailed, even the mund-harmonica, on which Mr. Engel played some lively Tyrolese tunes, failed to inspirit us. On went the coaches past the Agua Salud, from whence we could, by turning, have a fine view of Carácas, and so to the *cuartel* and *piaje* (toll-bar) of Cátia, where passports were no longer needed. At Guaracarambo we changed horses and reached La Guayra at ten o'clock : having met seven coaches on the road posting to the

capital, a pretty good sign, that, as peace had come, there would be much more trade and intercommunication amongst the people.

The important commission which left La Guayra was composed of the following personages, and took its departure amidst the *vivas* of the multitude, who felt what a valuable cargo the Republic was intrusting to the treacherous deep :—

*Official Members of the Commission.*

Minister of Public Works, . . . . .	DR. MARTIN J. SANAVRIA.
Governor of the Territory of Colon, . . . . .	Gen. MARIANO ESPINAL.
Secretary to the Governor (Interpreter), . . . . .	Gen. LEON VAN PRAAG.
Military Engineer, . . . . .	Gen. LEOPOLDO TERRERO.
<i>Explorador</i> and Chemist, . . . . .	Señor VICENTE MARCANO.
Judge of the Territory of Colon, . . . . .	Señor PIO MARTINEZ.
Secretary to the Judge, . . . . .	Señor JUAN J. GUTIERREZ.
1st Policeman (armed), . . . . .	A. BILLEGA.
2d do. ( do. ), . . . . .	J. PELEZO.

*Non-Official Members of the Commission.*

Artist, . . . . .	Señor RAMON BOLET.
Musician, Statistician, and News- paper Correspondent . . . . .	} Señor LUIS ENGEL.
Guest, . . . . .	THE AUTHOR.

We crossed the surf in boats, and embarked on board the “Porteña,” a schooner of 125 tons burden, commanded by Captain L. Cadiera, fully manned with a crew of eight sailors, and well stored for the voyage, as befitting a vessel carrying the representatives of the Venezuelan people.

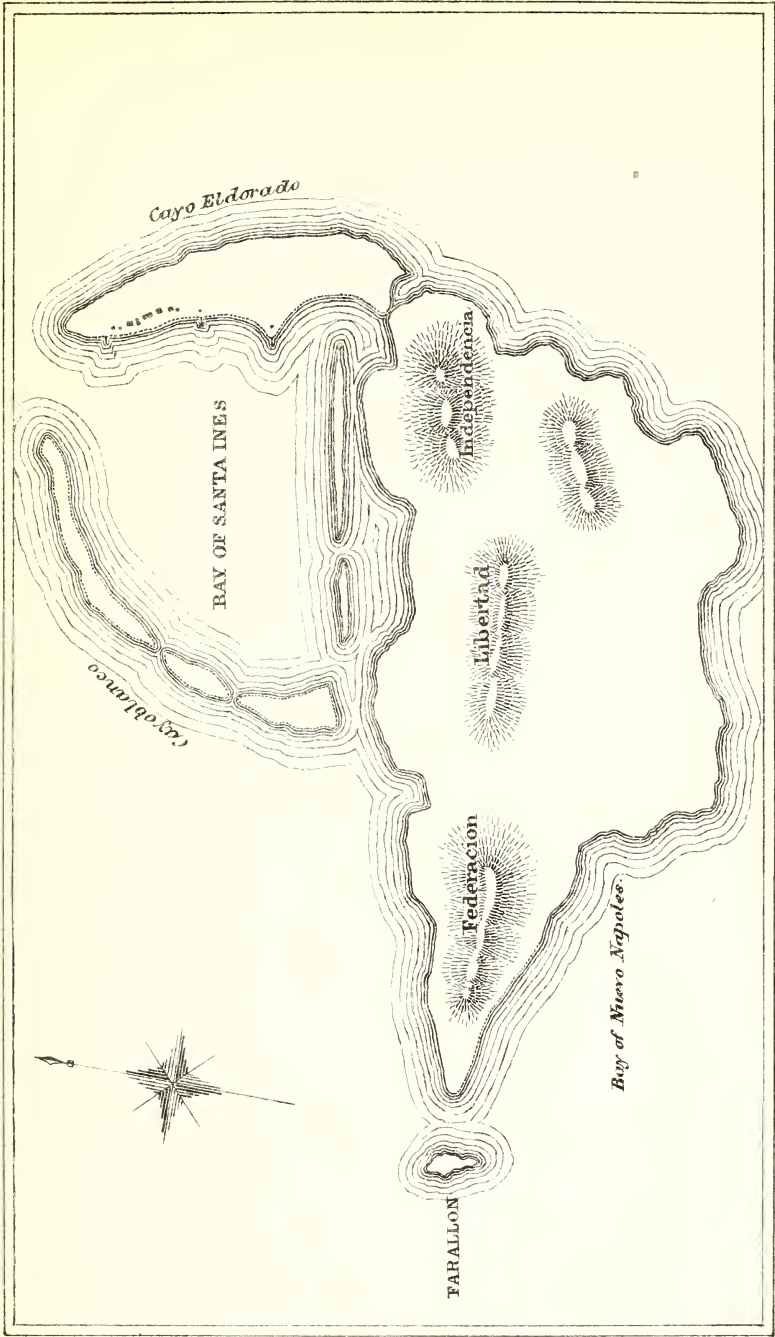
We got under way about sunset, when the sea was undulating with a gentle motion, but all her beaute-

ous charms were for a time wasted upon the passengers of the good ship. In vain were all the seductive graces of the Caribbean Sea spread before them, their eyes rested not upon her beauties, nor were their souls filled with the contemplation of her splendours. The breeze had stiffened considerably, and the vessel gave some very lively lurches, to the serious discomfiture of the august members of the commission. Neither the sovereignty of the people, nor the supremacy of the law, both of which were amply represented amongst us, availed against the dreadful *mareca*, and the representatives all took to their bunks. One person was so violently affected that his convulsions were said to have made the vessel spring a leak—the timbers fairly shaking during the height of his paroxysms! The captain reported that the pumps had to be kept going on that account during the remainder of the voyage! Our Tyrolese minstrel was mute, his mund-harmonica lay neglected, and he crouched in a corner, no doubt wishing himself away from Neptune's hills and dales, and once more amidst the favourite glens and mountain slopes of his revered Hofer. Before bedtime the party had somewhat recovered, and between attacks essayed some amusement, though the efforts were but futile. One by one the pale-faced revellers disappeared, and soon were heard only the voices of the night; the snores of the sleepers mingled ever and anon with sounds indicative of the return of sea-sickness. It remained an open question who was the worst sailor, as the "Judge" never left his berth during the whole voyage.

About noon the next day we came in sight of the island of Orchila, and at sunset, when close to it, we crossed the track of the Guano Company's little schooner "Bouquet," *en route* for Bonaire, with a cargo of negroes, it being the custom every six months to change the set of labourers employed on the works. We anchored in two and a half fathoms, one hundred yards from the shore, near the north-west corner of the island, in a lovely bay which, from its picturesque beauty solely, we named *El Bahia de Nuevo Napoles* (The Bay of New Naples.) The range of hills rising behind it received the designation of *Federacion*, and had a bare and hungry appearance that made me doubt the existence of phosphates, and contrasted very strikingly with the rich and varied colour of the island of El Gran Roque, whose out-cropping mineral was visible from a distance of three or four miles.

As we intended to leave our anchorage very early next morning for Cayo El Dorado, the only opportunity we had of examining the elevated portion of Orchila was by moonlight. Poetry and science do not always accord well, and the silver radiance of the moon streaming down on the bold hills, and upon the fair bay where the rippling waves tenderly laved its smooth and sandy shore, made a scene so lovely that we might have been pardoned if we had given ourselves up to the subdued pleasure of silent reverie, instead of attending to the dry details of a mineralogical search. However, the temptation to

PLAN OF THE ISLAND OF ORCHILA







pensive thought was abandoned, and the exploration commenced.

From the beach to the hills is an almost barren plain of considerable extent, having in many places deposits—sometimes hard, at others soft—of a substance here termed *guano*. There was an immense quantity of it on the island, but the quality was not very good, indeed, it is doubtful if it would have yielded much profit on exportation. If it had been of a superior quality it is scarcely probable that the American Company would have worked so slowly at its extraction when the demand for a rich phosphate is practically unlimited. On examination it was clearly not what is commonly known as a compact mineral phosphate, nor were there any indications of its having originated from the remains of fishes, or that in times past the plains of Orchila, like the islands of Peru, were the favourite resort of seals on the wane. Skeletons of fishing birds were rarely found, and this fact, combined with those of its colour, its absence of ammoniacal odour, its variations in quantity, according to position and exposure to prevailing winds, the mechanical condition it assumes, and the almost inorganic character of its composition, show that the so-called guano, containing phosphoric acid, is nothing but a very impure phosphate of lime, or calcareous tufa.

The Sierra de la Federacion, whose north-west point is situated in lat.  $11^{\circ} 48'$  N., long.  $63^{\circ} 13'$  W., runs in an easterly direction for a mile and a quarter, and rises up into five distinct peaks, varying from 100 to 200

feet in height. The formation is primitive, there being no trace at all of volcanic origin, and the mass of the hilly range is composed of metamorphic gneiss, partaking very much of the character of the foot-hills on the opposite coast. I sent three sailors to pick up specimens from the entire face of Mount Federacion, but amongst those brought back there were none of any value. Had phosphate deposits existed, it is very probable that, from the wide circuit within which the men collected, some traces of them would have found their way into the sacks; on El Gran Roque it would have been difficult to avoid encountering the mineral even in the dark.

On one of the summits we found a number of loose shells lying about, and various suggestions were made as to the means by which they had been deposited in so unlikely a situation. One view was that the shells had been so placed that the mollusks might be cooked by the heat of the sun, and that the birds came and banqueted upon them; another conjecture was that the shells had crawled up the hill to enjoy the fine view visible from it; a third hypothesis attributed their presence to the agency of a water-spout; but the mariners assured us that the *ladrones* (thieves), finding the empty shells on the beach, dragged them up the hill for their adoption into inland summer residences. The *ladrones* are those amusing creatures known to the frequenters of Aquaria as hermit crabs. The *Paguridæ*, having their abdomens unprotected like the other crustaceans, make use of the empty shells of mollusks, and even of pieces of sponge in the way in-

licated. The reader has the privilege of selecting from the above theories that which appears to him most probable.

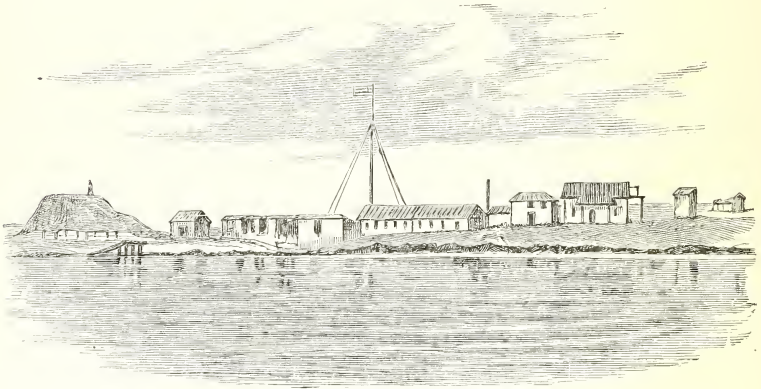
The other hills, Libertad and Independencia, so far as could be judged by viewing them at a distance through a powerful binocle, appeared to be similar in their geological character to that of the Federacion range, to which they naturally belong, running, as they do, in the same line, though distinct elevations. The vegetation hereabouts is scarce, and Orchila weed far from abundant. We collected some sand from the beach, which Marcano considered to be a rich phosphate, but a careful inspection with the microscope convinced me that it was only the detritus of shell and coral pulverised by the action of the sea.

From the structure of the island, which consists really of hills of primitive formation, flanked by coral beds covered with sand, shells, and phosphate of lime, it seems probable that at one time Orchila was connected with the Spanish mainland; when it became separated, coral formation attached itself to the island, and, as the waters retired, plains were left from the shores to the hills. Here the birds have made their homes, and had they been more numerous and the climate as dry as that which surrounds the Chincha Islands, the deposit would have been richer, and might then have established its claim to the name of guano. My examination of the main part of the island convinced me that it was very unlikely ever to become an object of much commercial importance.

By ten o'clock we had completed our researches ;

and returned loaded with specimens to the ship, much fatigued with the hard work their collection had involved.

At daybreak the next morning we weighed anchor, and getting under way, soon rounded the north-west headland of Orchila. I came on deck early, feeling stiff and tired from the labours of the previous night, but equilibrium was restored by a dose of hydropathy. For want of other conveniences I adopted the usual bath, sitting on deck whilst the sailors with buckets



AMERICAN GUANO COMPANY'S ESTABLISHMENT ON ORCHILA.

dashed sea water over me. *Los marineros*, who, as Bolet said, were *enteramente puercos* (absolute pigs), evidently enjoyed the fun of baptizing one whose desire for cleanliness amused them exceedingly. We passed between the island and the solitary rock of Farallon, and then, steering for the north point of Orchila, called Cabo Blanco, which we soon doubled, the "Porteña" entered the smooth waters of the Bay of Santa Inez. Before noon we anchored off Cayo El Dorado, and went on shore.

The American company has here a settlement, consisting of about half a dozen houses, whose roofs are all connected with a very large underground cistern, which forms the receptacle for the fresh water supply of the establishment. The superintendent, Mr. David Barret, placed his residence at the disposal of the commission, and was evidently in a state of nervous trepidation at the ordeal before him.

Cayo El Dorado is simply a coral reef, not rising more than six or seven feet above low water mark ; it would be drowned by an English neap-tide. It runs no risk, however, of a watery end, as the "rise and fall" in this part of the Caribbean Sea is under three feet. The length of this peninsula is about two and a half miles, its breadth three-quarters of a mile, and it forms an irregular parallelogram, the greater part covered with a not very thick deposit of the *soi-disant* guano. This is the only place on Orchila from which material has been shipped ; it has here been less injured by admixture of *débris*, which is no doubt the reason. The deposits are obtained in the following manner. The ground is cleared of what slight vegetation exists upon it, and after a few inches of sand have been scraped off the surface, the deposits thus laid bare are marked out into squares of twenty feet. Specimens are taken from each of these for analysis in the laboratory, and the result, inscribed on wooden tablets, is placed on each square. The average per centage of phosphoric acid in the mineral, as shown by the books, appeared to be about 22 ; some as low as 10, whilst others rose to 32. The "guano" when

dug out is carted away, and placed according to quality in heaps on the beach near the wharves, ready for shipment. It would be impossible to drive piles into the submerged parts of the coral reef, so each wharf is therefore simply a series of wooden horses placed in line, abreast, and at short distances apart, until the outer one reaches moderately deep water. These are then crossed by timbers and planking, the whole being nailed together, and weighted on each side with stones to keep it firmly in position. The structures are further secured by cables running from the ends of the wharves to the shore.

The quantity of "guano" exported from the island during the last four years has not exceeded 6000 tons, and that which is ready to ship cannot be less than 12,000 tons, so it would appear that there is not a very great demand for the article. According to common report its commercial *use* is to adulterate the guano of Peru for the American market.

The bay of Santa Inez is well sheltered from the prevailing north-easterly winds, and vessels comfortably riding at anchor a quarter of a mile from the shore take in their cargoes from launches.

Cayo El Dorado is healthy; although the temperature was 90° during our visit, and in summer is much higher, yet there is always a sea breeze, which modifies it considerably. There was not much wild and no cultivated vegetation. The rainy season lasts from October until January, and in April and May the birds come to breed, but during our stay we saw very few. It is said that snipe sometimes

alight on this island, and are a welcome addition to the table of the colonists, but this statement I could not verify. The evidences of animal life were scarcely visible. There were no rats, as at Los Roques, in fact, the place is too poor to find them a living. There is not a great variety of fish, we noticed only Spanish mackerel, *pargo*, barracouta, king-fish, *carite*, and some smaller varieties, but mollusks are plentiful. The current and winds in December and the two following months are so strong as to forbid fishing.

On the morning of Saturday I arose unrefreshed, my share of the hospitality of the island having been a part of the store and lumber room (next to the roof) of our residence. Old bottles, empty barrels, pitch and oil pots, tarred rope, and all possible adjuncts of a receptacle for rubbish decorated this place. Many and varied were the draughts which came from every crevice of that warped and rickety tenement. Two of us slept in a sail with a roll of dried codfish for a pillow, but General Van Praag had the distinguished honour conferred upon him of sharing a bed with the superintendent.

We now came to the special object of the expedition. The Judge being too unwell to come on shore, General Terrero acted in his place, and presided over the examination of the superintendent. The victim of the inquisition was an American, of a well-known type. One of our company, a Venezuelan, gave a description of him, which I will simply quote:—"The superintendent is an animal belonging to a species not yet classified. His forehead displays about an

inch and a half of thought ; his ears are as large as those of an elephant ; his face has the puzzled placidity of the countenance of a bull ; his hair is close like the matted vegetation upon a fertile mountain ; his beard resembles a net of tangled seaweed ; his feet are masses of shapeless rock ; his eyes a compromise of *gato y cochino*—the first contributing their blueness



THE VICTIM OF THE INQUISITION.

and the latter their size. He is a very remarkable individual, upon whom Nature has wasted the materials of three men. He is dressed in a blue shirt, grey trousers of immense width, turned up at the bottom, and supported by a pair of elastic braces, which every moment threaten to sever his spine. He unites in himself the tranquillity of the *burro*, the majesty of the elephant, and *el delicioso recogimiento del borracho*." In this graphic account the reader will allow for the exaggeration, which was quite



destitute of malice, and if the superintendent could not be regarded as an Apollo, he proved to be a very obliging character.

The part of the wooden house which was converted into a temporary court-room, was plentifully decorated with empty bottles, to which the victim, brimful of sorrow and dismay, occasionally turned longing eyes, as though even the recollection of the gin they had once contained was a support and comfort to him in this hour of his terrible tribulation.

Mr. Barrett was found to be quite innocent of any knowledge of the Spanish language, and when the interpreter, General Van Praag, addressed him in English he was unable to make him understand. The fact was that he knew no language but his "native American," and as I had travelled in California and other parts of the United States, I was requested to act as assistant-translator. The Minister, Governor, and Judge having laid their heads together and spoken, General Van Praag's questions in English immediately followed. These I turned and twisted into the Yankee dialect for the benefit of the victim, and translated his replies into English again, which the interpreter then delivered in Spanish for the benefit of the Court. Under these circumstances the examination was worthy to be classed for garrulity with the notorious Tichborne trial.

After giving replies to a host of questions bearing on every feature of the case, which could not be evaded, and which confirmed the suspicions of the Government that the shipments were not of guano,

but phosphate of lime, the commission culminated the inquiry by asking :

“ At what date did the birds cease to produce the substance you ship and call guano ? ”

To which the victim, after mature deliberation (in a voice of sorrow), replied, “ I do not know ; ” and on being set at liberty a long deep sigh of relief burst from him, as if he were escaping from the hands of tormentors.

The commission had now fulfilled the duties with which it had been charged, and the next day, Sunday the 28th, we embarked early, and with a fair breeze made a quick passage home. We entered the port of La Guayra a little before eight o'clock, but stayed on board the “ *Porteña* ” until the following morning.

On our way to Carácas we heard the news that the Blue party had just surrendered Ciudad-Bolivar.

Thus ended the Government expedition, marked by many grotesque incidents which will remain fixed on the memory of those who took part in it, and interesting from the opportunity it afforded of studying the conformation of the well-known though little frequented island of Orchila.

## CHAPTER XVII.

### THE VALLEYS OF THE TUY.

---

*DISTRICTS OF YARE, SANTA TERESA, AND SANTA LUCIA.*

“ Ever charming, ever new,  
When will the landscape tire the view ?  
The fountain’s fall, the river’s flow,  
The wooded valleys, warm and low,  
The windy summit, wild and high,  
Roughly rushing on the sky !  
The pleasant seat, the ruined tower,  
The naked rock, the shady bower ;  
The town and village, dome and farm,  
Each gives each a double charm,  
As pearls upon an Ethiop’s arm.”—DYER.

IN the second week of February I undertook another trip to the Tuy to see districts not visited on the former occasion. My companions were Mr. Leseur, and Mr. Anton Goering, a young German naturalist who had been some years in the country.

At five in the morning, when the sun began to “ dapple the drowsy east with spots of grey,” well-devised preparations for the future comfort of the travellers were in progress. As the brightening orb poured his earliest rays down upon the valley of Carácas, we started. After fording the Guaire, at some little distance from the river, our road lay through a deep cutting in a narrow range of hills which stretched out into the valley. At its exit was a

*piaje*, or toll-house, and the *cuartel* of Las Palomeras ; the former a small hut, the latter a fine, large, substantial building, encircled by a broad veranda supported on stone pillars. From this place we crossed a branch of the valley of Carácas. It was a swampy lowland overgrown with rank weeds, and quite out of keeping with the wholesome fertility and cultivation of the surrounding district. Oasis in the desert it was not, rather a desert amidst the oasis.

In proof of the keen spirit of observation engendered by early rising, it may be mentioned that one of the party remarked that—"The rivers here all descend, and the maximum amount of hilly country we are passing through seems to be accompanied by the minimum quantity of level land !"

At Guayabo we found our friend Lovera busy cleaning and shipping his crop of coffee, of about 1000 quintales. Having many young trees coming forward, he expected each year to increase his production from ten to fifteen per cent. After breakfasting heartily on "San Cocho" and other good things—for Lovera had provided with even more liberality than formerly—we took the road again, stopping frequently to permit our naturalist to add to his collection of animal, vegetable, and mineral specimens.

During the course of our journey Mr. Goering made a statement which I should hesitate to give upon my own authority, but as it was told me by so eminent a scientific man, who further testified to its truth by making the pictorial representation of it which graces the next page, I feel that I should be guilty of an un-

pardonable omission if I did not give publicity to the very curious fact in natural history to which Mr. Goering's narrative relates.

Being out botanizing, ornithologizing, and entomologizing in the mountains of Merida, in company with a servant, and whilst in search of specimens, Mr. Goering took off his boots to wade after some aquatic plants; on returning to the spot where they had been put he found that a snake had bitten one of the boots and the poison had already swollen the leather



THE INCREDIBLE SNAKE ENCOUNTER IN MERIDA.

to twenty times its original size. After shooting the snake—which now adorns one of the museums of Europe—the pair sat down in the interests of science and watched the gradual increase of the poisoned object. Whilst thus engaged there came on one of those heavy tropical showers which convert these districts into temporary rivers. As there was no other shelter near, the two naturalists crept into the boot, and there passed a warm and comfortable night!

Next morning when they came forth they found that the boot had not been sleeping, as it was already nearly large enough for a cathedral, and the point where the snake's fangs had been set had tapered into so graceful an imitation of a spire, that the building as it stood was adapted, without any further alteration, into a church, which is now served by the Franciscan monks !!

Mr. Goering's first intention was to communicate this interesting circumstance to one of the many learned societies of which he is so distinguished a member, and I esteem it no mean proof of his friendship that he should allow me to be the first to publish so important a contribution to his favourite science !

We arrived at Ocumare in the evening, and put up at our old quarters, the shop of Señor Medialdea, the principal merchant in the town, who is said to have been imprisoned more than once in consequence of having acquired a weakness for politics, an unfortunate taste — when strongly developed — for a commercial man in the Republic. His shop was a general store, and therefore redolent of heterogenous odours.

Next morning we visited a coffee plantation, a fine old place, nearly in ruins, known as El Mamon, the property of Señor Simon Ugarte, who told me that he obtained only 250 quintales from the estate, which formerly yielded 800.

*Coffee* being the chief product of Venezuela, it may be well to explain the mode of its cultivation. It is grown on the elevated plains or mountain slopes, at an

altitude of not less than 700 to 1000 feet above the level of the sea ; lower it does not thrive so well. The crops from lands between 1000 and 3000 feet high are most prolific, yet between the latter height and 5000 feet, although the produce is not so large, the berry is the finest.

The coffee shrub flourishes best under large overhanging trees, which serve as shade to the more delicate plants. In Brazil coffee is grown in the open, but in Venezuela—owing to the long dry season—the plant would suffer if it were not sheltered. The shrubs are usually grown in diamond-shaped rows, about three yards apart, and the trees in the same order, at a relatively greater distance from each other, lending a beautiful and picturesque appearance to the plantation. Of these shade trees there are several species used, viz., the *Bucare de fuego*, or fire tree (*Erythrina velutina*, *E. umbrosa*, *E. dubia*) ; *Guamora de mono*, or monkey's tail tree (*Inga lucida*) ; *Hueso pescado*, or fish-bone tree ; *Orore* (*Inga ligustina*) ; *Cedro amargo*, or bitter-cedar (*Cedrela odorata*) ; *Cedro dulce*, or sweet-cedar (*Isica altissima*) ; *Cedro blanco del Rio-Negro*, or the white-cedar of the Rio-Negro (*Amyris altissima*) ; *Caobo*, or mahogany (*Swietenia mahagoni*) ; and the *Saman* (*Samanacacia*) ; but the most common is the *Bucare*. This tree casts its leaves about March, after which its branches are covered with flowers of a deep ruby colour, and so luxuriant is the bloom that it would appear truly as if it were bursting into flames.

To those who may anticipate a practical experience

of coffee-growing and its pleasures—for all who have seen the process will bear me out in saying, that a Paradise upon earth could not be more fitly represented than by a Venezuelan coffee plantation—I give the following advice :—First, get the land upon which to form your plantation. In this you will find no difficulty, as there is plenty of land for all who choose to possess it. Having got your titles to the estate, then make arrangement with one of the neighbouring *peones*, or native agriculturists, to plant it with coffee and shade trees in the usual way. This is the formula adopted :

“There’s the land; plant it for me, and as soon as the fruit appears I will pay you for planting! In the meantime you can use the land for your own good.”

This the *peon* generally does by growing the banana—one of his staple articles of diet—and other products between the coffee plants. The banana trees serve as a temporary protection to the young and tender coffee shrubs till the permanent shade trees have grown up.

About November, when coffee-picking takes place, many of the grains fall to the ground and germinate. These shoots are collected in the following May or June and placed in an *almáciga*—a sort of nursery, where they have light and air, but are protected from the direct rays of the sun. In May or June of the *third* year they may be transplanted to the coffee-lands, trees for temporary and permanent shade having been already provided. The next year, the *fourth*, yields



a good crop of bananas, but no coffee; the *fifth* year the plant bears fruit, but the grains are few and insignificant; the *sixth* year the crop will about pay its expenses, and at this stage the young plantation is generally taken over by the landlord at the rate of three-pence, fourpence, or fivepence, for each shrub bearing fruit, according to the terms of the agreement made with the *peon*. The *seventh* year the harvest is far more abundant, and during the *eighth* the plant arrives almost at full maturity, and yields a magnificent crop, which repeats itself for *thirty* years. If then cut down it will spring up again, with the strength almost of a new plant.

The cost of production on well-managed estates may be estimated as follows:—

For Cultivation of the coffee plantation . . . . .	\$2.00	per quintal.
„ Gathering the crop ( <i>La cosecha</i> ) . . . . .	2.00	„
„ Crushing or bruising the berry between rough metal rollers ( <i>Maquina para descerazar</i> ) . . . . .	.25	„
„ Steeping and washing before being sun-dried ( <i>La lavadura</i> ) . . . . .	.25	„
„ Drying in patio ( <i>La secada</i> ), . . . . .	.35	„
„ Husking under a large wooden-edged roller called a <i>trilla</i> ( <i>La trillada</i> ) . . . . .	.35	„
„ Winnowing ( <i>La sopladura</i> ) . . . . .	.5	„
„ Final processes, clearing the coffee grain from all extraneous matter ( <i>La escogida</i> ) . . . . .	.35	„
„ Freight to Carácas (from the Tuy) . . . . .	1.00	„
„ Sundry expenses . . . . .	.40	„
	<hr/>	
Total . . . . .	\$7.00	

The selling price of coffee in Carácas during the past

few years has averaged \$20 per quintal (100 lbs.), thus leaving a handsome profit to the producer.

Whilst we were watching the coffee-cleaning, Goering secretly slipped two silver coins into one of the



INDIAN AND DOGS, OF THE TUY.

heaps. The old Indian workman, for whom the naturalist intended them, was very much astonished at their appearance, and said they were a special gift of God, but whether intended for himself or his master Ugarte, puzzled him greatly. When told that they were for himself, his pleasure was quite comical to behold.

No doubt he regarded this incident as a miracle, and as we did not undeceive him,—for had he not as much right to enjoy his belief in supernatural favour as any one else?—he has now probably a new saint to replace some of the old ones who have ceased to work wonders. This was not the only example he had of the power associated with Goering! This Indian workman was a fine type of an almost extinct race, and our artist subsequently encountering him on the road leading two dogs, commanded him to stand still for awhile in order that he might sketch him. His astonishment when shown the picture of himself was unbounded, and he seemed to dread that a portion of his individuality would disappear when the drawing was popped into Goering's portfolio.

In the evening we went to the cottage of a half-caste where there was a *fandango* (a rough impromptu ball). We joined in some of the curious dances, and had for partners very pretty girls, whose dark looks plainly showed their origin. Fun of a fast and furious order was kept up until two o'clock in the morning.

The next day we rode to Leseur's hacienda of Upper Marare, and on the way we met an Indian woman, and made some inquiries as to the road we should take. In directing us she replied: "The white man depends upon his paper, but the Indian woman upon her memory." Her map was certainly a good one. On the brow of the hill we came upon another of the tribe, a little Indian lad about seven years old, totally nude, and ugly enough for an imp of the *Infierno*. He was munching sugar-cane with great gusto, and

one of the party gave a yell to see if he could frighten him, but with a countenance perfectly demoniacal the lad rushed at his provoker, knife in hand, and if his strength had been equal to his will, the aggressor would have "gone over to the majority" on the spot.

Thousands of paroquets and numbers of humming-birds were to be seen as we entered the plantation flitting about on the upper branches of the flowering shade trees, and the incessant chattering kept up by the former was far from agreeable.

The hacienda of Upper Marare was producing upwards of one pound of coffee for each of its 22,000 trees, which is considered a very good yield for a young plantation. The lands of this estate were rich beyond all my previous experience, and extensive enough to hold above a million trees. It would cost about £10,000 to plant that number, but in three or four years, with ordinary luck, the outlay should be recouped.

On the estate is the *Choro de Marare*, a beautiful waterfall with a large pool, in which we refreshed ourselves by bathing.

Late in the afternoon, descending the *serranías* of the Marare by a winding path, we came to a point near the brow of a steep hill, and there halted for a brief interval to allow Goering to sketch the panorama which unfolded itself to our view. The broad undulating valley of the Tuy, swelling like a summer's ocean in all its picturesque beauty, lay smiling at our feet. Never before had I beheld Nature arrayed in such lovely attire. At the northern extremity of the

landscape the two prominent peaks of the coast range, the Silla and the Naiguatá, showed their bold outlines; nearer were seen long, broken, and irregular ranges of hills, at whose bases stretched the fields of the Tuy. The western sky was all a glow, and the soft yellow light, mellowed by the dying rays of the setting sun, spread athwart the scene. The broad valley was belted here and there by green serpentine bands of vegetation which marked the course of the Tuy and its tributary streams. It was difficult to think that this landscape, so calm and peaceful, had been the theatre of bloody war and fratricidal carnage. Serenity and Beauty seemed to be Nature's dumb messengers of peace to her children; the pity was that—so few of them could read.

I had arranged to give a ball to the peasantry of the district, and Leseur having offered the use of his *patio* and house of the hacienda of Lower Marare, about half-past seven my guests assembled. They were Indians, half-breeds, and some pure-blooded Venezuelans of the lower class; the males came on foot, and the females on the backs of donkeys. For music we had a guitar, a harp, and the *guaraguata*, an Indian instrument made of the round shell of a gourd, loaded with shot. When vigorously shaken, it produces sounds which are considered very satisfactory to those people who prefer quantity to quality.

My guests appeared to enjoy themselves very much, and we had soon about twenty-five couples going through the graceful movements of their native dances. Some of the brunettes were pretty, and their charms were fully appreciated by their

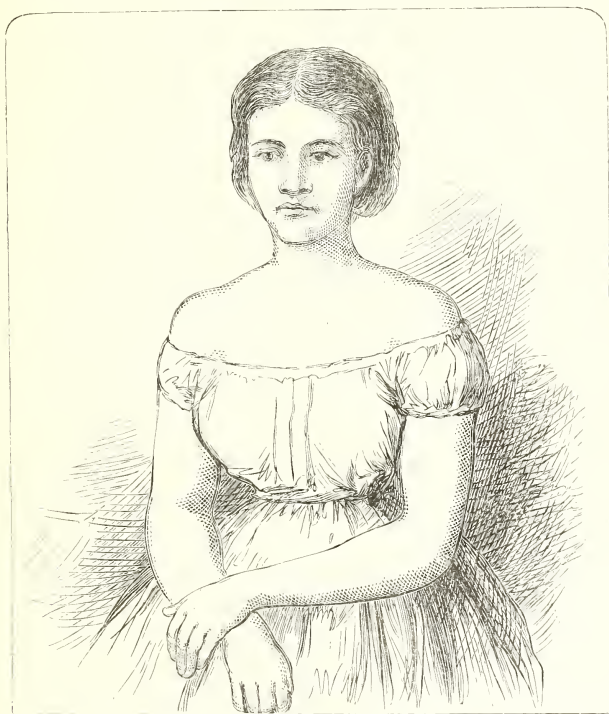
partners, for the mazy dance was kept up into the "wee short hour ayont the twal." The mothers came to look after their daughters, and if it had been a Belgravian ball-room instead of the *patio* of a hacienda, they could not have been more jealously watched. Goering, who had dedicated his life to science, was



JOSÉ CARMEN DE OCUMARE.

much interested in those dark-eyed girls, and when I bantered him upon the closeness of his conversation with some of them, he protested that he was deeply engaged in anthropological research; as these brown beauties were very interesting ethnological types, anthropology seemed to be a very absorbing study,

and the girls appeared as fond of it as the naturalist. Goering's artistic powers also came into play, for he drew the portrait of a native humorist of the negro type, José Carmen de Ocumare, who seemed to subsist on his powers of making fun, and to get through life with all the comfort of a laughing philosopher.



“FLOR DEL TUY.”

The portrait was a success, and soon the artist was surrounded by a bevy of Ocumareñas, who stood watching with wonder and some spice of envy as his nimble pencil transferred to paper the graceful form of the “Flor del Tuy.” In the intervals between the dances, papers of cigarettes were handed round,

and the girls smoked in a coquettish manner and with much apparent satisfaction. This was the only instance that came under my notice of smoking by the gentler sex, as the women of the better class in Venezuela do not smoke. During the waltz the musicians sang wild improvisations in which the persons present were celebrated; sometimes in terms of eulogy and sometimes with humorous sarcasm. Two of our party were thus metrically advised to follow the example of the third and take each a Venezuelan woman for wife, and make the Venezuelan land his home!

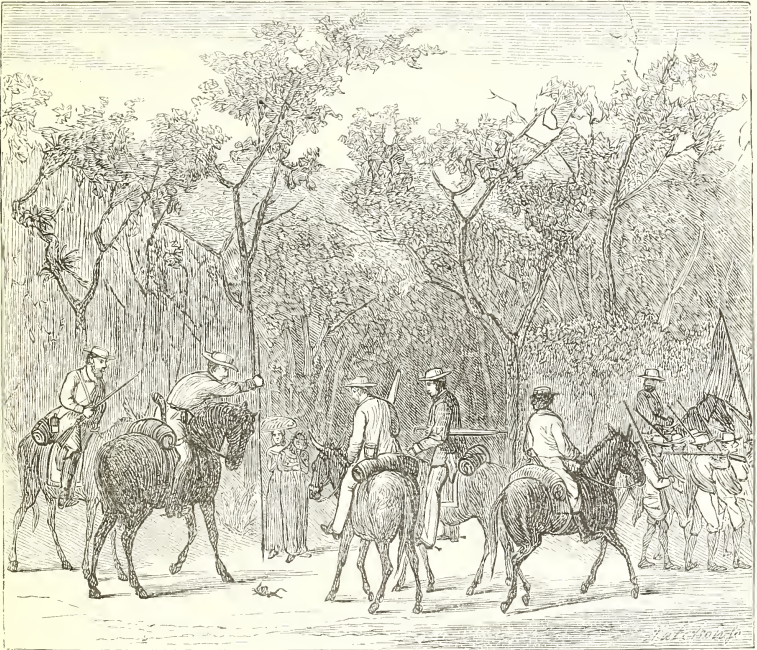
The next morning we were all tired with the exertions of the previous day and night, and indisposed for much work; Goering, however, went round the *pueblo* sketching the types of the different races who lived in it, whilst I accompanied him directing his studies and criticising his subjects, thus taking my share in the induction of this branch of the fine arts into the valleys of the Tuy. Some little amusement was drawn from the lamentable spectacle of a group of little children who were tumbling about in all the glories of nudity and dirt. The amount of demoralization which can be produced by the distribution of a few cents is great, and is sufficient to make the most hopeful despair of human nature when all the passions of humanity could be roused in these urchins by jealousy.

In the afternoon we were introduced to General Joaquín Herrera, who had come from Cua with a guard of honour to accompany us to Santa Lucia. Goering was missing during a portion of the evening,



but returned with an eloquent account of the glorious moonlit scene he had witnessed on the banks of the river Tuy.

The following day we started early for Santa Lucia. The military guard which left Ocumare with us consisted of about 100 infantry and a dozen mounted lancers, with two officers at their head. General



DEATH OF THE SNAKE.

Herrera, who was riding beside me, had his attention directed to a snake by the wayside which was entwined round a great lizard. Without dismounting he borrowed a lance from one of his troopers and with it pierced the head of the snake, raising aloft the repulsive creature and its prey on the point of

his weapon. This was a dexterous feat considering the smallness of the reptile and the instrument with which it was accomplished.

Contrary to the general opinion, snake-bites are but seldom fatal in Venezuela. Medical science has probably yet to learn something from the *remedios* used by the people, and preserved traditionally in the infected districts.

My intercourse with snakes has been of a limited character, but one incident I shall not soon forget. Some years ago in Lake County, California, whilst enjoying with a friend an open-air *siesta*, our repose was interrupted by a gentle rattling sound. Looking round we saw a fine rattlesnake, which seemed, from the course he was steering, desirous of making our acquaintance. I called my friend's dog, and the clever animal flew straight at it, caught it by the middle, and in less time than it takes to narrate the circumstance, the deadly reptile had been bitten through by the teeth of "Faithful" and the pieces scattered to right and left. Next day, at the mouth of a tunnel, we came upon a serpent, variegated in colour, but harmless in character. The dog could distinguish friends from foes, and in place of trying to kill it, contented himself with pawing it about in a jocular manner. Was this instinct or reason?

On our way through the valleys of the Tuy we stayed several times under the trees to take a "*remedio*." It is astonishing how many infirmities one is afflicted with on such a journey! At San Francisco de Yare we halted for breakfast, our host

being the military chief of the district. Afterwards we fraternized with the army, and very soon at my instigation improvised military sports were going on with great spirit ; but the captain soon put a stop to the leaping, jumping, racing, &c., explaining to me that such luxurious pastimes always demoralized soldiers. At the time the thermometer stood at 88° in the shade !

The district of San Francisco de Yare contained thirty-two estates, two of which had disused cacao haciendas ; eleven, with coffee trees, had passed out of cultivation ; and twelve in working order produced on an average 147 quintales each. There were also five new coffee plantations which had not borne fruit, and two sugar estates which only produced a small quantity of sugar-cane.

War has proved more disastrous to this large district than perhaps to any other in the valley, and the non-residence of the landowners is another crying evil. Many proprietors in Venezuela whom I have met could not tell me to within 5,000 or 10,000 acres the extent of their own estates. If they were compelled to reside on them with their families for half the year, it would be an advantage both to themselves and their workpeople. The landowners would then be centres from which moral sentiment and social refinement would radiate ; the people would look to them for the guidance and help they so greatly lack ; and an honourable career would be opened for the younger members of their families, now, alas ! wasting their time in the capital.

In the afternoon we came to the village of Santa

Teresa, which is almost circular in form, and contains a dilapidated church. There was a certain air of forced respectability about the place, and also evidences of the wretchedness that often accompanies it.

The Santa Teresa district included six coffee plantations, with an aggregate produce of 435 quintales; two sugar estates having 140 acres under cultivation; one cotton plantation producing 200 quintales; and four grazing farms.

Between Santa Teresa and Santa Lucia there lies a beautiful and amazingly fertile district, enriched by many plantations. The Guaire falls into the river Tuy between these two places. Our road now followed the course of the Guaire, sometimes on one bank and sometimes on the other, and very often in the bed of the stream itself. The inhabitants of this corner of the Tuy valley regard the overflow of their river with different feelings to those with which the Egyptians regard the rise of the sacred Nile, for the Guaire is not navigable, and when it rises it forms an obstacle to land-transport for which the bed of the river is used, and when it overflows its banks numerous are the plantations entirely ruined by the catastrophe. The valley of Santa Lucia joins the eastern end of the valley of the Tuy, and forms a magnificent landscape as seen from the heights.

Towards sunset we reached Milagro, our destination, the *residencia del campo* of General M. D. Rivero, situated in the suburbs of the town of Santa Lucia, and approached through an avenue of lemon trees, backed by a double row of tall imperial palms

which gave grace and beauty to the place, and reminded the beholder of the entrance to Fairy-land.

After dinner, the whole party, including the General's family, sat under the wide corridor enjoying the beautiful night, and talking about the affairs of the land. Although the military element was in force, I was, as all through the excursion, the apostle of peace, urging upon every one its absolute necessity.

The fatigue experienced from our thirty miles' ride was very apparent the next day; we therefore rested most of the time under the shade in the plantation of General Rivero, and watched the ever-interesting work going on amongst the coffee and cacáo trees. In the afternoon we dragged ourselves to the top of a steep hill from which we got a charming view of the valley and the surrounding country. The fertility seemed almost beyond compare, and the beauty on all sides was everything that the heart could desire.

There were forty-nine coffee estates in the district of Santa Lucia; twelve of them produced cacáo, and three of them sugar; one cacáo estate where sugar was also cultivated, and one exclusively devoted to the cane. Five estates had been abandoned or were only used for grazing purposes. The total annual coffee crop amounted to 7881 quintales, an average of about 160 quintales for each hacienda. The cacáo produced was 800 quintales; and there were about 300 acres under sugar-cane.

This district lies somewhat out of the beaten track of revolution. The town of Santa Lucia had a large industrious working population, and intelligent owners

who were not ashamed of looking personally after their own properties. Two estates, El Volcan and Santa Cruz, both belonging to Señor Juan Bautista Machado, were considered to be the model plantations of the Republic.

Before sunrise, on the morning after our day of rest, we left the hospitable mansion of Milagro, where we had agreeably passed two days, and soon came upon the river Guaire, whose course as it led into the mountains we followed for some distance. The road now wound along in zig-zag fashion and rose very rapidly, the highest point being 3500 feet above the level of the sea. Near the summit was the fine coffee plantation owned by Mr. Carlos Hahn of Carácas, and managed by a German, who had there opened a very respectable *posada*. After repast and rest at this establishment I felt that I had a much better opinion of the Teutons than before, excluding therefrom only Goering when he showed me the sketch he had made for the amusement of the landlord and Lescur of "England's representative in Trujillo!"

Our road on to Petare led through the famous coffee district of Los Mariches, where my friend Señor Emilio Yanes owns much land, half of which he would willingly make over to immigrants who would agree to settle upon it. We passed the large coffee plantation of General Rafael Pacheco, which is said to be the most productive in this department of the State of Bolivar, and through the kindness of the *dueño* (proprietor) I am able to vouch for the excellency of the coffee grown thereon. Owing to its proxi-

mity to the capital Los Mariches has not suffered from absenteeism. From the road leading down to Petare we could see an immense tract of country; below lay the village, and beyond, looking westward, was the city of Carácas, with its large valley intervening, bounded on the north by the Silla and the Naiguatá mountains of the coast chain, and south by the broken ranges dividing the valleys of Carácas and Tuy. The rays of the sun descending towards the horizon gave a splendour to the landscape, for corn-fields, sugar-cane lands, woods of the glowing bucare, forest, vale, mountain, town, and village, were all tinged with his golden beams, and made a picture which can never be forgotten. After a short stay at Petare we reached Sabana Grande, where we called upon Señor Lisboa, and then proceeded to Carácas.

The statistical details given in relation to the Tuy are the result of an inquiry made at my instigation by Señor Carlos Patrullo, one well qualified for the work. The Tuy valley entire contains 204 estates. The coffee produced annually in the various districts may be thus stated:—

DISTRICTS.	Number of Estates.	Number producing Coffee.	Quantity of Coffee produced annually.
Ocumare . .	40	28	6,792 quintales.
Yare . . .	32	12	1,774 „
Cua . . .	38	27	8,300 „
Tacata . .	10	4	1,140 „
Charallave .	15	13	2,460 „
Santa Lucia .	56	49	7,881 „
Santa Teresa	13	6	435 „
	204 .	139	28,782 quintales.

---

The money value of the produce was \$575,640, or an average of about \$4140 for each hacienda.

I was very much impressed during my visit with the productiveness of the Tuy valley. It has all the bounteous fertility and loveliness associated in our minds with the lost Paradise. No richer soil exists, and with *paz, brazos y dinero* (peace, labour, and means), it might become one of the principal food-producing centres of the world.



## CHAPTER XVIII.

### PEACE CELEBRATIONS IN THE CAPITAL.

“ Down the dark future, through long generations,  
The echoing sounds grow fainter, and then cease !  
And, like a bell, with solemn, sweet vibrations,  
I hear once more the voice of Christ say, ‘ Peace ! ’

“ Peace ! and no longer from its brazen portals  
The blast of War’s great organ shakes the skies,  
But, beautiful as songs of the immortals,  
The holy melodies of love arise.”

—LONGFELLOW.

I ALWAYS returned to Carácas with renewed pleasure after my various excursions into the country. The social life of the capital had an agreeable variety about it which I exceedingly enjoyed. The opportunity now offered itself of seeing the city in high *fiesta*, one of those kind of rejoicings about which we in England by experience know nothing.

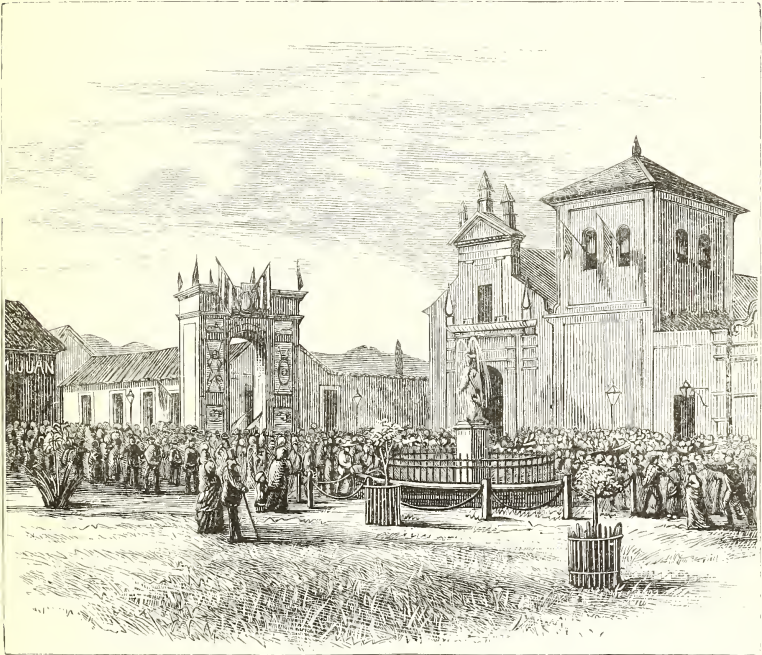
The victory of the Apure was felt to be the close of one, and the beginning of another era. Although the Blues might prolong the struggle for a time, its result was beyond doubt, for the triumph of the Liberals was considered by all complete. When the President returned to the capital “ covered with the green laurels he had gathered on the malarious swamps of the Apure, and on the deadly banks of the Arauca,” there was every disposition to give him an enthusiastic

welcome. It was not only the great captain of the nation that the people hailed, but the man who held out the olive-branch of peace to a country torn and distracted by civil strife.

His progress to Carácas on his return from the campaign was a series of ovations. The different villages through which he passed received him with the greatest enthusiasm. Three days before his arrival in Carácas the city was converted into a workshop by the preparations made for his advent. Doors and windows were hung with banners and wreaths; and the public buildings were artistically adorned with flowers, flags, lamps, and lanterns. In the evening the streets were crowded by the multitude who had turned out to see the whole city in a blaze of artificial light, and illuminated with almost noonday brightness. The route by which General Guzman was expected to make his entrance had of course received special attention; floral arches, silken flags, and pictures wreathed with roses and laurels, decked the way.

In the Plaza de San Pablo stood a grand triumphal arch, designed by Ramon Bolet, the first of its kind ever raised in Venezuela. On this arch were pictures representing the meeting of the different contingents of the grand army, the attack on the Caño de Guariapo, the Caño Amarillo, and the rout of the Blues at Arauca. An inscription dedicated the arch to the victorious army of the Apure and its leader. The President on his approach to the capital sent forward the triumphal car prepared for him, and rode into the city on horseback. In response to the

cheers of the people, he addressed them in words at once earnest and impressive : . . . “ Venezuela is now entering upon the true path of peace and progress, and the nation will quickly take her proper place amongst the republics of the New World. To this end I pledge my word, and to it I dedicate my strength.”



THE TRIUMPHAL ARCH.

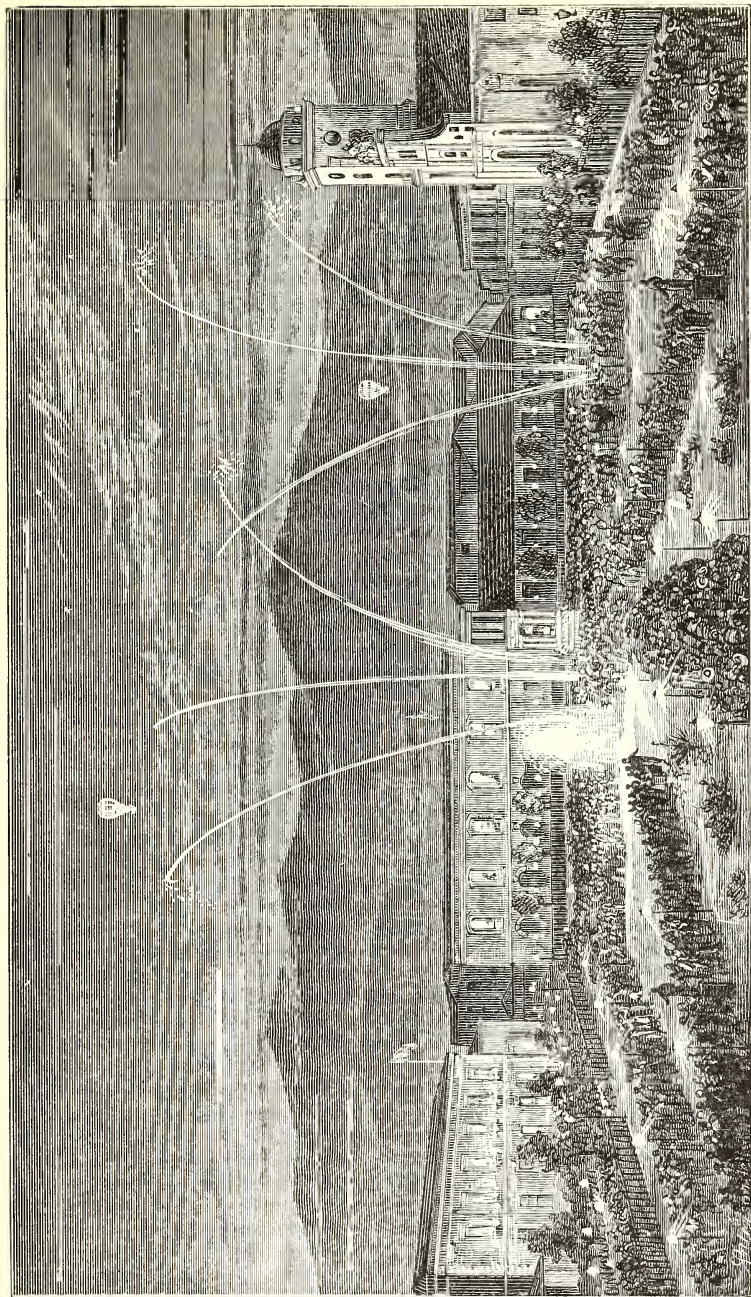
The Plaza de Bolivar in the evening was all brilliant with lights, flowers, and laurels. In the centre of the square stood a simple and elegant monument, which served as an altar for the bust of Bolivar and for the portrait of the President ; it was decorated with garlands of palms and flowers, and trophies of the late

battles. In all directions were to be seen waving the tricolour of the young Republic. The fountains, standing one at each corner of the Plaza representing the four seasons, were converted into four statues of Spring by the floral robes in which they were attired. Round the Plaza runs a footpath lined with trees. Wire ropes had been passed from branch to branch, and on these an immense number of Chinese lanterns were hung, which, when lighted, gave fairy enchantment to the scene. It was a genuine ovation. The decorations, the crowded streets, the children carrying wreaths of flowers, the bells ringing, the guns discharging, the music, and the shouts of "*Viva la Paz!*" "*Viva el Gran Pacificador!*" all seemed to show that the people were half-mad with joy, and had determined to give the victor of the Apure the heartiest possible reception.

On calling upon the President with some Venezuelan friends, he expressed his regret that I had not been with him in the Apure to have seen the decisive battle, and the famous llanos of that State.

Speaking of the war he said: "Peace is now virtually restored to the Republic as the oligarchal party is at its last gasp; its great army from which so much was expected has been completely routed, and all that remains of it are insignificant fragments roaming about as guerilla bands."

The return of the President was the signal for much social rejoicing, and it required a strong constitution to withstand the effects of the numerous dinner-parties and balls for which it formed the excuse.



ILLUMINATION OF THE PLAZA DE BOLIVAR, CARACAS.



At one of these gatherings the seventeen guests who were round Leseur's table included only one Anglo-Saxon, myself, and yet all of them spoke our language. I remarked that this was a great compliment to my country, but a German next to me demurred, and said, "Foreigners are obliged to learn English, as your countrymen are unable to acquire any language but their own." My health was drunk as the youngest person in the company. According to the calendar used on such occasions I was just a year old, it being the anniversary of my arrival in Venezuela.

On the 6th of March the *Alto Comercio*, principally foreigners, offered the President, his cabinet, and the generals-in-chief of his army, a banquet at the Hotel Parodi. As aliens, the merchants could not be expected to be political partizans, the dinner was felt therefore to be an expression of their confidence in the stability of the coming peace. The diplomatic corps was invited to attend, but most of its members declined. Whilst the wisdom of not identifying themselves with any specific party cannot be doubted, yet their refusal was to be regretted, for in celebrating a peace it is necessary not to forget the peacemakers. The great hall of the hotel had been decorated and prepared for the occasion with a due regard to artistic effect; but though the embellishments were showy, the viands were bad, and the service worse. The contractors must have realised a handsome profit, for they were well paid, and the catering was atrocious when compared with many of the public banquets (I

attended) at the Café del Avila, managed by Señor Ildefonso Meseron y Aranda, and at the Hotel Saint Amand, by the Señora St. Amand. If the service was bad, the speaking was good, and all present expressed sentiments of hope for peace and progress.

On the following day the President, accompanied by



RIO CATUCHE.

his cabinet, the officials of the Government, and many of the leading citizens of Carácas, went in state to the Cathedral, where a *Te Deum* was sung to celebrate the late victory. It is an impressive sight to see those whose front was high and fearless in the



battle bowed down before the name which Christians adore.

“They kneel, and through the fluttering air  
Melodious thunder swells and rolls,  
And from that mass of human souls  
Bursts forth—because those men afar  
Were slaughtered in a bloody war—  
Thanks to the living God!”

Of all the social festivities the most pleasant was a trip to Catuche. This is a small valley or ravine to the north of Carácas, and through it flows the little stream of the Catuche that supplies the town with water. The party was chiefly composed of the literary men of the capital : Generals Ramon de la Plaza, Pedro Toledo Bermúdez, Nicanor Bolet Peraza, Leopoldo Terro, and Diego Hugo Ramirez ; Doctors Santiago Terro de Atienza and Rafael Dominguez ; and Señores Ramon Bolet and Adolfo and Eduardo Blanco. If the place had been destitute of all attractions of its own we should still have had a “good time.” The scenery was, however, very fine, and added to the intellectual pleasures which formed the chief attraction of the day, for amongst those present we had talent of varied descriptions, and in the course of our excursion Fiction, Poetry, Tragedy, and Burlesque contributed to our gratification.\* Bolet was busy sketching some of the beautiful bits of scenery which surrounded us, whilst

\* Two of the stories which were given at the picnic by the name-sake of the great Bermúdez were as follows :—

“During the War of Independence General José Francisco Bermúdez was stationed in Cumaná with 1000 soldiers. The royalist forces whom he resolved to attack were estimated at 4000. Bermúdez having mounted his horse, rode up to his own troops and addressed them to the following effect : ‘The enemy is 4000, you are 1000, and I, myself, am equal

other pencils less facile than his own were occupied in caricaturing the party present. An old copey tree covered with creepers, standing close by, formed our head-quarters. Here, from a tribune of logs addresses were delivered. Not the least important part of the day's proceedings was the cooking of the "San Cocho." It is an old proverb, that too many cooks spoil the broth, but it does not always hold good, for every one took part in the preparation of the national dish and excellently it turned out. Ramon Bolet, amongst other sketches, made one of *Los Mesedores*, where the youths of Carácas come to swing amidst the trees; nature providing them with ropes.

The week following the celebrations, the German Minister, Von Gülich, gave an evening party, which was a brilliant affair of its kind, many members of the diplomatic corps were present and were entertained with tea by their fellow-ambassador. About the same date there were several earthquakes: two shocks were felt on the 12th, one of them being very severe.

The Venezuelan Commission for the Exhibition of London, of which I was a member, held its meetings in my rooms. Eventually the Republic was not represented at the great international show, as the objects selected for 1872 were not amongst the staple products of the country.\*

to 3000; the victory must be ours!—and it was so, for the larger force capitulated."

And again: "Bolivar was almost hopelessly worsted in Barcelona, when Bermúdez came to save him. They embraced after the fight, when Bolivar said to Bermúdez, 'You are the *Libertador del Libertador*' (Liberator of the Liberator)."

\* At the Vienna Exhibition, Venezuela received several prizes.

On the 18th of March died Padre Blanco, dear to Venezuela in his double character of priest and patriot. He was the last survivor of that noble band which proclaimed the independence of the New World. As a priest he was loved for the purity of his character, whilst the distinguished patriotism which actuated him is best shown by the fact, that, after having been the custodian of the national treasury, he died at the age of ninety leaving no other wealth than the collection of facts concerning his friend Bolivar, which he left to be made use of in any future history that might be written of the Liberator. Blanco was truly a member of the Church Militant, and accompanied the army of Bolivar in the entire course of its varied fortunes in the sanguinary struggle that ended in breaking the yoke of Spanish oppression and misrule. He had the advantage that very few enjoy, of hearing the verdict of four generations upon the deeds to which he had devoted the energies of his manhood. Seventy years given to the service of his country entitled him to the respectful affection of his compatriots, which was universally accorded. Although his death at his advanced age could not be unexpected, it produced a painful sensation in the capital, and the mourning for the honest old patriot was universal.

He was a member of a charitable fraternity which in the ordinary course would have conducted his funeral, but in the case of the last survivor of the men who, on the 19th April 1810, had commenced the gigantic work of South American independence, it

was thought only fitting that the State should accord him funeral honours. In the absence of the President, the venerable Señor Antonio L. Guzman attended as chief representative of the nation. Many members of the cabinet, clerical dignitaries, and a host of distinguished citizens, were also present. The military forces of the capital marched with the national banner furled and bordered with black crape, whilst the band played martial music. It was five o'clock in the afternoon when the funeral procession left the *casa mortuoria* and passed through the crowded streets (the body lying on the bier with the face exposed to view) to the Cathedral, where the last solemn services were sung over the dead. This part of the ceremony did not end until eight o'clock in the evening.\*

With reverential feelings the mourners committed to the kindly keeping of mother earth, one, who through good and evil report, had toiled and struggled with all the simplicity and austerity of a Spartan republican for his fatherland.

The *Semana Santa* (Holy Week) was celebrated on a grander scale in Carácas than in Barcelona, where I had participated in the ceremony in the previous year. The Venezuelans, as I have observed before, are a religious people after their fashion, although that fashion varies from the English one. To an outsider it appeared that religion and recreation divided the time between them, for the spectators, like myself,

\* At funerals in Venezuela it is usual for a near relative of the deceased to stand at the church door, and shake hands with all who have attended and thank them individually for being present.

were almost as great in number as the devotees of the Holy Week of 1872, which was one of the most impressive that had been for some years. The town was crowded with people, and at five o'clock in the evening the worshippers issued from the church and paraded the streets and squares until midnight, when they returned to their starting point. Each evening this was repeated, but the churches had divided the days amongst themselves, so that on Wednesday the procession started from the Cathedral, and on Thursday from San Pablo. The last named is considered to be the most stately of all.

The ceremony of offering the key of the *Santuario* to the representative of the people was performed on Thursday and Friday. The President of the Republic, or, in his absence, the next highest official, receives from the Head of the Church a golden key which unlocks the Sanctum Sanctorum in which is kept the consecrated host. This key the chief magistrate hangs round his neck by a golden chain and wears during the procession.

The religious festival concludes with the execution of the traitor Judas, whose similitudes stuffed with fireworks are ignominiously exploded in nearly every square. These images are not infrequently made the vehicle of expressing personal or political dislike.

The civil war has not prevented some attention being paid to literature; \* several of the prominent public men having wielded the pen of the journalist. Under the circumstances the number of periodicals

See Appendix J. and Q.

and the ability with which they were conducted seemed to me highly creditable to the people. The following titles are transcribed from copies in my possession, most of which were presented to me by Dr. S. Terrero de Atienza :—

Name.	Where Published.	
La Opinion Naonal the (chief paper in the Republic, and the Government organ) . . .	Carácas.	State of Bolivar.
El Labrador (Industrial) . . .	Do.	Do.
El Abecé (Educational) . . .	Do.	Do.
La Revista (Purely Literary) . . .	Do.	Do.
Gaceta Mazonica de Venezuela (Freemason's Journal) . . .	Do.	Do.
Registro Oficial del Estado Bolivar (Official) . . . . .	Do.	Do.
Diario del Comercio (Commercial) . . . . .	La Guayra.	Do.
El Comercio (Commercial) . . .	Puerto-Cabello.	State of Carabobo.
El Carabobeño (Political) . . .	Valencia.	Do.
La Discusion (Political) . . .	Do.	Do.
Gaceta Oficial (Official) . . .	Ciudad-Bolivar.	State of Guayana.
El Orden (Political) . . . . .	Do.	Do.
El Pobrecito Hablador (Political) . . . . .	San Fernando.	State of Apure.
La Opinion Liberal (Political) . . .	Do.	Do.
Boletin Oficial (Official) . . .	Maracaybo.	State of Zulia.
El Liberal (Political). . . . .	Do.	Do.
La Causa del Pueblo (Political) . . .	Calabozo.	State of Guarico.
Gaceta Oficio de Guarico (Official) . . . . .	Do.	Do.
El Monitor (Political) . . . . .	San Cristóbal.	State of Tachira.
El Porvenir (Political) . . . . .		
El Liceo (Political) . . . . .	Cumaná.	State of Cumaná.
Boletin Oficial (Official) . . . . .	Coro.	State of Coro.
La Concordia (Political) . . . . .	Trujillo.	State of Trujillo.

The Academia Española, the authority that for generations has watched over the purity and progress of the Spanish language, resolved in 1870 to give

liberty to its members in South America to form auxiliary societies, under the title of *Academias correspondientes*. These were to be in intimate association with the body at Madrid, and the initiative was in all cases to be taken by not less than three of those who were already its corresponding members. In Colombia an academy of this nature was formed, but in Venezuela it was found impossible. The reason was, that although there was an adequate number of members of the academy amongst the *literati* of the Republic, they were not all in the country; one was travelling in France, another was at Lima, and a third in England, so that there was not a resident nucleus sufficient for the purpose.

END OF VOL. 1.





THE LAND OF BOLIVAR.

---

*VOLUME II.*

Gallantyne Press.  
BALLANTYNE, HANSON AND CO.  
EDINBURGH AND LONDON





TROPICAL VEGETATION, RIO SAN ESTEBAN.

(See page 115.)

# THE LAND OF BOLIVAR

OR

WAR, PEACE, AND ADVENTURE

IN THE

REPUBLIC OF VENEZUELA.

BY

JAMES MUDIE SPENCE, F.R.G.S.

MEMBER OF THE ALPINE CLUB.



With Maps and Illustrations.

IN TWO VOLUMES.—VOL. II.

SECOND EDITION.

LONDON :

SAMPSON LOW, MARSTON, SEARLE, & RIVINGTON,  
CROWN BUILDINGS, 188 FLEET STREET.

1878.

[All rights reserved.]



# CONTENTS.



## CHAPTER I.

### THE ASCENT OF THE SILLA OF CARÁCAS.

(APRIL, 1872.)

Previous ascents of the Silla—Union of Excursionists at Los Dos Caminos—A typical sunset—The mountain cottage—"Flor de Cachimbo"—The doctor first favourite—Tropical fridity—The landscape develops itself—Start from Cachimbo—Goering's "humbug"—The distance to the Peak—The summit gained—The Naiguatá from the Silla—Preparing the bonfire—Sky rockets—A cold night—Short commons—Transformation scene—The descent from the Silla—Excitement in the valley of Carácas—"The Volcano of the Avila"—The return to the Capital . . . . . *Pages* 1-13

## CHAPTER II.

### THE ASCENT OF THE NAIGUATÁ.

#### PART I.—THE START.

(APRIL, 1872.)

The Venezuelan coast chain of mountains—The Silla from Carácas—The Naiguatá as it appeared from the Silla—Traditional superstition respecting the inaccessibility of the Naiguatá—Failure of former ventures—Strong incentives to attempt the ascent—Objects of the expedition—Members of the party—Lisboa an acquisition—The departure from the capital—Humboldt ruins—The guides—"John the Evangelist" shows the white feather—Güeregüere—The dark mountain—The guides try to discourage us—Precipice of the "Tiger's leap"—Story of a mother's love—The bruised band—Suggestions as to the route—Ambidexterity of the guides—Quartered for the night—An early start—Up the bridle path—Fatigue of the mules—The bald summit—Cerro Duarte . . . . . *Pages* 14-27

## CHAPTER III.

## THE ASCENT OF THE NAIGUATÁ.

## PART II.—THE RISE TO THE RIDGE.

Pio Berroteran appointed commander-in-chief—Adieu to Cerro Duarte—La Soledad—A change of pack-animals—On asses in general—The abodes of Señora Soledad and Madame Berroteran contrasted—Destruction of forests—Brambles and wild strawberries by the wayside—Outposts of civilization—Tall ferns—La Fuente de la Vida—Difficulties of the ascent—A medical examination—The attack on El Calvario—Cutting through the woods—Demoralization of the guides—"La cuesta de los pasos perdidos"—Breakfast under the shade—"The Trench"—A stiff climb—"El Cerro de los Treinta y dos Diablos"—Discovery of tiger tracks—Singular effect of the sun's rays on the Silla—"Punta de Goering"—Choice of a camp site on the ridge—Water supply—Advice to mountaineers—Resignation of Lisboa—Three guides sent to the "Well of Life"—Hallacas—Preparations for the bivouac—The camp and its surroundings—Ruggedness of the conformation—Vegetation—A marvellous sunset—After dark—A hard pillow . . . . . Pages 28-43

## CHAPTER IV.

## THE ASCENT OF THE NAIGUATÁ.

## PART III.—THE RIDGE.

A low temperature—Equipment for the attack on the Peak—Advent of the water-carriers—They receive a salute—More advice—Misplaced confidence—The doctor anticipates a rich harvest of casualties—Saint Berroteran—Obstacles on the ridge enlarge at every step—Mouldering monuments—A sea scene—The summit recedes—Ups and downs on the ridge—We have chosen the right path—A natural bridge—"The leap for life"—Isolation of the Naiguatá increasing with time—More difficulties—The goal reached—Deceived!—A Cachicama—The vegetation of the Peak—"El Balcon"—The Sphinx—Hübel discovers a peat deposit—Verification of the general law respecting the direction of earthquakes in Venezuela—Fantastic forms of isolated rocks—"The garden of the Naiguatá"—The final onslaught on the Peak . . . . . Pages 44-57



## CHAPTER V.

## THE ASCENT OF THE NAIGUATÁ.

## PART IV.—THE SUMMIT.

“ Hurrah for the Naiguatá ! ”—The Peak conquered—A glorious panorama—The Needle of the Naiguatá—Minor elevations—New Alpine plant—Heat on the summit—A record aloft—The descent commenced—Short of water—Sufferings entailed—Bolet discovers a liquid—The way lost in a fog—St. Berroteran to the rescue—Hieroglyph on the ridge—“ *Aqui mismo* ”—Arrival at the camp—“ No water ! ”—“ *Se gasto en las caraotas* ”—Desperation—Human tigers—A rapid descent—Fears as to Lisboa exhausting the stream—He proves a worthy son of a valiant father—Arrival at Cerro Duarte—Joy of Mrs. Berroteran—Punishment of Juan Evangelista—The return to Carácas—Reflections on the Expedition . . . . . *Pages* 58-70

## CHAPTER VI.

## AFTER THE ASCENT OF THE NAIGUATÁ.

(APRIL-MAY, 1872.)

What was said of the ascent in the capital—Several friends of science—Government takes cognisance of the event—Letter of the Minister of Public Works—Hübel on the geology of the mountain—Goering on the fauna—Pamphlet in Spanish on the expedition—Biography of Nicanor Bolet Peraza—Letter of the Minister of Public Works—A subsequent attempt on the Naiguatá defeated—Ramon Bolet, the artist—His productions criticised by Mr. Ruskin—Dr. A. Ernst on the flora of the Naiguatá—Letter from the British Minister—Guardia’s poem on the ascent—“ *Memorias de la Sociedad Económica de Amigos del Pais* ”—“ *La Opinion Nacional* ” *Pages* 71-89

## CHAPTER VII.

## RESIDENCE IN THE CAPITAL.

## EL ENCANTADO—CIVIL WAR—TREASON.

(MAY-JUNE, 1872.)

Excursion to Petare—El Encantado—The river Guaire disappears—The Mora—The game of Colear—Theatre of Carácas—An American circus—Matias Salazar—His early history—

Reported depravity—Inordinate ambition—His high position—Suspected of treachery—He is sent to Europe—Goes to Curazao and plans a revolution—He lands on the coast of Venezuela—Raises an army—Fights at Tinaquilla—Is defeated by Guzman Blanco—He escapes—Is afterwards taken prisoner, tried by court-martial, and shot—Triumphal entry of the conqueror into Carácas—Peace speech at the Government House—A visit to the President—He defends the execution of Salazar—The natural resources of Venezuela compared with those of England—Introduction to General Alcántara—Discovery of an original map of Guayana—Government educational movement—Model school, Guzman Blanco—Satisfactory interview with the President

Pages 90-103

## CHAPTER VIII.

### EXCURSION TO PUERTO-CABELLO.

(JUNE, 1872.)

Dinner on board H.M.S. "Sirius"—Divine service—How the little English ship would fight the big Spanish frigate "Gerona"—Restricted smoking—The captain's invitation for a cruise to Puerto-Cabello—Vested interest in the "Sirius"—A dashing naval exploit of the last century—Arrival at Puerto-Cabello—Spanish men-of-war on the look-out for the steamer "Virginius"—Town of Puerto-Cabello—Former ravages of yellow-fever—Population—Origin of the port—Public buildings—Situation—Defences—The British Vice-Consulate—A visit to Goering's studio and museum—River San Esteban—Tropical vegetation—Departure of the "Sirius" for Porto Rica—The return by the "Bavaria"—Dr. José M. Rójas—Curazao and its inhabitants—Where the Venezuelan revolutions are begun—Arrival at La Guayra—On the road with the President . . . . Pages 104-118

## CHAPTER IX.

### GOVERNMENT MINING CONCESSIONS.

(1871-1872.)

Commencement of negotiations with the Government—Proposition for the lease of the islands—Other offers from Liverpool—Interviews with the Minister of Public Works—Slow progress—Government demands a royalty of one-tenth of the produce—All negotiations stayed till Scientific Commission reports on the islands—Petitions for concessions in Barcelona—These granted by the President—An opponent appears in

person on the field—He meets with no success, and leaves the Republic—Another proposition made to the Government, based on information gained in the Island of El Gran Roque—Delays owing to the absence of the President—His return and verbal consent given to accept the last offer—More delays in the Office of Public Works—Aid from an unexpected quarter—A favourable conclusion to the negotiations—The concession of the islands secured *Pages* 119-126

## CHAPTER X.

### THE FIRST VENEZUELAN FINE ARTS EXHIBITION.

(JULY, 1872.)

How the scheme originated—Novelty of the enterprise—Enthusiasm of the promoters—Loan of pictures, &c.—Catalogue printed—Invitations—Theatre of the Café del Avila transformed into a picture gallery—The room crowded for four days—The inaugural banquet—The Exhibition a complete success . . . . . *Pages* 127-130

## CHAPTER XI.

### PROJECTS FOR THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE RESOURCES OF THE REPUBLIC.

Traction engines—Land and submarine telegraph lines—Coal Mines of Curemichate—New port for Maracaybo—Proposed railway lines in the lake district of Maracaybo—Navigation of the lake by steamers—The Copper Mines of Aroa—Railway from Tucacas—Venezuelan immigration scheme—The Carácas and La Guayra Railroad . . . . . *Pages* 131-141

## CHAPTER XII.

### DEPARTURE.

(AUGUST, 1872.)

The lottery of the Charitable Society of Carácas—Last interview with General Guzman Blanco—Letters from the President and Minister of Foreign Relations—Last visit to the Foreign Office—Banquet to the President and his Ministers—Preparations for departure—"Adieu" . . . . . *Pages* 142-150

## APPENDIX.

	PAGE
A. Ancient History of Venezuela . . . . .	151
B. List of Plants observed in Los Roques. By Dr. A. Ernst . .	175
C. On some Venezuelan Birds collected by James M. Spence. By P. L. Selater, M.A., Ph.D., F.R.S., and Osbert Salvin, M.A., F.Z.S. . . . .	177
D. Sertulum Naiguatense : Notes on a small Collection of Alpine Plants from the Summit of Naiguatá, in the mountains of Carácas. By A. Ernst, Ph.D., &c. " . . . .	180
E. Description of Minerals and Ores from Venezuela. By John Plant, F.G.S. . . . .	185
F. Exhibition of Curiosities from Venezuela—Manchester Liter- ary and Philosophical Society . . . . .	188
G. Orchideæ Venezuelanæ : or, An Alphabetical List of all the Genera and Species of Orchids collected hitherto in, and de- scribed from, the territory of the United States of Venezuela, with the necessary literary references. By Dr. A. Ernst, Professor of Natural History in the University of Carácas .	192
H. Letter from H. B. M. Minister at Carácas, on the Ascent of the Naiguatá . . . . .	221
J. The Spanish Poetry of South America. By William E. A. Axon, M.R.S.L. . . . .	223
K. Ascent of the Silla de Carácas. By Juan M. Cajigal . . .	232
L. First Venezuelan Fine Arts Exhibition . . . . .	244
M. Decree Constituting the Islands of the Republic into a Territory	253
N. Government Concessions for the working of the Coal Mines of the Naricual, State of Nueva Barcelona, Venezuela . . .	256
O. Concession of Venezuelan Islands for the extraction of Mineral Phosphates . . . . .	258
P. List of Public Works in progress in Venezuela, December 1873	263
Q. Select List of Books, Pamphlets, Maps, and Manuscripts relating to Venezuela . . . . .	271
R. On Neolithic Stone Implements from Venezuela. By John Plant, F.G.S. . . . .	294
S. Exhibition of Venezuelan Curiosities—Manchester Scientific Students' Association . . . . .	295
T. The Church of Rome in Venezuela . . . . .	296
INDEX . . . . .	301

# LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

## VOL. II.



1. Tropical Vegetation, Rio San Esteban . . . . .	<i>Frontispiece.</i>	✓
2. The Arms of Venezuela . . . . .	<i>Title-page.</i>	✓
3. The Naiguatá and the Silla, from Los Dos Caminos . . . . .	<i>Page 3</i>	✓
4. The Attack on El Calvario . . . . .	<i>To face page 33</i>	✓
5. The Breakfast Party, on El Calvario . . . . .	35	✓
6. The Tiger's Den . . . . .	37	✓
7. Isolated Rock on the Ridge . . . . .	47	✓
8. Isolated Rocks on the Ridge . . . . .	48	✓
9. Isolated Rock on the Ridge . . . . .	49	✓
10. The Grand Precipice . . . . .	53	✓
11. Isolated Rock on the Naiguatá (The Arm-chair) . . . . .	55	✓
12. Isolated Rocks on the Naiguatá (Crowned columns) . . . . .	56	✓
13. Isolated Rock on the Naiguatá (The Crescent) . . . . .	57	✓
14. The Way lost on the Ridge . . . . .	63	✓
15. Discovery of the Hieroglyph . . . . .	64	✓
16. The Hieroglyph . . . . .	65	✓
17. Portrait of Nicanor Bolet Peraza . . . . .	77	✓
18. Portrait of Adolf Ernst . . . . .	81	✓
19. Chusquea Spencei (new plant) . . . . .	82	✓
20. Siphocampylus Microstoma . . . . .	83	✓
21. Gnaphalum Incanum . . . . .	84	✓
22. Potentilla Ehrenbergiana . . . . .	85	✓
23. El Encantado, near Petare . . . . .	91	✓
24. Portrait of Martin José Sanavria . . . . .	120	✓
25. My Last Look at Venezuela . . . . .	148	✓

## MAPS, &c.

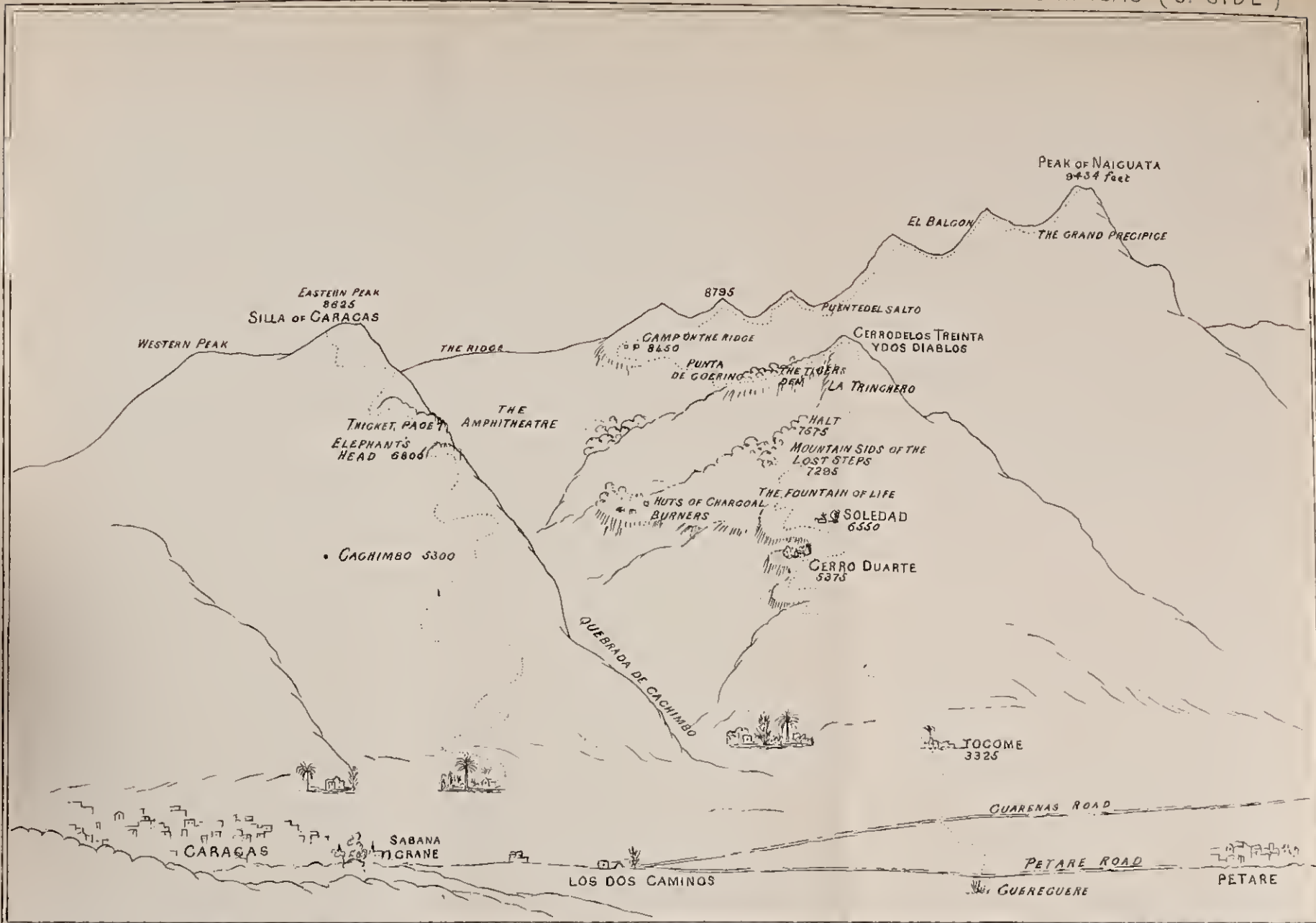
1. Outlines of the Silla of Carácas and the Peak of Naiguatá, from the Valley of Carácas (south side) . . . . .	<i>To face page 1</i>	✓
2. Ideal Perspective of the Principal Mountains and Towns of the Cordillera of the Coast of Venezuela . . . . .	<i>To face page 16</i>	✓
3. Map showing the Route of the Bolivar Railway, from the Coast to the Aroa Copper Mines . . . . .	<i>To face page 137</i>	✓

## NOTE.

[Since the first edition of this work went to press General Francisco Vinas Macantara has been (constitutionally) elected President of the Republic of Venezuela; to succeed General Antonio Guzman Blanco, whose term of office had expired.]



OUTLINES OF THE SILLA OF CARACAS AND THE PEAK OF NAIGUATA FROM THE VALLEY OF CARACAS (S. SIDE)





# THE LAND OF BOLIVAR.



## CHAPTER I.

### THE ASCENT OF THE SILLA OF CARÁCAS.

THE first recorded ascent of the Silla of Carácas is that of Humboldt at the beginning of the present century.\* Since then it has been climbed by various enterprising Venezuelans, and by some foreign visitors. The most notable ascents have been those of Cajigal,† Lisboa,‡ and Dr. Ernst, the last named having followed up the botanical researches of Humboldt and Cajigal, and made a very complete study of the mountain in its scientific aspect.

To reach the somewhat dangerous summit of the Silla has always been considered an event in the capital, and when it was known that another ascent was contemplated, it gave rise to a good deal of innocent gossip.

\* See *Personal Narratives of Travel to the Equinoctial Regions of America*, by Alexander von Humboldt.

† See Appendix K.

‡ The title-page of the work in which the ascent is described will be found in Appendix Q., No. 149.

Early in the afternoon of April 6th, 1872, our party started in a coach from Carácas by the *Camino Real del Oriente* (Main-Eastern Road) for Los Dos Caminos, at which place we duly arrived and waited for the remainder of those who had promised to join us. I took the opportunity which the delay afforded of sketching the Silla and the Naiguatá from behind the *posada*, as it seemed the best point from which to obtain a comparative view of these two mountain giants of the coast range.

Our company, consisting of Doctor Simon Vaamonde; General Luciano Urdaneta; Señores Anton Goering and Manuel Montserrat; the author; two servants (Jesus Anoco and Juan Hernandez); and a dog named "Curazao," being now complete, we started for the Silla. Our body-guard, consisting of the two individuals, Jesus and John, and faithful "Curazao," proceeded on foot, whilst the remainder went on mules. We were detained in starting by Goering, who would not leave without a bottle of whisky, which he said was absolutely necessary for the preservation of any insects he might find during the excursion.

Reaching the base of an abrupt and steep spur of the mountain, jutting out into the valley of Carácas, we commenced its ascent by proceeding along a winding zigzag bridle-path, or natural stair-case, to Cachimbo—the last habitation on the way to the summit—where we intended to take up our quarters for the night.

The sun was hovering on the verge of the western horizon, and his rays threw across the sky a glow of

redness which hung over Carácas like a blood-red banner, a fitting emblem of that anarchy which for generations has desolated this beautiful land, and “forward flung to Aïdes full many a gallant spirit of heroes.” Goering, full of artistic enthusiasm, detained

SILLA.

NAIGUATÁ.



THE NAIGUATÁ AND THE SILLA FROM LOS DOS CAMINOS.

the party, and a few quick dashes of his brush bare record on paper that he had caught the proper inspiration, and fixed this glorious vision, “curtained with clouded red.” Our appreciation of the painter and his work was somewhat damped, however, when he concluded with Ruskinian force and faithfulness

an eloquent peroration on art in general and the late sunset in particular, with a specimen of prosaic materialism unworthy of genius, by estimating the value of his *Sunset on the Way to Cachimbo* in pounds, shillings, and pence.

At a height of 4265 feet above the level of the sea the colour of the soil changed from red to dark brown, and in localities where the face of the hill had been burned, grass had begun to spring up, receiving no sustenance from rain or moisture in the ground, but only from the heavy clouds seen so frequently sweeping over the sides of the mountain. It was past 7 P.M. when we approached Cachimbo; the shades of night had crept on so fast and so imperceptibly that in the latter part of our journey it was so dark that we had enough to do to grope our way in safety along the perilous path. A light shining through the darkness showed that our goal was near, and our shout brought a quick response.

The house which we eventually reached was situated on the top of a spur or shoulder of the mountain, at an altitude of 5300 feet, the occupants doing a thriving retail provision business with the charcoal-burners who inhabited these heights. Dr. Vaamonde's presence insured us a flattering reception, and the best of everything that Cachimbo could furnish was at our disposal.

There were some terrible stories told that night of many who had taken refuge in the surrounding hills during the revolution, and some of whom, it was said, perished of hunger. Not far from our residence were

found the remains of a man and a tiger who had both fallen in mortal combat.

We were waited upon by the daughter of the house, a handsome girl whom Goering christened the "Flor de Cachimbo." Dr. Vaamonde with a merry twinkle in his eye introduced her as one of his patients. The doctor was a universal favourite, and practised not for the sake of "filthy lucre," but for the amelioration of the woes of suffering humanity. If all his patients were like the pretty *Flor*, then in this, as in other cases, virtue is its own exceeding great reward. We were all somewhat jealous of the evident partiality shown by our young hostess for Vaamonde, but in truth our irrepressible exhilaration and boisterous joviality contrasted unfavourably with his gentler deportment. Our animal spirits were exuberant; even after we had climbed into the little loft which was to serve for a dormitory, the fun went on unbroken, and it was late before the conversation was silenced by sleep.

The following morning we were roused by half-past five, and found the air so raw that we were glad to group ourselves around the kitchen fire. The sensation of cold was a novelty, and not altogether a disagreeable one; its effect was bracing, and certainly our nerves needed strengthening for the work before us. The physical inactivity naturally resulting from a prolonged residence in the tropics is not favourable to the training that would have rendered our undertaking an easier one than it proved to be. Having breakfasted, and been encouraged by the

good wishes of our host and hostesses, we sallied forth, and as the barometer had risen during the night, we had the prospect of a very bright day.

The morning cleared up apace. North of us was a great amphitheatre formed by the surrounding hills, with a narrow outlet into the plains below through the Quebrada de Cachimbo. The large valley of Carácas, with its branches of Petare, Antímáno, and El Valle, lay before us dotted with luxuriant patches of grass and cane, whilst more distinctly visibly were the coffee plantations and the long irregular wave-like lines of trees marking the meandering course of the river Guaire. Fleecy clouds drifted in all directions, here hiding one valley and there opening up another to our view in quick transition. As we toiled along at the first rise, we tried to keep up our spirits and to imagine that we were near the top, although the anxiously-watched barometer contradicted Hope's flattering tale. Having accomplished the work on the first slope, we were disappointed to find another still more severe in its aspect, with one side steeply falling off to the valley, and on the north forming a precipice down into the Quebrada de Cachimbo. Several times we were obliged to lie down from fatigue, which a short rest, however, soon dissipated.

Goering was in good form, and took advantage of these breaks in the journey to search for insects. Road there was none, not even a trail, and our way now lay along the edge of the precipice; to the right we espied a dense clump of vegetation indicating the

proximity of water. Thither we sent our *peones* to fill the flasks which had become by this time almost empty. On gaining a footing on another shoulder of the Silla, our disappointment was heightened to see a higher one afar off, which we were provokingly informed was not the last; and to reach it a descent of a very rough character had to be made. We named the height just surmounted the Elephant's Head, which at a distance it greatly resembled. We stood for a time looking in the direction we had still to climb; some of our party beginning to express their fears that further progress was impossible, and many were the propositions made to evade the steep face by flank movements. At this point Goering became ill, and was only brought round by the timely discovery of a new and interesting species of bug. To this entomological prize he gave a sesquipedalian name, but as it was a little, nasty, ugly-looking, *noisy* insect, we, according to the regulations of the old jest-book, called it a *humbug*.

In a shady nook at the foot of the Elephant's Head we rested for a brief space, exclaiming with the poet: "Welcome, ye shades; ye bowery thickets, hail!" We were getting tired, and our courage was on the ebb, but after partaking of refreshments, including a few drops of a very common stimulant, prescribed medicinally, things assumed a more cheerful aspect, and courageously we sprang from the ground with nerves braced for another attempt, and were quickly again in the order of march,

All the newly-found prowess was needed, for the

ascent of the next spur was exceedingly difficult, and we had to make headway by a zigzag course, using hands and feet; in fact, a good deal of it was done on all fours. This work accomplished, the reward quickly followed, for the undoubted peak was seen a short distance ahead; and spurring on our wearied bodies, the final climb, though a stiff one, was made with a rush, and an exultant hurrah soon after told that the gaol had been reached.

We gained the summit of the Silla at 11 A.M., having ascended 3233 feet in less than four hours. The temperature was 75°, and by a rough calculation we made the height to be 8833 feet.\*

We were glad to take refuge under the friendly shade of some stunted trees growing near the top, for the enjoyment of a quiet *siesta*. On awaking, the provisions were distributed with a reckless prodigality, which we repented of before the morrow's dawn; but the water was measured out very accurately to each, our stock consisting of less than a gallon. Some hours were quickly passed in botanizing, drawing, sleeping, and entomologizing. Goering gave us no peace in the prosecution of his studies in the latter-named department, for he was "death" on all insects, and the most notorious of lion-hunters was never more enthusiastic in the capture of the king of beasts than was our naturalist in that of his insignificant little game. Then for half an hour we were all hard at work gathering wood for a grand bonfire.

\* The height of the Silla, according to the mean of several careful observations made by Codazzi and Cajigal, is 8625 feet.



Varied and beautiful was the view far below our feet. The most striking object was the Caribbean Sea, its surface at times seemingly smooth as glass, at others partially hidden from our view by dense masses of fog and cloud drifting slowly over its bosom, and assuming in their erratic and vapoury course rare and fantastic appearances of icy peaks on vast mountains of snow, whose bases were in the ocean. The little village of Juan Dias, although far away on the beach, seemed as if only a stone's throw from us, and strong was the temptation to roll a large rock down the precipitous sides of the mountain, and watch it leap from point to point until it should reach the village 8000 feet beneath. We refrained from this, however, thinking the possible destruction of life and property might prove too great a sacrifice for a gratification so childish.

To the east rose the high peak of the Naiguatá, appearing to defy the most gigantic efforts of climbing, though in spite of this I determined to be the first to plant my foot upon its crest if resolute endurance could avail to win success. With the binocle the journey was done in half an hour! There were difficulties visible, but these I felt could be surmounted, although some of the places had an ugly look. This contemplation was broken into by my comrades, who all declared the Naiguatá to be impregnable; but

“The distant mountains that uprear  
Their frowning foreheads to the skies,  
Are crossed by pathways, that appear  
As we to higher levels rise.”

At 3.45 P.M. the thermometer registered  $27^{\circ}$  at 5 P.M.  $63^{\circ}$ , and at sunset  $60^{\circ}$ .

Now came the evening meal, and with it the knowledge that we were reduced to very short commons; on our smoking wood fire coffee was made, not only for that repast, but to serve through the night, which promised to be bitterly cold. Our cooking utensils consisted of a kettle and an empty sardine tin; in the latter we made a substantial soup,—Liebig and water,—and the only fault it had was that of not going far enough. So keen were the appetites of all, that the entire stock of provisions was exhausted at this sitting; from lack of a sufficient appreciation of the necessity of plenty of animal food on such an excursion, those who attended to the commissariat department had sadly failed in their duty.

At 8 P.M. we lit our bonfire, and for an hour were engaged in sending up rockets, which we rightly surmised would astonish the natives and the concourse on the *Plaza* at Carácas listening to the military music.

We then chose places for sleep on the dank and dirty ground, and had to experience some difficulty in finding comfortable locations. Two joined at a hole to shelter them from the wind, which blew all night with relentless fury. The surface was damp and our blankets soon got wet, the dew and a smart shower of rain spoiling our night's sleep completely. I changed my quarters several times, and at last got in between the two attendants. The bonfire having been extinguished by the rain, we cleared some of the smouldering embers away, and found the warm steam-

ing earth comparatively comfortable for the time, at least, though somewhat suggestive of old cramps and aches.

Next morning (April 8th) we all shivered up from our couches, and our cheerfulness was not increased by the lively reflection that our entire provisions for breakfast consisted of two pints of thick coffee. This we dealt out in a semi-liquid state, so that those endowed with vivid imaginations might fancy themselves consuming both food and drink.

We looked around: the landscape on all sides had disappeared entirely. The sun was rising behind the bleak peak of the Naiguatá, and to judge by the scene we might have been transplanted to the frigid zone. All the valley of Carácas seemed filled with snow, and far away to the Tuy rose continuous chains of white-capped mountains; the Caribbean Sea, an infinite lake of ice, with here and there vast icebergs, spires, and peaks of fantastic shape jutting from it; to the south-east, glaciers, precipices, and frozen rivers and seas linked together in wild beauty: the cold air rushing up from the valley as from regions of thick-ribbed ice aided the glamour which had been thrown over the scene. It required less imagination to think that what our eyes beheld was ice and snow, than to accept the fact that they were simply pictures limned by the great cloud-painter.\* But soon—

“The veil was lifted, and below  
Glowed the rich valley and the river’s flow.”

---

\* “On some isolated mountain at daybreak, when the night mists first rise from off the plain, watch their white and lakelike fields, as they

We commenced the descent at 6 A.M. with the temperature at  $60^{\circ}$ , the landscape changing before us at every step. We had to proceed cautiously, sometimes on hands and feet, whilst occasionally, in spite of cries of "Wait a bit!" two or three in anything but elegant attitudes descended at a quicker rate than was agreeable, setting safety at defiance, and running the risk of rolling down hundreds of feet into the misty morning vapours. When we were above the top of the amphitheatre of Cachimbo, the temptation was too much for one of the party, who pushed some large fragments of rock over the hillside, and we all watched them bound and rebound until they leapt over the precipice and finally disappeared into the clouds below. Above the clouds we could see the curling smoke rising from the houses of the charcoal-burners on the slopes of the Naiguatá.

On the whole, the descent was marked by no particular occurrence, and we arrived at Cachimbo at 9.30 A.M., where we found a temperature of  $80^{\circ}$ . Here we had a long rest, and then mounting our mules returned to Carácas, which we reached in the evening.

float in level bays and winding gulfs about the islanded summits of the lower hills, untouched yet by more than dawn, colder and more quiet than a windless sea under the moon of midnight; watch when the first sunbeam is sent upon the silver channels, how the foam of their undulating surface parts, and passes away, and down under their depths the glittering city and green pasture lie like Atlantis, between the white paths of winding rivers; the flakes of light falling every moment faster and broader among the starry spires, as the wreathed surges break and vanish above them, and the confused crests and ridges of the dark hills shorten their grey shadows upon the plain."—RUSKIN.

All along the road we heard that the bonfire, and the rockets sent up from the Silla, had caused great excitement in the State of Bolivar; many thought them to have been signals for the rising of the Blues, and in some places the Government troops were actually ordered out. Others were reminded by it of an old prophecy that the Avila (the ancient name of the Silla) was to become a volcano and destroy Carácas. Our pyrotechnic display had been witnessed by an assembly of about sixty thousand;—*Todo el mundo y su mujer* (All the world and his wife) having turned out to see the burning fagots flaming on the crest of the Avila and throwing out "bolts of fire." All this was opportune, as the capital was just then rather short of excitement, and the *Plaza* on the night in question was crowded with gazers at the unexpected sight.

A few days after our ascent another was made by my enterprising young friend Lisboa, but the fire and the rockets this time created no excitement, as they lacked the charm of novelty.

## CHAPTER II.

### THE ASCENT OF THE NAIGUATÁ.\*

---

#### PART I.

##### *THE START.*

“ If any yet be so foolhardy,  
T’ expose themselves to vain jeopardy,  
If they come wounded off and lame,  
No honour’s got by such a maim.”—BUTLER.

THE chain of mountains striking off at an almost right angle from the great range of the Andes, near Barquisimeto, and extending along the shore in an easterly direction until it finally disappears in Cabo Codera, presents two great heights near the valley wherein stands the capital of Venezuela, of which this range, indeed, forms a grand natural defence. These heights are the Silla of Carácas, and the Peak of Naiguatá. The latter being the most distant, and nearly in the same line, is not seen from the city. Viewed from the south side, the Silla, on the contrary, is the most striking and majestic part of the landscape which forms the background of the town. Its great

\* Messrs. Leopoldo Terrero, Anton Goering, and Ramon Bolet have had the kindness to place at my disposal for this work the information they gathered in the expedition.

The thermometer was always that of Fahrenheit, and the observations were taken in the shade; those relating to height were made with an aneroid barometer (No. 620, J. Stewart, 66 Strand, London), and are given in English feet.

height, its strange form, and the capricious changes of light and shade playing upon its brow—when not lost in thick masses of cloud—produce in the beholder who for the first time admires its imposing grandeur a strong desire to ascend the summit, in order to enjoy the sight of the extensive panorama which it commands.

From the crest of the Silla the high peak of the Naiguatá rose boldly to view, and the walled-in appearance of its flanks provoked not only curiosity but an enthusiastic desire to overcome its traditional difficulty of ascent. The Naiguatá claims a proud pre-eminence over all the heights of this region, it towers aloft with a majesty defying rivalry.

My companions in the excursion to the Silla assured me that the Naiguatá was inaccessible. It was a firm belief in Carácas that its high peak would never be trodden by human foot. There was even an old tradition which proclaimed its impregnability. The ferocity of the animals hidden in the forests surrounding it was a theme upon which the good people of the capital were positively eloquent, and, moreover, I was assured that all those who had attempted to scale the Naiguatá had been compelled to give up their adventurous design from its absolutely rugged impassability.\*

No mountain of the like altitude rises so precipitously from the sea; but these difficulties only

\* “An attempt was made in 1823 to conquer the Naiguatá, by a La Guayra merchant, and a large party, twenty-five in all, well provided. They commenced the ascent, but after eight or nine days’ effort they had only reached the foot of the peak, where they shot many tigers, but were forced by want of water to give up the enterprise and return unsuccessful. One of the party was thought to have been lost, but he made his way back to La Guayra in about fifteen days.”

strengthened my desire to make the ascent of the only peak of the coast range that still remained unconquered. In a country so full of daring and valour as Venezuela—the land where the great War of Independence of South America first began—I was desirous of maintaining that reputation for pluck and fearlessness which Englishmen have earned by a thousand more courageous deeds. There is a pleasure even in peril and hardship, the extent of which no one can more fully realize and appreciate than he who labours hard to reach some hitherto untrodden height. I determined, therefore, to be the first human being to set foot upon the summit of this highly respectable mountain.

[The relative heights of the various mountains and towns in the State of Bolivar are shown in the accompanying sketch.]

That the mere love of adventure was not the sole motive may well be supposed, and in forming a party to join me, the selection was made with a view to gathering information respecting the Naiguatá that might hereafter prove to be a welcome addition to the physical history of a country to which I was grateful for a hearty welcome and unbounded hospitality. The desire to join the expedition was freely expressed by many a Venezuelan and foreigner in Carácas, but as nearly all of them considered the experiment would prove abortive, few really cared to throw in their lot with us. But for the risk of a fall and the fear of the ridicule which always clings to an unsuccessful adventure, the Naiguatá party would have been very formidable.



IDEAL PERSPECTIVE OF THE PRINCIPAL MOUNTAINS & TOWNS OF THE CORDILLERA OF THE COAST OF VENEZUELA

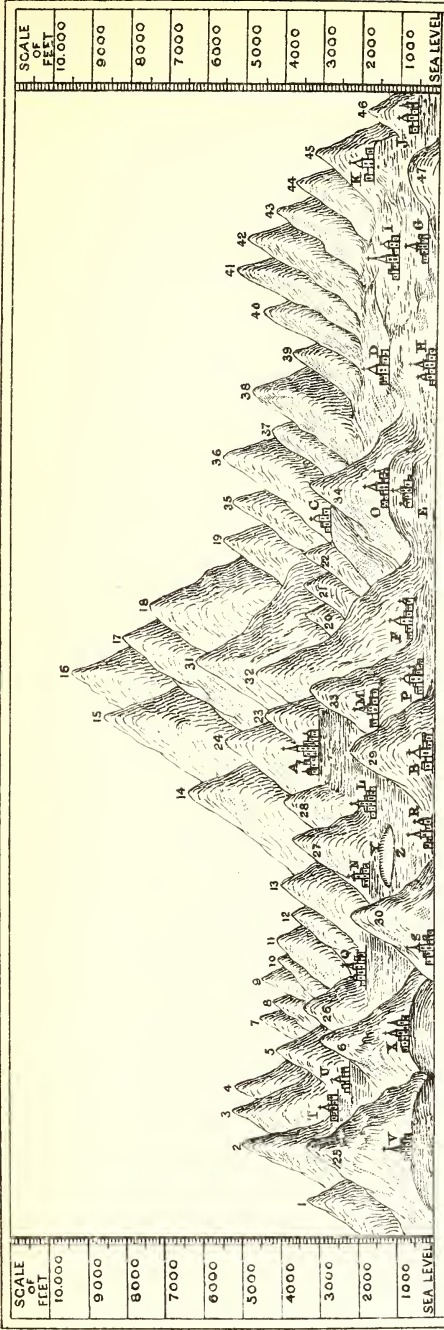


TABLE OF HEIGHTS

Number	Name	Feet	Number	Name	Feet	Number	Name	Feet
1	Tucuraqua	3991	19	Capaya	5486	H	Rio Chico	26
2	Madera	5004	20	Araguita	3373	I	Orituco	1027
3	Pracicho	5566	21	Guaimé	3432	J	Chaguaramas	558
4	Santa Maria	5197	22	Mariches	3373	K	Victoria	1690
5	Guarema	4134	23	Anaco y Guayabo	4387	L	Turmero	1522
6	Chirigua	2999	24	Tegues	5436	M	Maracay	1480
7	Hilitare	4584	25	Teranuto	3291	N	Cara	1793
8	Puntocabello	4163	26	Culpa	3389	O	San Sebastian	1234
9	Turiamo	4483	27	Palmar	3791	P	Calabozo	328
10	Choroni	4141	28	Cerro Azul	1864	Q	Valencia	1824
11	Tamaya	3717	29	Yuma	2195	R	Umare	69
12	Palmar	3973	30	Baul	6188	S	Puerto Cabello	7
13	Silla	6975	31	Piarilla	6188	T	Virguta	2953
14	Cares	8620	32	Flores	4672	U	Montalban	2195
15	NAIGUATA	9430	33	Morro de San Juan	3245	V	San Carlos	981
16	Cabello	8091	34	Morro de San Sebastian	5240	X	Pao	666
17	Caculo	7431	35	Pao de Sarate	5479	Y	Surfaced Lake Valencia	147
18			36	Guaraima		Z	Bed of Lake of Valencia	1096



I wished, in fact, to give to the project the character of a scientific exploration, as well as that of a pleasure excursion, and the companions who in this true spirit of enterprise joined me were—

1. General Leopoldo Terrero, whose good judgment, analytical powers of observation, and practical knowledge, made his company of great value to us.

2. Señor Ramon Bolet, a young artist, whose merit, but for his early death, would have made his name known far beyond the boundaries of his fatherland. He looked forward with delight to the prospect of placing upon canvas the rich landscape which we knew there was to be seen from the summit. His rare talents only required to be brought into more intimate acquaintance with nature and her beauties.

3. Mr. Anton Goering, corresponding member of the Zoological Society, to whom a new field of labour presented itself. He is not only an experienced zoologist, but an able and faithful artist; and his delight at the prospect of investigating the natural phenomena of these virgin hills was great. To behold that which none but the Creator had hitherto looked down upon was in itself a strong inducement for him to join our party.

4. Mr. Gustave Adolphe Hûbel, a mining engineer, who gladly welcomed this opportunity of digesting a new slice of the earth's crust. From his geological knowledge we hoped for aid in identifying the different strata we were to encounter.

5. Dr. Simon Vaamonde, who, beyond the ordinary scientific interest attaching to our excursion, would doubtless feel that with only ordinary luck he could

with certainty count upon some broken arm, some tiger-torn limb, some poisoned foot, perhaps even a dead body to deal with before he found his way home.

6. Señor Henrique Lisboa, whose remembrance of that section of the South American continent which had given him birth enabled him to compare the characteristics of the mountains of Brazil with those of the State of Bolivar. Lisboa having been in several excursions with me, I looked forward to his company with great pleasure, as his wit, and an unbounded spirit of contradiction leading him to take the opposition side in all arguments, would help to enliven the journey and encourage us to get gaily over many parts of the road which might seem much longer but for his presence.

Mounted on mules and preceded by four pioneers who conducted our provisions on a Jerusalem pony, we left Carácas on the 21st of April 1872, at 1.30 P.M.—with the thermometer at 85°. As we passed through the town many turned out to watch the departure of what was considered the most Quixotic expedition ever undertaken. We stayed for some time at the village of Sabana Grande, and rested in the *casa de campo*, occupied by M. Saillard, the French Consul, where we were joined by Lisboa from his suburban retreat close by. Starting off once more, we quickly arrived at Los Dos Caminos (The Two Roads), 3050 feet above the level of the sea, where we stayed an hour beneath the cool corridors of the *posada*.

Between Sabana Grande and Los Dos Caminos, on the right, on a knoll some little distance from the road,

stand the ruins of an old mansion, said to have been the residence, for a brief period at the beginning of this century, of Baron von Humboldt. It was destroyed by the great earthquake of 1812, and is now known as the Humboldt Ruins. From this place a good view of the Silla and the Naiguatá can be obtained.

Here we added to our store of provisions, and gave the requisite orders to the eight guides and attendants for the proper equipment of the expedition. I was determined that whatever might happen as to water, all should, at least, have sufficient to eat; the unpleasant experiences of the trip to the Silla having taught the disadvantages of "short commons" in mountain climbing.

As it is probably their only chance of a brief and passing fame, a list is here given of the names of our little army of *locusts*. They were Miguel and Julian Rivero, Ambrosio Mesa, and Meliton Cuervo, guides; Antonio Pacheco, attendant of Lisboa; José Jesus Sanoja, attendant of Vaamonde; Juan José Guillen, attendant of Bolet; and my own servant Juan Evangelista Fernández. The last-named went very unwillingly. His mind was full of dismal forebodings. He felt ill, and only came with us from the fear of being discharged from the services of, perhaps, a too easy master. I cannot say that "John the Evangelist" was of much use either as a pointer of paths or as a bearer of burdens. He was, however, an excellent meat - and - drink consumer. From all of which we may deduce this useful lesson :

never take an unwilling person on a mountaineering expedition.

Mounted once more on our mules, we took the road to the right leading to Petare, and penetrated the beautiful sugar-cane plantation of Güeregüere, the property of La Señora Vaamonde. This was considered one of the best-managed and most fruitful estates in the valley. The reduction works were in excellent order, and a credit to her son the Doctor, who had charge of the hacienda. It was six in the evening when we arrived at this lady's pleasant mansion, where we were to pass the night. The hospitality displayed by our truly amiable hostess was so unbounded as to lay us under a load of gratitude which this acknowledgment does not in the least degree lessen.

The last rays of evening light were employed in pointing our glasses towards the Peak of Naiguatá. Boldly it seemed to defy us with its impassable aspect. The fading twilight melting into the first shadows of night made the proud mountain stand out distinctly against the sky, a great sombre mass, seeming half-rock and half-phantom. Darkness forced us, alas! too soon, to quit the view. Merrily glided on the hours preceding sleep in listening to the anecdotes related by our guides and attendants. Half-crediting, half-discrediting, we eagerly hearkened to these self-deluded mortals as they, in a rough, forcible, and energetic manner, chanted the tales of the Naiguatá, and the wonders nature was to disclose to our eyes on the morrow. Had we believed all, we should have expected to meet tigers at every turn and snakes at

every foot of our journey. One of these grim narratives had relation to an accident which occurred at the terrible precipice known as the "Tiger's Leap."

Some peasants—a man, his wife, and child, accompanied by a friend—were riding along this dangerous path; the ledge only admitting of Indian file, the woman with her child in her arms being in the middle. The husband had got some distance ahead; the friend behind stayed to light his cigar, leaving the woman for a short time to pursue her way alone. Having got his smoking apparatus into order, he spurred on his quadruped and speedily overtook the husband.

"Where is your wife?" was his inquiry.

"She has not passed, she is behind," replied the husband.

"She is not behind," said the *compadre*. A terrible fear entered into their hearts; and they knew that the unfortunate woman must have fallen over the precipice.

They turned back to the "Tiger's Leap," and there, down, down hundreds of feet below, lay the shapeless masses of humanity and horse-flesh that but a few moments before were in the full vigour of life and health.

As they stood spell-bound at this terrible sight a feeble cry reached their ears, and they saw the child lying in a little patch of vegetation on the very edge of the precipice. The darkness and terror of death cannot destroy a mother's love, and even in the agony of that descent into the cruel grave below she had

with the strength of despair thrown her babe into its haven of safety.

Then there was a story of an expedition which set out to conquer the peak—and failed. The mountaineers lost their way, and had exhausted both provisions and water. There was no help for it but to camp out all night. The leader suffered little from the exposure, but next morning on looking round he was horrified to see that all the members of his party were from cold in a state of stupefaction. He took them one by one and rolled them down the sides of a steep hill. This was rough treatment certainly, but it succeeded. A more bruised band of wretches was never witnessed, still none of these mangled objects of humanity made on that occasion an ill-conditioned exit.

No doubt in the legends we heard that evening the narrators exaggerated the dangers, if not from a desire to fill us with fears, at least to give interest and dark colour to the prospect before us.

We discussed also the question of the route that should be taken, and decided to follow the advice of Dr. Vaamonde, which was, to ascend by the side of the mountain opposite to the Silla, following the road as far as it went, and afterwards by the ascending angles leading to the crest of the ridge. It was evident that our track would in a great measure be chosen by circumstances; we could only keep following up one ridge until it joined another.

Backwards and forwards to Petare in the interest of the commissariat department went the pioneers. For an amount of money agreed upon between us they



were to furnish their own provisions for the journey, whilst our supplies were to be held in special reserve. When I saw their sack next morning it presented beggarly proportions when compared with our own. Truly they threw in their lot with their employers, but it was somewhat of a one-sided partnership that they so cunningly thrust upon us.

The sleeping arrangements for the night were varied in their character. I had a comfortable bed, some of the party lay on sofas, whilst Goering stretched himself on the floor with his saddle-bags for a pillow. "He that is low need fear no fall," and he was soon soundly sleeping the sleep of the just. Indeed, the whole company, being aware that there remained only two or three hours in which to rest, showed a laudable disposition to make the most of the flying moments by giving audible indications of vigorous slumber.

At 4.40 A.M., on the 22d, we sallied forth, fifteen persons in all. The thermometer stood at 62°. Intersecting the Guarenas road, and tracing out a course in a northerly direction, an hour's ride brought us to Tócome, the estate of General Santos Jurado, situated on a gentle rise at the foot of the mountain, 3325 feet above sea-level. The temperature had increased to 69°. The bridle-path behind this estate is extremely steep, and full of crevices produced by the waters in the rainy season precipitating themselves with great impetus from the sides of the mountain. It has been opened out by the charcoal-burners, who transport their produce along it on the backs of asses. These animals have acquired an extraordinary dexterity in

avoiding danger, and they walk on the narrowest foot-path as securely as a horse would trot on a turnpike road. At this point, after crossing the little river Tócome, the ascent fairly began. For some distance the road was only difficult for our mules on account of its steepness; it tried their mettle, however, and made them pant and blow at a furious rate. Some of the company thought it prudent to dismount at places where the ledge was hardly broader than a curbstone, and where a false step would have given a premature finale to our expedition. Still the mule of this country fully merits the great confidence reposed in it, and in some spots—

“Where hardly a human foot could pass,  
Or a human heart would dare”—

I confess I felt safer on its back than when walking; so great is the skill and steadiness displayed in picking a way along these dangerous slopes. Where a descent had to be made, the extreme steepness of the trail became really hazardous, threatening our lives, and compelling repeated dismounts in the most perilous places. It would have been, however, much more to my taste to have dispensed with the mule altogether, were it not that I was anxious to husband my strength for the unknown regions above, and for the final contest with the Peak.

Fifteen minutes after we had begun the ascent we reached a height of 3725 feet, and the temperature lowered to 63°. By six o'clock we had gained 530 feet more, and were 4255 feet high, with the thermo-

meter indicating  $62^{\circ}$ . The fresh morning and the pure mountain air filled our minds with that child-like gaiety which is nothing more than the contagion of nature's joy when she first espies Aurora's glimmering rays, whose absence she has wept among the shadows. In such moments the burden of years seems to roll from off one's shoulders, the voice gains strength, the step is quickened if we walk afoot, we gallop if on horseback, we feel a pleasure in being wet by the dew, we are keenly susceptible to external nature; our bodies long for movement, and the road seems short, however toilsome it may be.

A wild spirit of hilarity possessed us, and our harsh shouts echoed through the foot-hills of the Naiguatá. Stimulated, perhaps, by our gaiety, the animals progressed rapidly along the acute zigzags. From the outer angles we could talk to each other in spite of the long intervening road-space between each person. On our right rose mountains looking as if they would fall upon us; on our left, steep precipices threatening instant destruction. Going along the mountain-side we came out upon a spot containing a few square yards of table-land. It was not what might be exactly called a plain, but the nearest approach to level ground we had encountered since we left the valley, and here we dismounted to rest our beasts. The sweat was running from their smoking flanks, and their short heavy gasps for breath showed how great was their fatigue.

From foot to ridge, shadows covered all and struggled with the daybreak, but at the first ray of

the sun behind the interposing hill stretching out like a band of dark green, we saw the bald summit of the Silla. In appearance it was not unlike a Phrygian cap; the sun had touched its tip with gold, but all around the rest of nature lay cold, dark, and dormant. All the drawing-books were unpacked, and some daring brushes wetted paper, whilst the mules, to whom the grandeur of the scenery signified nothing, amused themselves by nibbling the tufts of grass refreshed by the dew.

On our immediate right ran the river Tócome, the windings it made in order to reach the valley glittering like the rings of a silver serpent; on the left the broken ground skirting the Silla; and on the east, rising above us, the crags and precipices which form the Naiguatá's most impenetrable defence. Towards the south, the mists covered the valleys of the Tuy completely, and it was in vain we tried to make out a single detail of this most beautiful garden of the State of Bolivar. North-west of us, dotted with the huts of charcoal-burners, was the great amphitheatre formed by the Silla, the Naiguatá, and the connecting ridge between, all sloping down to the Quebrada de Cachimbo.

We continued the ascent, and presently met with a workman who pointed out a precipice where, a fortnight before, a poor fellow had lost his life. We were now 4865 feet high—the temperature 61°. After a few minutes' rest we took the road to the right, leaving to the left the charcoal-burners' trail leading to the amphitheatre. At eight o'clock in the morning Cerro Duarte (5375 feet) was reached; it is a most beautiful

domain, separated from the Silla by a profound abyss fearful to contemplate. Many a heartfelt wish for the peace and happiness of the pretty "Flor de Cachimbo" was wafted over the dark and frowning chasm dividing us from her and her mountain home. In this place the temperature had lowered to 60°. From this great elevation the mountains circling the valley of Carácas began to flatten to our sight, and Antímáno, El Valle, Petare, and a few villages of the Tuy, which appeared to be coming to life again though still half-wrapped in mist, formed, with the variegated and symmetrical corn-fields and plantations of the neighbourhood, a landscape delightfully picturesque and ravishingly beautiful.

## CHAPTER III.

### THE ASCENT OF THE NAIGUATÁ.

---

#### PART II.

##### THE RISE TO THE RIDGE.

“But, those attained, we tremble to survey  
The growing labours of the lengthened way ;  
The increasing prospect tires our wandering eyes,  
Hills peep o'er hills, and Alps on Alps arise !”—POPE.

WHILST we were busy sight-seeing, our host, Pio Berroteran, a worthy hard-working farmer who owned Cerro Duarte, aided his *esposa* in the preparations of the *desayuno*. Berroteran with his wife's consent—given with fear and trembling—decided to accompany us on the expedition, for, though he had done plenty of mountaineering, he had never made the ascent of the Naiguatá. He was a noble-looking fellow, with honesty engraven on every lineament of his tranquil face. With him we felt safer than with the guides we had brought from Carácas, over whom he was at once appointed commander-in-chief. It was thought on all sides that his counsel would do us golden service, and that our chances of success were now very much improved.

Turning our backs on the *meseta*, or little table-land,

of Cerro Duarte, the stout-hearted animals bore us up the next steep rise without much evidence of exhaustion. At the hut of a charcoal-burner we found it necessary to leave them, as all vestige of road, path, track, or trail ended a short distance ahead. It was now nine o'clock, and we soon began to experience the disagreeable effects produced by the rays of the sun as it rose from behind the Naiguatá.

The provisions which the humble donkey had carried so far, with that fortitude peculiar to his docile race, were now transferred to the backs and shoulders of his bipedal brethren. What a happy day it will be for mountaineers when pack-animals can manage precipitously inclined slopes and sharp ascending angles! Then farewell to guides, "ye hungry wolves, adieu!" On a beast of burden food is not lost, but a guide, when he has robbed without limit and fed himself to repletion, can in a moment change his look, and appear as though he were perishing from hunger, when dying of plethora would better describe his condition.

The place where we left the animals we called *La Soledad*—The Solitude—not from its desert-like aspect alone, but because it was the name of the woman to whose charge they were committed.

I was much impressed by the contrast between the miserable hovel of the Señora Soledad and the comfortable dwelling graced by the presence of Madame Berroteran from whence we had just come. In the habitation of the tiller of the soil—a high farmer certainly—there were cleanliness, hospitality,

plenty, neatness, order, and comfort ; but here, in this extreme outpost of civilization, this abomination of desolation, there were squalor, wretchedness, and piled-up misery, painful to behold ; the misery which is the Nemesis of Ignorance and Idleness. Berroteran, with honest industry, made the kindly earth to bloom in fruits and flowers ; the charcoal-burner only robbed her, and converted her fair scenes into a howling wilderness. Berroteran was the only one on those heights who devoted himself to agriculture, and he alone appeared to live in comfort. The others, who obtained a miserable pittance by the piecemeal destruction of these fine virgin forests, had the careworn marks of adversity stamped upon them. These locusts are gradually destroying the whole of the trees in order to supply the city of Carácas with charcoal and firewood. In a short time there will be no wood left, and then the valley will lose its rich vegetation and semi-tropical aspect. Deprived of the forests, the hills will not retain the moisture for gradual distribution during the dry season, and thus the source of the streams fertilizing the vales below will be dried up, and the now blooming garden converted into an arid waste.

Under the Spanish rule the Cordillera del Avila was regarded as the property of the State, and none were permitted to cut down the trees growing thereon. It is certainly bad policy to allow the rapid destruction of recent years to proceed unchecked. At least some Government precautions should be taken to enforce the planting of one or two fresh trees for



every one destroyed, which would have the effect of mitigating the evil.

To return to Soledad—the thermometer in the shade indicated  $75^{\circ}$ , and in the water  $63^{\circ}$ . The height was 6550 feet.

In this part the vegetation, although profuse, was sickly and stunted, due possibly to the fact of the charcoal-burners in this vicinity having almost stripped the mountain-sides of big timber.

Here I happened to see some wild strawberries and brambles, whose luscious fruits brought to memory sweet associations of early days. My heart felt moved by the reminiscences which now arose in the presence of a scene indescribably beautiful. Before me stretched an immense horizon, and beyond the impenetrable vaporous lines I looked, but looked in vain, for the land whence proceeded my gladsome recollections.

Though the mind fondly lingered with memories of the past, it was only for a moment, for there was work enough ahead to monopolize all the powers of mind and body for its due accomplishment.

The strawberries and brambles found by the way-side served somewhat to mitigate the thirst produced by the heat and fatigue of ascending a very steep hill-side. The greatest surprise was shown by the inhabitants of those places when they saw us following a direction which their few wants and little curiosity had never tempted them to essay. At the last of the huts, or *rancherías*, we passed, the woman who lived there stood at the door with some half-naked

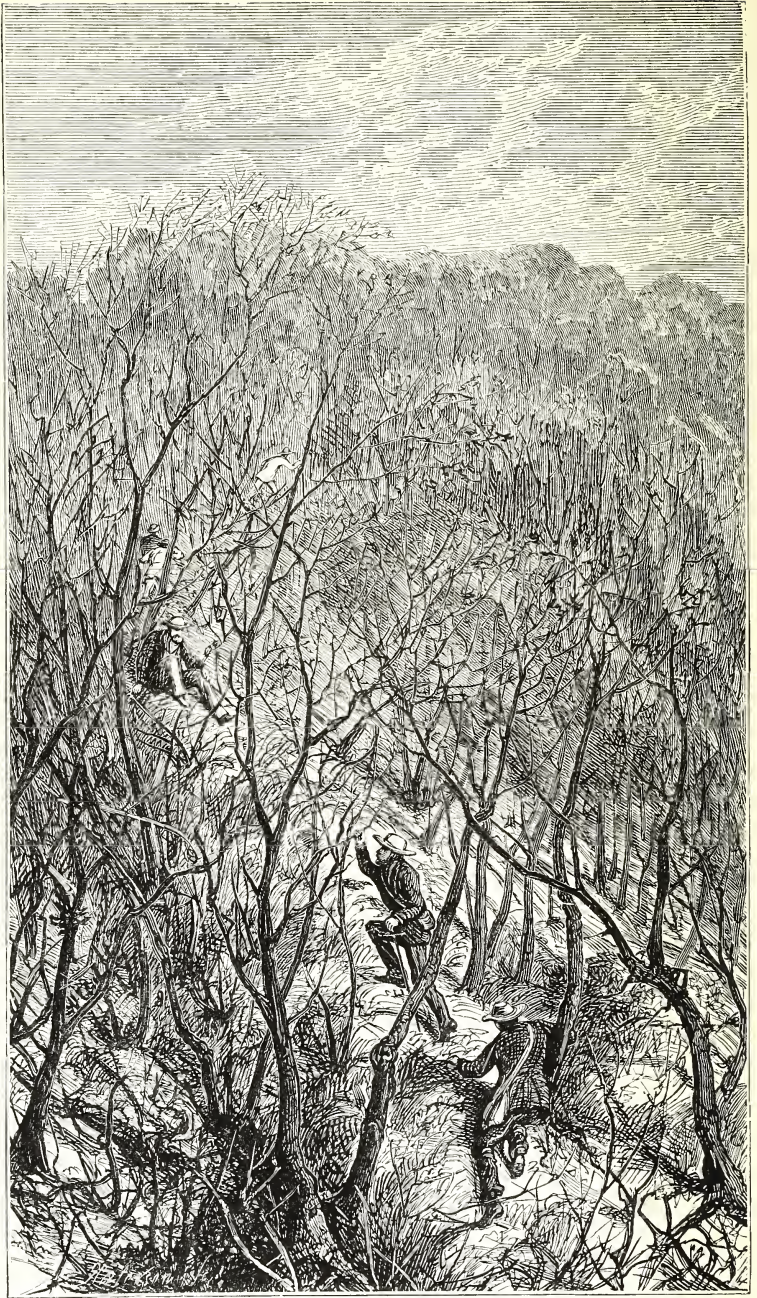
children, showing in her face very plainly the fear she entertained that we were not in our sober senses.

It was curious to observe the caprices of vegetation ; trees which a thousand yards lower down attained great bulk, were at this part but little developed, whilst on the contrary some of the plants assumed the proportions of small trees. Ferns of 20 to 30 feet high, with trunks of 3 feet in circumference, were common.

From a fine spring of water bordering a *terra incognita* we drew what was supposed to be our last supply. Three full *garrafones*, or demi-johns, constituted our sole stock and store. Precious then should have been these jars filled from *La Fuente de la Vida* in the estimation of every member of the company.

At the height of 6625 feet the temperature had risen to 76°, and at this point, “The Fountain of Life,” the difficulties of the ascent, strictly speaking, began. We were entering upon an unknown land ; there were no guide-books to show the route, no traditional information of former travellers to aid us ; our course was a matter of mere conjecture, our future—doubtful. Dr. Vaamonde, claiming the right which science unquestionably vouchsafed to him of examining the state of our health before venturing further towards the summit, felt every individual pulse, probably to see if he could discover, in the irregularity of its beating, signs of fear. We had the pleasure of finding him perfectly satisfied with the examination, and the ceremony ended by his prescribing for both physician and patients a modest refreshment. We had looked some-





THE ATTACK ON EL CALVARIO.

what curiously at each other to see if there were any traces of faint-heartedness, but the white feather was nowhere visible.

We formed jocosely, but in sober earnest nevertheless, a resolution to conquer or die, and with a dash of enthusiasm entered upon the unexplored territory. Grasping with difficulty the trunks of trees, we commenced to ascend a frightfully steep mountain slope. No enticing gap appeared in the forest as it closed around us, but inch by inch, foot by foot, onward and upward, through a close and thick-set mass of vegetation, the guides with long-bladed knives in hand hacked out a passage for our feet. At short intervals we stopped to take breath, the conversation ceased entirely, fun and frolic had given place to quick loud breathings, telling of chests violently agitated with effort and fatigue. There were moments when we lost all hope of gaining the top of that interminable ladder. Deep gasps showed how much this ill-judged spurt—for we were all sadly out of training—had taxed the strength; and now and again a loud *Caramba!* from a Venezuelan, and a still louder equivalent expletive from a foreigner, spoke of some one having come to grief. More than one member of the party covered with perspiration fell exhausted to the ground.

The name of *El Calvario* was given to this mountain side. On helping the pioneers to carry the water we found the contents of the flasks greatly diminished, owing to the inconsiderate draughts they had taken, without reflecting that their employers also were

human beings, and therefore subject to the same wants and the same weaknesses. Most ungracious wretches were they—

“Fit for mountains and the barbarous caves  
Where manners ne’er were preached!”

The footing of familiarity on which we had placed the guides was decidedly prejudicial to our comfort. We had allowed them a freedom that proved destructive to discipline and order. They were of course as ignorant as ourselves of the best route, and in fact served only to transport our provisions; and the manner in which they relieved themselves of the trouble of carrying full water-flasks forced us to take these precious treasures into our own charge.

The heat had increased, and although the altitude of 7295 feet had been attained, the thermometer, keeping pace with it, now indicated 78°. At last we came to a place which had been reached by the great fire of 1868. The charred shrubs broke when we leaned against them in ascending, and the acclivity was so perpendicular, and the dry grass so slippery, that it seemed as if we were going upon ice, and making one step forward to two steps backward. It was agreed upon to call this slope the *Cuesta de los Pasos Perdidos* (Mountain Side of the Lost Steps). We escaped hence by scrambling, with faces and hands as black as negroes, and, as the unpleasant struggle had not at all helped to put us in good temper, our appearances were grotesquely diabolical. My servant had to scrape the soles of my boots which had be-

come as smooth as glass; without this rasping process it would have been impossible to proceed except barefooted—a measure not to be thought of in a district abounding with insect life of a highly poisonous nature, and reported to be the asylum also of still more dangerous reptiles.

Here we held a consultation to decide if we should have breakfast (it was already eleven o'clock); but



THE BREAKFAST PARTY ON EL CALVARIO.

as the ground was very little adapted for the purpose, our position was even worse than that described in the rhyme—

“I cannot sit or stand, the beggar cries,  
But if he speaks the truth, he surely lies!”

we resolved to go a little to the left, and there, reclining against some stocks of gramineous plants,

and under their grateful shade, my companions took a hasty breakfast. I did not join them, preferring to avail myself of the opportunity the time afforded to sleep off some of the fatigue rather than load myself with the weight of a few ounces of our precious stores. It was 11.35 A.M., and we had reached a height of 7575 feet.

In half an hour we set forth again, and twenty minutes afterwards arrived at the foot of a rock to which we gave the name of *La Trinchera* (The Trench). Imagining it to be a spur of the mountain which offered the most direct route up to the ridge, the climb was commenced. The way was long, rough, steep, and narrow; the foothold slight and insecure, yet, in fifteen minutes we reached the summit, and to seat ourselves thereon all felt was a real triumph. The part of the mountain at which we had now arrived deserved baptizing with a distinct name, one of the party therefore called it the *Cerro de los Treinta y dos Diablos* (Mountain of the Thirty-Two Devils); being more proud of our endurance than desirous to be complimentary—he considering that if each of the sixteen mountaineers had not been equal to at least two demons we could never have arrived at this place! Looking up we saw the mountain rising peak above peak to its cloud-topped summit; but, alas! between us lay ravines and great chasms enough to daunt the stoutest. We were all too plucky to think of failure, yet I doubt if any of us really expected to reach the top of the Naiguatá in safety; but we had made a solemn compact to attempt



it, ignoring, in the face of a thousand risks, the possibility of failure.

The descent of the face of this deceptive spur or peak, which was very precipitous, had now to be made. The affair was managed expeditiously, with sundry



THE TIGER'S DEN.

exclamations echoing among the hills telling of the bruises inevitable in such rough work.

In the valley we entered a thick wood whose density defied the entrance of the sunbeams, and where *bambuseæ* interweaving their foliage formed magnificent arcades and beautiful pavilions. It was

a place of closely matted woods, "where crouching tigers wait their hapless prey;" and it was not long before we came upon traces of the recent presence of one of these animals. Under other circumstances I should have admired the delicate architectural taste of the wild beast, for the spot was one that an artist would have selected as the place upon which to erect the dwelling of his dreams, but at that moment my mind, solely from the artistic point of view, did not feel inclined to see the grandeur of this palace, and I thought it expedient, and very reasonable, to place myself in the centre of the party, calculating that, in case we had to make an abrupt acquaintance with the proprietor of this beautiful domain, those who occupied the extreme ends would have first to render him the honours due to his rank.

Leaving the tiger's lair, we steered for another eminence which lay before us, and at 2 P.M. we ascended it. The temperature there was  $83^{\circ}$ , and the height 8175 feet. The sun, hiding itself behind a cloud on the top of the Silla, began to pour its rays down into the Quebrada de Cachimbo, up which a thick mist was drifting; although we were at or near the same level as the summit of the Silla, the effect of the sun's rays made that mountain assume undue proportions as it towered above us.

There was much consternation here at the sudden illness of Dr. Vaamonde. We naturally looked to him to help us out of any bodily accident, but he, alas! was the first of the party to be placed *hors de combat*.

He lay down incapable of proceeding further. At first we attributed his malady to disappointment at not having any broken bones to set, but Bolet was attacked in the same way, and as I was never sorry for an excuse, I spread my rug and had a quiet sleep. Goering led on the remainder of our party for a short distance, but returned to warn us of the folly of remaining in a place so dangerous. Dr. Vaamonde having somewhat recovered, we determined to proceed. As a testimony of our gratitude for this humane warning, "*Punta de Goering*" was the name given to the district. Broken ground, gently undulating, was our next experience, and the change was delightful after the rough work of the morning.

Three hundred and fifty feet higher up we found the dry bed of (what in winter would be) a small lake formed by the waters which come down from the highest part of the mountain, and receive in this ravine a check to their rapid discharge. Here grew a delicate straw, promising us a soft bed, and as evening was already drawing near, it being 3.30 P.M., we took possession of the spot, and by unanimous consent it was selected for our encampment and head-quarters on the ridge.

A grave question now presented itself, casting a gloom over every face. We had not water enough to last out the remainder of our journey to the peak, not even sufficient for the night. The situation was a doubtful one, and led to many reflections. In expeditions of this nature I would suggest that the water should be carried in double-locked cases, of

which two persons should each have a key, the one useless without the other. The custodians, kept always as far apart as possible, should be persons of undoubted honour and integrity, and very well watched.

At such an immense elevation, after a long dry season, we could not reckon upon finding a single drop of water. It was idle to think of returning to the small well from which we had drawn our supply, and losing the vantage-ground already gained with so much painful labour; while to turn back and abandon the enterprise, apparently so close to its termination, was a thing which the unflinching determination of the band obstinately forbade. Various were the opinions on this occasion, all agreeing, however, that the calamity which presented itself to us was very great. Only Lisboa remained tranquil, assuring us that for himself the deprivation was nothing, as he could pass a whole day without even wishing for water. We all envied the Brazilian at that moment, although his statement brought only ridicule upon him, for we declared him an outsider who ought to have neither voice nor vote in our deliberations. In this affliction it occurred to my mind to send some of our followers in search of water, and I succeeded in inducing three of the guides to undertake the quest, by addressing to them the warmest personal eulogies mingled with the persuasive eloquence of pounds sterling. They set off in the direction of the *Well of Life*, promising to be back in the morning of the following day, and in this hope we addressed ourselves with much gusto to a delicious meal. The first rank in it was assigned

to the native delicacy *hallacas*—highly spiced puddings made from minced meat and coarse Indian corn meal, and boiled in a covering of banana leaves.

Having finished gathering brushwood to feed the fire which was to save us from the severity of the cold during the night, as well as to lessen the probability of an extemporaneous visit from the king of these forests, we devoted ourselves to the pleasant occupation of examining the surrounding domain. Enormous masses of stone lay scattered about with that negligence and disorder peculiar to Nature, inducing a suspicion that that venerable old lady must have been madly frolicsome when she did this portion of her work. Here great rocks formed bulwarks and galleries for our encampment; there platforms whence the sight could follow the distant lines of the wide horizon; whilst in the midst of these a few shrubs appeared struggling for a dubious existence. Lower down the hill-sides were plants which showed all the colours of the rainbow among their glowing clusters. What a sight it would be to see this district after the rainy season, when all around is green and fresh, and all the flowers are in bloom!

During a halt in the evening we mounted one of the highest of the rocks. “On the jag of a mountain crag” some of us commenced to take notes, and others to sketch; Bolet began to paint, whilst Terrero beneath busied himself with botanizing. The scene before us was one of such grandeur and solemnity that I became enraptured in its contemplation.

To the south the valleys and mountains formed an irregular table-land, and beyond the farthest hills were seen the plains below. To the north, about 500 feet above us, by an optical illusion, the entire chain of mountains seemed to extend, like an endless curtain, very peculiarly folded in some of its parts. To the east the grand peak of the Naiguatá appeared as if retreating from our sight like a night vision, whilst narrowing the horizon to the west were visible the Silla of Carácas and the mountains of Aragua. Already the mists were rising towards the Silla, and beyond, through a large gap in the ridge, we could discern what looked like the sea. The sun before withdrawing its light completely from the brows of the Silla cast its beams through the fog with exquisite play of light and shade, and soon fell upon the distant ocean, and in shadow and silence we watched the burning globe despoiled of its rays, tinged with purple, and surmounted by a sort of shining crown or cupola. As it sank into the blue waters the atmosphere which surrounded it seemed to grow rarer and purer; the crown extended until it became lost in the great circle of the sky; its purple changed to crimson, and meridians of black and green and blue girded it symmetrically. Gradually it disappeared, and with it the band of ruby which had tinged the surface of the waters before it finally sank into their waves. At this moment the moon rose behind us, illuminating with its pale light the summits of the hills, and giving to the ocean the appearance of an immense shield of burnished steel.

At 7 P.M. the temperature was 54°. The height of our encampment was 8450 feet above the sea. The fire being lighted, and our party grouped around, we commenced a series of comic and lyric performances, in which every one displayed his best humour and attitude, the proceedings terminating with the national primitive "dance of the bears," this pantomime being executed by our two artists with such gracefulness as to draw from the audience applause loud and prolonged. The thermometer at 8 P.M. marked 50° of temperature, and 52° in the water.

Soon after, accommodated to the best advantage on our beds of straw covered with blankets and cloaks, with our heads resting upon ungrateful stone pillows, we gave ourselves up to rest and sleep. The agreement that one of the party should sit up all night in order to guard against the attack of wild beasts was abandoned. The intention of having a relief-guard was dictated by the commonest prudence, but Lisboa, the first who took his turn at it, fell asleep in his watch and did not arouse until morning.

## CHAPTER IV.

### THE ASCENT OF THE NAIGUATÁ.

---

#### PART III.

##### *THE RIDGE.*

“They gripe their oaks, and every panting breast,  
Is raised by turns with hope, by turns with fear depress’d.”

—DRYDEN.

THE thermometer must have fallen almost to freezing point in the night, for at six next morning (April 23d) it stood at  $43^{\circ}$ , when we all arose shaking like aspens. The night on the Silla was bad enough, but child's play when compared to this. From the necessity of being encumbered with as little baggage as possible our coverings were but scanty. The fatigue of the preceding day, and the chilliness of the damps and dews which had struck through our clothes, combined to fill us with cramps and aches. We jested at such trifles, however, and one of the party declared that the chattering teeth reminded him of a band of nigger minstrels rattling their castanets. But if our frozen bodies were in evil case, our hearts were



stout and brave, and beat high with the prospect of a successful termination to this toilsome enterprise. Full of hope we resumed our preparations for the journey.

Half an hour afterwards were heard the shouts of the pioneers with the water. We answered them with joyful exclamations and loud hurrahs; and saluted the precious liquid with a salvo of two guns, the echoing sounds of which were lost while repeating themselves successively in the recesses of the mountains. Soon coffee was boiling in a *calcerola* (enamelled pan), which we rather ate than drank, so stingy with the water had been the improvised cook. The coffee, although nearly the consistence of paste, had not a bad taste, and at all events served to produce warmth, and stimulate the circulation of the blood of the benumbed band. I may give as the result of some experience a piece of advice which will be of service to any one forming part of such an expedition. When all have to drink out of one dish *drink last*, for common politeness will leave the largest share to the last man, who will also have the grounds—a by-product not to be despised on such an occasion.

At 7 A.M., we recommenced our march, carrying some flasks filled with water; against my advice the remaining liquid, with the provisions, blankets, and everything not likely to be of immediate use, were left behind in charge of two guides. This precaution made us somewhat more nimble for the ascent, but was afterwards the cause of new and more terrible

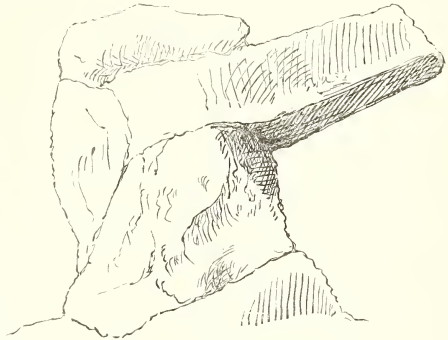
sufferings. It was intended as a safeguard against the predatory incursions of wild beasts, but the most ravenous of animals could not have been more destructive than those we left in charge of our stores.

The Doctor briefly examined the group, and pronounced us sound in wind and limb, but none doubted that he was anticipating plenty of practice in the surgical line within the next few hours. We marched along, Indian file, in morose silence, for we were all impressed with the difficulties of the desperate work opening up ahead.

We took with us four servants, two guides, and Berroteran, who, although desiring no remuneration for the important services he rendered us, endured all our caprices with praiseworthy patience. He merely smiled at the occasional "cantankerousness" which the inconveniences of the journey caused some of the members to exhibit. The torments inflicted upon him would have tried the piety and good temper of a saint. "Sweet are the uses of adversity" is a maxim that does not apply to the adversities of mountaineering, as these only develop the sourer parts of human nature. I was so struck with Berroteran's forbearance and native courtesy that I dubbed him Saint Berroteran, and I am sure there are many worse fellows than he in the calendar.

Our march was rendered more difficult by lack of any traditional precedent, and the necessity of taking circuitous routes in order to avoid the obstacles presenting themselves in following what seemed to be the most direct way to our destination. The

traces of vegetation grew fainter as we ascended, without, however, losing their peculiar character. The quartz now became abundant, and here and there jutting out from the mountain-side were enormous masses of rock, and the shapes these assumed were exceedingly grotesque, for they looked like the mouldering monuments in the burying-ground of some barbarous and gigantic tribe. We would gladly have remained to gaze upon these ruins, awful in decay, but it could not be.



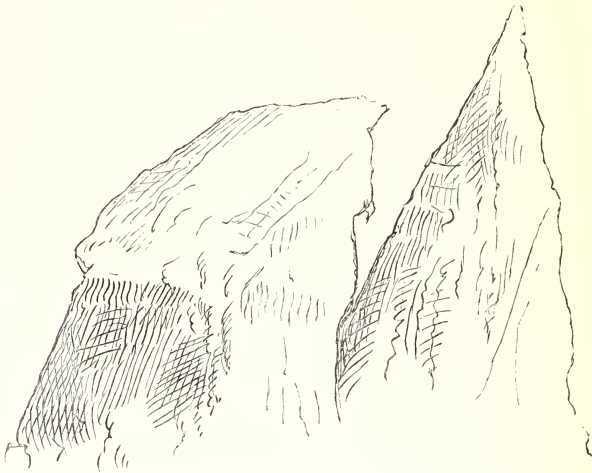
ISOLATED ROCK ON THE RIDGE.

We had taken *Excelsior* for our motto, and upwards we must go, and that with hurried steps. At the end of a march of thirty-five minutes the summit of one of the eminences into which the mountain of the Naiguatá is divided was reached.

Here, looking towards the north, we were seized with amazement at the sublimity of the scene, and we could understand the surprise Nuñez de Balboa must have felt on discovering from the summits of the Andes the borders of the Pacific; for, on coming suddenly on this rise in the ridge, whose spurs we had been lately traversing, all the glories of land and sea burst upon us. The ocean looked like a gigantic tapestry, suspended from an apparently concave heaven—its aspect (ever changing) was dark, deep,

mysterious, opaque, and almost colourless, whilst miles away its waves were seen to break on the yellow sands of Cabo Blanco, Juan Dias, and other places on the coast. The vegetation about us alone presented a sad appearance, as it consisted of only four families, and these stunted shrubs.

Clefts and caverns abounded on all sides; large stones which had fallen upon deep crevices, formed natural bridges; everywhere around was seen Nature's



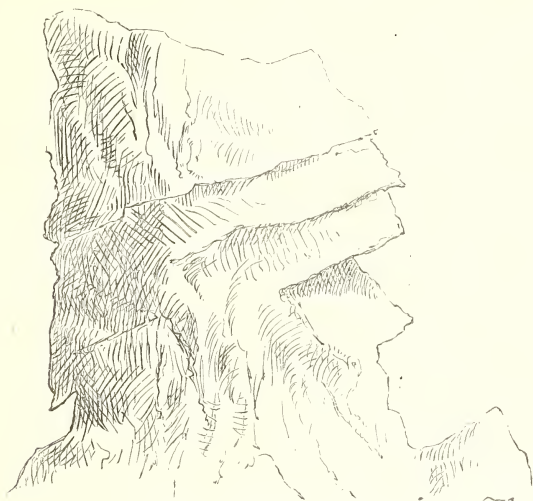
ISOLATED ROCKS ON THE RIDGE.

power in her wildest mood—"ruin upon ruin, rout on rout, confusion worse confounded."

This peak (8795 feet) we had hoped was the last, but we found out by sad experience the vanity of human wishes; the summit of the Naguayatá appeared to be receding from us, and was still peak after peak far away. Descending, we directed our steps towards the next rise, following the ridge till it brought us to the foot of some enormous gneiss rocks, which age and storm had

polished, and we began resolutely to ascend the new height, for all our efforts to flank this impediment to our progress proved abortive, as the ridge had gradually become more precipitous, and its spurs, serviceable heretofore, were now rendered almost unavailable.

The isolated peaks into which this part of the coast range is divided have the appearance of the naked turrets of an old round tower. Plants cannot grow



ISOLATED ROCK ON THE RIDGE.

nor seeds germinate on their inhospitable brows, which, when warmed by the rays of the sun, throw out an excessive heat. It is my belief that the only way to this elevated point of the Naiguatá is along the spine of the ridge of which we made use; the rocks, though rough as files, offering sufficient hold during its perilous ascent.

After some rough experiences in the descent of the height already mentioned, we came to a large stone

which in falling over an abyss (one of the frequent clefts or gashes in the ridge) had formed a wonderful natural bridge, the opposite extremity of the stone seeming to rest upon another piece of rock at a violently inclined angle, but in reality leaving a gap which required a great jump to clear. Not over-anxious to monopolise either the glory or the danger of leading the way across the chasm, I tried my persuasive powers on a guide to induce him to be the pioneer, but, as he obstinately refused the venture, I was obliged after all to set the example. With the words *Victoria ó muerte* I threw myself on the opposite side, where I gained a safe footing amidst the hurrahs of our company who were then just arriving on the scene. Had I failed to clear the space I should have been instantly dashed to pieces. I could not help reflecting that if I had succeeded in inducing one of our useless guides to lead the way, and he had fallen down the abyss, it would have drawn forth *one* of the noblest sentiments of our nature—viz., that Christian fortitude with which man bears the misfortunes and sorrows of others!

*Puente del Salto* was the name given to the bridge, and the best view of the Naiguatá was from this locality.\* The Grand Peak looked appalling, and seemed to bid the stoutest mountaineer despair—hill after hill rising one above the other, and culminating in a summit which appeared absolutely impossible to attain.

I hurried on with Berroteran, leaving our party

\* The "Illustrated London News," of August 24, 1872, contains a sketch of the Peak of Naiguatá taken from this spot.

either to take the "leap for life"—which some did—or to go by a circuitous route through the ravine below.

The isolation of the peak of the Naiguatá increases with time; there are traces of earthquakes on every side, and we may expect that some of these disturbances will rend the ridge with gashes of such a character as to make the summit totally inaccessible.

We arrived shortly at the foot of another rise which it was necessary to scale, and which several of the company in their flights of fancy supposed was the goal of our pilgrimage. Alas! the wish was only father to the thought, for the end was not yet. The hope of reaching its summit disappeared when we found ourselves unable to fix upon any point where it was possible to attempt an ascent. For a while we stood irresolute until we discovered a slope which terminated in a kind of step with some little vegetation growing in its crevices. This seemed to promise resistance to our feet, whilst with our knives we could dig holes into the wall as we climbed up. We ventured, and thus cutting our way, aided after a time by a rope which one of our nimble guides threw to us from the top, the brow was gained. This was at 9.30 A.M.; the temperature we found to be  $72^{\circ}$ , and the height 9340 feet. Some intervening mounts had yet to be climbed or circumvented before the final elevation could be reached.

The high tor on which a few of the party were now congregated did not form, like the others, an altogether isolated eminence, but served as a base to the next one, which in its turn extended towards the east by a wall-shaped ridge, flanked on both sides by the most

fearful depths. At the highest point of this hill the rocks form three round columns, which seen from afar appear like the remains of a ruined temple. He who ascends for the first time may easily, here, believe himself to be already at the end of his journey, but a good look-out ahead is sufficient to show him his error.

The report of a gun drew our attention to the fact that Dr. Vaamonde, below, had just killed a *cachicamo* (armadillo), which apparently had been running over the ridge in search of food. No great advantage resulted from this, however, for the unfortunate animal was extremely thin. It is supposed to inhabit the plains only, and its appearance 9000 feet above the sea astonished us.

As we ascended it became noteworthy that the vegetation had been gradually changing in character, assuming the forms and qualities stated by geographers to belong to the flora of regions where the temperature is exceedingly low. There was thus an entire change in the course of our ascent to the summit of the Naiguatá. But, upon the deposits brought down by the rains to the level lands, which here open between rock and rock, sheltered from the wind, and rendered fruitful by the rays of the sun, vegetation has sprung up which may be called exotic, and beautiful grasses and plants were to be found whose habitat was nominally 3000 feet lower down. It appears that, owing to a rare atmospherical combination which would have an interest for science, this spot has a temperature equal to that which is artificially obtained in hot-houses.



Following for nearly two hundred yards the narrow way previously mentioned, which at its broadest scarcely measured three feet, with one side bordered by a grand precipice of at least 3000 feet, we came to a place which we called *El Balcon* (The Balcony).



THE GRAND PRECIPICE.

“Down those precipitous, black, jagged rocks,  
For ever shattered and the same for ever,”

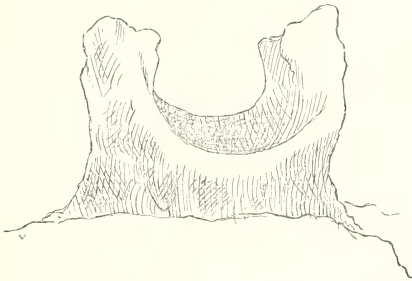
we could not look without a slight feeling of dizziness, and it required some time to accustom us to the sight of the abyss along which we had come, and

near which we now sat for the contemplation of its aspect and its surroundings. Looking back, we saw at a considerable distance, on a spur leading up to the ridge of the mountain, a peculiarly-shaped stone having the appearance of a sphinx—an exact resemblance of the ancient Egyptian mystery. On the right, 500 yards further on in a direct line, we saw the needle of the Naiguatá, whose side towards the north-north-west was covered with vegetation.

In this neighbourhood Mr. Hübel called our attention to the small dry bed of a lake where the vegetable matter in fermentation had caused the formation, though very imperfectly, of a matter decided to be turf. We found two or three of these peat deposits, and their moisture led us to hope for a spring, but we were disappointed. Between the second of the three great heights into which the Naiguatá is divided and the third, “the grand peak,” the entire hillside is covered with masses of rock, wild and grotesque in form, and thrown together in the most startling disorder. We put the same manœuvre into practice as before in ascending the slopes of the next elevation. With sticks and knives we made indentations in its side for footholds, and by this method we gained the top, where we stopped to take breath.

There we were in the presence of a geological fact already known to science, but the importance of which was once more confirmed; all the exposed bluffs, precipices, and walls of rock lay in a north-north-easterly direction, and in general they were surmounted by loose stones, the greater part of which jutted out as

if ready to precipitate themselves into the abyss, but were held back by the weight of the matter resting upon their other extremities. This natural mechanism at the same time causes the formation of spacious grottoes. It is said that the water-falls of the Cordillera, which are large and rapid, slope in the same direction. It may, therefore, be supposed that the great upheaval or eruption, which gave form to this part of the chain, has verified in the sense indicated this general law of the direction of north-north-east. If what has been told me by several persons be true, that the



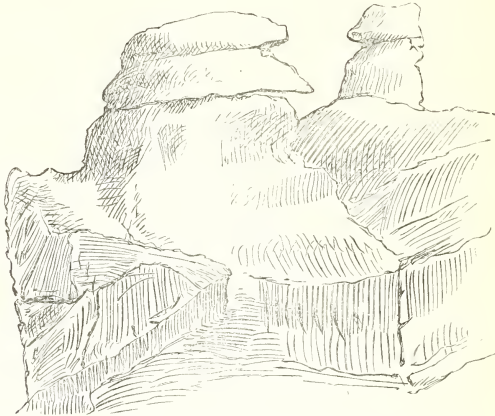
ISOLATED ROCK ON THE NAIGUATÁ (THE ARM CHAIR).

earthquakes which are felt frequently at Carácas follow this same course, we may conclude that the internal forces long ago opened for themselves sufficient outlet, and that it is clear, therefore, that the fear of volcanic eruption in this part of the chain is groundless.

Various and singular were the forms of the isolated rocks; sometimes they looked like walls carefully bound together; at others they had the appearance of columns crowned with turbans, such as may be seen in Mussulman cemeteries, while some might have been taken for stately thrones; but one which attracted

particular attention took the shape of a large half-moon perfectly sculptured.

With great difficulty we descended into a little valley, the bottom of which in the winter season will no doubt be found covered with water. We surmised this from the great humidity of the ground, and the occurrence of plants which usually live in water. At the foot of this declivity, Terrero discovered a spacious cave into which the light of the mid-day sun penetrated gently. Round about this grotto grew in great



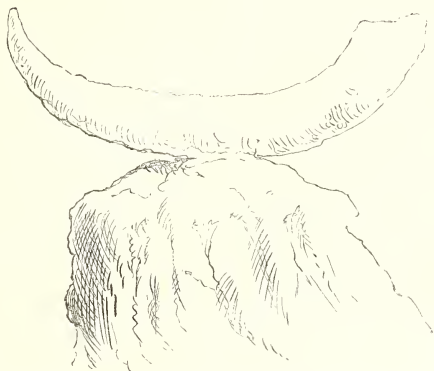
ISOLATED ROCKS ON THE NAIGUATÁ (CROWNED COLUMNS).

profusion grasses which had adhering to their stalks a kind of gum somewhat disagreeable to the touch. Truly this spot, by virtue of the rich luxuriance of its vegetation, merited the name we gave it of *The Garden of Naiguatá*.

After making innumerable turns, in consequence of the irregularity of the ground, we reached the crest of another peak, not arid and bare like the preceding one, but covered with verdure. The needle of the Naiguatá was now separated from us only by about two hundred

yards, and the rich vegetation which climbed up to its point made us forget the distance which divided it from the habitations of men. It was a garden rich with diverse colours, the freshness of the soil defying alike the rays of the sun and the changes of the atmosphere.

Full of confidence at having at last come so close to the goal and the end of our troubles, we soon recovered from our fatigue, and with renewed vigour made the final onslaught on the needle; but the ascent was so steep that, in spite of the support



ISOLATED ROCK ON THE NAIGUATÁ (THE CRESCENT).

afforded us by the small trees, we found ourselves compelled to take a moment's rest, when, with remarkable temperance, we drank a few drops of *aguardiente* and water (homeopathically distributed), in order to quell the thirst which the fatigue of the ascent and the heat had so greatly increased.

Like a group of warriors who had impetuously scaled a tower, intoxicated with glory, smiling upon death, and violently transported with enthusiasm, we hastily directed our steps towards the summit.

## CHAPTER V.

### THE ASCENT OF THE NAIGUATÁ.

---

#### PART IV.

##### *THE SUMMIT.*

“ We reach the summit, earth is in a dream  
Of misty seas, and islands strangely born.”

TEN minutes later the crest of that mountain, strange to the echo of the voice of man, resounded with the cry, “ Hurrah for the Naiguatá !”

This was the first time that a human foot had pressed the sharp summit of that proud peak, and it deserves to be recorded that the event took place on the 23d of April 1872, at 11.41 A.M., when the barometer indicated the altitude to be nine thousand four hundred and thirty feet (9430) above the level of the sea,\* showing a difference of 805 feet in height between it and the Silla of Carácas, the height of which we roughly calculated in our journey to its summit to be 8833 feet, but which in reality is only 8625 feet.

\* We did not attempt to take the height by boiling point, as we had no water!

Seated on the rocks and stones crowning the top\* we surveyed, aided by a powerful glass, the magnificent panorama, boundless, endless, and sublime, which was unfolded to our sight. Fronting northwards the sea extended so far into the sky as to be visible at a seemingly greater height than our own, and the islands of Los Roques and Orchila, which we could distinguish with the naked eye, looked as though they were chained to the firmament. On the east the range of mountains descending suddenly from our feet, and sinking lower and lower mingled at last with the forests of Unare. To the south the valleys of Caracas and of the Tuy were lost amidst the thousand hills that surrounded them, the latter looking like so many simple undulations as they extended in the south-east to the wooded ranges of Barlovento, and in the south-west to the mountain chains of Aragua. The horizon in the west was blocked by the Silla, which, always heretofore grand and bold viewed from whatever side, looked now somewhat dwarfed in height, and cheated of its fair proportions as never before had any one seen it. After having surveyed this immense expanse we reluctantly turned our attention to the spot on which we stood.

The needle of the Naiguatá owes the pointed form by which it is distinguished not only to its considerable height but also to the narrowness of its sharp peak. The point itself consists of about a dozen rugged rocks, the largest (on the top) and only well formed one being about ten feet long by six feet wide,

\* See Frontispiece, Vol. I.

and three to four feet high ; the platform shelving to the north-west is embraced within an area of 200 square feet.

On the north and north-east the mountain goes down by "The Grand Precipice," 3000 feet, and then in a steep declivity forms a promontory to the sea ; in the direction of the east and south it is lost in dreadful cliffs and high craggy spurs ; at the south-west, from which direction we had ascended, it first inclines to a high miniature valley, backed by six lower peaks, and then gradually descending it ends in another, beyond which rises the Silla with its barren summit. The declivities of the cone on which we stood were covered by an abundant vegetation, but we looked in vain, however, for more than a few specimens of the flora we had seen growing lower down.

Near one of the stones of the peak we gathered a number of plants, the greater part of them being new to all of us. I found here in abundance a fine *bambuseæ* or tall willow-fashioned grass, which turned out to be an undescribed species of *Chusquea*.

The rays of the sun were now so strong as to call for our serious attention. The excessive heat distressed us considerably, and was attributable to the rarefaction of the air, a circumstance which did not tend to augment the number of our scientific and artistic memoranda. The thermometer showed 82° at noon.

Wishing to leave a testimony of our prowess on the spot I got the guides to raise a cairn, upon which we fixed one of our climbing poles, with a handkerchief,



bearing my initials, fastened to it banner-wise. Further, we obtained Goering's powder-flask, and placed in it a paper bearing the signatures of the party. This record we deposited at the foot of the standard, protecting it by one of the stones.

Harassed by a burning thirst which the heat had increased, and having but a small quantity of water remaining, we resolved to set about the descent, and at 12.30 we took our departure from the summit. My companions were all very tired, and I was completely exhausted. During the whole day I had taken but two or three ounces of Indian-corn bread, and absorbed by the object in view, like all those who allow themselves to be possessed by a passion, I had nearly forgotten myself. The object being gained and the result obtained, the mind which under this tension had so far vigorously sustained the body in the performance of its work now fell back completely depressed. At times from absolute physical prostration I almost fainted, but trusting to the kindness of those whom I had led to the summit of the mountain not to abandon me at these critical moments, I asked them to make frequent halts until my limbs should be ready for fresh efforts. The very little liquid, a mixture of brandy and water, which we still had, was distributed by rations of drops. This meagre consolation at last failed, and the burning lips sought in vain for moisture.

When the water was all exhausted, an almost profound silence reigned among us : only the panting of labouring chests was to be heard ; few could speak, for

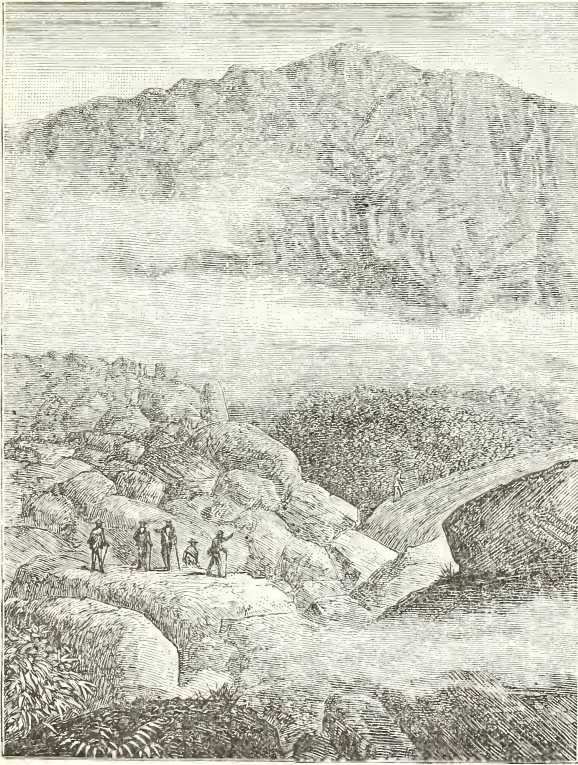
our tongues, dry, rough, and swollen, were unequal to their usual functions. Suddenly Bolet remembered that among his painting apparatus he carried a flask of water which served to wet his brushes ; he approached me full of Samaritan kindness and applied the liquid to my lips, but in spite of the frightful thirst which possessed me, I could not swallow it ; the flask had been filled some days before and turpentine had mixed with the water. From time to time as the travelling fogs passed close to us, eager lips opened to inhale the thin vapour. But the irritation of the thirst was terrible ; our temples throbbed, our footsteps became tottering and uncertain, one idea alone had hold of all our faculties, and that was to get back to the encampment where we had left some of the precious life-restoring fluid.

The prudence of St. Berroteran saved us from losing our way, and perhaps also from death, since one of the pioneers, with that rustic simplicity natural to men in his condition, wishing to be thought a clever tactician and a knowing fellow, pretended to direct our return, and with singular persistence wanted to take us to the abyss. St. Berroteran pointed out to him the dangerous mistake he was making, and took the responsibility himself of guiding our downward track.

Soon afterwards we lost our way in a fog which increased the discomfort of our condition, and had it not fortunately cleared away we should have had to stay all night in this part of the mountain, which, without our blankets or rugs, would have been almost certain death.

The fog was much more dense later in the evening, and next day the whole mountain was enveloped in thick black clouds followed by copious showers.

On the ridge we stopped to examine a stone of considerable dimensions; on its surface was cut a

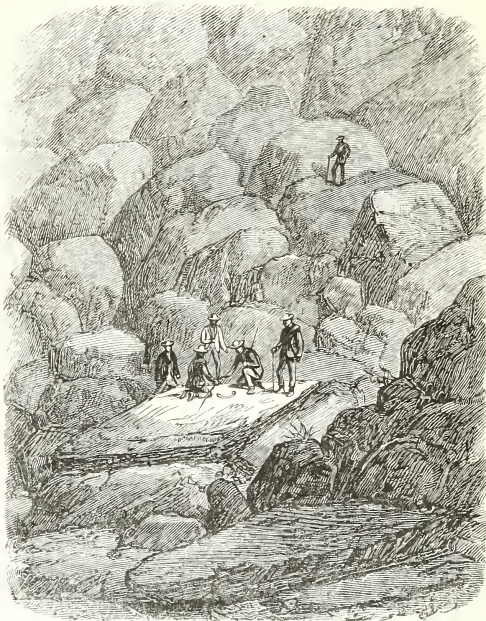


THE WAY LOST ON THE RIDGE.

symbol or hieroglyph, which we attributed to some aboriginal inhabitant of this section of America. It appeared to be a rude representation of a serpent trying to bite its tail, or of a small boat with its prow suspended. Its size did not exceed one foot. We

hastened to copy this example of primitive art, which may have been a sign to show the direction of the sea, or to denote a date, an event, or a tomb.

We descended two of the slopes very rapidly, some, in fact, preferring rather to roll than to guide their movements. Nevertheless it appeared to me as if we should never get to the encampment, such was the



DISCOVERY OF THE HIEROGLYPH.

anxiety I experienced. Desiring to hear somebody express the hope of a prompt arrival at the place where water—truly the water of life—was waiting for us, I asked one of the pioneers, on whose arm I frequently leant, if the place was yet far off. He answered me with that eternal “*aquí mismo*” (close here), which is equivalent in the mouths of the country people

to the most unpleasant irony, and the distressing meaning of which I had already learnt in my travels through the States of Barcelona and Aragua, and the valleys of the Tuy.

At last, at 3.30 P.M., we perceived the encampment like an oasis before us, and quickening our steps arrived there speedily.

“Water! water!” shouted all but myself; I could only utter a hoarse wordless sound; while greedily, desperately, each seized—a decanter—a flask—a bottle—



THE HIEROGLYPH.

All were empty!

“It has been used for the *carraotas*” (beans), composedly observed one of these human tigers whom we had left under the form of zealous guardians of our treasure, and before whose voracity the wild beasts of the Naiguatá would have fled in terror. [I attribute the fact of not meeting a tiger on this expedition solely to the presence of these fellows. The brutes must have felt that they would be overmatched!]

The most horrible ideas crossed my brain; a red film covered my sight, my ears hummed, and my tongue vainly tried to translate into words my burning indignation—I fainted and fell senseless to the ground.

Suddenly a cry of joy was uttered by some one who had found a vessel containing a little water. It was placed to my lips, and a delightful gulp calmed somewhat the fire which devoured me.

My friends wished to leave the encampment immediately, but feeling utterly incapable of resuming the march, I begged them to delay our departure for a brief interval, and made use of the respite granted to indulge in a renovating sleep, which so greatly restored me that I could, although with difficulty, set about the descent. On awakening I asked for a little water, and was told that it was all consumed—not even a drop remained. Seeing near me the remnants of a pan of the fatal *caracas*, half-cooked, which the pioneers had left, I seized it with avidity, and, in spite of the black-looking nauseous appearance the semi-fluid compound presented, I drained to the very dregs this dish of uncleanness, which proved, however, as pleasant to my palate as the most insinuating of beverages.

The guides, ashamed of their conduct, agreed to start before us in search of water, with which they promised to meet us on the road, and, some time after their departure—about 4 P.M.—we broke up our camp and commenced a furious descent, reaching in half an hour La Trinchera, where the water-carriers met us.

Goering had the first draught, and the time that it took him to drink his share from the spout of the vessel seemed a century to the thirsty ones waiting. But this opportune help gave us vigour sufficient to proceed down the steep sides of the remaining declivities. Refreshed and cheerful, we hurried on. All tongues were now untied, and to prove the fact, some gave loud vent to their feelings, and made "the rocks and nodding groves rebellow to the roar."

Our "enthusiasmized" friend Lisboa—as one of the Venezuelans described him—an indefatigable traveller, and a man of rare and almost incredible endurance, had gone in advance of us on leaving the encampment. Being aware of this, the most serious apprehensions were felt lest one who could refrain for so long a time from drinking, as Lisboa had declared he was able to do, and of which he had given ample proof, should make up for this abstinence by exhausting at one draught the only well on the road, the one we were now approaching. Whether this fear was seriously entertained, or whether the exceedingly steep descent impelled us with greater force, remains an open question. We did not slide down the slope;—that is too mild a term—we rather rebounded from stone to stone and from rock to rock with amazing velocity and violence. A few minutes after 5 P.M. we arrived at *La Fuente de la Vida*, where the limpid current was still running as though to reprove our fears concerning Lisboa.

We left behind in its clear waters the masks, composed of dust and the carbon of the charred trees,

which had made us look outlandish objects,—“as black as Vulcan in the smoke of war.” Pursuing our road we arrived at *La Soledad* at six P.M., where we all took to our mules except Lisboa, who, on the previous day, had given orders for the return of his animal, and who proceeded on foot to his house at Sabana Grande. He arrived there earlier than we, thus giving additional evidence of his extraordinary fortitude. He may be said to be a true “chip of the old block,” for his father on one occasion left the capital, made the ascent of the Silla, and returned to Carácas all on the same day. At that time he was discharging the duties of the Brazilian Legation in Venezuela, where his fine qualities are still remembered.

Favoured by the light of a serene and beautiful evening, we reached, about 7 P.M., Cerro Duarte, where the wife of Berroteran received us with the greatest possible satisfaction, seeing that we had returned safe and sound. Here we partook of a humble but abundant supper, richly seasoned by the kindness of our host and the sharpness of our appetites, for we were now like so many hungry bears.

I had the mortification to notice that my servant no longer carried the plants which had been intrusted to him when we left the summit of the Naiguatá. Unable to understand their value or interest, he had thrown them away near to our camp on the ridge, and it was only by threats of instant dismissal from my service that he could be induced to return in quest of them. I thought it a serious matter to lose by his stupid carelessness the specimens gathered with so



much trouble. Amongst them were the only shoots we had brought of the new plant, and I was glad he succeeded afterwards in their recovery.

We parted kindly from our excellent friend Berroteran and his worthy spouse, and enjoying the pleasure of being carried by other feet than our own wearied ones, we arrived at Los Dos Caminos at 10 P.M. Shortly afterwards we reached the house of Lisboa at Sabana Grande, and found him already there resting from his labours. We felicitated him upon his superior strength and pluck, bade him good-bye, and with many regrets and good wishes went on our way to Carácas, where we arrived just as the cathedral clock struck the hour of midnight, congratulating ourselves upon the fact that—

“Something attempted, something done,  
Had earned a night’s repose.”

The following day I sent to Dr. Ernst the plants we had gathered, and it is to his friendly aid and scientific skill I am indebted for the satisfaction of knowing that, in spite of the hurried manner in which our expedition was necessarily conducted, science has gained something by it, as will be seen in the following chapter, containing, amongst other letters, one from Dr. Ernst giving a brief epitome of our botanic discoveries.

I have now fulfilled the objects with which I commenced this narrative of the ascent, preferring to be diffuse, and to note down even trifling occurrences and impressions, rather than to omit any detail which

might give a hint to the future traveller, and so contribute to the advancement of knowledge, and to the well-being of the Republic.

Having shown that as it is possible to explore these elevated regions, so it is for others to follow leisurely in our track, and collect fresh observations which may be useful to the inhabitants of this beautiful country, whose future prosperity and happiness are assured, if they are wise enough to take advantage of the peace which has lately been gained. God grant that on this occasion I may have succeeded as was my most fervent desire in conferring benefit upon Venezuela, a country in which I have received the most cordial hospitality, and amongst whose people I have spent some of the most pleasant days of my life.

The dates of these adventures, the hardships of which I have recounted, will be marked as red-letter days in the memories of those who shared in their toils and excitements; and, in after years, we shall all look back with unalloyed pleasure to the hour when, inspired by the love of enterprise, we scaled, for the first time in the annals of Venezuela, the hitherto impregnable Peak of Naiguatá.

## CHAPTER VI.

### AFTER THE ASCENT OF THE NAIGUATÁ.

“And aiblins if it winna stand the test,  
Wink hard, and say the folks ha’ done their best.”

—BURNS.

THE ascent of the Naiguatá was a nine days’ wonder, and the exploit furnished food for an amazing amount of gossip. Everybody seemed anxious to obtain particulars of our wanderings and our woes. On the 26th of April, *La Opinion Nacional* contained a short article, faithfully reproducing the substance of many conversations held that week in Carácas :—

“Of course, sir, I believe it, since *you* tell me ; but—have you seen them ?”

“All of them.”

“And they told you that they had ascended to the very peak of the Naiguatá ?”

“Right to the very top, and they did not go any farther, because they found an end”——

“What,—to their provisions ?”

“No, sir ; to the hill ?”

“But are you not joking ? Have you seen the leader ? Have you talked with his companions, Lisboa, Bolet, Goering, Terrero, Vaamonde, and Húbel ? Are they safe and sound with all their limbs complete ?”

“Yes; but it was a case of ‘neck or nothing’ with them. They were very near saluting his tigerish majesty, the king of these virgin mountains.”

“You don’t say so?”

“They encountered very recent signs that he had passed that way, and not only evidences of his existence, but of his good digestion.

“Ten thousand feet above the sea, and with all these dangers, without roads, leaping over sharp-pointed rocks; beyond all question they are the first mortals who have dared to place their feet upon the peak of this immense granite obelisk, whose height was respected even by Humboldt.

“The terrible part of the affair was that they were near dying of thirst! What do you think of them paying two guineas to the guides for a drink of water?”

“Astonishing! What mountaineers these men are! Ah! there I see one of them approaching; he will tell me all—I am dying to know more of this extraordinary affair.”

Our friends urged us to publish a detailed account of the ascent, and their desire grew so strong that it found expression in the following communication, which appeared in *La Opinion Nacional*, from “Several Friends of Science:”—

“Mr. James M. Spence, an English gentleman, who has been our guest above a year, has successfully accomplished the ascent of the Peak of Naiguatá, the highest of the mountains which form the coast chain of Venezuela.

“That this peak was thought to be inaccessible, and that no human foot had ever touched its summit, excited in him the wish to organize an expedition to climb to the top, to make such

observations as might be possible in the short time that his expedition could devote to science, and to secure some sketches of the various views the landscape would present.

"The expedition, composed of James M. Spence (as chief), Ramon Bolet and Anton Goering, both painters, and the latter also a naturalist and corresponding member of the Zoological Society of London, Leopoldo Terrero, Dr. Simon Vaamonde, surgeon, Henrique Lisboa, of the Brazilian Legation, and G. A. Hübel, mining engineer, who were accompanied by Pio Berroteran, Miguel Rivero, Julian Rivero, Ambrosio Mesa, Meliton Cuervo, and four servants, altogether sixteen persons, left Carácas on the 21st of the present month of April, and returned from their excursion on the morning of the 24th inst.

"Such an event deserves to be registered in our statistical annals. The novelty, the dangers and pains, which had to be faced before it could be accomplished, give it the interest belonging to extraordinary events. The observations they were able to make add something to scientific knowledge, and enrich our geographical data by the notice of a new lakelet, and by dissipating the mystery reigning around the highest point of the Cordillera of the Coast.

"Several geographers and naturalists have entertained, before Mr. Spence, the thought of exploring the Peak of Naignuatá, but whether from the difficulties arising from its form and structure, or whatever other circumstance, certain it is that these intentions have never been realized. It is only to-day, more than three centuries since the Spanish conquest, that a daring son of Britain, accompanied by some other gentlemen, no less resolute (amongst them three sons of Carácas, two Germans, and a Brazilian), have succeeded in the hazardous enterprise of ascending the 10,000 feet of height which geographers allow to the Peak of Naignuatá, at every step escaping from dangers only to encounter others still greater in proportion as they neared the summit.

"We have seen some of the sketches made by the artists Bolet and Goering pointing to scenes totally different from those which generally meet our eye; we have also seen the specimens of plants the excursionists brought back with them for more careful scientific examination. They show a distinct type of vegetation such as might be expected from the climate of so high a mountain.

"We hope that Mr. Spence, who has given so many proofs of his regard for Venezuela, will present us, as soon as possible,

with a relation of his expedition, which we shall esteem as an invaluable gift.

“CARÁCAS, *April 29, 1872.*”

If we had entertained any doubt as to the widespread interest felt in our expedition, it would have been dissipated by the missive I received from the Minister of Public Works, a translation of which follows :—

“UNITED STATES OF VENEZUELA,  
OFFICE OF PUBLIC WORKS,  
CARÁCAS, *May 4, 1872.*”

“SIR,—This department is aware that in your desire to behold the beauties of our zone, you have undertaken two excursions, one to the Silla of Carácas, and the other to the Peak of Naiguatá which every one had previously considered inaccessible, and incapable of ever being explored.

“The undersigned, whilst congratulating you on the happy result of your undertaking, desires to make a request, which, from your consideration, and from the interest which in so many ways you have exhibited towards this Republic, he has no doubt will be favourably received.

“Although the necessities of war absorb the attention of the Federal Executive, it has also occupied itself in those public undertakings demanded by civilization ; as for instance, statistics, a social and political agency indispensable in every well-ordered country. But this same war renders it impossible, at present, to perform much work, and has compelled the direction of this branch to limit itself to the collection of the statistical data already existing, especially that relating to History and Geography, and amongst the documents of this kind, it would be a pleasure, not only to the undersigned, but to all the members of the Government, to include the history of the expeditions carried out by Mr. Spence, whose studies and observations would without doubt be highly interesting.—I have the honour to be, &c.

“MARTIN J. SANAVRIA.

*Minister of Public Works.*”

This letter was printed in the organ of the Govern-

ment, *La Opinión Nacional*, on the 7th of May, and along with it my reply. Whilst drawing up the account referred to in the preceding despatch, with a view to rendering it as complete as possible, I requested from each of my comrades such notes as they were able to supply. Some of these were given verbally, but from Messrs. Hûbel and Goering the following were received:—

“CARÁCAS, *May 8, 1872.*

“DEAR SIR,—Considering your kind request to give a full geological and mineralogical report of our ascension of the Naiguatá, which enterprise was so ably directed by you, and which was only through your untiring advance rendered a complete success, as none of us would have reached the summit, I beg to say:—

“That the mountains of Venezuela, and particularly the Silla of Carácas, of which the Peak of Naiguatá is a brother, have been thoroughly described by A. v. Humboldt and other eminent geologists, so that it would be difficult for me to add anything new. Besides, the time we spent on this high mountain was too short, and the dry season too unfavourable, to allow of a faithful examination.

“Taking it, therefore, as granted that the Naiguatá is generally composed of metamorphic rocks, that is to say, gneiss (without hornblend) and mica schist, I call your attention to two peculiarities, the first of which is well stratified altered or primary limestone, highly crystalline, and to be found in the western slope of the second peak; the second are those objects by our guides named *lagunas*, which are nothing less than mosses of peat. This last discovery is of high scientific interest, as peat has as yet never been found at such a height above the level of the sea as 7000 feet, and, in this country, I believe peat has never been found before.

“You will excuse this short notice, but I promise to complete it as soon as I come back from the second expedition, which is proposed to be made under the guidance of the eminent Dr. Ernst in August.\*—I remain, &c. &c. G. A. HÜBEL.”

---

\* This proposed expedition was not carried out. No second ascent to the summit of the Naiguatá has taken place.

“PUERTO-CABELLO, *May 6, 1872.*

“MY DEAR SPENCE,—I received your note on the 4th inst., the morning of my arrival. The heat is here very great, and I feel it the more as I have been such a long time in Carácas.

“It is impossible to give you a complete account of the animals of the Naiguatá after having been there only a few hours, but it seems to me quite certain that this hill has no particular animal life. The same forms of animals which inhabit other considerable elevations of the coast range of Venezuela also inhabit and visit from time to time the Naiguatá. Many species which we know, from equal heights in the interior of Venezuela, are not to be found on the hills of the coast. Regions of higher elevation in the interior, in the provinces of Merida, Tachira, and Trujillo, are of greater extension, and bear a much richer vegetation, and naturally more variety amongst the animals must exist. Between that Cordillera and the high coast range of Venezuela, which together form a ramification of the great Cordillera of New Granada, exist a large region of a considerably lower elevation, and therefore, by this natural interruption, many plants and animals from the Cordilleras never reach the isolated Silla and the Naiguatá.

“The particular situation of these two hills—the Silla and the Naiguatá—so near to the sea, and their exposure to the north winds, has an influence on the development of the vegetation, and gives a certain typical character to this part of the coast range, but the extension of the upper region is too little to produce a distinguished fauna. There may perhaps turn out to be a few insects not found in other parts of Venezuela.

“After all, my dear Spence, the time was too short, and we have only been able to get a general impression of all that we saw there, but, as before said, I consider that the Silla and the Naiguatá have no particular fauna. The principal reason seems to me very clear.

“After having finished my excursions I shall write something on the geographical distribution of quadrupeds in Venezuela.

“A great many people have been here at my house, and all asking me to tell them of the great Naiguatá expedition.—I remain, &c. &c.

A. GOERING.”

The account of the ascent of the Naiguatá appeared



in *La Opinion Nacional*, May 15th, 16th, 17th, and 18th; its length preventing it from being all inserted on the same day. It was afterwards printed in the form of a pamphlet, as many were anxious to have it in a more permanent form than that of a newspaper article.\* I cannot claim the credit of its elegant



NICANOR BOLET PERAZA.

Spanish, for my plain narrative was translated into *espiritual* Castilian by the kind offices of my good friend General Nicanor Bolet Peraza, who is distinguished alike as Soldier, Author, Artist, Dramatist, and Orator, armed at all points, and equally ready

\* For the title see Appendix Q., No. 217.

with tongue, sword, and pen. It may not be irrelevant here to give a brief account of his career, as I have already mentioned his name several times in various incidents of my sojourn in Venezuela.

Born in 1838, his father placed him while still young in the National College, but his strong distaste for mathematics led to his flight from that establishment. He was, however, passionately fond of literature and the fine arts, and in conjunction with his brother Ramon, he set up in 1858 an illustrated periodical, *El Oasis*, but the military ardour of the time infected him, and he joined the army. This episode in his life included some hard experience as a prisoner of war. His prison gates opened in 1865, and again aided by his brother's artistic talent he established *El Museo Venezolano*,\* the most interesting and cultivated of all the literary periodicals the Republic has produced. It was given up, for its editor again took part in the war which was desolating the country. His pluck and energy subsequently procured for him the rank of General. He was also elected a representative of the people, and soon acquired the reputation of an orator by his brilliant and witty discourses. He also became a successful pleader at the bar, and at the present moment is the editor and proprietor of *La Tribuna Liberal*. He has himself summed up the results of his life thus :—"So I may count, as the total result remaining to me of my thirty-three years of study, political agitation, and

\* Appendix Q., No. 35.

marriage—some teeth less—the diploma of General, . . . and four sons.”

When the pamphlet was in type I sent three copies of it for the use of the Statistical Department of the Government, and their receipt was thus acknowledged by the Minister of Public Works :—

“SIR,—This department has received the three copies of the printed account of your expedition to the Peak of Naiguatá, which you have been good enough to present as promised in your note of the 3d inst., in reply to a request made by me on behalf of the Government in a previous communication.

“The undersigned has great pleasure in conveying to you his thanks for the gift you have made to the Government, and in which you have given a proof of a spirit of investigation in the field of physical science, and at the same time of your interest for Venezuela.

MARTIN J. SANAVRIA.”

“CARÁCAS, *June 28, 1872.*”

We afterwards heard of a party formed to attempt the ascent of the Naiguatá. Amongst its members were some experienced mountaineers, and it is said that they hoped to make the ascent before the notice of our climb was ready for the press. They went from the south-east side, and after encountering great difficulties reached the foot of the final rise, when the remaining ascent (1000 to 1500 feet) impressed them so much with its dangers that they returned to town declaring that it was impossible that we could have gone any higher. The proofs of our ascent were so well known that the defeated expedition was only laughed at.

The expedition to the Naiguatá gave ample scope to the genius of the lamented Ramon Bolet, whose

pencil revelled in the wild and picturesque scenes which lay around our toilsome path. My admiration of this self-taught artist, whose imagination was full of poetry, constantly expressing itself in harmonious lines and colours, was very great, and we were quickly good friends. His social qualities were at once genial and brilliant, and he seemed modestly unconscious of the existence of his artistic talent. Chiefly at my instance he devoted a considerable amount of his time to the study and practice of art, in which I felt sure he would hereafter be famed. Since my return to England his work has received many warm encomiums from persons whose judgment is entitled to the highest respect. Several of his drawings were submitted to Mr. Ruskin, and the following extract from a letter will show in what light the sketches of the talented amateur were regarded by the greatest of art critics:—

“The drawings have come, and the silver paper has driven me wild! but in spite of it, I’ve made out that the drawings are really good and full of feeling and power. The portrait ones very wonderful indeed.\* But Mr. Bolet *must* come home to study, he can make no further advance where he is—or at least, will be losing precious time. Very little teaching *here* will set him on firm ground.”

I have already mentioned that our botanical specimens collected on the Naiguatá were sent for examination to Dr. A. Ernst. Our learned friend was a man of mark, a very fine example of that class of savants of whom Germany has been so prolific. Dr. Ernst, who

\* “The Peak Conquered” (Frontispiece to Vol. I.) is from one of these drawings.

is an able botanist, zoologist, microscopist, and ethnologist, has done much good work in various directions. To him is due the foundation of the Society of Physical Science of Carácas,\* the labours of which promise to be of service to his adopted country. His researches into the flora of Carácas have made him the best



ADOLF ERNST.

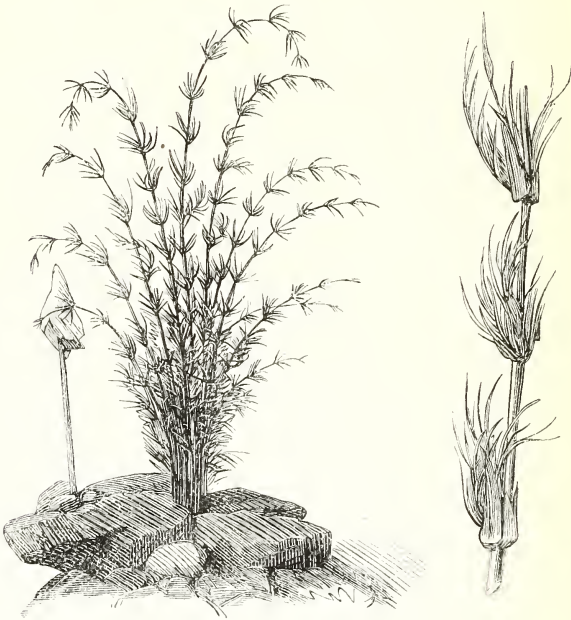
living authority upon the subject. The result of his examination of our plants he communicated to me in two letters, one in English, and the other in Spanish, but both of the same tenor and date. The English letter is as follows :—

\* La Sociedad de Ciencias Físicas y Naturales de Carácas.  
VOL. II. F

“CARÁCAS, May 6, 1872.

“MY DEAR FRIEND,—I have the honour to give some slight notes upon the plants collected by you and your companions in the ascent of the Peak of Naiguatá, which you were kind enough to send me for classification.

“There are altogether thirty-two species, of which one is new to science ; it is a tall grass of the genera *Chusquea*, and as you were its discoverer, I have named it *Chusquea Spencei*. Another species,



CHUSQUEA SPENCEI, FROM THE VERY SUMMIT OF THE PEAK OF NAIGUATÁ.  
Height of plant 6 to 10 feet. Sketch taken from a half-dried specimen.

a *Galium* of the *Relbunium* family, is probably new also, but as the flowers are wanting it is impossible to decide the question. Amongst the other plants there are three which have not previously been found in our flora : *Siphocampylus microstoma*, Hook (Nueva Granada) ; *Gnaphalium incanum*, H.B.K. (Peru) ; and *Potentilla Ehrenbergiana*, Schlecht (mountains of Real del Monte, Mexico). The other species are found also on the Silla. The short time employed in the excursion did not permit you to make a very

large collection, but that which you have brought is more than sufficient to justify the hope that the high Peak of Naiguatá is the habitat of many interesting species of our *flora andina*.

“For further particulars, and for the exact description of the *Chusquea Spencei*, I refer you to an article which I am sending by this packet to the Editors of the *Journal of Botany*, of London, and which is entitled: ‘*Sertulum Naiguatense: Notes on a small Collection of Alpine Plants from the Summit of Naiguatá in the Mountains of Carácas.*’\* ”



SIPHOCAMPYLUS MICROSTOMA.

“Hoping that this may be enough for the present, and congratulating you as much as I have to thank you for the comparatively highly satisfactory scientific result you obtained in so hasty an excursion, I remain, &c., &c. A. ERNST.”

Amongst the many congratulations which poured in all from all quarters, few gave me greater pleasure than a letter from the gentleman who so worthily

\* The article by Dr. Ernst on the Naiguatá plants is reprinted in Appendix D.

represents the interests of England in the republic.\* The highest honour I received, however, was from the hands of the greatest living poet of Venezuela, Señor Heraclio M. de la Guardia, who wrote a poem upon the ascent of the Naiguatá, which some good judges are inclined to consider his finest work. Falstaff, we are told, was not only witty but the cause of wit in



GNAPHALUM INCANUM.

others. Next to the pleasure of being a poet we may surely rank that of having been the cause of the production of real poetry :—

VERSOS ESCRITOS PARA EL SR. J. M. SPENCE  
EN SU ASCENSION AL NAIGUATÂ.

A la cumbre ! á la altura !  
De Dios al fin mas cerca allí estaremos :  
La luz allí mas pura,  
Mas nítido el ambiente ;

\* See Appendix H., Letter of Mr. Middleton on the ascent of the Naiguatá.



A nuestros piés el mar, el llano, el monte ;  
Mas ligera la frente,  
Mas libre el corazon, acaso el alma  
Se ensanchará á la par del horizonte !

A la cumbre ! á la altura !  
De confusas pasiones  
Léjos del ruido tumultuoso, usado ;  
Con nuestro propio pensamiento solos  
Y con Dios en sus obras revelado :  
En medio la salvaje  
Naturaleza agreste y primitiva,



POTENTILLA EHRENBURGIANA.

Que nunca vasallaje  
Rindió al arte ó la industria ;  
Sino que muestra viva  
De la mano de Dios, aún se levanta,  
Virgen de todo ultraje,  
Libre del yugo de la humana planta ;  
Acaso dado sea  
En la huella divina, no tocada,  
Que el alma encuentre la escondida idea  
De lá vida, del ser y de la nada !  
Acaso un débil eco, por fortuna,  
Vibre allí todavía,

En los misterios del recinto oscuro,  
 De la voz celestial que oyó en su cuna  
 El mundo al despertar vírgen y puro !  
 Acaso allí, region de las tormentas,  
 El cielo airado se desate en iras,  
 Y en medio de sus luchas turbulentas,  
 Cuando el rayo chispea,  
 Y á la trémula voz del sordo trueno  
 La cumbre sacudida bambolea ;  
 Puede que la mirada  
 En la luz del revuelto torbellino  
 Descifre por el cielo iluminada  
 Los ocultos secretos del Destino !

Adelante ! ¿ Del áspero sendero  
 Que valen el peligro y la fatiga ?  
 Premio al arrojo habremos lisonjero  
 Cuando el gigante pedestal sumiso  
 A nuestros piés se incline,  
 Y abriéndose el espacio de improviso  
 Sus ámbitos profundos ilumine ;  
 Y desde el alto monte  
 Sin límite terreno  
 Se estienda y se dilate el horizonte  
 De ardiente vida y claridades lleno !

Esta es la cima ya. ¿ Oh ! ¿ desvarío  
 Será del alma lo que el alma llena ?  
 ¿ No será sueño vuestro ó sueño mio  
 Esta admirable, majestuosa escena ?  
 —Acá el mar, á los piés, como gigante  
 Encadenado en un profundo abismo  
 Que ruiendo se ajita delirante  
 Y tuerce en convulsion sobre sí mismo,  
 La agreste roca, la estendida costa  
 Borda en copos de espuma  
 En el afan inquieto de su ira ;  
 Mas burlado su esfuerzo se retira  
 Hasta perderse en la lejana bruma !—  
 Cruzando su extension, al soplo suave  
 De la brisa marina,  
 Se vé lijera nave  
 Como vinda gaviota de alas blancas  
 Que en las movibles ondas se reclina !  
 —Allí del Tuy la vega

Lujosa en verde pompa y galanura,  
Y las colinas mil do la luz juega  
Y en varios tonos con placer fulgura.  
Donde la erguida espiga  
Del maíz generoso el útil fruto  
Promete al labrador por su fatiga.  
Donde el Café perfuma  
La brisa en los jazmines  
Con que su clima pródigo lo abruma !  
—Allá el jardin, envidia á los jardines,  
Que riega el claro Aragua  
Y al que dió la fortuna  
Beber la miel en estendidas eras,  
Corona sin igual de su laguna !  
—Y mas allá, tendido mar lejano  
Que semeja de fuego  
Y en luminosa nube se desata,  
La llanura vastísima se extiende  
Y en horizonte inmenso se dilata !  
Gala de nuestra zona,  
De ruda industria asiento,  
Todo su augusta majestad pregona,  
Todo allí cobra vigoroso aliento ;  
Que léjos de los lazos  
Con que el placer cautiva,  
Tranquilo el corazon, fuertes los brazos,  
La savia el hombre guarda primitiva.  
—Y acá, y allá ; do quiera  
Que atónito dirija la mirada,  
Renace el mundo á su beldad primera,  
Se sueña el bien de la primer morada !  
Y en todas partes Dios, en todas partes  
De su augusto poder la providencia,  
Sin que logron las artes  
O el vano génio de la humana ciencia,  
Ni fingir ni explicar belleza tanta,  
Aunque en sus vanidades  
Su orgullo hasta los cielos se levanta !  
—En el mar Dios severo,  
Misterioso, insondable se presenta ;  
Y en los campos, benigno,  
Solo tesoro de bondad ostenta.  
Y aún mas en este suelo americano  
Brillan sus altos dones ;

Que su pródigo mano  
A esta zona dar quiso  
Las galas del perdido paraíso !

Por eso, oh ! Dios, te siento,  
Te escucho, te bendigo :  
Se oye en la ardiente tempestad tu acento,  
Y en los bosques aquí se habla contigo !  
Por eso, de esta altura  
Que domina los mares, las praderas,  
Y de la nube entre la sombra oscura  
Quiere alcanzar incógnitas esferas,  
Mi suplicante voz á tí levanto  
Para que así cual providente un día,  
Hiciste con encanto  
Tam bella y tan gentil la patria mia ;  
Hoi con piedad la mires  
Y de paz y de amor tiernos afectos  
Bajo tu santa ejida nos inspires ;  
Y en las otras edades,  
En el carro de triunfo del progreso,  
De civiles, sangrientas tempestades  
Libre la pátria, por cortejo augusto  
Solo habrá de llevar ante la historia  
Justicia y Libertad, grandeza y gloria !

HERACLIO M. DE LA GUARDIA.

Mayo de 1872.

About the same time, whilst Señor Rafael H. Gutierrez was one day looking over the curiosities of my museum, there came into his hands a small book, whose yellow leaves excited his attention by their apparent age. It was a volume of a periodical published in Carácas from 1831 to 1835, with the title of *Memorias de la Sociedad Económica de Amigos del País*, and one of the numbers contained a full account of an expedition to the Silla of Carácas in 1833, undertaken by sixteen gentlemen, and commanded by the celebrated Juan Manuel Cajigal, founder of the

study of mathematics in Venezuela, and in every way qualified to manage such an undertaking in a scientific spirit.

This discovery had very great interest. All memory of the expedition had died away ; whilst the fame of Humboldt's ascent was still in every mouth, this one, later in date, and due to native-born talent and enterprise, had been utterly forgotten. Yet in some points the excursion was more interesting than that of Humboldt, especially on account of the rich collection of plants which was made, and afterwards classified by the learned Vargas.

*La Opinion Nacional* having published my own account of the ascent of the Naiguatá, and afterwards Humboldt's expedition to the Silla, was now anxious to supplement these by the narrative of Cajigal, and it was printed in that journal, on June 8. As it is quite unknown to English readers, I have thought that a translation of it would be a valuable addition to this work. It will be found in Appendix K.

## CHAPTER VII.

### RESIDENCE IN THE CAPITAL.

#### *EL ENCANTADO—CIVIL WAR—TREASON.*

“Treason doth never prosper, what’s the reason ?

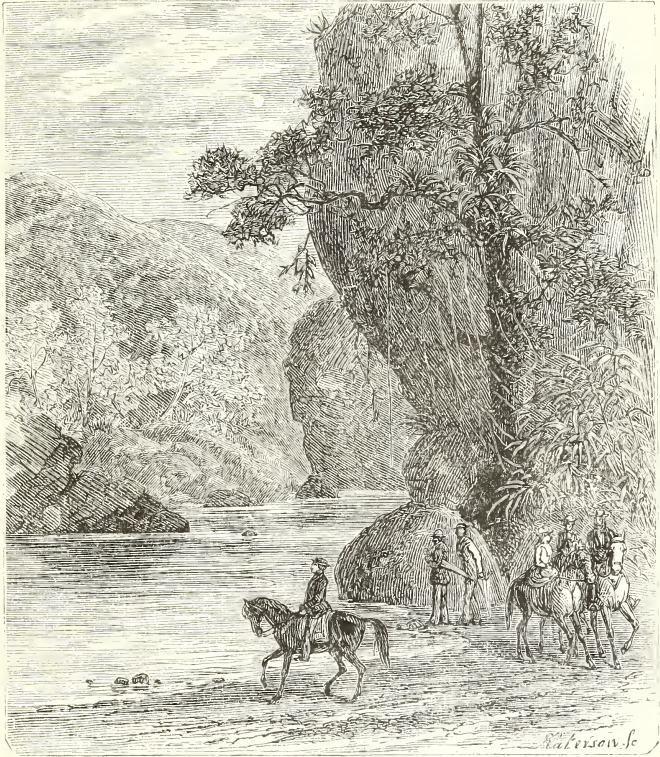
Why if it prosper, none dare call it treason.”

—HARRINGTON.

A WEEK after the ascent of the Naiguatá came an excursion to the Encantado. The morning was dark and cloudy for a pleasure trip, yet at six, in spite of wind and rain, our party, consisting of Mr. Leseur, his wife, daughter, and son, Mr. Gosewisch, Mr. Stürup, Mr. Goering, and myself, started for El Encantado. In this lovely country when a place is named “The Enchantment,” it raises expectations of beauty which the rain (no joke is intended) cannot damp.

On our way, near the Sabana Grande, we passed a sugar estate, with its hacienda, a very fair example of this branch of industry as it exists at the present time in the valley of Carácas. We also passed Sans Souci, the elegant country house of Mr. J. Rohl, with its pretty flower garden and coffee plantation; the farm of Blandin; the wayside inn of Los Dos Caminos; and the Güeregüere property of Señora Vaamonde. We were all mounted on mules, proverbially slow but sure, and

arrived at Petare shortly after 9 A.M., and in half an hour left for El Encantado. Following for some miles the left bank of the tortuous Guaire, we finally crossed the stream at a point not far from where the river appeared abruptly to terminate. Rich sloping pasture lands existed on the left bank, whilst



EL ENCANTADO, NEAR PETARE.

on the right there was a fine coffee plantation, followed by a high precipice, in the face of which were to be found the upper caves of the Encantado; farther on, the stream, striking at right angles into the hillside, disappeared altogether.

The ancient river channel has become completely dammed with *debris* covered with vegetation. It has filled up not only the stream itself, but also the entire valley for a distance of nearly half a mile. By what cataclysm this chaos of rocks has been brought about it would be hard to say, but a Cyclopean force must have been at work to produce such a result. The river blocked out of its ancient bed has forced a passage underneath the piled-up matter, and, as there was little water in the Guaire during our visit, we could in some places trace its subterranean course and see evidences of the force with which during great floods it had broken or bent to its will the obstacles it encountered in its passage. When the river is high the imprisoned waters make their escape by this way, and their exultant song is like the voice of many thunders.

In the sides of the precipices above and below, where the river is lost, are dark and tortuous caves in whose recesses one may soon be lost. In two of these, called The Caves of the Guácharos, we got some fine specimens of the bird which gave them their name. In places where the bed of the Guaire should have been, deep down below could be heard the roar of the river as it leapt from rock to rock, but we could only guess at its distance by the muffled sound which reached our ears.

The Mora is an extraordinary sight. It is a huge stone, a natural obelisk, about 100 feet high, jutting up from the hillside; it is covered with vegetation, and stands in the midst of a grove



of trees resembling some ruined church or monastery.

It would be impossible to convey any notion of the wonders of the Encantado and its surroundings. The memory of them has all the beauty and glamour of a dream.

Coming back we saw that it was *dia de fiesta*, and at Petare the people were all busy with the game of *Colear*. In this pastime the ends of the streets are blocked up, then oxen are turned into them and hunted by horsemen. When one of the pursuers overtakes an ox his aim is to seize it by the tail and so overturn it. On the way I passed through one of their barricades, and soon had a pack of riders after me in a high state of excitement, attempting to catch my mule by the tail in order to make it serve their sport. I dismounted and protested against their conduct in my most emphatic Spanish. They wished me to remount, as it was only fun on their part; but I declined to do so unless they promised to cease their molestation, and at the same time expressed my astonishment that they should offer such an indignity to a stranger ignorant of the game. Another of our party well known to them now came up, and amidst the apologies of the peasant spectators we took our departure.

This was the only occasion during my stay in Venezuela that I received any discourtesy from the natives, and the chief of the district gave me ample satisfaction afterwards, when he informed me that the men were *borrachos*, and after sobering down

they expressed to him their sorrow for the inhospitality shown to the foreigner.

The amusements of Carácás were increased by the appearance at the theatre of *Señor Bertz*, an Englishman, who performed some very clever conjurings. His attempts at the Spanish language were painfully ludicrous, and when he varied his discourse with English the efforts he made to smooth down the rough asperities of his strong Lancashire dialect were distressing to some of his audience. His tricks were of the class one is accustomed to see amongst professors of the magic art, but they were accomplished with a certain degree of smoothness and dexterity that gained him much favour and notoriety ; whilst his gallant attentions to the fair portions of his audience were duly appreciated by the *belles*, who crowded to watch performances that in their apparent violation of the laws of nature might have suggested the idea of diabolical agency.

Towards the end of May whilst at a travelling American circus I witnessed an accident. The place was very crowded, and about sixty feet of seats, which were as usual in rows rising one behind the other, gave way, and the occupants fell down like characters in a dissolving view. Fortunately no one was hurt, and the performance went on with punctuality and despatch. These itinerants were unlucky, for, a few days later, the man who had ventured his life a thousand times on the flying trapeze at last met the reward of his folly by falling heavily on his breast. He died soon after from the injuries he received.

The month of May 1872 saw the end of the attempted revolution known as the "Treason of Salazar." On the very day of General Guzman Blanco's triumphal entry into Carácas after the victory of the Apure, the republic was invaded by an Azul force, under the command of General Matias Salazar, whose history forms one of the strangest episodes in the annals of Venezuela.

He was born in 1828, and received no education beyond learning to read and write. He played many parts in the battle of life, was alternately shop-keeper, clerk, bull-fighter, and soldier. Principles he does not seem to have had, and in consequence was in prison often. His military skill and aptitude raised him, however, to a high position in spite of the outrages and crimes associated with his name. He was a man of undoubted bravery, but of an ambitious and turbulent disposition, naturally fond of civil commotion on the principle—still at work even in Great Britain—that personal benefits are more likely to accrue from a state of disorder than from a state of order. An absolute absence of shame brought him safely through disgraces which would have destroyed a more modest man. On one occasion when Salazar was in prison, General Colino made use of the memorable expression, "*Salazar puede ser juzgado por cualquier crimen*" (He may be sentenced for any crime); for he had passed step by step through every stage of human wickedness.

Salazar was one of the first to take up arms in the liberal cause. His activity was prodigious. He

gathered men and munitions of war as if by magic, changed his encampment thrice in a single night, fought the Blues whenever there was a chance of success, evaded them when defeat appeared inevitable, and ever and anon carried on a sharp guerilla warfare. His unsuccessful attack on Valencia was undertaken against the judgment of Guzman Blanco, and its only result was the loss of many valuable lives and much material of war. In the campaign of seventy days, closing with the siege and fall of Carácas, Salazar rendered good service to his party, but from that day of triumph for the Yellows he appears to have meditated treachery. His restless ambition aspired to the highest power, and he only waited for a suitable opportunity to declare against his commander and seize the dictatorship for himself. The defeat he received at La Mora from the Blues, if it had not been promptly retrieved by the victory of Guama (fought against his wishes, and due to the generals who had been sent to his aid), would have lost two-thirds of the Republic to the Yellows. Whatever assistance he had rendered to the liberal cause had been amply rewarded, as he was second in command of the army, a Vice-President of the Republic, and President of the important State of Carabobo.

We come now to the incident known as the *Noche de San Bernardino*, when Salazar, with a number of soldiers whom he had seduced from their allegiance to the Yellows, proclaimed a rebellion against the Government of Guzman Blanco, but finding no support (for the people treated his advances very coolly),

he went to Carácas to beg pardon of the man to whom, whilst making the warmest professions of friendship and loyalty, he had been so black a traitor. General Guzman Blanco extended a pardon to the culprit, but exacted from him the resignation of his high offices, and advised him to travel in Europe, where he might study the political economy of the Old World, and acquire a knowledge that might hereafter make him of use to his fatherland. Twenty thousand dollars were given him for the expenses of the voyage, and Dr. Filepe Larrazabal,\* who accompanied him, is said to have received half as much from the same source.

Instead of proceeding to Europe, these two worthies went immediately to Curazao, and from that island issued manifestos against the Government of Carácas, which were badly received, although some of Salazar's partizans made an insurrectionary movement in Carabobo which was promptly suppressed. Instigated and helped to the utmost by the revolution-breeders of Curazao, Salazar in person commenced another civil war. He expected on landing in Venezuela to unite with the Blues of Trujillo, but found that General Pulgar had routed them, and that the district fully recognized the authority of Guzman Blanco. His next move was to join Olivo in Apure, but the tremendous battle of San Fernando and the death of General Olivo frustrated this project. Still hoping for a revolutionary army, he met the armed forces of Blanco, and a battle took place in which Salazar's troops were worsted, and he himself (with a few fol-

\* Author of *La Vida de Bolivar*.

lowers) became a fugitive in the mountain fastnesses of Tinaquillo, in the State of Carabobo. Afterwards, on the 10th of May 1872, he was surrounded and taken prisoner. A memorial from the officers of the army demanding the degradation and death of Salazar was forwarded to the President, who remitted the case to the consideration of a Grand Tribunal composed of the generals-in-chief. After hearing the statements of Salazar, this court-martial sentenced him to death. He was accordingly shot, in the presence of the army, on the 17th of May, on the very spot where, it is said, he had murdered an inoffensive citizen a short time before—

“ Ah me ! what perils do environ  
The man that meddles with cold iron.”

This execution caused a profound sensation throughout the Republic. The telegram from General Guzman Blanco announcing the end of Salazar reached the Vice-President and Minister of War whilst they were at breakfast in my rooms, and I well recollect the excitement it caused and the abrupt conclusion of our pleasant party.

The triumphal entry of the victor of Tinaquillo into Carácas took place on the 30th of May. About thirty carriages and some thousands of persons on foot went a few miles out of town to meet him. They returned with the President at their head, who led the way to the cathedral where a *Te Deum* was performed for this last great victory. Afterwards he proceeded to the Government House, and in the court-

yard he addressed to the people one of the most important speeches they had heard for a long time. "The principles of liberalism," he said, "are now firmly established, and the opposition is virtually wiped out. In Apure we completed the destruction of the Blue party, and the battle of Tinaquillo has shown that the Liberals can encounter and overcome traitors as easily as enemies. It is a lesson of warning directed against that unprincipled treachery which for a generation has proved so great a curse to the Republic. It now remains for all to aid in the great work of national progress. Patriotism and self-abnegation are necessary for the regeneration of Venezuela. The dictatorial power will remain in my hands until the Government of the States has been reorganized; Congress will be summoned to meet in October, and to it I will resign my powers. All possible political prisoners will at once be released; but those who were taken in arms, and some conspirators whose influence might be dangerous to the work of pacification, will have to remain in durance vile until Congress meets and decides their fate." This speech, which was eloquent with hope and conciliation, was received with great enthusiasm. Peace was now regarded by all as firmly established.

Next day the town was full of excitement; the release of the political prisoners adding no small amount of pleasure to it. Amongst them were three former Presidents and Vice-Presidents of the Republic.

I attended General Blanco's reception on the 2d of June to pay him a formal visit, and though on all

former occasions he was very cordial, at this interview his attentions were marked. He introduced me to his father-in-law, General Ibarra, a veteran of the War of Independence who had been a personal friend of the great Bolivar.

Speaking of Salazar, the President said, "The execution of the arch-traitor was an absolute necessity; had he been pardoned he would instantly have recommenced intriguing, and probably would again have plunged this unhappy country into war."

We spoke about the industrial resources of Venezuela. "These," I said, "far exceed my anticipations, and continued peace only is needed to make the Republic rich and prosperous. As far as material resources are concerned Venezuela is much more favourably situated than Great Britain, which is proverbially the richest of the nations. The national debt of Venezuela amounts to about £6 per head of the entire population, whilst for each man, woman, and child in the United Kingdom it is over £24. In Venezuela the produce of a month's work is amply sufficient to feed, clothe, and house the labourer and his family for a year; but the working-man of England has to toil three hundred days to accomplish the same ends. Hence it is clear, with a stable government, the industrial peasantry of Venezuela would have better chances than even those of the British Isles."

The President then presented me to General Alcántara, commander of the forces in Aragua. He had just ridden into the capital at the head of a thousand



soldiers who were then filing past the door of the Presidency. In response to a request from General Guzman Blanco he promised me every attention during a visit I contemplated to his district.\*

In looking out for curiosities I had been fortunate enough to come upon a map of the State of Guayana, made by the celebrated geographer Codazzi, and enriched with many valuable and curious annotations. As this map marked the boundary of Venezuela and Brazil, it was of special importance and interest. An Envoy-Extraordinary from the latter country had lately been in Carácas to try and arrange the disputes which had arisen on this point. It appeared to me that a document so important would most fittingly be preserved in the archives of the nation, and with this view I offered it to the President. It was received with great interest, and procured me a flattering letter from the Government.

The second anniversary of the decree establishing primary education, national and compulsory, in the Republic took place on the 27th of June. When the history of the administration of Guzman Blanco comes to be written, its chief glory will be that he was the first magistrate of his country to recognize the fact that the encouragement of education is the duty of the nation, and that there can be no guarantee for peace and liberty amongst a population destitute of the elements of knowledge.

An ignorant people will not only be less capable of

\* My intended excursion to Aragua with Mr. Lesueur was abandoned in consequence of illness, but I heard that great preparations were made for our reception.

Since this work went to press General Alcántara has become the President of the Republic.

self-government than an educated one, but more incapable of control. How firmly the love of freedom is implanted in the hearts of the sons of Venezuela let her bloody struggle with old Spain testify. Yet education was most deeply to be desired by every patriot, if only that the million, cultivated and instructed, might learn to distinguish their true friends from false professors ever ready to flatter and betray for their own selfish purposes. The indispensable adjunct of democratic institutions is popular enlightenment. Without it liberty is too often only a gift of tears. Education had been greatly neglected in Venezuela, not more than ten per cent. of the community could read or write, and in the country districts especially there were thousands whose literary culture did not get beyond learning by rote the Lord's Prayer.

The decree for primary education was signed two months after the taking of Carácas, but the troubles that intervened prevented it being carried into effect. In only two States at this date had it been acted upon. Therefore the foundation of the model school "Guzman Blanco" was felt to be an important advance.\*

\* The following extract, translated from the President's (Annual) Message to Congress of 1875, shows the increased efforts which are being made to educate the people:—"During the past year (1874-75) the

Scholars in the Federal National Schools numbered . . .	13,440
"    Municipal                    "    "    . . .	12,941
"    Private Establishments          "    . . .	5,008
	<hr/>
	31,389
In the previous year (1873-74), the number in the National, Municipal, and Private Schools was only . . .	15,226
	<hr/>
Increase . . . . .	16,163."

About this time I held my most important interview with the President, and although it was not of long duration, it gave me more gratification than any of the preceding ones. I found him in company with the Ministers of Public Works and Finance, the Rector of the University, and some other magnates, with whom he was arranging the affairs of the nation. As soon as I was seated he informed me that my business respecting the islands was now in the hands of the Minister of Public Works for formal completion. The welcome intelligence that I had at length brought to a successful issue my long and weary negotiations with the Government caused me profound satisfaction.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### EXCURSION TO PUERTO-CABELLO.

“War, war, is still the cry—‘war even to the knife!’”

—BYRON.

ON the 15th of June, accompanied by Lieutenant R. A. Hammond, I went to dine by appointment with Captain D. Miller, of H.M.S. “Sirius,” which vessel had just come from the death-stricken west coast of Africa—the white man’s untimely grave. There it is that the men of the English navy nobly protect the poor merchant, holding their own lives in their hands in so doing. A brave sailor hates to die of fever, but then consider our commercial interests! What are a few thousand lives, more or less, in order to secure the prosperity of our big shop? The “Sirius” had been anchored off the coast for nearly a week, and during that time the captain and officers had availed themselves of the opportunity it afforded of inspecting the capital and its neighbourhood, where they passed—so they said—“some very jolly days.”

We left Carácas about 1 P.M., in a light coach drawn by three active horses, under the control of a spirited driver. For the most part of the way the road is

down hill ; our progress therefore was very rapid, and we reached the port of La Guayra in three hours, the minimum time in which the journey is done. Just as the evening gun was fired we went on board the "Sirius." In the distance, beyond the rugged cliffs of Cabo Blanco, the setting sun dipped below the blue waters, and his departing rays illumined with golden splendour the canopy of clouds suspended over the western horizon.

We dined in the captain's cabin, where the British Diplomatic and Consular services were well represented by Mr. Middleton and Mr. W. A. Cage, and where none failed to do ample justice to the captain's excellent bill of fare, which was enlivened by familiar airs vigorously rolled out by the drum and fife band of the ship. After dinner we were not loath to ascend to the quarter-deck, and there, under the awning, enjoy the "noxious weed" to our heart's content.

I was roused at eight bells the following morning (Sunday), and after breakfast went to Divine service. I had been for some time a stranger to the "rest and peace of the sanctuary ;" the only religious observances I had attended for sixteen months were those of the Roman Catholic Church. The sailors were marched round and closely inspected by captain and officers. As even Spanish inquisitors would be unable to detect heresy by ocular examination, it is to be supposed it had reference either to the condition of their muscles or clothing, but to which of them was not very clear.

Alongside our ship lay the "Gerona," the Spanish frigate which in August 1866 seized the "Tornado" in the port of Fayal, under the pretence that she was intended for a vessel of war for Chili.

Directing the attention of one of the officers to the huge proportions of the "Gerona," I asked him—

"What course of procedure would be adopted on board the little 'Sirius' in case of an action between the two ships?"

"We should keep the frigate at a respectable distance," said he in reply, "and pepper her all round with our big guns!"

This was a very practical matter-of-fact sort of answer to my question, and worthy of the age we live in, though I could not see where the "naval glory" would find a place in such a programme.

There is an excellent regulation on board English men-of-war which forbids smoking before mid-day, a rule which might be very advantageously adopted elsewhere. In the afternoon Captain Miller and Mr. Middleton went on shore to pay their respects to the President, who was staying at La Guayra. In the evening Lisboa came on board with some of the officers, to whom at my request he had been showing the lions of the capital. The captain on his return was good enough to offer us a cruise to Puerto-Cabello, to which place the "Sirius" had next to proceed. This offer was gladly accepted. It gave me personally considerable pleasure to sail in a vessel in which I might claim a vested interest, and I walked the deck with the proud consciousness of being (part)

owner of all I surveyed. This vainglorious impression was however considerably modified by Lieutenant Herring's unfeeling calculation that my share was only about one thirty-second-millionth part of the ship! and that this pecuniary interest in her—by which I had established such indisputable rights of possession and proprietorship—if capitalized would amount to about *one halfpenny!*

The order on board the “Sirius” was perfect, Captain Miller being a rigid disciplinarian of the old school; nevertheless there was an evident good feeling all round evinced in the respect of the men for their officers, and in the latter for their chief.

I was roused at 4 A.M. the following day by the kindness of Lieutenant W. Molyneux, who waited my letters to send on shore before our departure from La Guayra. The officers were all pleased to go to Puerto-Cabello, which had peculiar interest for them, as having been the scene of one of those dashing exploits for which the English navy has always been famous.

In 1779, the 32-gun frigate “Hermione” was under the charge of Captain Hugh Pigot, a commander not entirely destitute of courage, but of a brutal and tyrannical nature. On the 22d of September she was cruising off Porto Rico, and whilst the sailors were reefing the top-sails Captain Pigot loudly expressed his determination to flog the last man off the mizentop. To avoid this punishment two of them made a spring to get over their comrades in the rigging, and missing their hold, fell on the quarter-deck and were

both killed. "Throw the lubbers overboard," was the only comment of the fiendish wretch in command. This last act of base inhumanity gave rise to a most determined mutiny, which burst forth the next evening, when the first lieutenant was tomahawked and thrown overboard. Sharp retributive justice now awaited the captain for his savage procedure. As he ran on deck, he was immediately beaten back bleeding to his room, and forced through a cabin window. Eight more officers were mangled and murdered. The mutineers then took the ship to La Guayra, where they represented to the governor that they had turned their officers adrift in the jolly-boat. The "Hermione" was taken possession of and fitted up as a Spanish national frigate, and in September 1799 she was safe in the harbour of Puerto-Cabello, equipped and in readiness for a voyage to Havana. Since changing hands her guns had been increased to 44, and in place of 220 men, she had a crew of 393, including 72 soldiers and artillerymen.

Sir Hyde Parker, the commander-in-chief in Jamaica, was very anxious that the "Hermione" should be intercepted on her way to Havana, and for this purpose Captain Edward Hamilton, of the "Surprise"—a 28-gun frigate, which had been captured from the French—was sent to look out for her off Cabo de La Vela, a point on the Goajira coast about 60 to 80 leagues from Puerto-Cabello. His instructions were to remain as long as his provisions would hold out. As the "Hermione" did not appear, he determined before returning to Jamaica to learn whether she were still at



Puerto-Cabello, or if she had slipped past in the night. On the 21st she was seen in the harbour of that place, protected by two strong batteries; she had her sails bent, and was ready for sea, and although Captain Hamilton continued to watch her closely until the 24th, she showed no disposition to leave her snug quarters.

The same evening, the hands being sent aft, Captain Hamilton concluded an appeal to their daring and patriotism by saying, "I find it useless to wait any longer; we shall soon be obliged to leave the station, and that frigate will become the capture of some more fortunate ship than the 'Surprise;' our only prospect of success is by cutting her out this night." His appeal was responded to in true British style, and by 7.30 six boats were ready for action. The men were all in blue, with no white clothing of any kind visible. In the event of reaching the ship undiscovered, the regular crews of the boats were to take the "Hermione" in tow directly the cables were cut. Whilst they were yet a mile off they were discovered by two gun-boats, armed with one gun each; the alarm was given, and firing commenced. Captain Hamilton pushed off for the frigate, but some of the boats, instead of following him, stayed to engage the gun-boats—an error in judgment which nearly proved fatal.

Hamilton and the men in his boat gained a footing on the fore-castle, and freed the foresail ready for bending and hauling out to the yard-arms, laying over the fore-stays; this served somewhat to screen

the handful of Englishmen now on board. Meanwhile the sailors of the "Hermione" were at quarters on the main-deck firing at what they supposed to be two frigates coming to attack them, and unconscious that the enemy was actually on board, but not so those on the quarter-deck. For ten minutes the sixteen men had to struggle unaided, and at one time Captain Hamilton was alone! He was attacked by four Spaniards, one of whom felled him with a blow from the butt end of a musket, delivered with a force that broke the weapon. He lay for a short time insensible on the combing of the after-hatchway, and was only saved by the fortunate arrival of three or four of his men. At this moment the marines entered the ship over the larboard gangway; they instantly formed, fired a volley down the after-hatchway, and then, with fixed bayonets, rushed on the main-deck. About sixty Spaniards retreated into the cabin and surrendered, while the fight still raged under the forecastle and on the main-deck. The cables were, however, cut; the boats had the frigate in tow, three wounded sailors stood by the wheel, and the "Hermione" passed out of Puerto-Cabello, under the fire of the batteries, a British ship once more. Captain Hamilton boarded her at midnight, by one o'clock all opposition had ceased, in another hour they were out of reach of the batteries; and then, for the first time, the men from the towing-boats set foot on her. The Spaniards lost 119 men, and had 97 wounded—many of them dangerously. The British had only 12 wounded, and if Captain Hamilton's orders had been strictly obeyed there

would probably have been still fewer, for three of the boats, instead of pushing straight for the "Hermione," wasted their energies in a contest with the gun-boats.

The audacity of this dashing exploit was amply justified by its success. A mere handful of Englishmen disabled two-thirds of the crew of the "Hermione," notwithstanding that they were armed and fully cognisant of the attack, and took her out under the fire of the shore batteries. As long as this pluck and valour remains to our race we need fear no reverses. Heaven send us plenty of gallant sailors, and rulers who will not reward borough-mongering with peerages, and the daring genius of an Edward Hamilton with simple knighthood.

We arrived at Puerto-Cabello, and came to anchor in the bay near the entrance to the harbour, when there commenced at once a series of courtesies between the "Sirius," and other ships—firing guns, hoisting flags, and receiving visits. Amongst our neighbours was the "Arapiles," a large iron-clad screw of sixteen guns; the "Pizarro," a wooden paddle steamer of five guns—both Spanish vessels; and the "Shawmut," an ugly-looking American ship or hulk, something like a Newcastle collier turned man-of-war. Far inside the harbour, alongside the wharf, lay the "Virginus," ss.,\* belonging to the Cuban insurgents. She was ready to sail, had all her papers made out, and carried the United States flag. The "Arapiles"

\* The "Virginus" was afterwards captured on the high seas by a Spanish man-of-war, and the captain, officers, and crew were taken to the nearest port, where they were all butchered in cold blood.

was specially on the look out for her, but as she was under the protection of the Venezuelan Government, the big Spaniard could not butcher her where she lay : and the "Shawmut" was to cover her when she came out. How this was to be done was not very clear, for, to all appearance, the "Arapiles" could, in less than five minutes, have blown the "Shawmut" out of the water, and out of existence too—in which case there would have been at least one ugly thing less in the world.

Puerto-Cabello was clean, well paved, and in good order, with every appearance about the town of its doing a prosperous business. At one time it was notoriously unhealthy—in 1793 a squadron lost a third of its complement there, and in 1802 three French ships of war were attacked by a plague which in twenty days killed 161 men. New comers formerly soon fell victims to the *vomito negro*, but of late there has been great improvement in sanitary arrangements, and the death rate is now comparatively low. The climate of Puerto-Cabello is much more agreeable than that of La Guayra from the fact of the average temperature being lower.

The city has had more than its full share of the troubles which have visited Venezuela. Its population, which at the commencement of the War of Independence was 5000, at the close of that struggle had dwindled down to 2000 ; in 1869 it had risen to 6952, of whom 2568 were males, 3684 females, and 700 described as "floating population."

In its origin Puerto-Cabello was merely a station

for the smugglers in their business relations with Curazao. The increase of this contraband trade was the first cause of the extension of the population to its present proportions. The port is a good one; its name is said to have been given to it because, in the opinion of the *contrabandistas* who frequented it, ships might anchor in it with a hair for a cable—*los buques podian anclarse en él con un cabello*. It has an excellent mole, which would probably attract ships to it for the purposes of loading and unloading, whatever sort of a place the port itself might be.

The city of Puerto-Cabello has some public works worthy of notice: the chief are; the famous fortress of El Castillo Libertador—in former times considered impregnable—commanding the entrance to the harbour; the lighthouse of Puerta Brava, which has a nautical school with endowed professors; El Resguardo, or office of the captain of the port; Las Pilas or public fountains; and the Alameda or public garden, kept in good order by the municipality. There are also a railway and station (abandoned), some fine warehouses near the wharfs, and numbers of well-built merchants' store-houses in various parts of the city.

The landscape viewed from the sea is very beautiful. The water is generally calm and placid, its waves having none of that fury with which the ocean beats upon some coasts, but are as gentle as though it were a sheltered lake; whilst above the city rises the range of the Hilaria mountains. Groves of mango and coconut trees add the beauty of their graceful forms and rich colouring to the scene.

Here the coast range of hills, at the foot of which the city nestles, reaches a great height. Patanemo is 4278 feet, Las Tetas 4256 feet, and the Cerro de la Vigia 4002 feet. The last hill owes its name to a watch-tower stationed on it—now in ruins and deserted. The like fate has happened to the Mirador de Salano, which formerly held sixteen pieces of artillery, but was abandoned by the captain-general before it was fairly completed, as it was thought the city could be better defended from batteries built lower down. Most of the fortifications established in the old colonial days have long since been abandoned.

In the evening of our arrival I called upon Mr. Robert Conn, the English vice-consul, who has plenty of hard work though no pay from the British Government. So the post of maintaining the honour and glory of Old England in a place within ten degrees of the equator under such circumstances is not one to be envied. Conn felt it to be so!

At three other ports in the Republic, the vice-consuls receive on an average £250 yearly. The gross English tonnage entering one of these (the port of Maracaybo), during 1861 was only 2046 tons, in eleven sailing bottoms, and it is probably less now, as other flags are doing nearly all the business. At Puerto-Cabello twelve steamers call annually from Liverpool, and the same number from Great Grimsby, besides a fleet of sailing vessels hailing from the United Kingdom. The steamers vary in burden from 1500 to 2500 tons each.

If we profess to pay our consuls in Venezuela at

all we should scarcely make an exception to the detriment of the one appointed to the best port in that country.

Next morning (June 18), Captain Miller, Lieutenant Hammond, and I called upon Mr. Goering, and examined his collection of objects of natural history, including no less than six hundred species of Venezuelan birds, many of which he assured us were new to science. Not the least interesting portion of this exhibition was a variety of sketches he had executed for me of our late excursion to the Silla of Carácas.

We then proceeded by coach to San Esteban, which is the country retreat for the business men of Puerto-Cabello. At an altitude of about 100 feet above the level of the sea the temperature was 88° in the shade; a circumstance which did not at all detract from our enjoyment of a bathe in the river. We purchased some of the beautiful flowers and fans which they manufacture here from the feathers of birds; and were much amused by the performance of an itinerant musician who played on six instruments at once—to play any one of which was exercise enough on such a hot day.

Higher up the river plant life had a tropical richness, and the ruddy brilliance of the *rosa de montaña*, standing out from the background formed by the dark trunks of the trees, produced a very charming effect. San Esteban made a pleasant picture. The clear stream, now brawling into a cascade, now eddying round some rocky island, and now calmly reflecting the green foliage of the trees, and the brighter colours of

the fruits and flowers; the gorgeous plumage of the birds, and the blue sky flecked with fleecy clouds, completed the woodland witchery of the scene. There was nothing to mar its beauty, it was the harmony of nature undisturbed by any of man's vain inventions.

The accompanying engraving is from a drawing made by Mr. Goering on the spot, and gives a good idea of the form of this pleasant nook; but colour alone can adequately interpret its sylvan beauty, and the bosky coolness of the vegetation.\*

In the afternoon I bade farewell to my naval friends; the "Sirius" proceeding to Porto Rico, and I returning to La Guayra by the "Bavaria," a Europe-bound ship which was to call there. She was one of the Hamburg line of packets, and as I had had some experience of the Cunard and other first-class lines, I found everything about her to be far below that standard of excellence which is maintained on all ocean-going passenger steamers belonging to any of the large English steamship companies. The food it is impossible to describe, as I failed entirely to understand it.†

On board the "Bavaria" I met Dr. José M. Rójas, one of the best scholars in the Republic, and an energetic business man of Carácas. He is personally well known to the Venezuelan bondholders in London.

Dr. Rójas had just returned from the Dutch island of Curazao, which circumstance gave rise to some

\* See Frontispiece.

† Most of the German steamers on the route to the West Indies and Venezuela are first-class vessels possessing every comfort and convenience, and thus being the reverse of the "Bavaria."



conversation relative to that place. A thousand cases of merchandise are landed there every month; half a dozen amply suffice to clothe the half-naked mongrel race which constitute its population, and the rest are smuggled into Venezuela, New Granada, and the Central American republics bordering the Caribbean Sea. The capital of the island is a nest of hatchers of revolutions, smugglers, and renegade Jews, who enrich themselves by the blood they cause to be shed and the misery entailed on the unfortunate countries named. Political feeling runs very high in the Latin races, and each party, of course, thinks that the prosperity of the country depends entirely upon the adoption of its programme. If this cannot be done peacefully the gentlemen just alluded to are willing to supply the sinews of war; but when the revolt has become a successful revolution the interest demanded is so exorbitant that its payment breeds fresh discontent. To do the money-lenders justice, they are quite willing to aid in overthrowing the government of their first customers for a consideration.

Trinidad is another hot-bed of conspiracy, but having its own legislative business to attend to, is not so bad as Curacao. Humanity would suffer little if the latter island were blotted out of existence.

We left the wharf of Puerto-Cabello at 6 P.M., but lay at anchor outside four hours, and then by moonlight steamed to La Guayra. The following day we disembarked at 9 A.M., and amongst those coming on board I met Mr. Thomas Nevett, an Englishman, who after forty years' residence in Venezuela was

returning to the Old World ; many a time during the long winters he will regret the pleasant climate he was leaving behind.

I returned to Carácas in the afternoon with General Guzman Blanco, whose body-guard of 600 troops was on the road. On the way the President spoke of his plans for developing the resources of the country, and especially of a railway to Carácas from Cátia (near La Guayra), and of a new port at the latter place.

I arrived at my rooms at 7 P.M., having been only four hours on the road, which showed that the President was not one to loiter by the way.

## CHAPTER IX.

### GOVERNMENT MINING CONCESSIONS.

“Los negocios del palacio andan despacio.”

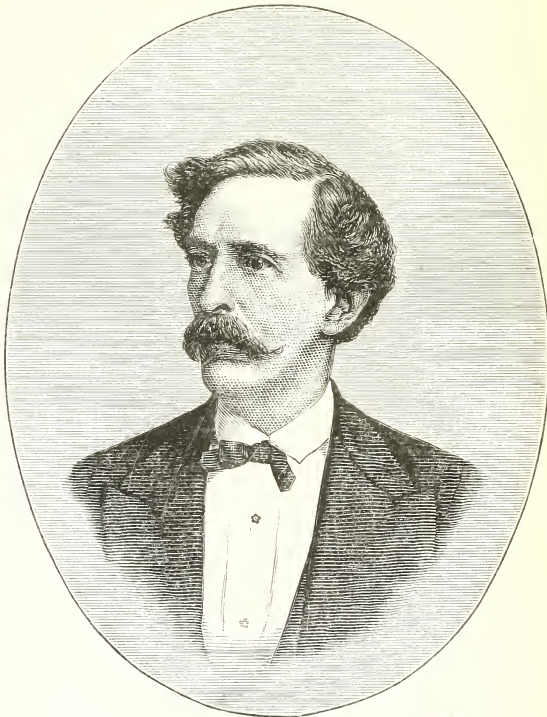
—SPANISH PROVERB.

ALLUSION has been made in the previous chapters to the progress of my negotiations with the Government for certain mining concessions or privileges which I had instituted, to enable various industrial projects to be inaugurated. I will now give a connected account of them.

The first and most important of these was the leasing of the islands of the Republic for the extraction of phosphates. Los Roques, Orchila, Las Aves, and some smaller groups had been granted to an American company, solely for the removal of guano. The first-named were also leased for the production of salt; and having heard, on satisfactory authority, that they contained mineral phosphates, I at once determined to apply to the Venezuelan Government for an exclusive right to mine and ship this material. Accordingly, soon after my arrival in the country, my good friend Leseur accompanied me to the *Ministerio de Fomento* (Office of Public Works), and introduced me to the Minister, Dr. Martin José Sanavria, with whom a petition was lodged to be submitted to

the consideration of the Cabinet. About six weeks later another offer was made from a Liverpool house.

I had interviews almost daily with Dr. Sanavria, on the subject of the phosphate concession, but my progress was very slow. No real or tangible obstruction presented itself to be grappled with, but innumerable



MARTIN JOSÉ SANAVRIA.

causes of delay arose—enough to have exhausted the patience of the man of Uz himself—and the business dragged on monotonously, instead of being brought to a speedy conclusion, as I had earnestly hoped, when first it was taken in hand.

In June 1871 Dr. Sanavria said the Government

wished me to offer a royalty of one-tenth of the produce of the islands ; but, as my proposals had already been varied several times with a view to meet the wishes of the Cabinet, his Levitical suggestion was not acted upon. The President, it appeared, was unwilling to make a grant of the islands until they had been examined by a scientific commission. This was on the 16th of June, and on the 17th came news of the seizure of the capital of Barcelona by the Blues, dispiriting for me, as I was now anxious to obtain certain privileges in connection with the coal mines of that State, for facilitating their working, and the construction of a railway. [These have already been mentioned in describing the visit to Nueva Barcelona.] Authority was wanted for this work, and also exemption from import and export duties, and port charges. The Minister advised me to complete my contract with Señora Monágas, who was the owner of the coal property, and then send in my petition to the Government. Acting upon this advice, the necessary documents were prepared, and by the end of July signed and placed in his hands, in full hopes of an immediate and favourable response to my petitions. It was not, however, until the end of September that the matter was concluded. Before the President's departure for Valencia he left instructions for the completion of the Barcelona concessions. The successful termination of these negotiations made me hope for the same good fortune with respect to those still pending.

Early in August of the same year Mr. William

Grange of Philadelphia, whose acquaintance I had made in England, came to Carácas. His long life had been spent in roaming over all parts of the world, and now under the burden of from eighty to one hundred years he was the very impersonation of one's conception of the wandering Jew. Thinking that he was endeavouring to gain a phosphate concession, I told him that after my six months' work he had not much chance; but he protested that his sole object was to sell arms to the Government, a statement I received *cum grano salis*. The opposition so far encountered could have been overcome by personal efforts, but when the American appeared upon the scene it became certain that mischief was brewing, and the sequence showed the correctness of this forecast. Mr. Grange made offers to the Government for the islands, and my proposition, virtually accepted before his arrival, was indefinitely postponed. I had secured specimens from Los Roques, and some qualitative analyses were made, and the mineral found to contain phosphoric acid, in sufficient quantity to induce me personally to make a careful examination of the islands before submitting another proposition to the Government; my previous offers having been based chiefly—though not entirely—upon speculative grounds.

Meanwhile Mr. Grange was working industriously, but his progress was of a checkered nature. Some letters which appeared in the newspapers (and were attributed to his pen), so far from aiding, probably damaged his cause. At last he gave up personal negotiations and left for the United States, but before

taking his departure he engaged Dr. Ernst to visit Los Roques and report upon them.

But Mr. Grange's absence did not increase the rate of my own speeding, and it was not until March 1872 that my final proposition was made to the Government. The day after it was placed in the hands of Dr. Sanavria it became known that the President was going again to Valencia, and the Minister was urged to have the contract finished before his departure. I was so tired out with the constant delays that serious thoughts of giving up its further prosecution and returning to England were in my mind.

The President on his return from Valencia having given his verbal consent to my last proposition, at an interview mentioned in a previous chapter, I hoped that at last the end of my troubles had arrived, but to my surprise, when next I called upon the Minister, he showed me an immense pile of documents relating to the matter, and mentioned a number of alterations which he wished to make in the contract. The first was to limit the concessions to Orchila, where, so far as I knew at the time, no phosphates of value existed! There were other important changes he desired to make, but this one was sufficient, and as the President had been understood to assent to my ultimate proposal, the discussion of these questions was declined.

Whilst the negotiations were still hanging fire in this perplexing manner, I was the object of a delicate compliment, as agreeable as it was unexpected, and

which may perhaps have had its effect upon the Cabinet, by showing to its members that their petitioner had, to some extent at least, enlisted the good wishes of the people of Carácas. It will be best to give a simple translation of the report which appeared in *La Opinion Nacional* of July 13th, 1872, omitting only some portions of a complimentary character.\*

“Last night took place, in the *Café del Avila*, an artistic banquet, by which twenty gentlemen, friends of Señor James M. Spence, desired to show their appreciation of their esteemed guest.

“The saloon was prepared with simplicity and art. The banners of England and of Venezuela, interlaced and crowned with garlands of beautiful flowers, adorned the walls; and opposite the post of honour, which was occupied by the gentleman to whom the banquet was offered, was seen a beautiful allegorical picture in crayons, the work of Señor Ramon Bolet, on which was displayed the two shields of England and Venezuela, surrounded in artistic mingling by the symbols of science, art, and commerce; shining above this beautiful combination was the English word ‘Welcome’ (*que espresaban un cordial saludo*). Beautiful festoons of natural flowers ornamented this picture, which formed the base for a group of plants, amongst them being our characteristic *cumbour*, the symbol of America, under whose shade was placed upon a pedestal the bust of the Liberator.

“The portrait of the guest, the excellent work of Señor Diego Casañas, had been fixed upon the opposite wall, and round it fell in graceful folds the English and Venezuelan flags. The lower part of the picture had a bunch of flowers, symbolic of those gathered by Señor Spence and his companions upon the Naguayá to enrich the investigation of our flora. The banquet commenced by some musical pieces composed expressly for the occasion, and executed

---

\* *La Revista*, edited by General Diego Hugo Ramirez, published a special number a few days after, with a full account of the banquet, the number being dedicated to myself. See Appendix Q., No. 192.



by their authors, who were amongst those by whom the banquet was offered.\*

“The gentlemen of Carácas represented at this feast of friendship and of art have given a striking and eloquent proof of their ability to appreciate exertions made for the benefit of their country.

“May Señor Spence find imitators, and may they ever be inspired by such cordial demonstrations.”

On the 15th July I arrived at the actual conclusion of my negotiations. I had an appointment with Dr. Sanavria for 9 A.M., but was kept waiting until 11 A.M. before he could enter upon the business of the concession. After discussing some of the points, we met again at 2 P.M., and worked on until sundown, and as even then all the details had not been arranged, we adjourned to his house at “Los Chaguaramos,” where we remained discussing the vexed questions until 10 P.M. As there were still some articles left for the decision of the President, I

---

\* “OBSEQUIO AL SEÑOR JAMES M. SPENCE.

*Programa.*

1. Pieza para canto y piano por Ildefonso Meseron y Aranda.
2. Romance sin letra compuesto y ejecutado por Eduardo Calcaño.
3. Barcarola por Ramon de la Plaza arreglada para piano y harmonium.
4. Duo de cornetas de piston con acompañamiento de piano, arreglado por Eduardo Calcaño y ejecutado por el mismo y los Señores de la Plaza y Marcano.
5. Discurso de órden por Santiago Terrero Atienza.
6. Poesía por Diego Jugo Ramírez.
7. Composicion en prosa por Pedro Toledo Bermúdez.
8. Poesía por Eloy Escobar.
9. Composicion en prosa por Nicanor Bolet Peraza.
10. Composicion en prosa por Leopoldo Terrero.
11. Poesía por Jacinto Gutiérrez Coll.
12. Pensamientos en ingles por Emilio de Las Casas.

CARÁCAS, *Julio 22 de 1872.*

set out at midnight by coach to cross the mountains to La Guayra where he was staying, and saw him between 7 and 8 A.M. the next morning, when we settled in half an hour all that remained to be done ; after which I telegraphed the good news to my friends in Carácas, and returned there in the evening.

Many called to congratulate me upon the successful termination of the affair, and the following day my rooms were besieged by others on the same errand. The documents\* were now signed by the Minister of Public Works, and if the long delays had somewhat irritated and wearied me, the closing scenes were performed so gracefully, and with so much amiability, as to compensate for the eighteen months of hard work which the business had entailed, and as there were several competitors, I could scarcely blame myself for lost time.

\* See Appendix O., Translation of the Concession of the Venezuelan Islands for the extraction of Mineral Phosphates.

## CHAPTER X.

### THE FIRST VENEZUELAN FINE ARTS EXHIBITION.

*Don Carlos.* I had engagements elsewhere.  
Pray who was there ?

*Laura.* Why, all the town and court.  
The house was crowded ; and the busy fans  
Among the gaily dressed and perfumed ladies  
Fluttered like butterflies among the flowers.  
There was the Countess of Medina Celi ;  
The Goblin Lady and her Phantom Lover.  
Herr Lindo, Don Diego, Donna Sol,  
And Donna Serafina, and her cousins.—LONGFELLOW.

ONE evening at the Café del Avila, whilst talking with my good friends Ramon Bolet and his brother Nicanor, Leopoldo Terrero, and some others, it was suggested that, as my collection of pictures was soon to leave for England, it would be well to give a public exhibition of them in Carácas. On inquiring it appeared there had never been a public fine art collection in the capital, and it was immediately determined to take the necessary steps to organize one.

The scheme was espoused with enthusiasm by the gentlemen present, and although there were only three days at our disposal before the opening fixed upon, yet in that time we obtained loans of pictures, drew up and printed a catalogue,\* secured the patron-

\* Appendix Q., No. 58.

age of the President and his Cabinet, sent out invitations to the principal citizens of the town, and arranged for the "First Venezuelan Fine Arts Exhibition" to be inaugurated by a banquet.

For four days the theatre of the Café del Avila was converted into a picture gallery. The greater part of the works shown came from my own collection,\* but various other "amigos del arte" liberally lent from their treasures to increase the interest of an exhibition which it was felt might have considerable influence in stimulating the artistic talent of the Republic.

The first day, from eight in the morning until three in the afternoon, was set apart for those specially invited; after that hour the public were admitted without ceremony, and came in crowds of all ages and conditions to see and admire the genius of their countrymen. In short, the exhibition was a decided success, and the newspapers spoke of it in the most glowing terms. The collection showed that, notwithstanding the neglect of the fine arts in the Republic, there really existed a fund of talent that needed only culture to develop into proportions which would do honour to the nation. More than 12,000 persons passed through the room.†

On the first evening, at six o'clock, the rooms were closed to sight-seers on account of the preparations for the banquet, which commenced at eight, and was universally considered a great triumph in its way. We

\* Appendix Q., No. 221.

† See Appendix L., Translation from *La Opinion Nacional*, July 29, 1872, of an account of the "First Venezuelan Fine Arts Exhibition."

had with us some of the most eloquent orators of the Republic, but it would be vain to attempt to record their "winged words." The speakers were Señores A. L. Guzman and Eduardo Calcaño, Generals Ramon de la Plaza and Nicanor Bolet Peraza, and Doctors Santiago Terrero Atienza and Martin J. Sanavria.

Amongst the pictures exhibited were some that attracted justly merited attention from the visitors. One of the most popular was a small water-colour drawing by Señor Ramon Bolet, entitled *The First Sorrow*, representing an incident in the domestic life of one of his own children. It was thus described by a well-known critic (Abdul Azis): "The boy, whose only treasure was a little bird, which pleased him with its melodious notes, on opening the door of its cage one day to give it food found it dead. At what a little cost has the poor child entered the vale of tears, and yet, without doubt, there is no greater sorrow for him."

Another from the same artist by its marvellous fidelity to nature excited great amusement. It represented one of the "characters" of the city, a dealer in charcoal, whose daily rounds made him familiar as one of the public men. Each individual has something to be proud of, whether it be wit, long descent, or worldly possessions; it was this man's boast that he had the finest donkey in the Republic!

There was one, a sketch by Anton Goering, which appealed to the martial spirit of the nation, and represented a group of *Venezuelan Troops in Camp*. They looked rough and ragged enough to have thrown

an English martinet officer into convulsions, but “in their eyes could be read that proverbial valour which in former times, when used against the well-equipped regiments of old Spain, gave memories of imperishable glories.”

A water-colour drawing by an Italian artist, Señor Francisco Devegno, of *La Guayra from the East*, was a picture of great merit, as were also four other studies from the same pencil.

Several oil paintings by local artists who had studied in Europe were also exhibited, some of which for originality of design and colouring were the most attractive objects in the exhibition.

## CHAPTER XI.

### PROJECTS FOR THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE RESOURCES OF THE REPUBLIC.

“ And thus the native hue of resolution  
Is sicklied o’er with the pale cast of thought ;  
And enterprises of great pith and moment,  
With this regard their currents turn awry  
And lose the name of action.”—SHAKESPEARE.

BESIDES the matter of the coal mines of Nueva Barcelona, and the mineral phosphates of the islands, already mentioned, I gave a good deal of attention to projects for introducing traction engines into Venezuela, for extending the telegraphic system, and for improving the ports of Maracaybo and La Guayra by railroads from these places.

Traction engines would be an immense benefit in the Republic. In the British Islands, with a net-work of railways and good roads, we make little use of them, but in South America, where the fertility of the land is rendered of no avail by the difficulty of transporting the crops to the coast, they would form, in many parts, exceedingly good substitutes for railways. Mr. Fred. H. Hemming, the Venezuelan Consul in London, has a concession of an exclusive right to introduce these engines for twenty-one years into Venezuela.

There is no telegraphic communication with Europe, and only a small portion of the country itself is supplied with this important means of communication. In the new career of peace upon which it is hoped the Republic has fairly entered, the swift messenger electricity will be found indispensable.\*

The most obvious course seemed to be that of a submarine cable to connect La Guayra with the island of St. Thomas, but the great distance (over 500 miles) would be fatal to the project, from the enormous cost in the first instance of laying such a line. Fortunately a much more feasible plan presents itself, which is, to run a system of telegraphic wires across the States of Bolivar, Barcelona, and Cumaná to the Boco Grande, the strait separating Trinidad from the mainland. About five miles only of submarine cable would be required, and, with a short addition of land line, would unite with the telegraph at Puerto España, thus giving direct communication with Europe.† By this method three important States in the Union would be opened up, and the route would embrace most of the places of importance in them. From Barcelona a branch line could easily be constructed, to go to the

\* From a conversation with the manager of the Venezuelan telegraph lines held whilst a revolution was still raging, I learned that, in spite of the disturbed state of the country, the wires were very seldom cut or interfered with ; perhaps owing to the fact that both the Blues and the Yellows used them.

† Another opinion, given to me by one of the most practical submarine telegraph layers in England, is that a cheap form of cable laid off the coast, from La Guayra to Puerto España, with branches to Barcelona and Cumaná, would be the most advantageous—the distance not exceeding 375 miles.



flourishing town of Ciudad-Bolivar on the Orinoco, taking in its course Aragua, the centre of an important cotton-growing district.

The Eastern States have often given trouble to the national government in Carácas on account of the difficulty of obtaining prompt intelligence from them. The construction of more telegraphs would be a strong guarantee for the peace of the Republic. From La Guayra to Carácas, thence by Victoria and Valencia to Puerto-Cabello, there is a line of telegraphs in good working order; and an additional one, to the valleys of the Tuy, would be of great advantage to the State of Bolivar. The districts through which the proposed extensions would run are rising daily in importance. With peace their natural resources will become developed, and their wealth — agricultural and mineral — will be available for the service of mankind.

The Venezuelan Government has concluded a contract with Señor Carlos Hahn by which he has the sole right for twenty-one years of laying and working a submarine telegraph cable from La Guayra to St. Thomas, where it can be joined to the international or intercolonial telegraph system. The contract is dated October 31, 1872, and exempts from all duties the materials required for the construction and maintenance of this undertaking.\*

The existence of coal in Venezuela has been long known; in 1837 there were some mines partially

\* It is said, that owing to the work of construction not having been commenced within the time stipulated, this concession has been forfeited.

worked, but the absence of customers led to their abandonment. The coal measures of Curamichate are said by Mr. Henry Ridley, an English engineer, to be rich and almost inexhaustible. They are situated on the coast, in the State of Coro, and are reported to extend from east to west a distance of 45 miles. The mines which have been worked belong almost wholly to Mr. Robert P. Syers of Carácas.

The quality of the coal is said to be nearly equal to English common sorts, and the strata is so near the surface that the mineral can be very easily obtained. Mr. Ridley estimated that 500 to 700 tons daily could be obtained from one locality. The first bed is found along the coast at 11 metres above the sea level, but under this is a second seam, where the coal must be considerably harder than that of the surface deposit, which takes a place between bituminous and stone-coal or anthracite.

Mr. A. Hübel has had specimens of this coal tried in some steamers with very satisfactory results. A German chemist (Dr. Fleck) made an analytical comparison between the coals of Cardiff and Venezuela, and he thus sums up their relative heat-giving properties: Venezuela, 548·155; Cardiff, 728·215—that is to say, that every 100 tons of the latter description is equal to 132·84 tons of the former. Cardiff coal costing at Trinidad nine American dollars per ton, Venezuelan coal should then be worth \$6.77.

It is estimated that the steamers engaged in the foreign trade of Venezuela consume about 86,400 tons annually; this alone would form the nucleus of

a good and profitable market for coal so easily worked as that of Curamichate.\*

Maracaybo, notwithstanding that it suffered greatly during the civil war, which robbed it by death and abandonment of part of its population, at the present time enjoys a large amount of material prosperity. This is owing to its favourable geographical position, and to its magnificent lake. The only drawback is the *barra* (bar) *de Maracaybo*, which is yearly making the entrance to the port more difficult. The deposit of sand is now so great that, except for vessels of slight burden, entrance to the lake is attended with grave dangers and considerable delay. Every year ships are cast away, and the cargoes plundered by the Indians of the coast. We have heard of as many as twenty-seven ships being detained at one time, waiting for a favourable opportunity to escape this obstacle. The difficulties of the commerce will increase every year with the growth of the bar. It is already an evil calling loudly for a remedy, but fortunately the difficulty is one not insurmountable.

At Cojoro, on the coast of the peninsula of Goajira, there is an excellent natural harbour, that by a comparatively short railway could be connected with Maracaybo so as to make the former place the port of the latter. The exportation of valuable timber would then be possible on a large scale. There is also wanted a railroad from the east coast of the lake to

\* The particulars given in the text respecting the Curamichate coal mines are gathered from a report furnished by Mr. Hâbel, who was specially engaged to examine the district in which they are situated by Mr. Leseur and myself.

the foot of the sierras of Betijoque, by which the produce of the interior could be brought to Maracaybo for exportation. Add to this the navigation of the lake by steamers, and the industries and agriculture of the States of the Cordillera would receive an immense impetus.

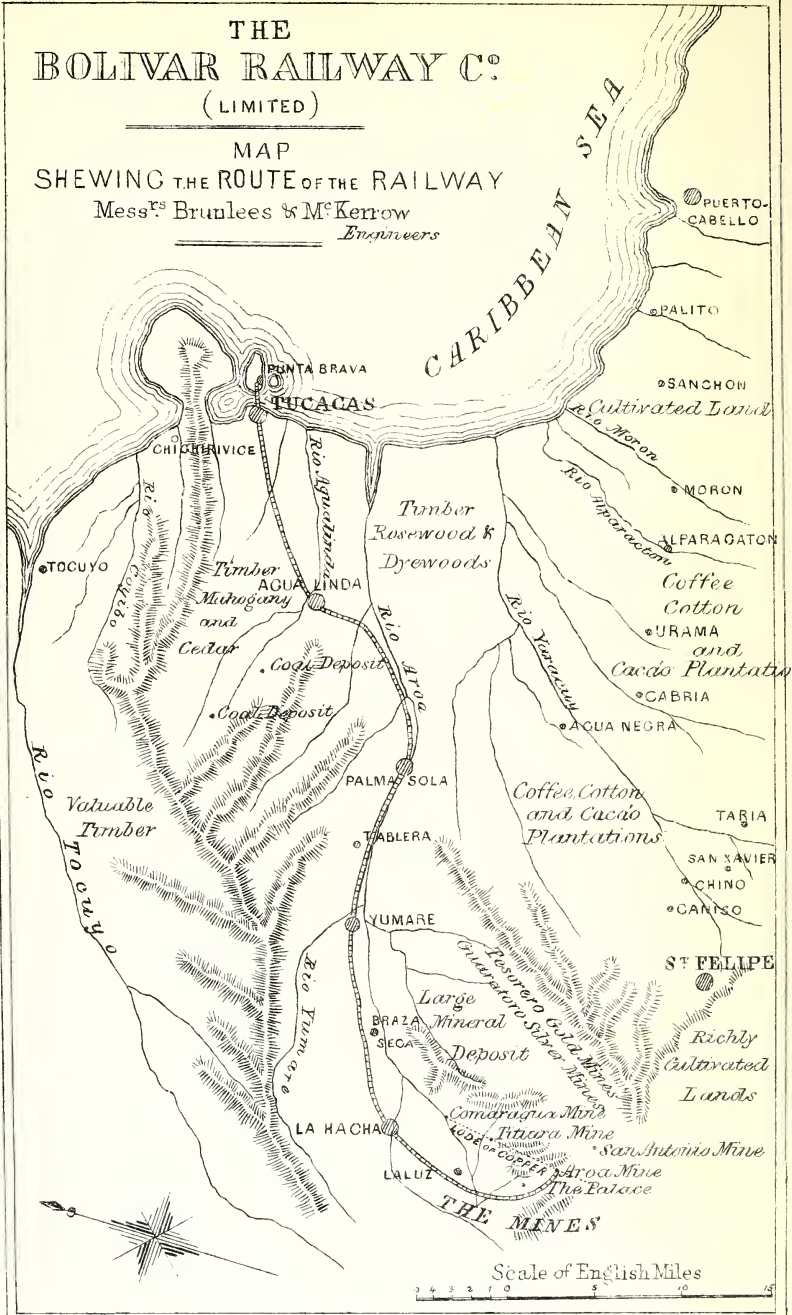
So convinced was I of the commercial importance of this scheme that, after a careful calculation of the expenses that would have been involved in carrying it into effect, I made an application to Congress, in conjunction with Mr. A. Boyer of Paris, for a concession of exclusive rights for forty years ; freedom from all national and local taxes ; and a grant of government land ; in return for which the railway was to become the property of the nation at the end of that term. The matter did not come up for decision until after my departure from Venezuela, when certain local jealousies succeeded in "burking" the scheme in Congress, by a process similar to that so-called in the English House of Commons. Mr. Boyer, whose personal knowledge of the district extended over a period of twenty years, is of opinion that the *Maracaybo and Cojoro Railway and Harbour Project*, if properly carried out, would yield a profit of nearly 30 per cent., after making provision for all possible expenses.

The copper mines of Aroa, once the property of Bolivar the Liberator, now belong to an English joint stock enterprise, the New Quebrada Company, Limited. The veins or deposits of copper are considered to be practically inexhaustible, and can be worked at little cost for many years to come by adit



THE  
BOLIVAR RAILWAY CO.  
(LIMITED)

MAP  
SHEWING THE ROUTE OF THE RAILWAY  
Mess<sup>rs</sup> Brunlees & M<sup>c</sup>Kerrow  
*Engineers*



levels, without the necessity of either pumping or raising machinery being called into requisition. The late Lieutenant-Colonel Strange, F.R.S., in 1871 estimated an output of 20,000 tons per annum, which in future years he thought could be greatly augmented. To aid in the development of the rich deposits a railway has been projected, and is now in course of construction, to run from the mines to the port of Tucacas in the Caribbean Sea.\* The length of the line will not ex-

\* "The Bolivar Railway Company, Limited, with a capital of £350,000, has been formed for the purpose of constructing a line of railway about 62 miles in length, from the port of Tucacas in the Caribbean Sea to the celebrated copper mines of Aroa, reputed to be the most extensive and the richest in the world. The mineral wealth of these mines is authenticated by the personal inspection of competent persons, including John Hawkshaw, late president of the Institute of Civil Engineers.

"The mines are situated about 1200 feet above the sea level; the deposit, a vast lode of about 100 feet wide, is worked by horizontal adits, and without any pumping or other expensive mining machinery, hence the ore, which is of a quality yielding from 15 to 40 per cent. of copper, and in some cases of a much higher per centage, can be raised at very small outlay. The realisation of the wealth of these mines has hitherto been retarded by the expense of bringing the ores to a port of shipment—the only means of transport being by mules and boats, involving great delay, and an expenditure incompatible with the profits.

"There are no engineering difficulties whatever throughout the entire line of the railway, which could be worked so as to yield profitable results on the copper ore tonnage alone, guaranteed as hereinafter mentioned by the New Quebrada Company.

"The New Quebrada Company, Limited (the proprietors of the land through which the railway will run), have agreed to lease the lands required for the construction of the railway and its accessories to the railway company for 999 years, at a nominal rent of £20.

"As security for dividends upon the share capital of this company, the New Quebrada Company bind themselves to deliver a minimum quantity of twenty thousand tons of copper ore annually, for transport by the railway, for which they will pay to the company £4, 5s. per ton, or £85,000 per annum.

"The following are additional sources of income which may be fairly

ceed sixty-five miles, and the mining company guarantees to the railway company a minimum goods traffic that will, it is anticipated, return about 10 per cent., whilst from other sources—timber, agricultural produce, and passengers—an additional 8 per cent. is calculated upon.

The Government of the Republic is turning its attention to immigration. With a fresh influx of strong arms there would be some prospect of cultivating the vast fields of Venezuela, which now lie untouched. The Republic participates in the common wants of all new countries, viz., peace, capital, and labour, but these she could easily obtain were proper measures adopted for their acquisition. Capital would flow into the country in abundance with peace, and a stable Government resolved upon raising the fallen credit of the Republic abroad. Labour is equally important, but by far the most difficult to obtain.

At first sight it seems strange that the tide of emigration from Europe should have turned in such a steady current to North America, whilst the more fertile lands of South America have received scarcely any of the surplus population of the Old World. Yet if we reflect that Great Britain and Ireland are the

calculated on, viz.:—For all copper ore carried in excess of the above minimum of 20,000 tons, containing over 13 per cent. of copper, this company will be paid £3, 12s. 6d. per ton, and for ore of a smaller percentage a rate of not less than £2 per ton. In addition to copper ore, other mineral deposits, including gold, silver, and coal, are said to exist on the property of the company, which produces also, in almost inexhaustible quantities, valuable hardwoods and timber, such as rosewood, *Lignum-vitæ*, fustic and mahogany.”—*Extracted from the Prospectus of the Bolivar Railway Company.*



sources whence the larger part of these emigrants are drawn, it ceases to be a matter of astonishment. The rustic or mechanic, from either of these quarters going to North America, arrives in a country where his own language is spoken, and where the general structure of society is built up on the same traditions as those of the land he has left behind. The internal dissensions of the Latin republics have also helped to keep away the army of industry, whose soldiers were seeking, not for the laurel of glory, but for a place where they might sit under their own vine and fig-tree, no man making them afraid. Emigration to South America has rarely been attempted with success, and in the case of Brazil and Paraguay has proved a disastrous failure, hence it will be difficult to induce Englishmen to go to Venezuela, notwithstanding its vast natural advantages over other countries.

The only method of obviating the difficulty is for the Government to institute a few small experimental colonies—English, French, German, or Italian. In the case of the establishment of an English colony, the service of an English gentleman practically acquainted with agriculture should be obtained, who should be authorized to select a small band of mechanics and agriculturists to settle upon land provided by the State, thus forming the first colony. The greatest care would be necessary in the choice of locality, which should combine fertility of soil, and salubrity of climate; good roads being also indispensable. The colonists should be planted not very far from the capital of the country, and in a situation where, in

addition to farms, saw-mills and other industrial establishments could be worked by water power. The success of the experiment, certified by the British Superintendent of the colony, would quickly induce other emigrants to follow. Eight or ten families successfully established in the country would be sufficient to show the feasibility of Venezuelan immigration, and would be a complete answer to those who point to the failures of Brazil and Paraguay. Owing to the rapid succession of the crops in the Republic the experiment would not take long to decide.\*

In this way Venezuela may hope to attract the industrial force which is absolutely necessary to enable it to avail itself of the riches of its mountain slopes, broad valleys, and almost limitless plains.

We in England did a noble thing in aiding the colonies of South America to obtain their freedom from Spanish despotism, but had we, in addition to this, helped in the construction of railroads, erection of telegraphs, and other mighty instruments of progress, they would have been more blessed in receiving and we more profited in giving. Such investments would be far more beneficial to all concerned than the ordinary wretched foreign loans. My conviction of the truth of this principle led me to examine various plans which promised to be profitable if carried out.

Amongst the railway projects which have been

\* In January 1874, a decree was passed by the Venezuelan Government appointing a Director of Immigration who should see to the distribution and settlement of European immigrants as they arrived in the country. The experiment has been very successful; during the twelve months ending April 30th, 1875, over 5000 arrived in the Republic.

broached is one from La Guayra to Carácas.\* By carriage way the distance from the seaport to the capital is only  $23\frac{1}{2}$  miles, but the road lies over the coast range of mountains, and communication is therefore slow, and the transport of goods difficult. The grade of the road would vary from 0·93 to 3·50 per cent. The traffic is now very large, nearly all the coffee from the Central States being shipped from the port of La Guayra, which also forms the chief inlet of the Republic for European productions.

\* This railway is now in process of construction.

## CHAPTER XII.

### DEPARTURE.

“Ever in dreams thou comest. I may not trace  
In waking hours the presence of that spell  
Which holds me bound with such a winning grace—  
Farewell!”

—ANONYMOUS.

As the time for my departure drew nigh, I found myself in a continual bustle of excitement, making farewell visits and the necessary preparations for my voyage. Amongst the incidents of these latter days may be mentioned as a novel experience the lottery of the *Sociedad de Beneficencia*.

With those benevolent man-traps, the English bazaars, I was of course familiar, but the annual raffle of the Charitable Society of Carácas was managed in a different fashion to them. The intention of having such a *rifa* was publicly announced, and the donations of the benevolent solicited. The gifts did not as a rule take the form of money, but of a miscellaneous collection of articles. The names of the donors were daily printed in the local papers, with the number of things they had contributed. As soon as 2000 objects had been obtained, the list was closed, and the gifts arranged for exhibition, but there was none of that chaffering or enthusiastic display of extortion which goes on at an English bazaar; the only articles sold were

lottery tickets in sealed envelopes, the price being fixed at a low figure in order to tempt persons to buy a number of them, which it was necessary to do if a prize were desired ; for two thousand prize-tickets had been mixed up with ten times that number of blanks. Half a dozen, generally, of the most graceful, amiable, and beautiful of the ladies of the capital stood behind a counter, like tellers in a bank, disposing of tickets, whilst the prizes, artistically arranged, formed the background. The Fates usually maintain in Carácas, as elsewhere, their very spiteful natures in assigning to the so-called lucky winners the most inappropriate articles.

On the 4th of August I called upon the President, but found him very unwell. We talked about emigration from Europe to Venezuela, and about railways, which would be immense boons to the country. He inquired if I could not do something in England to promote the construction of the railroad from Carácas to the coast at Cátea, which is intended to supersede the roadstead of La Guayra. After promising to do what I could in the matter,\* some one in the company remarked that the fisheries of Barcelona would be a great source of profit to the State if they were properly developed. The President thought that fishing was an occupation for barbarous peoples. "The history of nations showed a succession of epochs in which they advance from fishing and hunting to

\* On my return to England I broached the subject to one of the leading railway engineers in London, who entered fully into the project, and would doubtless have carried out the plan he proposed, had not news arrived from the Republic that the Government itself had undertaken to carry out the scheme.

pastoral life, and thence to agriculture, but the crowning glory of civilization is the epoch of manufactures." "Venezuela," said he, addressing himself to me, "is now in the agricultural period, but I hope that she will soon enter upon the industrial era, the stage at which your country has long ago arrived. I trust that we may imitate those arts of peace, and public virtues, which have made England great and famous."

The day following I received from the President an autograph letter, of which the following is a translation :—

"CARACAS, August 5, 1872.

"MY ESTEEMED FRIEND,—I return you many thanks for the map of the State of Apure by Count Codazzi.\*

"I wish you a happy voyage home, and a quick return, with good results in the projects for the material development of Venezuela.

"From the Minister of Foreign Affairs you will receive the nomination of Venezuelan Consul in Manchester, and the diploma of the *Busto del Libertador*, Simon Bolivar, with which my country decorates those who serve her faithfully and disinterestedly.

"The state of my health, as you know, is not good, and will naturally prevent me from accepting the invitation to the banquet with which you wish to honour me.—I am, &c., GUZMAN BLANCO."

At the same time I received from the Minister of Foreign Affairs the following gratifying letter (translation) :—

"UNITED STATES OF VENEZUELA, BUREAU OF FOREIGN AFFAIRS,  
CARACAS, August 6, 1872.

"SIR,—I have the pleasure of informing you that the President of the Republic has conferred upon you the distinction of the Order

---

\* This map, which I presented to the President, was similar in character to the one of the province of Guayana, mentioned at page 101.

of the Bust of the Liberator, Simon Bolivar, the illustrious son of Carácas, and Liberator of Venezuela, Colombia, Equador, Peru, and Bolivia; a true hero and the founder of South American Independence.

“This Order, the noblest that can be conferred in the Republic, is given as a reward for great services and distinction of every class.

“You have made yourself worthy of it by the repeated proofs you have given of interest for the progress of this country, and by the sympathy you have merited in it.—I have the pleasure of remaining, &c.,

ANTONIO L. GUZMAN.”

The map referred to in the President's letter was an original production of the geographer Codazzi, delineating the State of Apure in much greater detail than in that published in his atlas.

The same day on which I received the letter from Señor A. L. Guzman I had a conference with this Minister on the general prospects of the country, and laid before him my views with great frankness: Venezuela being exceptionally well situated, I opined, only needed that the Government should administer the laws with equal justice to all, maintain peace throughout the land, and establish public confidence in the integrity of its financial administration, to insure its becoming the leading republic of South America. “Now that peace is established, with every probability of its duration, a most important thing to be done is to put Venezuela on a proper footing with her foreign creditors. No doubt the long civil war has exhausted the public treasury, but if the President were to strike out a bold line of policy, based on the moral right of the situation, and at once commence paying interest to the foreign bondholders, the result would be

an increase of confidence that would attract to the country the capital and industrial enterprise it so much requires. At the close of the American civil war there had been much talk of repudiation, a word unknown to the statesmen of Europe,\* and there was no doubt that if such a policy had been carried out it would have proved most disastrous. I do not give the Americans credit for more honesty than the Venezuelans, but they have a clearer perception of the national injury which would result from breaking faith with their creditors."

I strongly urged upon the Minister that it was absolutely essential to the well-being of the country that it should fulfil promptly, and to the very letter, all the engagements into which it had entered abroad.

Señor Guzman listened to the very plain-spoken exposition of my views with great attention, and promised to bring them under the notice of his colleagues in the Cabinet. This was my farewell visit to the Minister of Foreign Affairs.

The banquet mentioned in the President's letter, and which I proposed to give in honour of himself and his Cabinet, took place on the 8th of August. Instead of attempting to chronicle it myself, I shall simply translate one or two paragraphs from the report of it which appeared in *La Opinion Nacional*:—

"Last night took place, at the Hotel Saint Amand, a splendid banquet, given by Mr. Spence in honour of the President and his Cabinet. General Guzman was unable to be present on account

---

\* At the time this conversation took place Turkey and Spain had not attempted to repudiate their obligations.



of the state of his health, but all his Ministers, with two exceptions, were present. The guests were General José I. Pulido, Vice-President of the Republic; Señor Antonio L. Guzman, Minister of Foreign Affairs; Dr. Diego B. Urbaneja, Minister of the Interior and Justice; Dr. Martin J. Sanavria, Minister of Public Works; General Juan B. Garcia, Minister of War and Marine; Dr. Diego B. B arrrios, Secretary of the Minister of Foreign Affairs; Dr. Santiago Terrero de Atienza, Secretary of the Minister of Public Works; General Lino Duarte Level, Secretary of the President of the Republic; General Nicanor Bolet Peraza, Fausto Teodoro de Aldrey, Rafael Hernandez Gutierrez, Juan Rohl, General Juan F. Perez, John R. Leseur, H. L. Boulton, Carlos Hahn, F. J. Wallis, Dr. Modesto Urbaneja, General Leopoldo Terrero, Ramon Bolet, H. Gosewisch, Otto Becker, Dr. Ernst, H. Lisboa, Manuel Martel, Jacinto Gutierrez Coll, R. Terrero, and Alexander Boyer, jun.\*

“The saloon in which the banquet took place was adorned with luxury and singular good taste. With the exception of the banners of England and Venezuela, which in the most conspicuous part of the room were interlaced in a trophied symbol, all the ornaments were composed of the choicest flowers of our gardens. It was a floral feast, whose delicious perfume filled the air, and whose precious colours enchanted the sight by the artistic combinations of their varied shades.

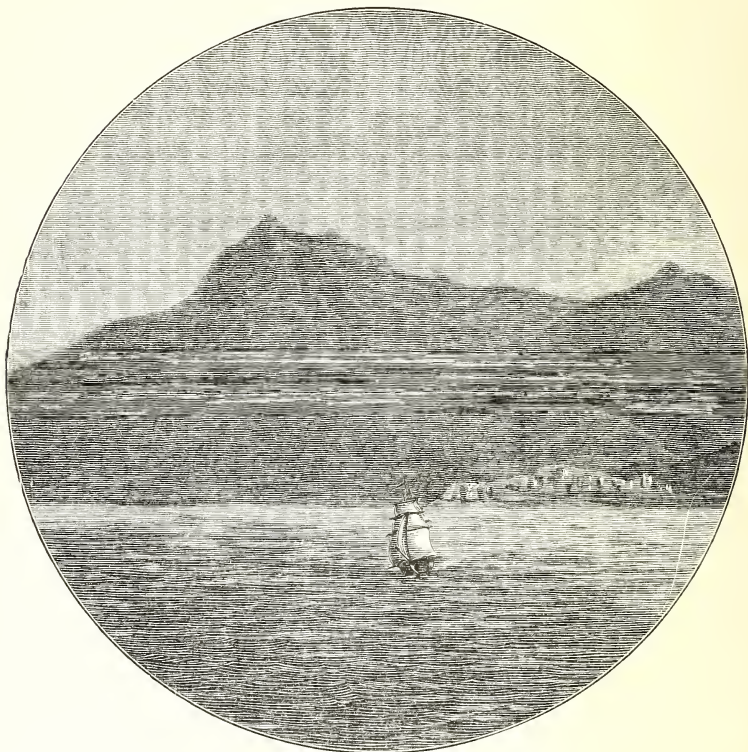
“The host in dedicating the banquet to General Guzman Blanco and his worthy Ministry, mingled the most flattering expressions about the hospitality of the country, with hopes of a continuance of the prosperity which it is now achieving, under the enlightened and progressive administration of its present Chief-Magistrate. Other speeches were made which are worthy of being reproduced literally, but on this occasion, as on others, all were surpassed by the robust and brilliant oratory of the veteran Señor Antonio Leocadio Guzman.

---

\* I may here say that this list contains the names of gentlemen whose hospitality and courtesy, which I had many opportunities of proving, were conspicuous, and I feel sure that any stranger visiting Venezuela, and having the privilege of becoming acquainted with any one of them, will corroborate my testimony.

“Some strangers spoke upon Venezuela and praised the virtues of its people. Dr. Ernst, in phrases full of poetical power, attested to the high gifts of General Guzman Blanco, and painted in graphic terms his character and the great things which the country might hope from his enlightened administration.”

The day following the banquet (August 9, 1872)



MY LAST LOOK AT VENEZUELA.

was my last in Carácas and also in the Republic. Friends and acquaintances came trooping in from all quarters to my rooms at the hotel to say farewell ; this and my preparations for the voyage made me exceedingly busy, and very grateful for the kind aid of Bolet and Terrero. It was not until mid-day that

I was able to take my departure. Several carriages accompanied me to Cátea, where I bade good-bye to many friends, amongst them Mr. Leseur, whose partner, Mr. Gosewisch, came with me to England. General Nicanor Bolet Peraza, his brother Ramon, and some others, came on as far as La Guayra, where—with my servant, Miguel Gonzales, a Zulian, who had been very attentive to me at the hotel during my illnesses—I embarked at 4 P.M. The little mail-schooner "Guayreña," in which I had taken a passage, set sail for St. Thomas immediately after.

Venezuela, where I had landed eighteen months before, a perfect stranger, and where I had found many true friends, gradually receded from my sight. The Naiguatá became the only object visible, and long I gazed upon it, till at last, as night drew on, its towering peak sank below the horizon, and sea and sky alone remained. I had found the Republic in the throes of civil war, when I left it was at peace. The remembrance of this sojourn in a life of travel and adventure will never be forgotten. Ever bright and fair in my memory will be the recollection of the lofty mountains, the blooming valleys, the glittering cascades, the luxuriant foliage, and, above all, the warm hearts of Venezuela.



# APPENDIX.

---

## A.

### ANCIENT HISTORY OF VENEZUELA.

“ Man’s inhumanity to man,  
Makes countless thousands mourn.”

—BURNS.

CRISTOVAL COLON on the third of his adventurous voyages was detained by a calm between Trinidad and the coast, and disembarking on the 1st of August 1498 at the mouth of the Drágo, explored the country to the point of Araya, and so earned the immortal glory of being the first European who had seen the continent of America. The following year the expedition under command of Alonso de Ojeda (which had for its object to continue and extend the discoveries of the great Admiral) came on the 24th of August to the lake and coast of Maracaybo. Finding the natives living in huts built on piles in the lake, the *conquistadores* gave the name of Venezuela to the district. “Little Venice” is now a country larger than half-a-dozen European kingdoms. In the same year Cristoval Guerra’s expedition discovered the coasts of Paria and Cumanagota (now Nueva Barcelona), the isles of Margarita and Cubagua, and went as far as the coast of Coro, when he determined to return to Spain on account of the ferocity of the natives of the districts where pearls were to be found, the obtaining of which was the sole object of his voyage.

Pedro Alonzo Niño, who was associated with this enterprise, has the honour of having been the first to make a mercantile transaction with the Indians of Venezuela. Those who preceded this (13th of February 1500), like many who followed, were simply

pillagers. Glass beads and bits of metal were sufficient to obtain from the Indians pearls and every variety of food which the country produced. The Indians, says Bartolomé de Las Casas, were very content, thinking that they had cheated the Christians; what the Christians thought is not recorded.

The most uncultivated and least civilized of the Indian tribes were those which inhabited Venezuela. Some symbolical designs traced on the granite rocks of the Lower Orinoco, on the banks of the Casiquiare, and between the fountains of the Esequibo and of the river Brauco, are the only relics of the aboriginal civilization, and these may with more reason be attributed to a vanished race than to the wandering hordes who inhabited the district when it was first invaded by the Spanish *conquistadores*.

In 1502 Francisco Yanes y Pinzon crossed the equator and discovered Brazil, and afterwards going between west and north, came to the equator again, where he noticed that the sea was composed of fresh water, and seeking the cause, discovered the vast river of the Amazons, which enters the ocean by a mouth of more than thirty leagues in extent. The sailors met with hospitable treatment, which they repaid by taking into captivity thirty-six persons. This journey extended to 600 leagues, which, joined to the 400 explored by other navigators, gave full assurance that the New World was a true continent. Six years later was the voyage of Alonso de Ojeda, one object of which was to colonize the province of Coquibacoa, an attempt which proved unsuccessful. Succeeding efforts in this direction were weak in the extreme, for Venezuela was not rich in those mines of gold and silver which alone appeared to have interest for European avarice.

In 1512 a Dominican mission was founded in Cumaná, and with good results. The hardships to which the Indians were subject in Hispaniola led to their extinction so rapidly that a slave trade sprang up which gave more than forty thousand captives to the oppression and cruelty which had destroyed their brethren. One of the ships engaged in this infernal traffic came to the coast of Cumaná, and after some days of mutually pleasant intercourse, the Spaniards invited the cazique and his family (about sixteen persons in all) to come on board the ship. No sooner had they got their prey than they set sail for the island of Santo Domingo, where the cazique and his party were sold for slaves. The vassals thinking that the missionaries had been accomplices in the treachery determined to take revenge. The poor Dominicans

obtained a respite, during which they wrote to the chiefs of their order to use all the influence they could to obtain justice in the matter. They were so far successful that the prey was taken from the pirates and divided among the judges! The Indians remained in slavery, and the missionaries paid with their lives the cruelty and injustice of their countrymen.

The endeavours of Las Casas, the celebrated apostle of the Indians, to ameliorate the condition of the natives were unavailing, and his efforts to induce European labourers to settle had little success. The cruelties and oppressions of the *conquistadores* sometimes goaded the Indians to bloody reprisals, which were made the pretext of further tyranny. The Emperor Carlos V. issued a decree authorising the Spaniards to enslave without exception all the natives opposing the conquest. The coasts of Venezuela were in consequence infested with pirates, and these carried fire and death among the Indians. The outrages were so great that the Audiencia of Santo Domingo sent Juan de Ampúes to regulate affairs and see that the privileges of the *conquistadores* were not shared by obscurer wretches. Ampúes founded in 1527 the city of Santa Ana de Coro, and by fair treatment of the natives secured their friendship, and realized in some degree the benevolent plan of Las Casas.

In this same year Carlos V. made over to the Welsares of Augsburg the entire province of Venezuela, from Cabo de La Vela to Maracapaná, in payment of the loans he had contracted with them. The grant was accompanied by the condition that they should populate the country and build fortresses. They were empowered to appoint a governor (with the title of Adelantado), and to reduce to slavery all the Indians who refused obedience. Ambrosio de Alfinger was the first governor under this arrangement, and well he carried out his instructions, by immediately entering upon a course of cruelty and oppression. His band of soldiers scoured the country in search of gold, slaves, and pearls. His outrages and excesses were infamous. His course at every step was attended with robbery, murder, and incendiarism. Those whom he could not enslave he slew, that which he could not pillage he burnt. After three years of murder and bloodshed Alfinger was wounded by the Indians, and died in three days. The expedition returned to Coro in 1532.

The second governor, Jorge Spira, less cruel perhaps than Alfinger, arrived at Coro in 1534, and went on a progress of

conquest with an army of 400, of whom, in 1539, only ninety returned, the remainder having perished either in conflicts with the Indians or from the hardships of the journey.

Don Rodrigo de las Bastides, first Bishop of Coro, and governor *ad interim*, sent out a band of soldiers in search of the fabulous El Dorado. In the narratives of the Indians there were continual references to a distant land where gold abounded in extravagant prodigality. Here dwelt a king or priest whose body was gilded each morning with powdered gold by means of an odoriferous resin, which was washed off at night! This fruitless expedition of Urre, as the Spaniards call Philip von Hutten, was marked by the same want of principle and inhumanity towards the Indians that had marked those of Alfinger and Spira.

The eighteen years during which Venezuela was under the rule of the Welsares was a period of disaster for that unhappy country. The hatred against the company became intense, the land was becoming depopulated, and Coro was a mere slave-market. Las Casas gave eloquent expression to the general indignation, and at last Carlos V. annulled the grant and sent out as governor of the province *Licenciado* Juan Perez de Tolosa. Under his rule things were managed better, yet even he sent out military expeditions which had no other results than the destruction of parts of the country. Tolosa died whilst on his way back to Spain, on furlough, in 1548. His delegate, Juan Villégas, succeeded to power, though not without some disputes with the local authorities. He set his face more firmly than his predecessor against marauding expeditions, and encouraged the foundation of towns. A gold mine was discovered in the valley of Nirgua, and led to the foundation, in 1552, of the city of Barquisimeto, or Nueva Segovia, but the opposition with which the founders were harassed by the Indians caused its abandonment. He succeeded better in founding the city of Nueva Valencia, which stands in the same beautiful fertile valley where in 1555 Alonso Dias planted its first stone.

The valley of Maya had long attracted the attention of the Spaniards, but the Carácas people, although divided into many tribes and nations, were united in the defence of their independence, and were unconquered. Francisco Faxardo, who first attempted to place a Spanish colony in this valley, had everything in his favour. He himself was the son of a Caráca, and had married the niece of the chief of one of the principal



tribes: moreover, he spoke several of the Indian dialects. He went with several servants, and was very cordially received by the relations of his mother, especially by his uncle Naiguatá, whose name appears to have been given to the mountain which towers above the valley of Carácas. On a second expedition he was accompanied by his mother, and had obtained full powers from the Spanish authorities to treat with the Indians. This was enough to excite the suspicion and enmity of the natives. As soon as they found that Faxardo was an instrument of the aggrandizing policy of the invader, the common ties of blood and language were insufficient for his protection; they rose against him, poisoned the waters, cut off his supply of provisions, and harassed him in every way until he was glad to escape to the shore in the darkness of night and sail back to Margarita.

Soon after the foundation of Valencia, Villacinda (who followed Villégas) died in Barquisimeto, and the subordinate magistrates who remained in the full exercise of their powers were anxious to make this interregnum memorable by some action useful to the Spanish power. This desire turned attention to the subjugation of the Cuicas, who were believed to inhabit the fertile regions which runs from Carora by the north, south to the Sierras of Merida. Diego Garcia de Parades, who was charged with this enterprise, went from Tocuyo with seventy men, twelve horses, and a good number of Yanacona Indians, traversed the entire land of the Cuicas, who willingly allowed him to choose whatever land he desired for his colony, and accordingly, in 1556, he commenced the building of a town which he called Trujillo. It can scarcely be said to have reached the dignity of a town, for the natives, exasperated by the misconduct of the Spaniards during a temporary absence of Parades, opposed the colonists so violently that they returned to Tocuyo. Francisco Ruiz was appointed to succeed Parades, and headed an expedition to subdue the Cuicas. Soon after leaving the Valle de Boconó he encountered Juan Maldonado, in command of a party bent upon the same errand, who had come from the newly-founded city of Merida. Disputes ensued that led to the rebuilding of Trujillo, which Ruiz, perhaps to pique the real founder, re-named Miravel. It did not long retain the name, for when the successor of Villacinda came, he restored Parades, who, however, experienced further troubles which at last led him to abandon Trujillo. The situation of the Spanish

colony was several times changed, but in 1570 the wandering town came to anchor at last and began to make rapid advances in prosperity, so that it became one of the most prosperous in South America. The fame of its wealth and prosperity led to its destruction, for a century later Grammont the pirate sacked the place, killed or put to flight its inhabitants, and burnt to ashes its finest buildings.

Faxardo made a third attempt at conquering the Carácas Indians, and armed with full power from Collado, the new governor, he left Margarita. He landed at Chuspa early in 1560, and, thanks chiefly to his friendship with Guaimacuare, a cazique, he traversed the valley of Maya, but rather as friend than conqueror. Continuing his route to the valleys of Aragua, he met with some opposition, but arranged a treaty with his opponents. He founded a town near the bay of Caravalleda which he named Collado, in honour of the Governor, and continued his search in the valley of San Francisco for a gold mine of which he had received some intelligence. His success in discovering this mine was the cause of his subsequent misfortunes. Collado revoked the grant which had been made to Faxardo, but this injustice was of little profit, for those who were sent to supplant him, were unable to protect themselves against the incursions of the Indians, and at last the mine was abandoned, and is only memorable for the fact that the mining village occupied the site where Carácas now stands.

Faxardo was in the meantime engaged elsewhere contending against the atrocities committed by the tyrant Aguirre. Finding little success in Caravalleda, he returned to Margarita, but again sailed to the mainland to renew his attempt. This time, to avoid encounters with his old Indian enemies, he resolved to disembark near Cumaná, which was under the rule of Alonso Cóbos, a declared enemy of his, but who invited him in a friendly manner to his house. Cóbos deserves a special niche of infamy, for when he had Faxardo secure in his hold, in defiance alike of hospitality and humanity, he had him hanged, and helped with his own hands in the murder of his guest.

The advantages which Carácas offered were too great for the non-success of Faxardo to delay its conquest long. Accordingly, under the governorship of Ponce de Leon, Diego Losada, in 1567, set out from Tocuyo, and proceeded to Nirgua, where he left the expedition for a time in charge of Juan Maldonado, and turned to Borburata in search of Juan de Sálas, who had promised

to join him with a hundred Indians from Margarita. In this manner Losada wasted fifteen days without having met Sálas. His troops consisted of 150 Spaniards and 800 Indians, and were well provided with animals destined for their food. They marched to the rising ground of Teperayma without encountering a single native with whom to speak. To this solitude and silence they gave the name of the Valle de Miedo (Valley of Fear). The silence did not last long, for soon the invaders heard the mountain echoes ring with the shrill notes of the *conchas* with which the Indians sounded the alarm. The noise frightened the animals upon which the Spaniards were depending for sustenance, and they fled in all directions. When the men went to try to recover them they were attacked with great fury by the Indians. To have followed the natives to their mountain fastnesses would have been a fruitless attempt. The Spaniards encamped, but hunger drove some of them forth in an endeavour to get some birds which were visible at a short distance. These had been placed there by the Indians to entrap their enemies into an ambuscade. In a fight which ensued the victory was with the Spaniards, though it cost them the life of Francisco Marquez. But still greater perils were in store, for the invaders now approached the gorges of Lagunetas, where the Arbacos Indians were known to be not only brave and warlike but still full of that resentment and hatred which had caused the non-success of former expeditions. Losada marched so quickly that it was not until he had reached the valley of San Pedro that the Indians met him in battle. Here he encountered the hitherto unconquered Guacaipuro, who was at the head of some 8000 men. The Indians suffered a most sanguinary defeat; whilst the little army of Losada was comparatively uninjured, although, for a time, the issue of the battle seemed doubtful. Losada pushed on for some time, and tried to get on a friendly footing with the natives, but he found them deaf to his charming. Maldonado with eighty men was surrounded by some 10,000 Indians, and would certainly have perished if Losada had not come to his aid.

The resistance made by the natives convinced the conqueror that he must have some town which might serve for a base of operations or to cover a retreat, and with this view he founded in the valley of San Francisco the city of Santiago de Leon de Carácas, the future capital of Venezuela.

This was towards the end of the year 1567. The Spanish colonizers seem to have made small work of founding towns and cities. "As soon as the site of a city had been chosen and a gallows erected there, with the formalities which the law required, the place was called a city, and a municipality appointed before a single hut was erected."\* The young town had much to fear from the deadly enmity of Guacaipuro, who endeavoured to form a league amongst the Indian chiefs against the power of the Spaniards, and in 1568 succeeded in this design. Chance revealed to a foraging party of Losada's the presence of large troops of armed Indians. Finding that their plans were discovered, some of the natives withdrew, but Guacaipuro led the rest to the attack of Carácas. The Indians were defeated, and their heroic chief, whose crime was that of loving liberty too well, was slain in the fight by Francisco Infante, one of the first alcaldes of Carácas. The victory was decisive, and insured the security of the rising town. It made rapid progress in importance.

The city of Caravalleda was rebuilt and served for a commercial port in place of Borburata, which had been abandoned in consequence of the ravages committed by the buccaneers. The Spaniards from 1531, and for twenty years subsequently, attempted to conquer the eastern part of the province, which from Maracapana formed the jurisdiction of Cumaná.

The discovery of lands watered by the Orinoco, and the searches for El Dorado (although unsuccessful and productive of great suffering and evil at the time) constantly enlarged the boundaries of the geographical knowledge of the conquerors, and brought to light those wide extended table-lands which, under the name of the *Llanos*, now form an especial feature in the prosperity of Venezuela.

Don Diego de Ordaz was the first to explore the Orinoco, and after losing many men by sickness and in fights with the Indians he reached Uriaparo, and from thence proceeded to Caroan, always hearing from the natives of a land, still further off, blessed with innumerable riches. Avarice, and dislike to the idea that the Indians should suppose him afraid to push his discoveries in the direction they had indicated, induced him to send Juan Gonzalez, who returned in a short time after having discovered Guayana, where he had been very well received by the aborigines. The gold-fever led Ordaz to ascend the river, and

---

\* Southey's *Expedition of Orsua*, 1821.

though in a constant struggle with currents, insects, sickness, hunger, and the opposition of the natives, he persevered in his route. Having proceeded as far as the mouth of the river Meta, he returned to Uriaparo and thence back to Cumaná. The only reward he received for his laborious and dangerous expedition was to be despoiled of his conquest by Don Antonio Sedeño and Don Pedro Ortiz Matienzo, who had obtained an order to send him back to Spain. On this ill-fated voyage he is said to have been poisoned by Matienzo, who had him in charge.

Gerónimo Ortal obtained authority to continue the conquest of Nueva Andalucia, and in 1535 committed the charge of the expedition to Alonzo de Herrera, who explored the Orinoco, following the route of Ordaz. The adventurers would have perished from hunger but for the gratitude of a cazique of Cabritu, who in return for their restoration to him of a son whom they had rescued from the Caribes, furnished them with provisions for several days. They now pushed along the Rio Meta, but in place of a land rich and civilized, full of gold and pearls, which they had hoped to find, they encountered only tribes of warlike Indians who harassed them at every step. In one of the many encounters Herrera met his death-wound, and Don Alvario de Ordaz (nephew of the unfortunate Don Diego) thought it most prudent to abandon the enterprise, and returned to Cubagua more than half-starved, and in a state of extreme misery. The expedition under Sedeño was equally fruitless. The wild search for El Dorado was the origin of all these enterprises; to this fable is due all the inland discoveries of the Spaniards. Yet the repeated failures were ineffectual to repress the endeavours of the *conquistadores* to reach the land of gold.

In 1568 Don Pedro Malaver de Silva received powers to conquer Omagua and El Dorado for an extent of 300 leagues; whilst Don Diego Fernandez de Cerpa had a similar grant of the country from Boca del Drágo to the confines of Silva's territory. Silva's expedition was a complete failure; many deserted, the forces broke up, and Silva returned to Spain, whence, in 1574, he again led a party of *conquistadores*, who landed on the coast between the Orinoco and the Amazon. The entire expedition, including two daughters of Silva, were destroyed, some perishing by disease, others by the hands of the Caribes. The only exception was Juan Martin de Albuja, who after ten years' captivity amongst the Indians managed, through

many dangers and hardships, to reach Margarita in a canoe. The fate of Cerpa was equally hard. He landed in 1569 on a part of the coast held by the Cumanagotos, whom the past bad faith of the Spaniards had converted into bitter enemies. He founded the city of Santiago de los Caballeros, but the Cumanagotos uniting with the Chaymas, were able to bring a force of about 10,000 men against the 400 Spaniards, and in the battle which followed Cerpa was killed, his party utterly routed, and the *ciudad* destroyed soon after.

The expedition of Ursua forms one of the most romantic episodes in the history of Spanish America. Pedro de Ursua was a young and chivalrous knight, and took with him Doña Inez de Atienza, "with the intention of marrying her, as she was a spirited and beautiful woman." The expedition set out from Lima, and numbered about 300 men, many of them turbulent spirits who had been concerned in the various troubles and rebellions in Peru. It has been thought that the Viceroy of Peru, although sharing the common belief as to the rich land of El Dorado and anxious for its discovery, was probably still more anxious to get rid of these unruly soldiers. The little army made their way to the river Orellana (Amazon), but the dangers and sufferings to which they were exposed raised a dangerous spirit of discontent. This led to a plot, in accordance with which Ursua was attacked and murdered by a band of mutineers, who also killed Vargas, his lieutenant-general. They then appointed Don Fernando de Guzman commander of the expedition, whilst Lope de Aguirre, who had been the soul of the conspiracy, received the appointment of *Maestre del Campo*. The most particular friends of Ursua were slain, and those who remained were convinced of the uselessness of any attempt to alter the new state of things. Guzman had a document drawn up in which all that could be said against Ursua was set down for the justification of those who had slain him. This was to be signed by all the expedition. When it came to the turn of the "maestre del campo," he signed his name "Lope de Aguirre, the traitor." After some more quarrels and murders, the *desperados* formally renounced their allegiance to the King of Spain, and hailed their general by the lofty title of Don Fernando de Guzman, by the grace of God, Prince of Tierra-firma and of Peru. They constructed two brigantines, in which, and in canoes, they purposed to make for Margarita. This brought the time to about April

1561, and the new-made prince was not without some compunctions for the past and apprehensions for the future, as it became increasingly manifest that the real master was Lope de Aguirre, whose force of character and utter want of scruples gave him a great advantage over the weak puppet-king whom he had set up.

Salduento, the captain of Don Fernando's guard, was making arrangements for the lodging of Doña Inez and her *mestiza* companion in the brigantine, but Aguirre would not allow the mattresses intended for their use to be placed on board. Irritated at this, he used some expressions which, being repeated to Lope, filled his dark soul with fury, and with a band of his followers he attacked Salduento, and murdered him in the presence of "Prince" Fernando, who vainly endeavoured to save him. Next he sent two of his men to kill Doña Inez, which they did, mutilating the body "in such a barbarous manner, that after her death even the most hardened men in the camp, at sight of the mangled victim, were quite broken-hearted, for this was the most cruel act that had yet been perpetrated." Friends of Don Fernando had previously resolved to kill Aguirre, but the kingling had become so listless and timid that they joined the opposite party, and revealed the project to him. This decided the traitor, and Don Fernando and some friends of his were slain by Aguirre's party. The place where this bloody deed was done received the name of the Village of the Butchery.

Aguirre now assumed the chief command, and ordered that henceforward no one should speak privately with his comrades upon pain of death. As the expedition pursued its way down the river, it encountered many difficulties. On the slightest pretence Aguirre would have persons put to death who were in any degree obnoxious to him. The bloodthirsty wretch seems to have had a homicidal mania, and was ever on the look-out for victims.

This strange army sailed into the Sea of the North on the 1st of July 1561. The traitors made for the Island of Margarita; Aguirre, before landing, strangling two of his men, as he was afraid they would denounce him to the authorities. One of his vessels by stress of weather had been driven into another port. Aguirre sent a messenger to apprise those on board where to join him. This messenger had also a commission to strangle another person who had excited the tyrant's fears. The governor came to meet the strangers, who de-

clared themselves only in want of provisions, which they were willing to pay for. Aguirre obtained permission for his "soldiers of Peru" to perform some military manœuvres before the governor. The only military manœuvre was to take the party of Margaritans prisoners! He then proceeded to the city, robbed the royal treasury and commenced a mad rule which earned for him the name by which he is best remembered—El Tirano.

The rulers of the city were taken prisoners; the houses of the citizens were sacked, their lands wasted, and their wives and daughters violated. Aguirre killed several more of his followers, amongst them a leader named Turriaga, whom he afterwards buried with great funeral pomp.

He also caused the governor and his companions, the *alcalde* and the *alguazil*, to be murdered; after which, although it was now midnight, the traitors were summoned by "El Tirano" to attend in the room where the bodies had been placed.

Having raised the mats which covered the bleeding corpses, Aguirre made an oration to his men, in which, after recounting the various crimes which they had committed, he bade them not deceive themselves with any hope of pardon.

Meanwhile the news of these strange outrages had spread to the mainland, where the liveliest apprehensions were felt lest this beast of prey should throw himself upon their coasts. The "Provincial" sailed to Margarita, and having come within sight of Lope and his men, and exchanged letters with him, sailed back again.

His barbarities went on without intermission. To-day it was an old man, to-morrow a friar. Neither age nor sex were any protection against his bloody orders. His "*maestre del campo*" was brutally murdered on a charge of conspiring against Aguirre, who bitterly reproached Llamoso (one of the murderers of Doña Inez) with ingratitude, for having taken part with Martin Perez.

Llamoso protested his fidelity, and to prove it "he rushed upon the body of Martin Perez, which was almost cut to pieces, and before those who were present, he threw himself upon it, shouting—

"Curse this traitor, who wished to commit so great a crime! I will drink his blood!" and, putting his mouth over the wounds in the head, with more than demoniacal rage he began to suck the blood and brains that issued from them, and swallowed what he sucked, as if he were a famished dog."

Aguirre now embarked his men, reaching the shore by a ladder



from an opening high up in the fortress, to avoid the arrows of a party headed by Faxardo, who had come to see what they could do against the traitors. Aguirre murdered his admiral as a commencement of the voyage. The port of Borburata was reached on the 7th of September. Soon after he burnt his vessels to cut off all hope of escape by sea for his desperate followers. The wretches committed all kinds of excesses, and marched towards Valencia, and from thence to Barquisimeto, where the forces of the colony had been hastily gathered together. In the then infant state of the colony—it was only a tiny contingent that each settlement could furnish, so that—the handful of desperadoes led by Aguirre were really to them a formidable enemy. When Don Diego Garcia de Parades went out to reconnoitre the camp of the traitor he had with him fifteen men ; and his general, who remained in Barquisimeto, had an army of seventy men, armed with two arquebuses, one of them without a lock. Parades came within sight of Aguirre, but thought it best to retire, leaving letters of pardon addressed to the traitor and his men, who were exhorted to return to their allegiance. He managed, however, to detach four horses loaded with ammunition, which was very welcome to the Royalists.

Pablo Collado, the governor, had retired to Tocuyo, and was not at all anxious to take an active part in the campaign against “*El Tirano*,” but Don Pedro Bravo, who had brought more succours from Merida, urged him to be present in the royal camp that he might be ready to treat with the traitors. Bravo and his men appear to have had some amusement from the cautiousness of the governor, which was greatly increased when on their march they met a messenger from Lope to Collado, who, while shaking with fear, expressed his sorrow that he was not permitted to settle the matter by a single combat with the tyrant.

Things were now approaching their end. Lope de Aguirre had entrenched himself, but his fears, well grounded, of desertions made a long resistance impolitic. A series of skirmishes ensued, the advantages being chiefly on the king’s side. Lope now proposed to strangle all the unwilling and the sick amongst his followers, but was dissuaded from this project.

On the 27th October 1561 he disarmed the greater part of his soldiers, upon which they said that he was taking them to be slaughtered, and were so determined in their attitude that he

returned their weapons and asked them to pardon "the only error he had committed during the whole expedition." He was anxious to execute one of his captains, Espinola, but no one would help him to do it. This captain with his troops then joined the Royalists, and others of Aguirre's soldiers, under pretence of attacking the enemy, marched out in the sight of "El Tirano" and joined the forces of Bravo, shouting "Long live the king to whose service we come." In this manner Aguirre, who stood outside his entrenchment watching the operations, saw all his men desert him except Llamoso. The tyrant asked him why he also had not joined the king's party, but without paying attention to his protestations of fidelity, he went into the apartment of his daughter. "Commend thyself to God, my daughter," said he, "for I am about to kill thee that thou mayest not be pointed at with scorn, nor be in the power of any one who may call thee the daughter of a traitor." A woman who was with the girl strove to save her, and snatched the loaded arquebuse from the hands of the traitor, but he drew his poniard and slew his daughter with it. As the forces of Bravo entered the room, he threw down his arms, and stood in a dejected manner by the side of a bed which was in the room. The first man that approached was a sword-cutler, who cried out, "Here have I Aguirre as my prisoner," but "El Tirano," with the national hauteur of his class (he was nobly born), replied, "I do not give myself up to such a villain as you," and seeing that Parades had entered the room, added, "Señor maestro del campo, I beg that you who are a caballero will respect my rank and listen, for I have many important things to say for the good of the king's service." Parades was inclined to retain him alive, but the soldiers, especially his former followers, who knew what dreadful revelations he could make, were clamorous for his instant death. The "maestre del campo" was not urgent to save his life, and the traitor was shot by two of his former soldiers, whilst a third cut off his head, and holding it by its long hair, carried it out to meet the governor, who was just arriving on the scene of action.

Such was the strange career of the tyrant Lope de Aguirre, in the narration of which numerous murders committed by him have been omitted. The letter addressed by him to the king of Spain, as well as his purposeless butcheries, would seem to indicate a mind diseased. His end was a very welcome one for

Venezuela, as he had inflicted great ravages both in Margarita and on the mainland. His memory was long held in execration, and the fiery vapour of the llanos, which answers to our will-o'-the-wisp, was long known to the peasantry by the name of "The Soul of the Tyrant Aguirre."

The valour of Don Garcia Gonzales de Silva, the nephew of the ill-fated seeker for El Dorado, was at this juncture of great service to the colony, for called to the military leadership, he succeeded in reducing to obedience many of the warlike Indians; amongst them the Taramaynos, the Teques, the Mariches, and others who had harassed the *pobladores*. The comparative tranquillity which ensued encouraged the foundation of new towns and cities, and gave greater security to the Spanish conquest.

The lake of Maracaybo early attracted the notice of the Spaniards. The lake-dwellings of the Indians suggested to Alfinger the name of Venezuela, or little Venice, which was afterwards applied to all the province, but it was not until 1568 that an establishment was attempted upon its shores. Don Alonso Pacheco, with two brigantines, cruised about the lake, and after three years of constant struggle with the Indians, founded the city of Nueva Zamora in 1571. In the next year Don Juan de Salamanca traversed, without opposition, the country Curarigua, where he founded the city of San Juan Bautista del Portillo de Carora (Baraquigua).

In these wars the Indians often displayed, in individual cases, a valour and intrepidity, and a greatness of soul, equal to any of the renowned heroes of antiquity. On one occasion Garcia Gonzales had prisoner an Indian chief named Socoraymo, with three companions. As the Spaniards were much harassed by the arrows of the Indians, he threatened that unless Socoraymo commanded them to cease firing he would have the four impaled. The Indian patriot, undaunted by this inhuman threat, raised his voice, and called upon his people to charge upon the Spaniards, and animated them by an assurance of victory if they did so. Garcia Gonzales was not insensible to bravery in a foe, and revoked the order which he had given, but it was secretly carried out by his soldiers. This caused great dismay amongst the Indians, and when the wife and children of one of the chiefs were sent back from their captivity, a treaty of peace was made and faithfully adhered to by them.

The subjugation of the Quiriquires and Tomuzas was intrusted

to Francisco Infante, but illness obliged him to leave the command to Francisco Calderon, who entered by the valley of Tacata, and, following the margins of the Tuy, took possession of all the Sabana de Ocumare, where he would have founded a city but for the opposition of his companions. Calderon was succeeded by Francisco Carrizo, whose bad government nearly drove the Indians to revolt, and it was only prevented by the prudence of Garcia Gonzales. To liberate the province from the incursions of the Caribes, and to subjugate the Cumanagotos, who, since their defeat of Cerpa, had stopped all colonization in Cumaná and put an end to the pearl trade on the coast, an expedition set out under the command of Garcia Gonzales, who left Carácas in 1579 with 130 men, and making for the valleys of Aragua (and then crossing the llanos of Guarico), he came to Orituco. His intention in making this long detour was to surprise the Cumanagotos, but in this he was unsuccessful, and although he routed their army of 3000 men near Rio Unare, the only advantage he obtained from his victory was to establish the small town of Espíritu Santo, which had to be abandoned in consequence of another battle in which the Indians brought 12,000 men into the field. At the return of Gonzales to Carácas, there occurred a calamity which threatened the depopulation of the country. A Portuguese ship came to Caravalleda in 1580, and brought with it an epidemic of small-pox which inflicted frightful ravages on the colony. Entire tribes of Indians were destroyed by this dreadful disease. The cruelties and oppressions of the Spaniards are, it is said, less responsible for the total disappearance of entire races than this terrible distemper. When the scourge had somewhat abated Garcia Gonzales was induced to leave the retirement in which he was living, in order to punish the Caribes who were threatening Valencia and the districts near Carácas. In this he was successful, and at the same time he also impressed the Quiriquires sufficiently with the Spanish power to allow Sebastian Diaz to found the city of San Juan de la Paz at the junction of the rivers Tuy and Guaire, a locality that was abandoned on account of its unhealthiness, the colonists moving to San Sebastian de los Reyes, founded by the same *poblador* in 1584.

As even Garcia Gonzales had been unable to conquer the hardy Cumanagotos, the next expedition against them took the shape of a punishment for its commander. Cristoval C6bos, the son of the murderer of Faxardo, was condemned to undertake the war

against these warlike Indians as a penalty for his father's perfidy, and Don Luis de Rójas, the governor, assigned to him only 170 Spaniards and 300 Indians for the prosecution of a task which had been given up as hopeless by the greatest captain in the colony. Cóbos met Cayaurima at the head of 8000 Indians, and gave battle at the mouth of the river Neveri. The fate of the Spaniards was very doubtful, when two cavaliers, by a dashing exploit, took prisoner the Indian chief. A treaty of peace was concluded, and the conquerors founded, higher up the river, the city of San Cristoval de los Cumanagotos. Cóbos had strong feelings of resentment towards Rójas for sending him, as it appeared, to certain death, with such a handful of men against the large and warlike tribes who had hitherto defied the Spanish power; and gave expression to this feeling by placing himself and his new conquest under the command of Don Rodrigo Nuñez Lobo, the governor of Cumaná, thus circumscribing the limits of the governorship of Venezuela. Another act of Rójas led to the abandonment of the city and harbour of Caravalleda. The *cabildos* (municipalities) had always enjoyed considerable powers of self-government, and particularly that of electing their magistrates. The inhabitants elected the *regidores*, who regulated the local affairs, and nominated the *alcaldes*. This appears to have been undoubted right, both by law and custom, but Rójas in 1587 arbitrarily appointed the *alcaldes* of Caravalleda without any reference whatever to the local wishes. The inhabitants, unable to cope with the superior force, hit upon a most effectual and simple mode of resistance; their abandonment of the town was so complete, that they may be said to have blotted out the name of Caravalleda from the list of Venezuelan cities, and its ruins alone remain as a warning to those who would trample upon the rights of citizenship.

The port of La Guayra was founded in consequence of the unwillingness to return to the old site. Rójas was also in difficulties with his subjects, because he attempted to enforce the laws for the protection of the Indians, which his predecessors had allowed to sleep quietly in the statute-book. The Audiencia of Santo Domingo sent over a judge to inquire into his proceedings. As the judge had a considerable share in the fines which he inflicted, his inquiry was conducted with great vigour, so that at last the corporation of Carácas, foreseeing the ruin of their city, sent a deputation to the Audiencia, and ob-

tained his recall. He was superseded in 1587 by Don Diego Osorio. The task of Osorio was the reverse of easy. He came in the midst of discontent and disorganization, and had to deal with *conquistadores* not too scrupulous of the rights of others, with soldiers who had lost even the habit of discipline, and with the savages, who were at once objects of cruelty and fear. But the new governor gained the confidence of the people, and in 1589 the municipality of Carácas sent out an agent to the court of Spain to ask for the additional powers which Osorio deemed necessary for his task. The Venezuelan agent obtained, amongst other grants, the suspension of the excise for ten years, and the right to import, duty free, a cargo of negro slaves! It is not a little curious to find the name of Simon Bolivar borne alike by the enslaver of the blacks and the liberator of the whites.

Osorio encouraged the peaceful occupation of the land, regulated the land-system, favoured the establishment of municipalities, congregated the Indians in villages, and in every way seems to have aimed at converting a colony of *conquistadores* into an industrious community of agriculturists and manufacturers. Whilst he was on a visit to the provinces, the famous Sir Francis Drake sacked the city of Carácas. The manners of the time were different no less in war than in peace, and Drake's mode of procedure was quite in accord with the customs, half-barbarous and half-chivalrous, of that era.

At the beginning of June 1595 he landed 500 men at La Guayra, which he occupied without resistance. Many of the inhabitants having fled to Carácas, Garcia Gonzales and Francisco Reballedo, the alcaldes, raised a force and marched down the great road to La Guayra, placing ambuscades in various places on their march. Meanwhile Drake had found a scoundrel named Villalpando base enough to sell his country, and under his guidance was marching by a secret path to the capital. Arriving there, he found that all the men-at-arms had gone to give him battle at La Guayra, so that he had ample opportunity to plunder the city at leisure. They were not entirely unopposed, for an old caballero, Don Alonso Andres de Ledesma, rode out alone, lance in hand, to combat them. Drake, touched by the old man's courage, desired his soldiers to spare him, but it is no easy matter to save the life of a man who rides against five hundred. Ledesma was killed, but the English bore him to his grave with every mark of honour and respect, as was fitting

to so brave a knight. When Garcia Gonzales returned to Carácas he found the city plundered, and the English entrenched in the municipal buildings and parish church adjoining, whilst the traitor Villalpando was decorating a tree on which Drake had caused him to be hanged, as a fitting reward for his treachery. The Spaniards do not seem to have contemplated attacking Drake, but tried to starve him out, and posted ambuscades to harass him. However, at the end of eight days, he marched off in battle array with his booty, and reached his vessels without loss, burning and sacking whatever houses came in his way.

In 1597, Osorio was promoted to the presidency of Santo Domingo. His successor at Carácas, Lidueña, appears to have worked on the lines laid down by Osorio. Lidueña died in 1600, and was succeeded by Alonso Arias Baca. The progress of the province of Cumaná was slow. It was many years before its governor ruled two cities. In 1631 Don Juan de Urpin obtained authority to reduce the Cumanagotos, Palanques, and Caribes. With 300 men enlisted in the isle of Margarita and in Carácas, he crossed the llanos, and, at the cost of many bloody encounters, forced his way to Unare, thence to Uchire, and by the shore to San Cristoval, where his further progress was stopped by the intrigues of his enemies. To surmount these obstacles he proceeded to Spain, and got from the Council of the Indies the full authority he required. He returned to undertake his conquest anew, but the constant opposition of the Indians was too great for him to succeed. He founded several towns, which seem to have been somewhat nomadic in disposition. Nueva Barcelona owed its origin to him in 1637. If he did not succeed in conquering his warlike neighbours, he appears to have made a good trade by selling hides. The fertility of the country offered a reward to industry, which gradually led to an increase in the number of settlers and towns.

The conquest of Venezuela can hardly be said to have been completed before the end of the 17th century. It now remained for peace and good government to consolidate the work, which, if begun from cupidity and prosecuted in blood, had yet given bright examples of courage and endurance. The bad success which attended the early attempts to work the gold mines can only be regarded as a piece of good fortune, since it prevented the colonists from abandoning the pursuit of agriculture and other peaceful arts, which, in the end constitute truer riches than shining gold or glittering jewels.

It was whilst the eastern part of Venezuela was slowly becoming colonized, that the romantic incursion of Sir Walter Raleigh took place. The history of the fruitless expedition which he conducted to Guayana is too well known to need repeating here.

As the sword was found powerless to subdue the hardy Cumana-gotos, it occurred to Francisco Rodriguez Leita that missionaries might succeed where fighting men had failed. In 1652, a *cédula real* prohibited further military expeditions against the Indians of Cumaná, and eight Franciscans were sent out to Christianize and civilize them. There seems to have been quite as much politics as religion at the bottom of these missions, for the first place chosen for their apostolic labours was the province of Barcelona, because its subjection would open out communications with the western shores of Venezuela, which had so far been prevented by the opposition of the Indians. These Franciscan settlements were divided into two classes; in those called *doctrina*, the Indians were held to tribute as direct vassals of the king, but in those called *misiones*, the preachers were the sole depositaries of power, and all other white persons were excluded from settlement or authority. At last, in spite of occasional martyrdoms, the Franciscans had founded thirty-eight pueblos, containing 25,000 inhabitants of the aboriginal races. This does not include the missionary labours in Guayana. But however excellent may have been the motives and conduct of the early missionaries, they degenerated into instruments of extortion and oppression. Forbidden by the *cédula real* of 1687, which gave the Indians into their hands, to receive payment for the administration of the sacraments, they carried on an usurious trade in rosaries and images, and sometimes availed themselves of the simplicity of the Indians to abuse and oppress them, until it was no rare thing to see deputations of Indians coming to the capital to seek redress from the civil authorities for the wrongs inflicted by their monastic rulers. Sometimes they would take a more summary course. In the following century these missions were deprived of their powers, by being subjected to the general ecclesiastical rule, in consequence "*de los males que sufrían los habitantes así en lo moral como en el político.*"

Returning from this digression to the general history, it may be noticed that in the seventeenth century the province suffered from the French, who were twice driven from Cumaná, and who succeeded in sacking Carácas, and taking great booty in 1679; whilst



the next century saw several attempts by the English upon La Guayra, Puerto-Cabello, and Angostura.

The Compañía Guipuzcoana, formed in 1728, acquired the command of all the commerce between Venezuela and Old Spain. Whatever excesses these traders may have committed, they certainly gave an important impulse to the commerce and agriculture of the colony. They introduced the culture of cacáo, and the valleys of Aragua received new fruits from them. The cultivation of añil and of sugar alternated in those smiling vales, and gave a great impetus to their social progress. Cargoes of tobacco, of hides, of indigo, of *dividive*, and of other drugs showed that Venezuela was not dependent alone upon the cacáo as her sole product for export.

The Guipuzcoana Company having the entire monopoly of the trade, soon forgot the moderation which had marked its early years, and its exactions and extortions became excessive. All the evils that a gigantic monopoly can produce were visible, and the complaints against it were loud and universal. Its misconduct reached a pitch which provoked a popular rising in 1749, and very nearly plunged the country into civil war. It was not until 1778, that this company was deprived of its monopoly, and then only to be replaced by the Compañía Filipinas, which, however, only lasted until 1780. The misfortunes of the French colony led to the extension of coffee-culture in Venezuela, and the mountains of Carácas were soon covered by the coffee plant, and the valleys of Aragua with the luxuriant verdure of the añil.

We now are drawing to the close of the colonial history of Venezuela, and it must be admitted that the rule of Spain had not been one to bring prosperity and contentment to the colony. Spain seems ever to have had in view the object of enriching the old country with the wealth of the colonies, in place of building up free and enlightened communities. Education offers a good test of her policy. Ignorance has ever been the ally of tyranny and misgovernment. It is impossible permanently to enslave an enlightened people. The first provision for education seems to have been a college-seminary, founded by the Bishop of Carácas in 1696, with nine professorial chairs. This college was for ecclesiastics alone; the laymen if rich *might* proceed to the universities of Santo Domingo, Mexico, or Santa Fé; if poor, they *must* stay at home in ignorance. In 1724, after many applica-

tions, this college was converted by a royal charter into a university; a privilege confirmed in the next year by Innocent XII. The course of study was enlarged, and the new institution was a great advantage to the country. Moved by similar motives the inhabitants of Merida petitioned the court of Madrid to grant to their seminary a university charter. The two institutions mentioned were the only public schools which existed in the country. The reply of Carlos IV. to this request is the strongest condemnation of the principles upon which Spain ruled her dependencies. He refused their request "because His Majesty did not think it proper that education should become general in America."\* This was at the commencement of the nineteenth century! The education of women was at an extremely low ebb; "for fear of illicit correspondence few of them were taught even to write." The printing-press was not introduced until the beginning of this century, and was subjected to a strict censorship which permitted very little that was of real use to appear. The first printers were two Englishmen, Matthew Gallagher and James Lamb, who came from Trinidad. It was chiefly used to spread false news about the state of Europe, lest the successes of France and the critical condition of Spain should lead to a revolt. There were not wanting, however, men who were working ardently for the spread of the education which the weak Spanish king thought improper for his American subjects. They must have sacrificed their loyalty on the altars of common sense. To Don Pedro Sojo is due the teaching of music in Carácas; to Rafael Escalona and Alexandro Echesuria the introduction of modern philosophy; to the brothers Uztariz the creation of a private literary academy, and to Sanz the diffusion of the science of political economy.

The immediate causes of the insurrection which deprived Spain of her South American possessions are not far to seek. The misgovernment under which they groaned was such as to excite bitter discontent, but their own monarch, and his ally Louis XVI., showed them how it might be remedied. It is not safe for despots to aid liberty in other countries. The revolt of the North American colonies from the English rule was aided and encouraged by the courts of Versailles and Madrid, and the republican spirit

---

\* "Porque S.M., no consideraba conveniente el que se hiciese general la ilustracion en América." *Resumen de la Historia de Venezuela*. Por Baralt. Paris, 1841.

which they helped to bring into existence swallowed up the French monarchy and the Spanish colonies. The example of North America was always before their eyes, and in spite of the censorship and the low state of education, the democratic teachings of the writers of France had prepared them to strike for liberty. As early as 1797, an unsuccessful republican movement was attempted by Gual and España. The latter, who was hanged and quartered on the *plaza* of Carácas a month before Humboldt's visit, uttered these prophetic words on the scaffold, "*No pasara mucho tiempo sin que mis cenizas sean honradas.*" In 1806 General Miranda, a native of Carácas who had served with distinction under the French republic, made an ineffectual demonstration which did not receive any popular support. Nevertheless, the Spanish rule was felt to be so insecure that Carlos IV. was advised to erect his American dominions into three kingdoms for his children.

The news of the disasters in Spain caused a reaction of feeling, and when the French commissioners arrived in 1808, although the captain-general was willing to acknowledge the French rule, the people rose in great enthusiasm, and took the oath of fidelity to the imprisoned Fernando VII. Various attempts were now made at Carácas to constitute a Junta, similar to those which were then governing Spain. One was at last formed and the captain-general exiled. The other important towns were invited to follow the example, and it was followed in many cases. The Junta of Carácas took in hand a good work. It abolished the excise on the necessaries of life, did away with the Indian tribute, forbade the importation of slaves, created a mathematical academy, and reformed many abuses in the administration of the laws. Some portions of the country declared for the regency, but those composing the Junta declared that they had as good a right to form a provisional government as their brethren in Spain, and turned their eyes to England as a power likely to aid them against the common enemy, and to be of service as a mediator with Spain. This mission was confided to Simon Bolivar and Luis Lopez Méndez, but met with little success.

Meantime, an event at Quito gave a new impetus to the spirit of the revolution. The Junta of that town, comprising many nobly born and wealthy persons, was overturned, and the Conde Ruiz de Castillo restored to his position as president, in consideration of his undertaking to grant a full amnesty to all

its late members. As soon as he received some auxiliary troops he broke his pledged word, and some seventy individuals were tried, and many of them condemned to death and confiscation of their property. The popular excitement became intense, and Ruiz threatened to put his prisoners to the sword in case of a disturbance. Nine men armed only with knives attacked the soldiers, who had committed grave outrages. The rioters were easily killed, as the people had taken no part in their mad action. In retaliation twenty-eight of the prisoners had their throats cut, eighty people in the town were murdered by the soldiers, the richest houses were sacked ; and the perpetrators of these brutal murders received the thanks of the Spanish Governor !

The excitement in Carácas was intense, and the Junta decreed funeral honours to the victims of Quito, but at the same time expelled three persons who had been conspicuous in the popular demonstration and indignation.

This was the last important civil movement previous to the events chronicled in the body of this work.

The character of the revolution was now completely changed.

The movement which at the commencement had been a revolt against the French usurpation in Spain, was now a struggle for independent national existence.

## B.

### LIST OF PLANTS OBSERVED IN LOS ROQUES BY DR. A. ERNST, *September 1871.*\*

(A TRANSLATION.)

1. *Cakile æqualis*. *L'Her.* Very abundant in the sands of the shore.

2. *Euphorbia burifolia*. *Lam.* With the preceding, but rarer.

3. *Sesuvium portulacastrum*. *L.* Rare.

4. *Portulaca pilosa*. *L.* Rare.

5. *Suriana maritima*. *L.* Common name "Salcedo."

6. *Salicornia ambigua*. *Mich.* "Portuguesa."

7. *Batis maritima*. *L.* "Vidrio."

8. *Lithopila muscoides*. *Sw.* The lower leaves which form stars are perfectly lineal and an inch (pulgada) in size; the upper leaves are smaller (3-10ths of an inch), and somewhat lanceolate. Very abundant in the crevices of the rock and on the road to the Lighthouse.

9. *Gossypium barbadense*. *L.* On one of the smaller hills there are ten or twelve rickety trees, which have no doubt been introduced.

10. *Corchorus hirtus*. *L.* Very rare.

11. *Pithecolobium unguis*. *Benth.* "Beeschy de Iguana" (Vainita de Iguana) as it is called by the people of Bonaire. Probably introduced.

12. *Rhizophora mangle*. *L.* "Mangle colorada." Forms in many parts a dense woody veil on the borders of the isles. The wood is red, very hard, and makes an excellent fuel, for which reason the wood-cutters seek it. The shell of the mangle is used in tanning, and costs \$25 per ton of 20 quintales in the dry goods stores of La Guayra. But as there are no bulky trunks in the islands, the exploration of the mangles is difficult and little remunerative.

13. *Laguncularia racemosa*. *Gr.* "Mangle blanco." Grows farther from the shores than the preceding species.

---

\* Printed in the first volume of the *Memoria de la Direccion General de Estadística de Venezuela*, 1873, Part II., p. 174.

14. *Conocarpus erectus*. L. "Botoncillo." Both trees have bark which contains tannin.

15. *Melocactus communis*. D.C.

16. *Cereus Swartzii*. Griseb (?).

17. *Opuntia spinosissima*. Mill. These three "cactees" grow on the hills in El Gran Roque. The last is a disagreeable obstacle in the ascent of these little heights, for it is abundantly armed with large thorns. The fishers have given it the curious name of *jonge frouwen*, i.e., young ladies.

18. *Cordia cylindristachya*. R.Br. "Carischuri" in the patois of the fishers of Bonaire. It is the Cariaquito of Carácas.

19. *Tournefortia gnaphalodes*. R.Br. The fishers call it "Tobacco de pescadores," and chew its entirely insipid leaves when tobacco fails them.

20. *Avicennia tomentosa*. Jacq. "Mangle prieto," so called because the leaves turn black when dyed. The bark is used in tanning.

21. *Thalassia testudinum*. Koen. Near the north shore of Little Spar key, very plentiful, forming large submarine meadows. After some hours' search we were not able to find examples with either fruit or flowers.

22. *Sporobolus virginicus*. Kth. "Brack grass." Covers all the flat land in the eastern part of El Gran Roque.

23. *Eragrostis prolifera*. Steud.

24. *Cyperus brunneas*. Sw. On the sands of the shore.

25. *Cyperus caesins*. Bekl. Not rare on the brows of the hill.

26. *Roccella tinctoria*. Ach. "Orchila." Rare in El Gran Roque, probably more plentiful in the island of Orchila, which owes its name to this plant.

A singular fact is the absence of *Coccoloba uvifera*, *Ipomœa pes capræ*, and other seaside plants which abound on the shores of the neighbouring continent. Perhaps it is from the difficulty of the conduction of seeds; as the current (which is noticed on the coast running from east to west) is sufficiently strong to be an obstacle.

## C.

ON SOME VENEZUELAN BIRDS COLLECTED BY MR. JAMES  
M. SPENCE. BY P. L. SCLATER, M.A., PH.D., F.R.S.,  
AND OSBERT SALVIN, M.A., F.Z.S.\*

Mr. James M. Spence, F.R.G.S., of Manchester, has been kind enough to submit to our examination a large collection of birds, partly made by himself during a recent visit to Venezuela, and partly obtained from a collector resident at Carácas.†

The collection contains 23 mounted and over 300 unmounted skins, referable to about 250 species. Only two of these prove to be absolutely new to us; but there are several others of sufficient interest to induce us to offer to the Society the following notes on them.

1. TURDUS OLIVATER (Laftr.); Sclater, P.Z.S. 1859, p. 333.

Mr. Spence's collection contains a single skin of this species, which, so far as we at present know, is confined to the neighbourhood of Carácas.

2. LOCHMIAS SORORIA, sp. nov.

*Similis* L. nematuræ, ex Brasilia, sed paulo major, superciliis albis nullis, et maculis corporis inferioribus minoribus et magis elongatis: long. tota 6·2, alæ 3, caudæ 1·7, tarsi 1.

*Hab.* Venezuela (Spence).

This is a northern representative of *L. nematura* of the wood-region of Brazil, and is closely allied to that species, although easily recognizable by the characters above given.

3. COCCYZUS LANDSBERGI, Bp. Consp. i. p. 112; Sclater, P.Z.S. 1870, p. 169.

A single skin of this rare Cuckoo in the collection is the only example we have met with besides one in the British Museum (men-

\* From the *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London*, May 20, 1873.

† Señor Carlos E. Rojas.

tioned P.Z.S. 1870, p. 169). The species appears to be restricted to Venezuela and the northern coast of Columbia.

4. MICRASTUR ZONOTHORAX (Cab.).

Mr. Spence brings us a fine adult specimen of this northern form of *M. ruficollis*, which agrees in every way with the points of distinction pointed out by Dr. Cabanis.\* We had previously only seen immature examples.†

5. ARDEA HERODIAS, Linn.

The occurrence of this northern species so far south as Venezuela is a novelty to us. The most prevalent species in South America is *Ardea cocoi*, which extends into Guiana (Schomb. Guian. iii. p. 752). But *A. herodias* occurs in the Antilles and in the Galapagos (Scl. & Salv. P.Z.S. 1870, p. 323).

6. PORZANA LEVRAUDI, Scl. & Salv. P.Z.S. 1868, p. 452, pl. xxxv.

This is the only specimen of this distinct species we have met with, except the specimens in the Paris Museum, from which our description was taken. The bird may be distinguished at once from the allied *P. cayennensis* by the absence of the red crown and by the white throat and median line below.

7. PORZANA ERYTHROPS, Sclater, P.Z.S. 1867, p. 343, t. 21; Scl. & Salv. P.Z.S. 1868, p. 457.

We are glad to get a Venezuelan specimen of this fine species, as it serves to confirm our notion (hesitatingly expressed, P.Z.S. 1868, p. 458) that Schlegel's *Porzana schomburgki* is referable to this species, and not to *Crex schomburgki* of Cabanis.

8. CRYPTURUS CERVINIVENTRIS, sp. nov.

*Supra fuscescenti-cervinus fere unicolor, pileo obscuriore fere nigricante: subtus cervinus, in pectore saturator, in ventre medio dilutior et albicantior: gula pallide cinerea: ventre imo tibiis et caudæ tectricibus inferioribus nigro undulatis: tectricibus alarum inferioribus albis: campterio intus obscure cinereo: remigibus intus pure cinereis, horum quarto quinto et sexto fere æqualibus et longissimis: rostro flavido, pedibus fuscescenticorylinis: long. tota 10, alæ 5·8, caudæ 2.*

*Hab.* Venezuela (Spence).

† Journ. f. Orn. 1865, p. 406.

† Cf. P.Z.S. 1866, pp. 254, 356.



*Obs.* Affinis *C. tataupa*, sed pectore cervino et alis longioribus, necnon colore dorsi flavicantiore distinguendus.

There is unfortunately only a single and not very perfect skin of this Tinamou in Mr. Spence's collection. But it appears to belong to a species intermediate in size and coloration between *C. obsoletus* and *C. tataupa*. It is rather larger than the latter, but considerably smaller than the former species.

Bonaparte has described a *Crypturus cervinus* as an ally of *C. tataupa* (C. R. xlii. p. 954); but if the short characters given are correct, his species must be quite different from the present bird.

In concluding these remarks, we must not fail to acknowledge Mr. Spence's liberality in allowing us to select the specimens above noticed and other valuable skins from his collection.

## D.

### SERTULUM NAIGUATENSE :

Notes on a small Collection of Alpine Plants from the Summit of Naiguatá, in the Mountains of Carácas. By A. ERNST, Ph.D., &c. &c.

(From the *Journal of Botany*, September 1872.)

At a short distance towards the east from the well-known Silla de Carácas (2670 metres) rises the lofty mass of Naiguatá to the height of about 2800 metres, the most elevated mountain in the Venezuelan coast chain. Since Mr. Linden's partial ascent some twenty-five years ago no traveller had made the attempt to reach its top, which was generally believed to be next to inaccessible ; but this was for the first time successfully achieved on the 23d of April 1872, by Mr. James M. Spence of Manchester, accompanied by Mr. A. Goering, an ornithological collector and skilful landscape painter, and five other gentlemen (R. Bolet, Hûbel, Lisboa, L. Terrero, and Dr. S. Vaamonde). A small collection of alpine plants from the summit, brought down rather as a *souvenir*, was submitted to my examination, and as it contains several interesting forms, I beg leave to publish the following notes. I hope myself to visit Naiguatá in the month of August, and shall then be able to give a complete account of its vegetation.

1. *Usnea ceratina*, Ach. Lich. Univ. 619. On the stems of *Befaria ledifolia*.

2. *Sticta laciniata*, Ach. Nyl. Syn. i. 354. On rocks.

3. *Frullania cylindrica*, Gottsche, Syn. Hepat. 458. A form certainly belonging to this very variable species was found on the stems of *Befaria*.

4. *Macromitrium longifolium*, Hk. ; Mitten, Musci, Austro-Americani, in Journ. of Linn. Soc. xii. 210.

5. *Funaria hygrometrica*, Hedw. ; Mitten, l. c. 246.

6. *Polytrichum aristiflorum*, Mitten, l. c. 620.

7. *Duwallia concinna*, Schrad. Hook. Fil. 100. Sterile fronds. It is the form called by Hooker *D. Lindeni*, Spec. Fil. i. 193, t. 56, B.

8. *Blechnum serrulatum*, Rich. ; Hook. Syn. Fil. 186, Spec. Fil. iii. 54. A barren frond, but perfectly agreeing with Schkuhr's plate 108.

9. *Lycopodium complanatum*, L., Spec. Pl. ed. Willd. vol. i. 19.

10. *L. clavatum*, L., l. c. vol. i. 16.

11. *L. taxifolium*, L., l. c. 48.

12. *Podosæmum alpestre*, H.B.K. Nov. Gen. et Sp. Pl. i. 131.

13. *Chusquea Spencei*, sp. n. :—

*Ch. erecta*, 6-12-pedalis et ultra, culmis nodosis glaberrimis exsudatione ceracea valde glutinosis ; internodiis ad sexpollicaribus, diam. semipollicari ; ramis erectis 6-10-pollicaribus, densissime fasciculatis, gracillimis, compressis oligophyllis ; vaginis (inferioribus aphyllis) apice bilobis lobis acutis ; ligula nulla ; foliorum limbo breviter pedunculato, membranaceo, glauco, basi attenuato lineari-subulato, apicem versus subtilissime spinuloso, 3-4 pollices longo, 3-5 lineas lato, siccitate spiraliter et transverse convoluto ; nerviis primariis 5, medio subter prominulo, venulis secundariis numerosis pellucidis, transversis nullis. Reliqua adhuc ignota.

Though at present I can say no more on this plant, I think there is already sufficient evidence of its being a new and distinct species, with well-marked good characters. There are eleven species of *Chusquea* known to me, either from specimens in my herbarium, or from descriptions and plates,\* and I think they may easily be distinguished from each other even in the flowerless state, as I endeavour to show in the following tabular arrangement :—

I.—Ligula nulla.

A. Vaginæ ciliato-pilosæ.—*Ch. abietifolia*, Griseb., West Ind. Fl. 529.

B. Vaginæ glabræ.

a. Lobis vaginarum rotundatis, vegetatio scandens ramis teretibus.—*Ch. scandens*, H.B.K., Nova Gen. et Sp. Pl. i. 201 ; vii. 154.

\* Gen. Munro, in his monograph of Bambuseæ in the 26th volume of the Transactions of the Linn. Soc., describes 30 species of this genus. He reduces two of the species in the above table to varieties, *C. valdivensis*, Desv., to *C. Quila*, and *C. breviglumis*, Phil., to *C. Culcou*.—Ed. JOURN. BOT.

- b. Lobis vaginalium acutis vegetatio erecta, ramis compressis.  
—*Ch. Spencei*, sp. n.

II.—Species ligulis præditæ.

- A. Ligula ciliato-pilosa.—*Ch. Quila*, Kth. Enum. Pl. ii. suppl. 350.

B. Ligula glabra.

- a. Folia inæquilatera.—*Ch. Dombeyana*, Kth. l. c. 351.

b. Folia æquilatera.

- α. Ligulæ obtuse bilobæ.—*Ch. Cummingii*, Esenb. ; Desv. in Gay, Fl. Chil. vi. 448, tab. 83, fig. 1.

β. Ligulæ integræ.

- a.a. Foliis minoribus (13 lin. long., 2½ lin. lat.).—*Ch. andina*, Phil. Linnæa, xxix. 103 ; Walp. Ann. vii. 1044.

b.b. Foliis majoribus.

- a.a. Nervis primariis 7-9.—*Ch. valdiviensis*, Desv. ; Gay, Fl. Chil. vii. 446 ; Walp. Ann. vii. 1044.

β.β. Nervis primariis 5.

- \* Venulistransversis, pellucidis:—*Ch. Culeou*, Desv. ; Gay, op. cit. vi. 450, tab. 83, fig. 2.

\*\* Venulis transversis nullis.

- † Vaginæ superne ciliatæ.—*Ch. Gaudichaudii*, Kth. Enum. Pl. ii. suppl. 352.

- †† Vaginæ glabræ.—*Ch. breviglumis*, Phil. Linnæa, xxix. 103 ; Walp. Ann. vii. 1043.

The different species of *Chesquea* are called *Carrizo* in Venezuela, a name derived from *Carex* ; and places where they grow abundantly, which they always do, are called *carrizales*, the ending *al* having in Spanish the same meaning as *etum* (e.g., *dumetum*) in Latin.

I have named this new species after its discoverer, Mr. James M. Spence, a gentleman who during his stay in Carácas has given ample proofs of his great interest in botany, by the large and valuable collections of Orchids he has sent from this country to his father, Mr. Peter Spence, of Erlington House, Whalley Range, Manchester.

14. *Peperomia galioides*, H.B.K., Nova. Gen. et Sp. i. 71 ; Cas. De Cand. in Prodr. xvi. l. 463, n. 362, the typical form.

15. *Rhopala ferruginea*, H.B.K. op. cit. ii. 153 ; Meisn. in De Cand. Prodr. xiv. 426. It is var. β. *minor*.

16. *Phytolacca rivinoides*, Kth. ; De Cand. Prodr. xiii. 2. 459. The fruits are manifestly costate ; the inflorescences were not preserved complete ; I cannot, therefore, say whether they are nodding or erect.

17. *Gardoquia discolor*, H.B.K. op. cit. ii. 312 ; Benth. in De Cand. Prodr. xii. 238.

18. *Gaylussacia buxifolia*, H.B.K. op. cit. iii. 276, tab. 257. Not in flower.

19. *Vaccinium caracasenum*, H.B.K. op. cit. iii. 266. The specimens are in fruit.

20. *V. Ottonis*, Klotzsch ; Walp. Ann. ii. 1100. Likewise in fruit.

21. *Befaria ledifolia*, H.B. Plant. Equin. ii. 124, tab. 120.

22. *Gaultheria rigida*, H.B.K. op. cit. iii. 286.

23. *Siphocampylus microstoma*, Hook. ; Walp. Rep. ii. 733. Some specimens were found by Mr. Goering in a place sheltered by an overhanging piece of rock, shortly before reaching the top. They are in fruit. Fructus capsula turbinata, calyce 10-nervio vestita, bilocularis, loculis apice dehiscentibus, parte superiore dissepimenti tardius fissa in cornicula dua ad margines spectantia, seminibus numerosis ovatis minimis griseis levissime sub lente reticulatis. This plant was hitherto only known from New Granada.

24. *Gnaphalium americanum*, Mill. ; De Cand. Prodr. vi. 234.

25. *Gn. incanum*, H.B.K. op. cit. iv. 80 ; De Cand. Prodr. vi. 228. The specimens have lost their achænia, but the scales of the involucre are well preserved. I did not notice this species on the Silla de Carácas.

26. *Achyrocline vargasiana*, De Cand. Prodr. vi. 220. Growing also in the lower part of the valley of Carácas.

27. *Libanothamnus neriiifolius*, Ernst, Vargasia, 185. (*Bailliera? neriiifolia*, H.B.K. op. cit. iv. 289.)

28. *Galium* sp. (Sect. Relbunium?). Not in flower, so that it is impossible to make out the species. I add the description as far as the material allows : Caulis tetragonus, quadrisulcatus, ad angulos retrorsum pilosus ; foliis quaternis sessilibus late ellipticis margine revolutis apice mucronatis, mucrone sursum flexo, utrinque minutissime punctulatis et sparsim pilosis, margine ciliolatis, subopacis, reticulato-trinerviis, nervis lateralibus ad apicem usque ductis ; gemmis floralibus ut videtur tribus in axillis verticilli foliorum.—Herbula annua, cæspitosa, subcarnulosa, basi aphylla et terræ immersa, vix decimetralis. Folia siccitate nigra,

4-5 mm. longa, 2-3 lata; mucro millimetralis; internodia inferiora 5 mm., superiora 2-3 mm.

29. *Pseudorhachicallis caracasana*, Karst. Flora Columb. ii. 10—*Hedyotis caracasana*, H.B.K. op. cit. iii. 393. *Rachicallis caracasana*, De Cand. Prodr. iv. 434. I adopt Karsten's views, who proposes the new genus *Pseudorhachicallis* for those species of *Rhachicallis* which have winged seeds, and are therefore true Cinchoneæ. Kunth's *Hedyotis caracasana* has certainly a minute seed-wing, and moreover a valvate æstivation, whilst *Rh. rupestris*, D.C., is stated to have wingless seeds and an imbricated corolla (Griseb. West Ind. Flora, 330).

De Candolle and Karsten write *Rachicallis*; I prefer with Grisebach *Rhachicallis*; for De Candolle says: "Nomen ex 'ραχία rupes maritima and κάλλις pulchritudo, quasi ornamentum rupium maritimarum." I do not know whether *Rh. rupestris*, which I never have seen, deserves such eulogy; but our Carácas plant, with its dense, dark green foliage, covered by numberless sweet-scented little blue flowers, is certainly a rock beauty.

30. *Hypericum caracasenum*, H.B.K. op. cit. v. 186.

31. *Weinmannia hirta*, Sw. Flora Ind. Occid. 691; Engler in Linnæa, 36, 618.

32. (?) *Potentilla Ehrenbergiana*, Schlecht. Linnæa, xiii. 261; Walp. Rep. ii. 31. Though not in flower, my specimens agree so perfectly with Schlechtendal's elaborate description, that they belong most probably to this handsome and interesting species. The type was discovered by Ehrenberg near Real del Monte in Mexico, 2781 metres over the level of the sea (Humboldt, Nouv. Espagne, Paris, 1811, i. 199). It is said to be very abundant on the top of Naiguatá; I did not see it on the Silla.\*

---

\* It is an interesting fact that several peculiar Mexican plants belong likewise to the flora of Carácas, without known intermediate stations. Besides the *Potentilla* I may cite *Asagraea officinalis*, Lindl.; *Gymnopsis Schiedeana*, De Cand. (*Aldama dentata*, Less.); *Sclerothrix fasciculata*, Presl., &c.

## E.

### DESCRIPTION OF MINERALS AND ORES FROM VENEZUELA.

BY JOHN PLANT, F.G.S.\*

(*Read before the Microscopical Section of the Literary and Philosophical Society, Manchester, January 27, 1873. Professor W. C. Williamson, F.R.S., President of the Section, in the Chair.*)

The collection of minerals acquired by Mr. J. M. Spence during his residence at Carácas, and on several journeys along the coast, came from the provinces of Barcelona, Bolivar, Carabobo, and Coro, with a few obtained from the regions of the River Orinoco and the Lake of Maracaybo. The collection contains gold in quartz of very rich character, argentiferous ores, green and blue carbonates of copper, copper pyrites, galena, iron ores of various kinds, carbonaceous minerals, calcites, silicas, and rock specimens of gneiss, mica, talc schists, kaolin, hornblendic rocks, and serpentine, with a few imperfect fossils and silicified woods.

The gold quartz of the richest kind came from the province of Guayana, where vast regions of auriferous rocks occur, and where also gold is found in small grains, flakes, and nuggets of all sizes, from an ounce to many pounds' weight, in a clay from two to eight inches thick, as well as in a red peroxidated iron earth, both probably alluvial drifts. The quartz veins are richly impregnated with gold in crystals and strings, as may be seen in specimens in the collection. Other specimens of the gold rocks come from the Isle of Oruba, and the Loro Estate, Tacasuruma.

The argentiferous ores are galenas and cupiferous, and are not of very great richness; they are from La Guayra, Cumaná, and Coro, where decomposed galenas are worked for silver.

The copper ores include twenty specimens from mines that have been worked with profit, one of which, the Aroa mines in the province of Yaracuy, is the most famous for the superior richness of its

---

\* *Proceedings, Lit. and Phil. Society.* Vol. xii. No. 11, Session, 1872-3.

carbonates. The specimen of cuprite from the mine of Quebrada has some long and beautiful crystals of olivenite with cubes of strontian, and from Aragua are specimens of pyrargyrite or red silver ore; others from Carácas, Coro, and the river Tuy, include malachites and a native sulphate of copper, probably a crystallization from the waters issuing from the mines. The chalcopyrites are neither numerous nor very good; the best comes from the Aroa mines, the small granular pyrites appears to be most abundant in a decomposing gneissoze rock.

The galenas are from mines at Los Teques, Aroa, and Carúpano; several are pseudomorphous crystals in filmy aggregations, interesting specimens for the mineralogist.

The iron ores include specimens of pyrites (mundic), which in Venezuela appears to be as abundant as in most palæozoic regions; ten of the samples are rich, and would be profitable if the cost of mining is not too expensive at Barquisimeto, Carácas, and the Aroa mines.

The hæmatites include specular, micaceous, and red iron ores, all comparable to the best European ores. The limnites comprise bog-iron ore of recent formation and a brown amorphous ore. The siderites include an aggregation of tubular crystals from Carácas, probably a carbonate of protoxide of iron valuable in making steel, and massive clay ironstones from the districts of Curamichate, where coal is also worked. The crystallized and compact magnetites come from the same place. A thin vein of brown siliceous ironstone has its surfaces covered with minute fragments of clear quartz, singular and beautiful under the microscope.

The carbonaceous minerals are coals, graphite, sulphur, asphaltum and petroleum. The coals are from Nueva Barcelona, where Mr. Spence has proved the existence of workable coals, the Island of Toas in the Lake of Maracaybo, and a cannel coal from Coro, with several black shales from these localities. These coals are undoubtedly of excellent quality, and from report can be worked economically; their age is at present unknown from the want of any proper geological survey, and in the absence of fossils of any kind in the shales in this collection; in all probability, however, the Venezuelan coals are of true carboniferous age.

The graphite from Carácas is an impure amorphous earthy kind, in schists of two inches thick, occurring in talcose and micaceous rocks. The sulphurs are massive and of good quality, from Carúpano, Cumaná, and Coro. Asphaltum and its varieties are reported



to be found on the coasts in great deposits and in springs : the specimens in the collection are of excellent quality.

The twelve rock specimens of quartz crystals include some of equal purity and size to those obtained from Brazil. The marbles are of inferior quality and quite devoid of colour and beauty ; but in the International Exhibition of 1862 some excellent green and red marbles were shown.

The predominating rocks of the mountain ranges in Venezuela are palæozoic, metamorphosed talcose and chloritic slates, with great layers of gneiss ; and within this range, along the line of faults and in veins, are found an endless variety of minerals, of which the collection contains asbestos, serpentine, talc, hornblende, chlorite, kaolin, felspar, and selenite.

Amongst the comparatively recent rocks are stalactites, salt, marl, alum, gypsum, and many calcareous deposits from the sea shores and fresh-water lakes.

The special collection made by Mr. Spence during a visit to the Island of Orchila is interesting to the geologist. It contains sufficient specimens to decide the main geological character of the island to be entirely metamorphic gneiss, overlaid with modern calcareous tufas.

The collection includes a number of crude guanos, phosphates of lime, alumina, and *wrao*, a sesquicarbonate of soda—all of commercial value, and sources of prosperity if efficiently worked.

## F.

### CURIOSITIES FROM VENEZUELA—MANCHESTER LITERARY AND PHILOSOPHICAL SOCIETY.

(*From the Manchester Guardian, December 17, 1872.*)

On Wednesday evening, at the meeting of the Microscopical and Natural History Section of the Literary and Philosophical Society, Mr. James M. Spence exhibited a large and interesting collection of natural history and other objects from Venezuela. Mr. Spence has lately returned from that country, in which he spent eighteen months, during which time he accumulated the extensive collection which is now on view at the Society's room in George Street. An artist accompanied Mr. Spence, and a large collection of drawings and paintings—hung in the top room of the institution—forms a very remarkable and interesting portion of the exhibition.

The natural history collection contains a number of hunter's skins of the larger animals of prey and of the chase; but the great wealth and beauty of the fauna of the South American continent is best illustrated by an extensive collection of birds, embracing examples of nearly all the tribes found in the Venezuelan Republic, and in most instances the greater number of the genera and species arranged by ornithologists in the various tribes. Examples of the birds of prey, from the great harpy vulture to the smallest hawk or owl, occur in specific profusion. The care and judgment that have been shown in making the collection to secure examples of every individual species rather than—as is the usual practice of travellers—large numbers of highly-coloured kinds, is everywhere apparent. Of the beautiful snowy kite, the dingy sharp-shinned hawk, the finely-formed true falcon, and the almost grotesque hawk owl, well-preserved skins occur in equal distribution. Leaving the raptorial birds, we see shrikes, true thrushes, and babblers represented—amongst others, by the remarkable Pteroptochus, the representative on the great American continent of the still more remarkable lyretail of Australia. Orioles, warblers, chatterers, and the next succeeding tribes of fly-catchers, jays, and fruit crows, prepare us in their sequence for the expected leap we shall have to make in our

hurried survey over the typical starlings of the Old World, and step, by means of the boat-tails and maize-eaters, to the great family of the finches, which is here largely represented. The climbing birds, such as the toucans—with their large painted beaks—and their congeners the parrots, pass next under review. Five examples of the woodpeckers and creepers succeed these. We confess our disappointment when we come to the gem-feathered humming-birds; but Mr. Spence's explanation relative to the absence of these is that the collection has been overhauled by his lady friends. The remaining families of birds we are compelled to pass over, only calling attention to that fine game bird of the crax family, *Pauxi galeata*, of which a splendid example is here shown, together with a nice series of herons, sandpipers, snipes, plovers, which, with a few sea-birds, must close our notice of this which is not the least interesting or valuable portion of the collection.

The economical portion of the collection is of great interest and value, chiefly from its extent and the care which has been exercised in its collection and transportation; and the valuable notes of Dr. Ernst, of Carácas, which accompany it, render it still more valuable. Specimens of the vegetable and mineral productions of Venezuela are found in great number and variety. Among the former are most of the plants yielding dyes or possessing medicinal properties—for example, the mucilaginous bark of the guazuma tree, the chica, from which the Indians prepare a red pigment; the fruit of the taparito, from which some of the spoons exhibited have been made; the bark of the chinchona, or Peruvian bark trees, which Dr. Ernst states does not occur in quantities sufficiently large for exportation; the fruit of the roble or oak, which Mr. Spence says is generally planted as a shade for the coffee trees, the practice in this country being to grow coffee under shade. Tonka beans—a well-known article of exportation—are here; and it is a matter of regret that the vessel which contained the famous tecua oil was broken in transport, as otherwise its fame as a preserver from rust in steel goods might have been practically tested. The curious crab oil, on the acids contained in which a paper by Mr. Wonfor appears in the "Proceedings of the Royal Society" (vol. xviii. pp. 303-307), is here exhibited; and also the milk of the cow tree, alluded to by Humboldt in his personal narrative. One of the boxes contains a quantity of the seeds known under the name of Sabadella, which, according to the notice already referred to, occurs very abundantly,

and is exported from the country in considerable quantities. The bark of a species of *Vallecia*, described by Dr. Ernst in the "Journal of Botany" (vol. viii. p. 375), possesses a peculiar bitter principle, which he recommends for further investigation. This bark in Venezuela is used as a cure for ague. A bottle contains the water obtained from the *Cissus Viatorum*—the *bejuco de agua*—the stems of which are described as being so succulent as to yield, when cut into, as much as half a pint of liquid, fresh and good to drink, from a stem of not more than two inches in thickness. The flowers of *Brownea grandiceps* are also exhibited as a styptic remedy of great efficacy; and the beaten and softened bast of *Bertholletia excelsa*, which, under the name of *estopa de Rio Negro*, is used for caulking the seams of boats. Among the manufactured articles shown in the collection are some of exquisite fancy and execution made from the fruits of *Suffia cylindrica*. The fibrous network of the interior is the part made use of; and it is difficult to conceive the existence of any material, whether metallic or vegetable, capable of more delicate and elegant manipulation. Panama hats—a well-known article of commerce—are made from the fibres of the leaves of *Carludovica palmata*. Both the leaves and their fibres are to be seen in this collection. The seeds of another of the coffee plantation shade trees, called by the inhabitants *bucare*, are here; also seeds of *Mucuna pruriens*, known by the singular name, when Anglicised, of "eye of the carrion vulture," and stated to be a most efficacious remedy in affections of the respiratory organs. There is also a kind of sarsaparilla, which is exported in considerable quantities, but of which the botanical name is not yet settled.

The above, which is a mere selection of the most striking examples of the vegetable products of the collection, must be taken as illustrative of the medicinal plants. There are in addition examples of gums, resins, and various woods, useful for strength or ornament, well prepared so as to show their special claims as articles of probable commercial value.

Among the plants exhibited is a small collection of *Characeæ*, named by Dr. Ernst; but the chief interest centres in a small collection of plants gathered by Mr. Spence on the summit of Mount Naimatá. This mountain, whose altitude is nearly 9500 feet, is the highest in the cordillera of the coast of Venezuela, and was regarded as inaccessible until Mr. Spence and six companions made a successful ascent in April of the

present year, of which an account recently appeared in the *Manchester Guardian*. A species of grass allied to the bamboos, and new to science, was one of the results of this ascent. It has been named *Chusquea Spencei*, after its discoverer; and specimens will be found in the rooms of about six or seven feet in height. This grass is also represented in one of the water-colour drawings by a native artist, giving a sketch of the mountain peak. Other plants collected were too limited to generalise, but it is interesting to see European species, as *Lycopodium complanatum* and our own Lancashire *L. clavatum*. Amongst some of the slender stems of trees exhibited are one or two *lianas*, of which abundant use is made for cordage purposes in the packing of cotton bales throughout that part of the world.

The exhibition includes, in addition to the natural history and economical collections referred to, an assortment of interesting curiosities of native manufacture, recent and ancient. There are goblets, drinking cups, and flasks, more or less finely carved out of cocoa-nuts, some mounted in silver; and a series of delicately worked cups and bowls of calabash. There are some arrows said to be poisoned, and, at all events, each with its sharp point of wood carefully protected by a little cane sheath. Another bundle of arrows includes two of the flint-headed weapons with which the Indians stun birds which they wish to secure unsoiled. From the State of Trujillo Mr. Spence has brought home three curiously shaped vessels obtained from Peruvian burial-places.

By the courtesy of the Literary and Philosophical Society the collection will remain open to the public, on presentation of an address card, during this week.

## G.

### ORCHIDEÆ VENEZUELANÆ :

Or, an Alphabetical List of all the Genera and Species of Orchids collected hitherto in, and described from, the territory of the United States of Venezuela, with the necessary literary references, by Dr. A. ERNST, Professor of Natural History in the University of Carácas, &c. &c. &c.

To JAMES M. SPENCE, Esq., F.R.G.S., F.Z.S., Corr. M. Soc. of Phys. and Nat. Sciences of Carácas, &c., the enthusiastic collector of Venezuelan Orchids, the following pages are dedicated in remembrance of many happy hours spent together, and as a contribution to his interesting work on Venezuela, by his friend,

A. ERNST.

CARÁCAS, *Easter Monday*, 1875.

The following alphabetical list of Venezuelan orchids has been carefully compiled from the most important works on this family and systematic botany in general, as well as from the author's own experience, after many years of floral researches in the neighbourhood of Carácas. It contains 426 species, distributed in 82 genera; and although this number is very considerable, it is evident that the orchid flora of Venezuela must contain a great many species more; only those having been mentioned which are *expressively* recorded from the territory of the republic. But the greatest part of this extensive country has not yet been sufficiently explored, and there can be no doubt that the deep forests of Guayana, the Upper Orinoco, and Casiquiare, will offer an abundant orchidological harvest to the future collector. It will, therefore, be no exaggeration to suppose that the total number of species in the country will be about 600, even if it should be necessary, as most probably it will, to give up many forms described to-day as true species, but which hardly are constant varieties.

This abundance is fully illustrative of the luxurious riches which nature displays in these fertile regions, and shows at the same time

how very difficult it is to compose a flora of any tropical country with tolerable and approximative completeness. Provisional catalogues, or, as it were, rough lists, must prepare the road, and this was one of the principal objects the author desired to obtain by drawing up the present enumeration, which he tried to make as exhaustive as possible, rather than to give only a list of valuable garden species or so-called *fashionable orchids*.\*

Botanists will not be astonished that the author has adopted the important changes introduced in nomenclature by the great orchidologist, Professor Reichenbach, Director of the Botanic Garden, Hamburg, from whom, if from any one, we may expect *the natural system* of orchids, one of the greatest desiderata of botanical science.

The abbreviations used in the titles of the works of reference need, of course, no explanation to the botanical reader, who soon will notice that some books have not been consulted, as there were no copies within the author's reach. However, it is hoped that the number of species omitted on this account will be but very small.

#### I. ACINETA.

1. *A. Humboldtii* Lindl. Flore des Serres, x. 65, tab. 992. Carácas (A.E.).
2. *A. superba* Rehb. fil. Bonpl. ii. 19 (*Anguloa superba*, H.B.K., Nova genera et species plant. i. 343, tab. 93). Carácas, 5000 feet (Wagner, A.E.). "Pico de loro," i.e., parrot's bill.

#### II. AERANTHES.

3. *A. micrantha* Rehb. Griseb. Flora Brit. West Ind. 625; Bot. Mag. 1772. Venezuela (Grisebach).

#### III. ANGRÆCUM.

4. *A. spec. aff. organensi*. Eaton in Orchideæ Fendlerianæ Venezuelanæ.† (Trans. Amer. Acad. of Sciences and Arts, new series, vol. viii. 220.) Fendler. 1458.

#### IV. ANGULOÆ.

5. *A. Clowesii* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 599; Bot. Mag. 4313. Merida, near Jajá, 5500–7000 feet (Linden, Wagner).
6. *A. Clowesii* Lindl. b. *major* Rehb. fil., in Schiller's Katalog (1857), No. 69. Same locality as the type.

\* Corrections or additions will be thankfully received, and duly acknowledged, by Dr. A. Ernst, Carácas.

† This is nothing but a list of names, not even their authors being indicated.

7. *A. Ruckeri* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 600; Bot. Mag. 5384. Carácas, 5000 feet (Wagener, A.E.).
8. *A. Ruckeri*, *b. aurantiaca*. Rehb. in Schiller's Kat. No. 71.
9. *A. Ruckeri*, *c. purpurea*. Lind., *ibid.*, No. 72.
10. *A. spec.* 2. Rehb. in Schiller's Kat. 75. Cariaco.
11. *A. spec.* 3. Rehb. in Schiller's Kat. 76. (White spotted.) Cariaco.

## V. BIFRENARIA.

12. *B. Wageneri* Rehb. Bonpl. ii. 17; Walp. Ann. vi. 548. Carácas (Wagener).

## VI. BLETIA.

13. *Bl. cucullata*, *var. cuspidata* Rehb. *fil.* Bonpl. ii. 21; Walp. Ann. vi. 433; Xen. orchid. ii. 66. (*Brassavola cuspidata* Hook. Bot. Mag. 3722.) Carácas (Wagener, A.E.).
14. *Bl. florida* R. Br. Rehb. in Walp. Ann. vi. 442; Bot. Mag. 1401. Carácas, in savannas; common, all collectors.
15. *Bl. florida* *var. meridana*. Rehb. *loc. cit.* Merida (Moritz, Wagener).
16. *Bl. Humboldtii* Rehb. (*Epidendrum Humboldtii*). Walp. Ann. vi. 430; Xen. orchid. i. 159, tab. 52, ii. 58. Puerto-Cabello, on trees in the valley of San Juan (Wagener).
17. *Bl. nodosa* Rehb. (*Brassavola nodosa* Lindl.). Rehb. Xen. orchid. ii. 65; Bot. Reg. 1839-40.  
*b. genuina*, Puerto-Cabello (Wagener); Carácas (A.E.).  
*c. grandiflora*, Carabobo (Wagener, Bonpl. ii. 21).
18. *Bl. retusa* Rehb. (*Brassavola* Lindl.). Walp. Ann. vi. 435; Xen. orchid. ii. 62. Maracaybo.
19. *Bl. undulata* Rehb. (*Schomburgkia* Lindl.). Bonpl. ii. 10; Xen. orchid. ii. 49; Bot. Reg. 1845-53; Walp. Ann. vi. 420. La Guayra, near Cabo Blanco. Very common. "Mulata."
20. *Bl. Wageneri* Rehb. Bonpl. ii. 21; Walp. Ann. vi. 443. Guareyma (Wagener); Guarenas (A.E.).

## VII. BOLBOPHYLLUM.

21. *B. bracteolatum* Lindl. (Eaton, Orchid. Fendl. 1394).
22. *B. meridense* Rehb. Linnæa, xxii. 836 (*Didactyle* Lindl.);



Walp. Ann. vi. 251. Merida, 4500 feet (Funck and Schlim); Trujillo, near Timotes and Chachopo, 6000-8000 feet.

(*Didactyle*, n. sp. Eaton in Orchid. Fendl. 2129, belongs probably to this species.)

## VIII. BRACHTIA.

23. *Br. glutacea* Rehb. Linnæa xxii. 854; Walp. Ann. vi. 855; Xen. orchid. i. 76, tab. 29, ii. 1-12. Colony Tovar (Moritz); Merida, 6000 feet (Funck and Schlim).  
 24. *Br. sulphurea* Rehb. Bonpl. ii. 14; Walp. Ann. vi. 856; Xen. orchid. i. 75, tab. 29, i. Merida (Wagener).

## IX. CAMARIDIUM.

25. *C. ochroleucum* Lindl. Rehb. in Bonpl. ii. 18; Walp. Ann. vi. 541; Bot. Mag. 3306. Carácas (Wagener, A.E.).

## X. CATASETUM.

26. *C. callosum* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 568 (*C. Lansbergii*, Myanthus *Lansbergii* Lindl. Walp. Ann. i. 782). Bonpl. ii. 19. Carácas (van Lansberge, Wagener, A.E.).

(There is a curious account of this singular plant in Darwin, *Fertilization of Orchids*, 245.)

27. *C. macrocarpum* Rehb. Bonpl. ii. 19; Walp. Ann. vi. 564. Carácas (Wagener).  
 28. *C. macrocarpum* Rehb. b. *purpureum* Rehb. in Schiller's Kat. 174. Carácas.  
 29. *C. maculatum* Kunth. in Humb. et Bonpl. Nova gen. et spec. plant. vii. 157, tab. 630. Rehb. Bonpl. ii. 19. Carácas (Wagener).  
 30. *C. macrocarpum* Rich. Walp. Ann. vi. 564; Rehb. in Bonpl. ii. 19. Carácas (Wagener).  
 31. *C. macrocarpum* Rith. b. *purpureum* Rehb. in Schiller's Kat. 174. Carácas.  
 32. *C. Naso* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 571. Carácas (Linden).

CATTLEYA vide EPIDENDRUM.

## XI. CHLOIDIA.

33. *Chl. flava* Griseb. West Ind. Flora, 643. Carácas, Carrizal del Catuche, 5000 feet (A.E.).

## XII. CHONDRORRHYNCHA.

34. *Ch. rosea* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 663. Deep and damp forests of Merida, near Jají, at the height of 5000 feet (Linden).

## XIII. CHYSIS.

35. *Ch. aurea* Lindl. Walp. vi. 471. Cumanacoa (Henchman); Carácas, 5000 feet (Wagener); Mountains of Capaya (Spence, A.E.). Rare.

## XIV. COMPARETTIA.

36. *C. coccinea* Lindl. Eaton, Orchid. Fendl. 2435.  
 37. *C. falcata* Pöpp. Walp. Ann. vi. 688. (*C. rosea* Lindl. Flore des Serres, ii. May, pl. 6.) Merida (Linden); Carácas, Galipan (A.E.).

## XV. CORYANTHES.

38. *C. Fieldingi* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 598; Flore des Serres, iv. 358-360, pl. 364<sup>b</sup>, 365<sup>b</sup>. State of Tachira, where the plant is called *Canastillo*, or little basket. I have a pretty good coloured sketch of this remarkable species, made by a lady in San Cristóbal, the capital of Tachira, and have been told that the plant is not uncommon there.  
 39. *C. macrantha* Hook. Bot. Mag. 1841; Walp. Ann. vi. 598. Carácas (Lockhart).  
 40. *C. maculata* Hook. Bot. Mag. 3102; Walp. vi. 597. (*C. Albertinæ* Karsten, *Answahl neuer und schön blühender Gervächse Venezuelas*, 5, pl. 1.) San Esteban, near Puerto-Cabello, on trees at the foot of the Cumbre of Valencia (Karsten).

## XVI. CRANICHIS.

41. *Cr. mnecosa* Sw. Griseb. West Ind. Flora, 639. Carácas (A.E.).

## XVII. CYENOCHE.

42. *C. chlorochilon* Klatzsch. Walp. Ann. vi. 560. Carácas; pretty common. "Pelicano."  
 43. *C. maculatum* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 561; Rehb. in Bonpl. ii. 19. Carácas (Wagener).

## XVIII. CYMBIDIUM.

44. *C. cordigerum*, *H.B.K.* Nova gen. et spec. plant. i. 341. Between S. Bárbara and Puerto-Cabello (Humb. and Bonpl.).
45. *C. diurnum* *Sw.* Lindl. Genera and species of orchid. plants, 169. (*Limodorum diurnum*, Jacq.) On trees near Carácas (Jacquin, Icones pl. rar. iii. 603).
46. *C. glandulosum*, *H.B.K.* Nov. gen. et sp. pl. i. 340; Lindl. Genera et spec. 168. Silla de Carácas (Humb. and Bonpl.).

## XIX. CYRTOPERA.

47. *C. longifolia* *Rchb.* Bonpl. ii. 19; Walp. Ann. vi. 668. Merida (Linden); Carácas (Wagener).
48. *C. Woodfordii* *Lindl.* Griseb. Flora, 630. Island of Margarita, near S. Ana del Norte (A.E., April 1873).

## XX. CYRTOPODIUM.

49. *C. punctatum* *Lindl.* Walp. Ann. vi. 666; Bonpl. ii. 19. Carácas (Wagener, A.E.). "Terciopolo."

## XXI. DICHÆA.

50. *D. echinocarpa* *Lindl.* Griseb. Flora, 624. Carácas, Galipan, 6000 feet (A.E.).
51. *D. graminoides* *Lindl.* (*D. graminea* Griseb.). Griseb. Flora, 625; Bonpl. ii. 15. Carácas (Wagener).
52. *D. muricata* *Lindl.* Eaton, Orchid. Fendl. 1457.

## XXII. ELLEANTHUS.

53. *E. arpophyllostachys* (*Evelyna*) *Rchb.* Bonpl. ii. 21; Walp. Ann. vi. 479. Carácas (Wagener).
54. *E. bractescens* (*Evelyna* *Lindl.*) *Rchb.* Walp. Ann. vi. 479. Páramos of Merida, 8000-10,000 feet (Linden).
55. *E. capitatus* *Rchb.* Walp. Ann. vi. 475. Slopes of the Sierra Nevada, Merida (Linden); Carácas (A.E.).
56. *E. columnaris* *Rchb.* Walp. Ann. vi. 483. Agua de Obispo and Sierra Nevada, Merida (Linden).
57. *E. ensatus* *Rchb.* Walp. Ann. vi. 482. Sierra Nevada, Merida (Linden).
58. *E. flavescens* *Rchb.* Walp. Ann. vi. 479. Between Humucaros Abajo and Agua de Obispo, in Trujillo, at the height of 7000 feet (Linden).

59. *E. furfuraceus* *Rchb.* Walp. Ann. vi. 480. Merida (Linden); Carácas (Wagener, A.E.). Rather common.
60. *E. gracilis* *Rchb.* Walp. Ann. vi. 481 (*Evelyna*, *Rchb.* in *Linnæa* xxii. 843). Merida, 6500 feet (Funck and Schlim).
61. *E. kermesianus* *Rchb.* Walp. Ann. vi. 478; Bonpl. ii. 21. Carácas (Wagener).
62. *E. linifolius* *Prsl.* Walp. Ann. vi. 476 (*Evelyna granimifolia* Pöpp. and Endl.); Bonpl. ii. 21. Carácas, 4000 feet (Wagener).
63. *E. lupulinus* *Rchb.* Walp. Ann. vi. 483. *Páramos* of the Sierra Nevada, 10,000 feet (Linden).
64. *E. Wageneri* *Rchb.* Bonpl. ii. 21; Walp. Ann. vi. 474. Carácas (Wagener).

## XXIII. EPIDENDRUM.

65. *E. agathosmicum* *Rchb.* *Linnæa* xxii. 841; Walp. Ann. vi. 413. Carácas, near the Venta, on the old road to La Guayra (Moritz); Trujillo (Wagener, Bonpl. ii. 20).
66. *E. albovirescens* *Hors. Link.* *Rchb.* in Schiller's Kat. 415. Carácas.
67. *E. alpicolum* *Rchb.* Bonpl. ii. 110; Walp. Ann. vi. 366. Merida (Moritz, Wagener).
68. *E. ansiferum* *Rchb.* Bonpl. ii. 111; Walp. Ann. vi. 394. Carácas, Chacao (E. Otto).
69. *E. atropurpureum* *Willd.* (*E. macrochilum* Hook.). Ann. vi. 344; *Flore des Serres*, iv. 372. Carácas, rather common. There is a variety with a pure white labellum and some red streaks. (Wagener, Spence, A.E.).
70. *E. attenuatum* *Lindl.* Walp. Ann. vi. 359. Trujillo, Agua de Obispo, 9000 feet (Funck and Schlim).
71. *E. bicornutum* *Hook.* Walp. Ann. vi. 345; Bonpl. ii. 20. Carabobo (Wagener).
72. *E. bilamellatum* *Rchb.* Walp. Ann. vi. 345. Carácas (Wagener, A.E.).
73. *E. Blepharistes* *Bark.* Walp. Ann. vi. 379. La Guayra (Linden); Venezuela (Funck and Schlim).
74. *E. brachychilum* *Lindl.* Walp. Ann. vi. 352. Sierra Nevada, Merida (Linden); Carácas (Wagener, Bonpl. ii. 20).

75. *E. brachycladium* Rchb. Walp. Ann. vi. 379. (*E. crasipes* Lindl.) Carácas (Purdie ?).\*
76. *E. cardioglossum* Rchb. Linnæa xxii. 841; Walp. Ann. vi. 407. Silla de Carácas (Moritz).
77. *E. carneum* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 364. Merida, Jají (Linden).
78. *E. ceratistes* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 329; Bonpl. ii. 19. Carácas (Wagener).
79. *E. chacaoense* Rchb. Bonpl. ii. 20; Walp. Ann. vi. 358. Carácas, Chacao (Wagener).
80. *E. ciliare* L. Walp. Ann. vi. 347. Carácas. Very common. "Mariposita blanco," *i.e.*, "a little white butterfly."
81. *E. clavatum* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 349. Cumaná (Henchman).
82. *E. cochleatum* L. Walp. Ann. vi. 359; Griseb. Flora, 616. Carácas (Wagener, A.E.). "Araña," *i.e.*, spider.
83. *E. cochlidium* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 393. Merida, in sub-alpine rocky places (Moritz). "Flor de San José," Merida. Carácas (Wagener, Bonpl. ii. 20).
84. *E. coriophorum* Rchb. Walp. vi. 347; Bonpl. ii. 20. No precise locality, but collected by Wagener in Venezuela.
85. *E. cornutum* Lindl. Bonpl. ii. 20. Carácas (Wagener, A.E.).
86. *E. cuspidatum* Lodd. Eaton, Orchid. Fendl. 1384. This species is generally considered as a form of *E. ciliare*.
87. *E. Dendrobii* Rchb. Linnæa, xxii. 841. Merida, in the alpine region (Moritz).
88. *E. difforme* Jacq. (*E. umbellatum* Sw.). Walp. Ann. vi. 402; Bonpl. ii. 20. Carácas (Wagener).
89. *E. elongatum* Jacq. Walp. Ann. vi. 395. Carácas. "Vara de San José." Very common.
90. *E. fallax* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 353, var. *b. flavescens*. Merida, Sierra Nevada (Linden); Barbacoas (Wagener, Bonpl. ii. 20).
91. *E. fimbriatum* H.B.K. Nov. gen. et sp. pl. i. 351; Walp.

\* Purdie was never in Carácas; the species is, therefore, mentioned here with some doubts. Lindley, and others, comprehend under the name *Caracas* generally the whole Caribbean coast of South America to Santa Marta, an entirely false denomination, which ought not to be continued in recent books.

- vi. 406. *Páramo del Zumbador*, 11,000 feet (Linden); Carácas (Wagener, Bonpl. ii. 28).
92. *E. floribundum* H.B.K. Nov. gen. et sp. pl. i. 353, tab. 86; Walp. Ann. vi. 413. The variety *b. lilacinum* Rchb. (Linn. xxii. 840) was collected in Venezuela (locality not stated) by Moritz, and Funck and Schlim.
93. *E. fragrans* Sw. Bot. Mag. 152; Walp. Ann. vi. 357; Bonpl. ii. 20. Barcelona (Wagener); Carácas (A.E.).
94. *E. frigidum* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 411. Sierra Nevada of Merida, on damp rocks a short distance from eternal snow (Linden, Wagener, Bonpl. ii. 20).
95. *E. fulgens* Brogn. (*E. cinnabarinum* Salzm. Bot. Reg. 1842, t. 25). Venezuela (Griseb. Flora, 617).
96. *E. grammatoglossum* Rchb. Linn. xxii. 857; Walp. Ann. vi. 350. S. Ana in Trujillo, at the height of 5000 feet (Funck and Schlim).
97. *E. heterodoxum* Rchb. Bonpl. ii. 20; Walp. Ann. vi. 326. Carácas (Wagener).
98. *E. jajense* Rchb. Bonpl. ii. 20; Walp. Ann. vi. 352. Jají, Merida (Wagener).
99. *E. Kermesianus* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 349. Carácas (?).
100. *E. Klotzschianum* Rchb. Linn. xxii. 838. Merida, on cold places in the deep forests of the Sierra Nevada (Moritz).
101. *E. labiatum* Rchb. Walp. Ann. vi. 313 (*Cattleya labiata*).  
 Var. *Mossiae*. "Flor de Mayo." Carácas, common to all collectors. This is a very variable plant; the most frequent forms are the following:—  
*a. Pallida*, La Guayra (Rchb. in Schiller's Kat. 211).  
*b. Speciosa*, Carácas (ibid. ibid. 212).  
*c. Reineckeana*, ibid. (Rchb. in Bonpl. iv. 327).  
 Var. *Urselli*, Rchb. in Schiller's Katalog, 214.  
 Var. *Wageneri*, Rchb. in Xen. i. 28, 29, tab. 13 (*Cattleya*); Walp. Ann. vi. 314; Bonpl. iii. 21. Very rare near Carácas.
102. *E. lacustre* Rchb. (*E. leucochilum* Lindl. ; non. Klotzsch). Walp. Ann. vi. 369. Laguneta, near Merida, 8000 feet (Linden).
103. *E. leucochilum* Klotzsch (*E. flavidum* Lindl.). Walp. Ann. vi. 369. Carácas (Otto); Barbacoas (Wagener). "Paloma blanca," *i.e.*, white dove.

104. *E. Lindenii* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 393. Merida, Carácas (Linden).
105. *E. Matutinum* Rehb. Linn. xxii. 840. Merida (Moritz).
106. *E. Moritzii* Rehb. Linn. xxii. 837; Walp. vi. 350. Merida (Moritz, Wagener, Funck and Schlim).
107. *E. naucratis* Rehb. Bonpl. ii. 20; Walp. vi. 412. Collected by Wagener, but precise locality not mentioned.
108. *E. nocturnum* L. Walp. Ann. iv. 404; Bonpl. ii. 20. Carácas (Wagener, A.E.).
109. *E. nutans* Sw. Walp. Ann. vi. 376; Hook. Exot. Flora, 50. Carácas (A.E.). Also collected by Fendler, 1770.
110. *E. orchiioides*. Eaton, Orchid. Fendl. 1452.
111. *E. Ottonis* Rehb. Griseb. Flora, 613. Venezuela.
112. *E. paniculatum* Ruiz and Pavon. Walp. Ann. vi. 376. The var. *C. cuspidatum* was collected by Linden, Funck and Schlim, near Carácas.
113. *E. Peperomia* Rehb. Bonpl. ii. 20; Walp. Ann. vi. 368. Carácas (Wagener).
114. *E. polyanthum* Lindl. (*E. Landsbergii* Regel). Walp. Ann. vi. 380. Carácas (Lansberge).
115. *E. purum* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 412. Carácas (Linden, Wagener, A.E.).
116. *E. pygmæum* Hook. Griseb. Flora, 615; Bot. Mag. 3233. Carácas (A.E.).
117. *E. ramosum* Jacq. Walp. Ann. vi. 399; Griseb. Flora, 618. Carácas (A.E.).
118. *E. raphidophorum* Lind. Walp. Ann. vi. 371. Silla de Carácas (Funck and Schlim); Páramo de los Conejos, Linden (not *Conisos*, as is erroneously printed in the place quoted).
119. *E. recurvatum* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 410. Bailadores (Linden).
120. *E. refractum* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 354. Sierra Nevada of Merida, 10,000–12,000 feet (Linden, Wagener).
121. *E. rigidum* Jacq. Walp. Ann. vi. 400; Hook. Icones, 314; Bonpl. ii. 20. Carácas (Wagener, A.E.).
122. *E. sceptrum* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 353. Jají, 6500 feet (Linden).
123. *E. Schomburgkii* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 389; Griseb.

- Flora, 617. Island of Margarita, near S. Ana del Norte (A.E., April 1873).
124. *E. Schlimii* Rehb. Walp. Ann. vi. 361; Linn. xxii. 838. Merida, 6500 feet (Funck and Schlim).
125. *E. scutella* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 367. Merida (Wagener).
126. *E. Stamfordianum* Batem. Walp. Ann. vi. 415; Xen. orchid. ii. 36; Bot. Mag. 4759; Bonpl. ii. 20. Carácas (Wagener).
127. *E. stellatum* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 339. Carácas (Purdie?).
128. *E. sthenopotalum* Hook. Walp. Ann. vi. 402. Near San Cristóbal, State of Tachira, in forests at the height of 3000 feet (Linden); Carácas, 6000 feet (Wagener, Bonpl. ii. 20).
129. *E. strobiliferum* Rehb. Griseb. Flora, 618. Island of Margarita, on trees in the ravine of the rivulet Tamoco, near Santa Ana del Norte (A.E.).
130. *E. subpulum* Rehb. Bonpl. ii. 21; Walp. Ann. vi. 413. Carácas (Wagener).
131. *E. tenax* Rehb. Bonpl. ii. 20; Walp. Ann. vi. 367. Venezuela (Wagener).
132. *E. tessellatum* Batem (*E. lividum* Lindl.). Walp. Ann. vi. 340, 341. La Guayra, Carácas (Wagener, Bonpl. ii. 20).
133. *E. tigrinum* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 354. Jají, 5000–9000 feet (Linden); Bonpl. ii. 20. Carácas (Wagener).
134. *E. tipuloideum* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 350. Carabobo, Campanario, 1000 feet (Funck and Schlim).
135. *E. tovaense* Rehb. Linn. xxii. 838; Walp. Ann. vi. 370. Colony Tovar (Moritz); Bonpl. ii. 20. Carácas (Wagener).
136. *E. variegatum* Hook. Walp. Ann. vi. 355; Bonpl. ii. 20. Carácas (Wagener).
137. *E. violaceum* Rehb. Walp. Ann. vi. 318 (*Cymbidium*, H.B.K.; *Cattleya superba* Schomb.); Flore des Serres, ix. 926. San Fernando de Atabapo (Humboldt).
138. *E. virens* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 337 (*E. Wageneri* Kltzsch.); Bonpl. ii. 19. Carácas, 3500 feet (Wagener, A.E.).
139. *E. xantholeucum* Rehb. Linn. xxii. 839; Walp. Ann.



vi. 373. Merida, Chachopo, near Mucuchíes, 9000 feet (Funck and Schlim).

## XXIV. ERIOPSIS.

140. *Er. spec.* Rehb. in Schiller's Kat. No. 532. Venezuela.

## XXV. GALEANDRA.

141. *G. Beyrichii* Rehb. Linn. xxii. 854; Walp. Ann. iii. 552; Bonpl. ii. 19. Carácas (Wagener).

## XXVI. GONGORA.

142. *G. odoratissima* Lemaire, in Flore des Serres, iii. 229; Walp. Ann. i. 783, vi. 596. La Guayra (Wagener, A.E.).

143. *G. odoratissima, b. fulgida.* Rehb. in Schiller's Kat. No. 554. Venezuela.

144. *G. odoratissima, c. zenischii.* Rehb. in Schiller's Kat. No. 555. Venezuela.

145. *G. quinquenervis* Ruiz and Pavon. Walp. Ann. vi. 595. Puerto-Cabello, Carácas (A.E.).

146. *G. retrorsa* Rehb. Bonpl. ii. 19; Walp. Ann. vi. 593; Xen. orchid. i. 54, tab. 20 iii. Merida (Wagener).

## XXVII. GOODYERA.

147. *G. guayanensis* Lindl. Genera and Species, 494. Carácas, Catuche (A.E.).

## XXVIII. GOVENIA.

148. *G. tingens* Endl. and Pöpp. Linn. xxvi. 144; Walp. Ann. vi. 559. Silla de Carácas, 4000 feet (Wagener, A.E.).

149. *G. utriculata* Lindl. Bot. Mag. 4151; Griseb. Flora, 628. Venezuela.

## XXIX. HABENARIA.

150. *H. angustifolia*, H.B.K. Nova gen. et sp. pl. i. 330. Ciudad-Bolivar, in swampy places (Humb.).

151. *H. brachyceras.* Eaton, Orchid. Fendl. 1437.

152. *H. entomantha.* ibid. ibid. 1438.

153. *H. heptadactyla* Rehb. Linn. xxii. 812. Caripe (Moritz); Orinoco (Humb.).

154. *H. Lindenii.* Eaton, Orchid. Fendl. 1434.

155. *H. macroceratitis* W. Griseb. Flora, 643. Carácas, on the grassy slopes of mountains (A.E.).

156. *H. maculosa* Lindl. (*H. speciosa* Endl. and Pöpp.). Bonpl. ii. 10; Griseb. Flora, 643. Carácas (Wagener, A.E.).  
 157. *H. obtusa* Lindl. Bonpl. ii. 10. Carácas (Wagener).  
 158. *H. spathacea* A. Rich. Bonpl. ii. 10. Carácas (Wagener).  
 159. *H. triptera* Richb. Linn. xxii. 814; Bonpl. ii. 14. Carácas, in savannas at the foot of the Silla (Otto, Moritz, Wagener, A.E.).

## XXX. HEXISEA.

160. *H. reflexa* Richb. Griseb. Flora, 623. Carácas, in the mountains, hanging from the branches of trees (A.E.).

## XXXI. HOULLETIA.

161. *H. Lansbergii* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 617; Bonpl. ii. 19. Cumaná (Wagener).

## XXXII. IONOPSIS.

162. *I. pulchella* H.B.K. Nova. gen. et sp. pl. i. 348, tab. 83; Walp. Ann. vi. 685; Bonpl. ii. 14. Carabobo, 4000 feet (Wagener); Chirgua (Mariano Palacios).  
 163. *I. tenera* Lindl. Reichenb. in Schiller's Kat. No. 585. Carácas, Flore des Serres, vii. 294.  
 164. *I. utricularioides* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 685. Guareñas (Funck and Schlim); Petare (Enr. Manrique).

## XXXIII. ISOCHILUS.

165. *I. linearis* R. Br. Cumanacoa (Humb.). Bonpl. ii. 22. Carácas (Wagener, A.E.). "Pluma del Diablo," or Devil's pen.

## XXXIV. KEFERSTEINIA.

166. *K. stapelioides* Richb. Xen. orchid. i. 69, tab. 25, iii. 12-14 (*Zygopetalum Moritzii*, Richb. Walp. Ann. vi. 658). Carácas (A.E.); Merida (Moritz).

## XXXV. KELLENSTEINIA.

167. *K. Kellneriana* Richb. Bonpl. ii. 17; Walp. Ann. vi. 552. Xen. orchid. i. 64-66, tab. 24, iii. 10-18. Trujillo, 7000 feet (Wagener).

## XXXVI. LEPANTHES.

168. *L. Aquila Borussæ* Richb. Bonpl. ii. 22; Walp. Ann. vi. 197; Xen. orchid. i. 157, tab. 50, vi. 17-21. Carácas (Wagener).

169. *L. cyanoptera* *Rehb.* Linn. xxii. 819; Xen. orchid. i. 153, tab. 49, ii. 5-8. Merida, 6000 feet (Funck and Schlim).
170. *L. ruscifolia* *Rehb.* Linn. xxii. 819; Xen. orchid. i. 154, tab. 49, iv. 13-15. Merida, Jají (Funck and Schlim).

## XXXVII. LIPARIS.

171. *L. bituberculata* *Lindl.* Bonpl. ii. 22. Carácas (Wagener).
172. *L. elliptica* *Rehb.* Linn. xxii. 833 (Sturmia); Walp. Ann. vi. 218. Carácas (Wagener).
173. *L. Galeottiana.* Eaton, Orchid. Fendl. 1410.

## XXXVIII. LOCKHARTIA.

174. *L. acuta* *Rehb.* Walp. Ann. vi. 819. Griseb. Flora, 624. Venezuela.
175. *L. elegans* *Hook.* Walp. Ann. vi. 820; Griseb. Flora, 624. Venezuela; Carácas (Lansberg).
176. *L. obtusifolia* *Regel.* Annales des Sciences Naturelles, iv. série, Bot. vol. vi. 378. Carácas (Lansberg).
177. *L. pallida* *Rehb.* Walp. Ann. vi. 819; Xen. orchid. i. 102, tab. 39, i. 1-4. Carabobo (Wagener).
178. *L. parthenocomos* *Rehb.* Walp. Ann. vi. 819. Xen. orchid. i. tab. 40, ii. 3-7. Carácas (Wagener, Lansberg, A.E.).

## XX XIX. LYCASTE.

179. *L. fulvescens* *Hook.* Walp. Ann. vi. 605; Bot. Mag. 4193; Reichenb. in Schiller's Kat. No. 643. Merida.
180. *L. gigantea* *Lindl.* Walp. Ann. vi. 604; Bot. Mag. 5616; Bonpl. ii. 15. Merida, at the height of 5000-6000 feet (Linden); Carácas (Wagener).
181. *L. macrobulbon* *Rehb.* Walp. Ann. i. 782; Schiller's Kat. No. 646. Merida
182. *L. macrophylla* *Lindl.* Walp. Ann. vi. 602; Bonpl. ii. 15. Carácas, 5000 feet (Wagener).

## XL. MACROSTYLIS.

183. *M. galipanensis* *Rehb.* Bonpl. ii. 11. Carácas, on the Galipan (Wagener).

## XLI. MASDEVALLIA.

184. *M. affinis* *Lindl.* *Rehb.* in Bonpl. ii. 23, iii. 69; Walp. Ann. vi. 191. Carácas, 5000-6000 feet (Wagener).

185. *M. candida* Kl. and Karst. Bonpl. ii. 23. Carácas (Wagener).
186. *M. caudata* Lindl. Bonpl. ii. 23; Walp. Ann. vi. 189. Carácas, 6000 feet (Wagener).
187. *M. ensata* Rehb. Linn. xxii. 818. Merida (Funck and Schlim).
188. *M. maculata* Kl. and Karst. Walp. Ann. i. 774, vi. 190; Bonpl. ii. 23. Carácas, on the Silla (Wagener); Fendler, 1362.
189. *M. aff. meleagri*. Eaton, Orchid. Fendl. 1363.
190. *M. pumila* Rehb. Xen. i. 200, tab. 75, iii. iv. 5-7. Carácas, 6000 feet (Wagener).
191. *M. Schlimii* Lindl. Bonpl. ii. 283; Walp. Ann. vi. 194. Merida, 5000-6000 feet (Wagener, Funck and Schlim).
192. *M. Tovarensis* Rehb. Linn. xxii. 818; Bot. Mag. 5505; Fendler, 1361. Colony Tovar (Moritz).
193. *M. triangularis* Lindl. Bonpl. ii. 23. Carácas (Wagener).
194. *M. tricolor* Rehb. Linn. xxii. 818. Merida (Funck and Schlim).
195. *M. verrucosa* Rehb. Linn. xxii. 819; Walp. Ann. vi. 195 (Pleurothallis verrucosa Rehb., Bonpl. ii. 24). Carácas, 5000 feet (Wagener).
196. *M. Wageneriana* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 188; Bonpl. ii. 23; Xen. orchid. i. 199, tab. 75, ii. 2-4; Bot. Mag. 4921. Carabobo, 6000 feet (Wagener).

#### XLII. MAXILLARIA.

197. *M. albata* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 514; Bonpl. ii. 15. Jají, 8000 feet (Linden). Merida, 7000 feet (Wagener).
198. *M. anatomorum* Rehb. Walp. Ann. vi. 513; Bonpl. ii. 15; Xen. orchid. i. 188, tab. 67, iii. 6-9. Carácas (Wagener).
199. *M. brevifolia* Rehb. (Camaridium Lindl.). Walp. Ann. vi. 540. Merida (Moritz).
200. *M. callichroma* Rehb. Bonpl. ii. 16; Walp. Ann. vi. 518. Carácas, 6000 feet (Wagener).
201. *M. corrugata* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 508. Perijá (Linden).
202. *M. corrugata*, b. *Wageneri*. Rehb. Walp. Ann. vi. 508. Carácas (Wagener).

203. *M. crassifolia* Rchb. Bonpl. ii. 16; Walp. Ann. vi. 529. Carácas, 5000 feet (Wagener).
204. *M. discolor* Rchb. Walp. Ann. vi. 529 (Dicypta Lodd.); Eaton, Orchid. Fendl. 2127.
205. *M. foveata* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 510; Bonpl. ii. 17. Carácas (Wagener).
206. *M. grandiflora* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 516. Jají, 5000–7000 feet (Linden).
207. *M. Guareimensis* Rchb. Bonpl. ii. 16; Walp. Ann. vi. 534. Carácas (Wagener).
208. *M. hyacinthina* Rchb. Linn. xxii. 855. Merida (Moritz).
209. *M. lancifolia* Rchb. Walp. Ann. vi. 539. (*Camaridium lancifolium* Rchb. in Linn. xxii. 857.) Merida, 6500 feet (Funck and Schlim).
210. *M. leptosepala* Hook. var. *b. subintegerrima* Regel. Ann. des Scienc. Nat. 4. série, Bot. vi. 374. Carácas (Lansberg).
211. *M. longissima* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 516. Forests of Merida, 6000 feet (Linden).
212. *M. lorifolia* Rchb. Bonpl. ii. 92; Walp. Ann. vi. 524. La Guayra.
213. *M. luteo-alba* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 516; Bonpl. ii. 15. Merida, 8000 feet (Wagener).
214. *M. luteo-rubra* Rchb. Walp. Ann. vi. 539, 540. (*Camaridium luteo-rubrum* Lindl.) Merida, 5500 feet (Linden).
215. *M. melina* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 527. Merida, 5600 feet (Linden); Bonpl. ii. 16. Carácas, 5000 feet (Wagener).
216. *M. meridensis* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 533. Merida, 6000 feet (Linden).
217. *M. nigrescens* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 518; Bonpl. ii. 15. Merida, 5000–8000 feet (Linden).
218. *M. notyloglossa* Rchb. Bonpl. ii. 16; Walp. Ann. vi. 527; Xen. orchid. i. 24, tab. 10, iii. 3, 4. Carácas, 6000 feet (Wagener).
219. *M. pallidiflora* Hook. Bot. Mag. 2806; Walp. Ann. vi. 510; Bonpl. ii. 17. Carácas, 5000 feet (Wagener). Synonym with *M. stenobulbon* Klotzsch.

220. *M. penturà* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 519; Bonpl. ii. 15. Merida, 6000 feet (Linden).
221. *M. ponerantha* Rchb. Bonpl. ii. 17; Walp. Ann. vi. 536. Carácas (Warscewicz?).
222. *M. praetexta* Rchb. Bonpl. ii. 16; Walp. Ann. vi. 536; Xen. orchid. i. 23, tab. 10, i. 1, 2. Carabobo, 5000 feet (Wagener).
223. *M. proboscidea* Rchb. Bonpl. ii. 16. Carácas, 5000 feet (Wagener). Very rare.
224. *M. purpurata* Rchb. (Camaridium Lindl.) Walp. Ann. vi. 538. Merida, 5000 feet (Linden).
225. *M. rebellis* Rchb. in Schiller's Kat. No. 688. Venezuela.
226. *M. rufescens* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 525; Bonpl. ii. 16. Carácas, 6000 feet (Wagener).
227. *M. scabrilinguis* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 508. Rchb. in Schiller's Kat. No. 961. Carácas.
228. *M. setigera* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 517. La Guayra.
229. *M. spilotantha* Rchb. Bonpl. ii. 17; Walp. Ann. vi. 534. Carácas, 5000 feet (Wagener).
230. *M. squalens* Hook. Rchb. in Bonpl. ii. 17. Carácas, 4500 feet (Wagener).
231. *M. stenophylla* Rchb. Bonpl. ii. 17; Walp. Ann. vi. 531. Carácas, 5000 feet (Wagener).
232. *M. truxillensis* Rchb. Bonpl. ii. 17; Walp. Ann. vi. 509. Trujillo (Wagener).
233. *M. virguncula* Rchb. Bonpl. ii. 16; Walp. Ann. vi. 522; Xen. orchid. i. 24, tab. 10, 2. Carácas, 6000 feet (Wagener).

## XLIII. MICROSTYLIS.

234. *M. disepala* Rchb. Linn. xxvi. 142; Walp. vi. 206. Curucutí (Wagener).
235. *M. ventricosa* Endl. and Pöpp. Reichenb. in. Bonpl. ii. 22; Walp. Ann. vi. 206. Carácas (Wagener, A.E.).
236. *M. umbellulata* Lindl. Griseb. Flora, 612. Carácas, forest of river Catucho (A.E.).

## XLIV. MORMODES.

237. *M. buccinator* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 578 (*M. vitellina*, *Wageneriana*, *brachystachya*, *marmorea*, and *leurochila* Kltzsch). Bonpl. ii. 381. Merida, San Cristóbal (Schlim); Carácas (Wagener, A.E.). "Capuchino."

## XLV. NOTYLIA.

238. *N. punctata* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 672. Carácas (A.E.).  
239. *N. sagittifera* Hook. Walp. Ann. vi. 673. Carácas (Wagener).

## XLVI. ODONTOGLOSSUM.

240. *O. auropurpureum* Rehb. Walp. Ann. vi. 839. Venezuela (Funck and Schlim).  
241. *O. constrictum* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 825; Bonpl. ii. 12; Bot. Mag. 5736. La Guayra, Carácas (Linden, Wagener, A.E.).  
242. *O. costatum* Lindl. Walp. vi. 835. Agua de Obispo, 8000 feet (Funck and Schlim).  
243. *O. distans* Rehb. Linn. xxii. 848; Walp. Ann. vi. 837. Merida, Lagunilla, 6000 feet (Funck and Schlim).  
244. *O. megalophium* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 838. Merida, 7000 feet (Linden).  
245. *O. nævium* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 828. Flore des Serres, v. 594. Trujillo, near S. Lázaro and La Peña, 6000 feet (Funck and Schlim).  
246. *O. odoratum* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 826. Merida, Sierra Nevada, 5000-7000 feet (Linden, Wagener).  
247. *O. ramosissimum* Lindl. var. *b. heterosepalum* Rehb. Linn. xxii. 850; Walp. Ann. vi. 840. Merida, 7000-10,000 feet (Funck and Schlim). A most splendid plant.  
248. *O. Schillerianum* Rehb. Bonpl. ii. 12; Walp. Ann. vi. 827. Merida (Wagener).  
249. *O. Wageneri* Rehb. Bonpl. ii. 12; Walp. Ann. vi. 827. Carácas, 6000 feet (Wagener).

## XLVII. ONCIDIUM.

250. *O. abortivum* Rehb. Linn. xxii. 847; Walp. Ann. iii. 558, vi. 810. Carácas, Colony Tovar (Moritz, Wagener). Very rare.  
251. *O. æmulum* Rehb. Walp. Ann. vi. 705. Eaton, Orchid. Fendl. 1376.  
252. *O. ampliatum* Liddl. Walp. Ann. vi. 744; Bonpl. ii. 13. Barquisimeto and Carácas (Wagener).  
253. *O. auriferum* Rehb. Linn. xxii. 847; Walp. Ann. vi. 806. Merida, 7000 feet (Funck and Schlim).

254. *O. Baueri* Hook. Griseb. Flora, 632. Venezuela.
255. *O. Boothianum* Rchb. Walp. Ann. vi. 779; Bonpl. ii. 14; Xen. orchid. i. 190, tab. 68, iii. 6-9. Cumbre de Valencia (Funck and Schlim, Wagener).
256. *O. caminiophorum* Rchb. Walp. Ann. vi. 792; Bonpl. ii. 13. Carabobo, 6000 feet (Wagener).
257. *O. carthaginense* Sw. Walp. Ann. vi. 781.  
 Var. *c. sanguineum* Lindl. La Guayra, Carácas (Wagener, A.E.).  
 Var. *d. Klotzschii*. Same locality.
258. *O. caudatum* Rchb. Walp. Ann. vi. 766 (*Brassia caudata* Lindl., Bot. Mag. 3451). Griseb. Flora, 633. Venezuela.
259. *O. Cebolleta* Sw. Walp. Ann. vi. 720. Carácas; common.
260. *O. cimiciferum* Rchb. Walp. Ann. vi. 712. Trujillo, Agua de Obispo; Merida, 8000 feet (Funck and Schlim, Wagener).
261. *O. citrinum* Lindl. Var. *b. rotundatum*, Regel. Ann. des Scienc. nat. 4 série, Bot. vol. vi. 377. Carácas (Van Lansberg).
262. *O. cucullatum* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 733, var. *b. sanguinolentum* (*Leochilus sanguinolentus*, Lindl.). La Guayra.
263. *O. examinans* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 713. Carácas (?).
264. *O. falcipetalum* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 704. Merida, 5000 feet (Linden); Carácas (Wagener).
265. *O. glumaceum* Rchb. Walp. Ann. vi. 769. (*Brassia glumacea* Lindl.). Merida, 5000 feet (Linden).
266. *O. herbaceum* Rchb. (*Leochilus herbaceus* Lindl.). Walp. Ann. vi. 772. La Guayra, imp. by Wailes of Newcastle.
267. *O. Keilianum* Rchb. Walp. Ann. vi. 770; Bonpl. ii. 14 (*Brassia Keiliana*, Xen. orchid. i. 126, 127, tab. 45). Carácas, 5000 feet (Wagener).
268. *O. lentiginosum* Rchb. Bonpl. ii. 13; Walp. Ann. vi. 790; Xen. orchid. i. 192, tab. 69, ii. 6, 7. Carácas (Wagener).
269. *O. leucochilum* Batem. Var. *b. speciosum*, Regel, Gartenflora, 1873, 193, tab. 763.
270. *O. Limminghii* E. Morren. Walp. Ann. vi. 816. Carácas.



271. *O. lingniforme* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 755. (*O. umbrosum* Rehb. in Bonpl. ii. 12.) Merida, 5000 feet (Linden, Moritz). Carácas (Wagener).
272. *O. luridum* Lindl. (*O. guttatum* Rehb.). Bonpl. ii. 13; Walp. Ann. vi. 782. Carácas (Wagener, A.E.). "Ganso," *i.e.*, goose.
273. *O. maizæfolium* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 803. Merida, 7000 feet (Linden).
274. *O. meirax* Rehb. Bonpl. ii. 12; Walp. Ann. vi. 749; Xen. orchid. i. 42, tab. 18, iii. Carácas, 5000 feet (Wagener, A.E.).
275. *O. miserrimum* Rehb. Bonpl. iii. 66; Walp. Ann. vi. 756. Venezuela (?).
276. *O. nudum* Batem. Walp. Ann. vi. 719; Bonpl. ii. 14. Carácas (Funck and Schlim, Otto, Wagener).
277. *O. Papilio* Lindl. Bonpl. ii. 13; Walp. Ann. vi. 815; Flore des Serres, ix. 165. Carácas, on steep rocks; all collectors. "Mariposa," *i.e.*, butterfly.
278. *O. Pardalis* Rehb. Bonpl. ii. 13; Xen. orchid. i. 180, tab. 63, iii. 3-7. La Guayra, Carácas (Wagener).
279. *O. picturatum* Rehb. Bonpl. ii. 13; Walp. Ann. vi. 788. Carácas (Wagener).
280. *O. pusillum* Rehb. Walp. Ann. vi. 714. (*O. iridifolium* H.B.K.) Carácas (A.E.).
281. *O. refractum* Rehb. Bonpl. ii. 12; Walp. Ann. vi. 708. Merida, 9000 feet (Linden).
282. *O. Reichenbachii* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 802. Merida, Lagunilla, 7000 feet (Funck and Schlim).
283. *O. scansor* Rehb. Linn. xxii. 844. (*O. convolvulaceum*, Lindl. and Paxt.) Walp. Ann. iii. 556, vi. 742. Merida, 6000 feet Funck and Schlim.
284. *O. Schlimii* Linden. Walp. Ann. vi. 780. Merida, 7000 feet (Schlim).
285. *O. suaveolens* Rehb. Walp. Ann. vi. 765, var. *c. pumila*. Carácas (Linden).
286. *O. superbiens* Rehb. Walp. Ann. vi. 705. Venezuela (Funck and Schlim).
287. *O. tetrapetalum* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 717. Cumaná (Funck).
288. *O. volvox* Rehb. Bonpl. ii. 13; Walp. Ann. vi. 794;

- Xen. orchid. i. 239, tab. 99, i. 1-5. Carácas (Wagener); common.
289. *O. Wageri* Rehb. (*Brassia wagneri*). Walp. Ann. vi. 767. Carácas, 5000 feet (Wagener, A.E.).
290. *O. zebrinum* Rehb. Walp. Ann. vi. 709; Bonpl. ii. 12. Carácas (Moritz, Wagener, A.E.).

## XLVIII. OPHRYS.

291. *O. ciliata* H.B.K. Nova gen. et sp. plant., i. 334, tab. 74. El Pejual, on the Silla de Carácas (Humboldt).

## XLIX. ORNITHIDIUM.

292. *O. Jenischianum* Rehb. Bonpl. ii. 18; Xen. orchid. i. 210, tab. 84, i. 1-4; Walp. Ann. vi. 490. Trujillo, 7000 feet (Wagener).
293. *O. minutum* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 491; Bonpl. ii. 18. Carácas (Wagener, A.E.).
294. *O. ruberrimum* Rehb. (*Scaphyglottis ruberrima* Lindl.). Walp. Ann. vi. 489. Merida, 5000 feet (Linden).
295. *O. sanguinolentum* Lindl. Walp. vi. 489; Bonpl. ii. 18. Merida, 6000 feet (Moritz, Wagener).
296. *O. serrulatum* Lindl. (?) var. *b. acuminatum* Rehb. in Linn. xxii. 856. Merida (Moritz, Funck and Schlim).
297. *O. Sophronitis* Rehb. Bonpl. ii. 18; Walp. Ann. vi. 486; Xen. orchid. i. 211, tab. 84, iii. 7, 8. Colony Tovar (Moritz); Guareima (Wagener); Galipan (Roezl, A.E.).
298. *O. vestitum* Rehb. (*Camaridium vestitum* Lindl.). Walp. Ann. vi. 491. Carácas (Wagener, A.E.).

## L. ORNITHOCEPHALUS.

299. *O. Cruegeri* Rehb. Griseb. Flora, 635. On trees near Cua, Tuy (A.E.).
300. *O. gladius* Hook. Griseb. Flora, 635. Same locality, also near Baruta (A.E.).

## LI. PACHYPHYLLUM.

301. *P. crystallinum* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 823; Bonpl. ii. 15. Páramo de la Culata, Merida, 10,000 feet (Linden); Carácas, 4000 feet (Wagener).

## LII. PAPHINIA.

302. *P. cristata* Lind. Walp. Ann. vi. 615; Flore des Serres, iv. 338. Guayana.

## LIII. PELEXIA.

303. *P. roseo-alba* *Rehb.* Bonpl. ii. 11. Carácas (Wagener, Moritz, Vermehren, A.E.).

## LIV. PERISTERIA.

304. *P. elata* *Hook.* Walp. Ann. vi. 607; Bonpl. ii. 19. Trujillo, 6000 feet (Wagener). "Flor de Espíritu Santo," *i.e.*, Holy Ghost flower.

## LV. PHYSURUS.

305. *Ph. Plantagineus* *Lindl.* Griseb. Flora, 643. Carácas (A.E.). *P. Brachyrrhynchus*, *P. Hyphæmaticus*. See page 220.

## LVI. PLEUROTHALLIS.

306. *P. cabellensis* *Rehb.* Linn. xxii. 832; Walp. Ann. iii. 520. Puerto-Cabello, 4500 feet (Funck and Schlim).
307. *P. cardiostola* *Rehb.* Bonpl. ii. 26; Walp. Ann. vi. 180; Xen. orchid. i. 72, tab. 28, ii. Carácas, 6000 feet (Wagener).
308. *P. cardium* *Rehb.* Bonpl. ii. 26; Walp. Ann. vi. 179. Carácas, 6000 feet (Wagener, A.E.).
309. *P. ceratothallis* *Rehb.* Bonpl. ii. 25; Walp. Ann. vi. 183. Carácas, 6000 feet (Wagener).
310. *P. chamæstelis* *Rehb.* Bonpl. xxii. 925; Walp. Ann. iii. 417. Merida, 6500 feet (Funck and Schlim).
311. *P. chamensis* *Lindl.* *Rehb.* in Bonpl. iii. 172; Walp. Ann. vi. 177. Carácas, 6000 feet (Wagener).
312. *P. cordifolia* *Rehb.* Bonpl. ii. 26; Walp. Ann. vi. 179. Carácas, 4000 feet (Wagener, A.E.).
313. *P. dendrophila* *Rehb.* Linn. xxii. 827; Walp. Ann. iii. 518. Merida, 6000 feet (Funck and Schlim).
314. *P. elegans* *Lindl.* Bonpl. ii. 25; Walp. Ann. vi. 179. (Wagener.)
315. *P. floripecten* *Rehb.* Bonpl. ii. 25; Walp. Ann. vi. 175. Jají (Wagener).
316. *P. gratiosa* *Rehb.* Bonpl. ii. 25; Walp. Ann. vi. 184; Xen. orchid. i. 71, tab. 28, i. 1, 2. Carácas, 5000 feet (Wagener).
317. *P. hemirhoda* *Lindl.* (Pl. nuda *Rehb.*). Walp. Ann. vi. 187; Schiller's Kat. No. 921. Carácas.
318. *P. Hystrix* *Rehb.* Bonpl. ii. 26; Walp. Ann. vi. 182. Carácas (Wagener).

319. *P. incompta* Rchb. Bonpl. ii. 24; Walp. Ann. vi. 570; Xen. orchid. ii. 113, tab. 137, i. 2-5. Carácas (Wagener).
320. *P. ionantha* Rchb. Linn. xxii. 830; Walp. iii. 519. Carabobo, 2500 feet (Funck and Schlim, Moritz).
321. *P. Kefersteiniana* Rchb. Bonpl. ii. 24; Walp. Ann. vi. 170. Carácas, 4000-5000 feet (Wagener). Very rare.
322. *P. lanceolata*. Eaton, Orchid. Fendl. 1476.
323. *P. lancipetala* (Dubois-Raymondia). Karst. Flora Colomb. i. 95, 96, tab. 47. Carácas.
324. *P. Landsbergii* Regel. Ann. des. Scienc. nat. 4 série Bot. vi. 373. Carácas (Van Landsberg).
325. *P. lepanthiformis* Rchb. Bonpl. ii. 25. Carácas (Wagener).
326. *P. Lindeni* Lindl. Ann. Nat. History, xii. 397; Walp. Ann. xi. 177; Bonpl. ii. 25. Colony Tovar, 5000 feet (Wagener).
327. *P. lorantophylla* Rchb. Walp. vi. 169. (Rhynchopera punctata Karst. Answahl Gerv. Venez. vii.) Venezuela, Carácas, 5000-7000 feet (Karsten, A.E.).
328. *P. meridana* Rchb. Linn. xxii. 826; Walp. Ann. iii. 518. Merida (Moritz).
329. *P. minax* Rchb. Bonpl. ii. 24; Walp. Ann. vi. 172. Carácas, 5000 feet (Wagener).
330. *P. Moritzii* Rchb. Linn. xxii. 823; Walp. Ann. iii. 517. Colony Tovar, 5000 feet (Moritz).
331. *P. octomeriaeformis* Rchb. Bonpl. ii. 25; Walp. Ann. vi. 176. Carácas, 5000 feet (Wagener).
332. *P. palpigera* (Dubois-Raymondia). Karst. Flora Colomb. i. 95, 96, tab. 47. Carácas.
333. *P. pedunculata* Rchb. Linn. xxii. 822; Walp. Ann. iii. 516; Bonpl. ii. 24. Merida and Colony Tovar (Moritz, Wagener).
334. *P. plumosa* Lindl. Griseb. Flora, 608. Venezuela.
335. *P. pruinosa* Lindl. Griseb. Flora, 608. Carácas (A.E.).
336. *P. Raymondi* Rchb. Walp. Ann. iii. 520; Bot. Mag. 5385. (Duboisia-Raymondi Karst.; Walp. Ann. i. 773.) Carácas, 6000 feet (Wagener).
337. *P. racimeflota* Lindl. Griseb. Flora, 607; Hook. Exot. Flora, 123. Venezuela.

338. *P. ruscifolia* R.Br. Griseb. Flora, 608; Hook. Exot. Flora, 197. Carácas, Galipan (A.E.).
339. *P. sarcophylla* Rchb. Bonpl. iii. 224; Walp. Ann. vi. 181. Carácas.
340. *P. semipellucida* Rchb. Linn. xxii. 823; Walp. Ann. iii. 517. Carácas (Otto).
341. *P. sicaria* Rchb. Griseb. Flora, 608. Venezuela.
342. *P. subpellucida* Klotzsch. Walp. Ann. vi. 166. Venezuela (Wagener).
343. *P. testifolia* Lindl. Griseb. Flora, 609. Venezuela.
344. *P. triangularis* Kl. et Karst. Walp. Ann. i. 773; Bonpl. ii. 25. Carácas (Wagener, A.E.).
345. *P. tridentata* Klotzsch. Reichenb. in Schiller's Kat. No. 936. Carácas.
346. *P. tripterantha* Rchb. Bonpl. ii. 24; Xen. orchid. i. 73, tab. 28, iii. 4-6. Carácas, 5000 feet (Wagener, A.E.).
347. *P. tripteris* Rchb. Linn. xxii. 829; Walp. Ann. iii. 519, vi. 177. Carácas, 4000 feet (Funck and Schlim, Wagener, A.E.).
348. *P. tripterygia* Rchb. Bonpl. ii. 24; Walp. Ann. vi. 173; Xen. orchid. i. 74, tab. 28, iv. 7-9. Carácas (Wagener).
349. *P. Trujillensis* Rchb. Bonpl. ii. 25; Walp. Ann. vi. 178. Trujillo, 6000 feet (Wagener).
350. *P. velaticaulis* Rchb. Linn. xxii. 824; Walp. Ann. iii. 517. Carácas (Otto).
351. *P. velatipes* Rchb. Linn. xxii. 828; Walp. Ann. iv. 518. Merida (Moritz).
352. *P. Wageneriana* Kl. Bonpl. ii. 26; Walp. vi. 182. Carácas, 6000 feet (Wagener).
353. *P. xanthochlora* Rchb. Linn. xxii. 823; Walp. Ann. iii. 516. Merida (Moritz).
354. *P. xiphochila* Rchb. Linn. xxii. 831; Xen. orchid. i. 173, tab. 60, v. 8, 9. Merida (Moritz).

## LVII. POGONIA.

355. *P. Moritzii* Rchb. Xen. orchid. ii. 89. Merida (Moritz).
356. *P. physurifolia* Rchb. Griseb. Flora, 637. Venezuela.
357. *P. rosea* Rchb. Xen. orchid. ii. 89 (Cleistis rosea).

Lindl.); Bonpl. ii. 11. Carácas (Wagener, A.E.); common in savannas.

358. *P. tenuis* Rchb. Griseb. Flora, 637. Venezuela.

#### LVIII. POLYSTACHIA.

359. *P. caracasana* Rchb. Bonpl. ii. 15; Walp. Ann. vi. 641. Carácas (Wagener).

#### LIX. PONERA.

360. *P. leucantha* Rchb. Bonpl. ii. 22; Walp. Ann. vi. 453 (*Scaphyglottis leucantha* Rchb., Linn. xxii. 856); Xen. orchid. i. 43, tab. 19, 7-10. Merida, 7000 feet (Funk and Schlim).

361. *P. punctulata* Rchb. Bonpl. iii. 220; Walp. Ann. vi. 451. Cultivated by Geitner in Planitz, who obtained it from Venezuela.

362. *P. striata*. Eaton, Orchid. Fendl. 1456.

#### LX. PONTHEVA.

363. *P. glandulosa* R.Br. Bonpl. ii. 11. Griseb. Flora, 638. Carácas (Wagener, A.E).

364. *P. maculata* Lindl. Bonpl. ii. 11. Colony Tovar, 6000 feet (Wagener).

#### LXI. PRESCOTTIA.

365. *Pr. stachyoides* Lindl. Griseb. Flora, 639. Carácas (A.E.).

#### LXII. PTERICHIS.

366. *Pt. Diuris* Rchb. Bonpl. ii. 10. Merida (Wagener).

#### LXIII. RESTREPIA.

367. *R. elegans* Karst. Answahl. Gen. Venez. ii. Bot. Mag. 5966. Carácas, 5000-6000 feet (Karsten, Wagener, A.E.).

368. *R. erythrorantha* Rchb. Linn. xxii. 817; Bonpl. ii. 23; Walp. Ann. vi. 205; Xen. orchid. i. 171, tab. 60, ii. 2. Merida, 7000 feet (Wagener).

369. *R. Lansbergii* Rchb. and Wagener. Bonpl. ii. 23; Walp. Ann. vi. 205; Bot. Mag. 5257; Xen. orchid. i. 170, tab. 60, i. 1. Carácas, 5000 feet (Wagener).

370. *R. vittata* Regel. Ann. des Scienc. nat. 4 série, Bot. vi. 373. Carácas (Lansberg).

371. *R. Wageneri* Rehb. Bonpl. ii. 23 ; Walp. Ann. vi. 205 ; Xen. orchid. i. 172, tab. 60, iii. 3. Merida, 7000 feet (Wagener).

## LXIV. RODRIGUEZIA.

372. *R. secunda* H.B.K. Nova. gen. et sp. pl. i. 367, tab. 92 ; Bot. Mag. 930. Carácas (A.E.) ; rather uncommon.

## LXV. SCELOCHILUS.

373. *Sc. Ottonis* Kl. Walp. vi. 688 ; Bonpl. ii. 14. Silla de Carácas, 5600 feet (Otto) ; Carácas (Wagener).  
374. *Sc. stenochilus* Rehb. vi. 689. (Rodriguezia stenochila Lindl.) Jají, 6000 feet (Linden).

## LXVI. SOBRALIA.

375. *S. paradisiaca* Rehb. Linn. xxii. 816. Merida, 5000 feet (Funck and Schlim).  
376. *S. violacea* Lind. var. *albiflora*. Bonpl. ii. 11 ; Flore des Serres, viii. 247. Merida, 5000 feet (Wagener).

## LXVII. SOLENIDIUM.

377. *S. racemosum* Lindl. Reichenb. in Schiller's Kat. 1039. (Merida).

## LXVIII. SPIRANTHES.

378. *Sp. bicolor* Lindl. Griseb. Flora, 641. Carácas, Catucho (A.E.).  
379. *Sp. elata* Rich. Griseb. Flora, 641. Carácas, forests on the south side of the mountain range of Avila (A.E.).  
380. *Sp. grandiflora*. Eaton, Orchid. Fendl. 2438.  
381. *Sp. minutiflora* Rehb. Bonpl. ii. 11. Carácas (Wagener).  
382. *Sp. picta*, var. *b. grandiflora* Lindl. Rehb. Linn. xxvi. 142. Maiquetia, near La Guayra (Wagener) ; Carácas. Catucho (A.E.).  
383. *Sp. Scopulariæ* Rehb. Bonpl. ii. 11 ; Griseb. Flora, 641. Caripe (Moritz). Carácas, among grasses on savannas (Wagener, A.E.).

## LXIX. STANHOPEA.

384. *St. eburnea* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 584 ; Bot. Mag. 3359. Venezuela, but no precise locality mentioned (Wagener).  
385. *St. Wardii* Lodd. Walp. Ann. vi. 588 ; Bot. Mag. 5289. Carácas (Wagener, Appun, A.E.). "Cigarron." This

being the vulgar name of various species of large dipterous and hymenopterous insects with which the flowers have some distant similitude.

## LXX. STELIS.

386. *St. alata*. Eaton, Orchid. Fendl. 2154.  
 387. *St. coriifolia*. Ibid. 2144.  
 388. *St. cymbiformis*. Ibid. 1465.  
 389. *St. Fendleri*. Ibid. 1470.  
 390. *St. grandis* Rchb. Bonpl. iii. 70; Walp. Ann. vi. 200.  
 Merida (Funck and Schlim).  
 391. *St. gutturosa* Rchb. Bonpl. ii. 23; Walp. Ann. vi. 201.  
 Carácas (Wagener, A.E.).  
 392. *St. humilis*. Eaton, Orchid. Fendl. 1466, 1467.  
 393. *St. lutea*. Ibid. 1461.  
 394. *St. major* Rchb. Bonpl. ii. 23; Walp. Ann. vi. 199.  
 Carácas, Sierra Nevada (Wagener).  
 395. *St. micrantha* Sw. Griseb. Flora, 611. Hook, Exot.  
 Fl. 158. El Valle, south of Carácas (A.E.).  
 396. *St. muscosa*. Eaton, Orchid. Fendl. 1468.  
 397. *St. muscifera*. Ibid. 1460.  
 398. *St. nitens* Rchb. Bonpl. ii. 22; Walp. Ann. vi. 203.  
 Carácas (Wagener).  
 399. *St. ophioglossoides* Sw. (?) Griseb. Flora, 611. Carácas  
 (A.E.).  
 400. *St. Porpax* Rchb. Bonpl. ii. 23; Walp. Ann. vi. 203;  
 Xen. orchid. i. 175, tab. 60, vii. 13-15. Carácas,  
 5000 feet (Wagener).  
 401. *St. sphaerochila*. Eaton, Orchid. Fendl. 1464.  
 402. *St. tenuilabris*. Ibid. 1469, 1471.

## LXXI. STENIA.

403. *St. pallida* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 542; Bonpl. ii. 15.  
 Carácas, 6000 feet (Wagener).

## LXXII. STENORRHYNCHUS.

404. *St. orchidioides* Rchb. Griseb. Flora, 642; Bonpl. ii.  
 11; Bot. Mag. 2797. Carácas, in mountain forests  
 (Wagener, A.E.).  
 405. *St. speciosus* Rchb. Griseb. Flora, 642; Walp. Ann. iii.  
 596. Carácas (Wagener, A.E.).



## LXXIII. TALPINARIA.

406. *T. bivalvis* Karst. Flora Colombiæ, i. 153, tab. 76.  
Carácas (Karsten).

## LXXIV. TELIPOGON.

407. *T. angustifolius* H.B.K. Nova gen. et sp. pl. i. 336.  
Páramo de Muchucías, near the Indian village of Chachopo, 10,500 feet (Linden, Walp. Ann. vi. 863).
408. *T. Klotzscheanus* Rchb. Linn. xxii. 851; Walp. Ann. iii. 562, 851. Colony Tovar (Moritz); Walp. Ann. vi. 862; Bonpl. ii. 15. Carácas, 6000 feet (Wagener).

## LXXV. TETRAGAMESTUS.

409. *T. isochiloides* Regel. Ann. des Sc. nat. 4 série Bot. vi. 376. Carácas (Van Lansberg).

## LXXVI. TRICHOPILIA.

410. *T. albida* H. Wendl. Walp. Ann. vi. 681; Bonpl. ii. 815; Xen. orchid. ii. 103. Carácas (Wagener, A.E.).
411. *T. fragrans* Rchb. Xen. orchid. ii. 100; Walp. Ann. vi. 680. Merida, Lagunilla, 5000 feet (Linden).
412. *T. laxa* Rchb. Walp. Ann. vi. 680; Bonpl. ii. 15 (*Pilumna laxa* Lindl.); Xen. orchid. ii. 100. Merida (Funck and Schlim, Wagener).
413. *T. nobilis* Rchb. Xen. orchid. ii. 100. Jají (Moritz).
414. *T. Wagereri* Rchb. (*Pilumna wagneri* Rchb.) Bonpl. ii. 15; Xen. orchid. ii. 100. Carácas, 5000 feet (Wagener).

## LXXVII. TRIZEUXIS.

415. *T. falcata* Lindl. Genera et species, 140; Hook. Exot. Flora, 126; Bonpl. ii. 14. Carácas, on trees in dry places (Wagener, A.E.).

## LXXVIII. UROPEDIUM.

416. *U. Lindenii* Lindl. Bonpl. ii. 26; Xen. orchid. i. 32, 33, tab. 15. Merida (Linden, Wagener).

## LXXIX. VANILLA.

417. *V. planifolia* Andr. Griseb. Flora, 638. Carácas; common.

## LXXX. WARCZIEWICZELLA.

418. *W. discolor*. Eaton, Orchid. Fendl. 1366. Reichenbach

writes the name of this genus *Warszewiczella*, but makes it a section of *Zygopetalum*.

419. *W. spec.* Eaton, Orchid. Fendl. 1375.

LXXXI. WULLSCHLÆGELIA.

420. *W. aphylla* Rchb. Griseb. Flora, 639. Carácas, ravine of Sebucan (A.E.).

LXXXII. ZYGOPETALUM.

421. *Z. coachleare* Lindl. Griseb. Flora, 629. Venezuela.  
 422. *Z. flabelliforme* Rchb. Walp. Ann. vi. 652; Bonpl. ii. 15. Carácas, 3000 feet (Wagener); rare.  
 423. *Z. gramineum* Lindl. Walp. Ann. vi. 657; Bot. Mag. 5046; Xen. orchid. i. 67, tab. 25, ii. 2-11. (Kefersteinia Rchb.) Merida, 5000-6000 feet (Linden); Carácas, 6000 feet (Wagener, A.E.).  
 424. *Z. sanguinolentum* Rchb. Walp. vi. 658; Xen. orchid. i. 67, tab. 25, i. 1. (Bonpl. ii. 15; Kefersteinia.) Carácas, 4500 feet (Wagener, A.E.).
- 
425. *Physurus brachyrrhynchus* Rchb. Xen. orchid. ii. 184. Venezuela (Fendler).  
 426. *Ph. hyphaematicus* Rchb. Xen. orchid. ii. 184. Venezuela (Fendler).

## H.

### LETTER FROM MR. R. T. C. MIDDLETON ON THE ASCENT OF THE NAIGUATÁ.

“BRITISH LEGATION, CARÁCAS,  
*May 2, 1872.*”

“DEAR MR. SPENCE,—Permit me to add my congratulations in writing, to those I hastened to express to you by word of mouth, upon your having succeeded in reaching the summit of the Peak of the Naiguatá, as yet (pardon the word) ‘unprofaned’ by a human footprint !

“I desire, also, to offer my congratulations to the ‘gallant little band’ who accompanied you, and amongst whom we mutually possess such highly valued friends. Still the real glory of the achievement belongs to you. Undaunted by the apparently insurmountable difficulty of the ascent (until now universally declared to be impossible here),—the extent of which difficulty could not but present itself to you in its truest proportions as you gazed at the gigantic peak from that of the Silla of Carácas, the summit of which you had reached, a short time since, at no small expense of toil and privation,—you did not hesitate to engage in the enterprise, in no mere spirit of hardihood alone, or of idle bravado, but in the hope, perchance, of opening a fresh page of the great book of nature to the English student. Of adding, if but a mite, to the already richly-stored granary of knowledge possessed by our country. To which it is the duty of all her children, as it cannot but be their fervent desire, to endeavour to contribute, alike at home and abroad, by every means in their power, setting every peril at nought, as you have just so nobly done, in the cause of science and of real progress.

“I will not allude to the botanical or other discoveries made by you during your daring ascent of the Naiguatá, nor to any beauties or peculiarities of scenery disclosed by it, as the fullest delineation of the same will be disclosed to view by the pencil of the eminent Venezuelan and German artists, Bolet and Goering, who accompanied you.

“ In again welcoming you back, however, from the ‘ dizzy peak ’ and from the thickets amidst which the tiger prowls, and the rattle-snake, the scorpion and many other hideous reptiles lurk, I cannot but express to you my belief that it must have been most satisfactory to you, as it most certainly would have been to me, to behold the Venezuelan friends who accompanied you devoting the intelligence, energy, power of endurance and other great qualities which so eminently characterize their race to the achievement of a really noble object, and to the attainment of a useful end, amidst the invigorating, healthy allurements of ‘ nature’s handiwork ; ’ nowhere more successfully carried out than here ; and forgetting, if but for a moment, the enervating, exhausting, and poisonous allurements of civil warfare.—Believe me most truly yours,

“ R. T. C. MIDDLETON.”

## J.

### THE SPANISH POETRY OF SOUTH AMERICA.

By WILLIAM E. A. AXON, M.R.S.L., Honorary Secretary of the Manchester Literary Club, Miembro Corresponsal de la Sociedad de Ciencias físicas y naturales de Carácas.

THE Spanish poetry of South America has excited very little attention in England. There is a curious likeness between the literary history of New Spain and of New England. When the United States were only a group of English colonies their literary activity was very small, and its results of little value; but when the sudden change from colonial to national life had entered fully into the consciousness of the people, there commenced an aspiration for a national literature and a national poetry. A generation passed away without anything being written in the highest forms of literature which could boast of more than local fame. The desire for an American school of poetry had also some comic effects, and led authors like Joel Barlow to suppose that because they could sing effectually the glories of Hasty Pudding, they were also equal to the writing of epic poems. The dire results of his infatuation are visible in a prodigious work entitled "The Columbiad," where the speakers are a medley of gods, mortals, rivers, and everything else to which a frenzied poet writing at fever heat can give the attributes of personal existence. Even yet the poetry of English-speaking America often retains a provincial tinge. The Americans look more to London than even to Boston for the best of their mental food. This custom, whilst it has certain advantages, must be confessed to have a dwarfing effect, especially upon the poetical spirit. For instead of depending upon those natural causes which lead to the expression of thought and sentiment in poetical form, they very often draw their inspiration from a foreign source. The characteristics of home life and scenery have left an indelible mark upon English poetry, but this is not the case, or at least to a much smaller extent, with the poetry of America. Their grand scenery, the quaint phases of their colonial and religious life, the strange legends

of the red man whom they have displaced, have contributed comparatively little to the sum total of the poetry of the Americans. This coincidence is the more remarkable that in the case of Spanish America one might have been tempted to explain the late origin of its poetry by other causes. There can be no doubt, however, that the evil policy of Spain towards her colonies had some share in retarding the development of literature in the Latin part of the New World. Spain never had any ambition to become "an august mother of free nations," and her dependencies across the seas were only valued as means by which the king's treasury might be enriched, and as places where a certain number of adventurous spirits might find scope for exertions which were not wanted in the old country. Education was discouraged, learning was confined almost exclusively to the priests, and to very few of them. So sensible were many of the richer colonists of the inferiority of the scholastic training afforded by the very few South American colleges and universities, that their sons were sent to Paris or to Madrid for the completion of their education. This was the case with Simon Bolivar, the great Liberator, who almost single-handed broke the Spanish yoke, and gave freedom to five nations. It is to this period that we must look for the new-born aspirations after a distinctive literature. It is a fact not without a certain significance that the same year that saw the printing-press introduced into Carácas also witnessed the establishment of a revolutionary junta. This was the beginning of that struggle for independence which lasted for half a generation, and endured many reverses and defeats, but was successful at last. The history of that sanguinary war is one highly calculated to inflame the patriotism of the citizens of these new nations. If our American cousins can contrive to get material for so much glorification from the comparatively humdrum struggle in which they engaged with England, what shall be said of the war to the knife which was waged between Spain and her colonies? There are in it incidents of daring worthy of the greatest heroes, and lights and shades throwing a tinge of romance across the sober page of history. To-day the Liberator is sitting in a triumphal chariot drawn along by the hands of the fairest ladies, to-morrow he is a fugitive flying for his life, but in sunshine or in misfortune never for one moment forgetting or setting aside the one object of his life, to free his country from the cruel oppression of Spain. A struggle like this—a long pro-

tracted fight for life—illuminated on the insurgent side by deeds of magnificent valour and almost inconceivable daring is a potent agent in the creation of a distinctively national feeling.

In Spanish America there are all the materials for a poetry independent of exotic influences. The glories of her forests and mountains, the smiling loveliness of her fertile plains, the traditions of the liberty-loving races who inhabited these vast regions before the first *poblador* planted his foot within them; the memories of her colonial life lit up with such episodes as the search for El Dorado, and the bloody history of the tyrant Aguirre; the story of her desperate fight for freedom with Spain, of her sons murdered in cold blood by the monster Bóves, of the heroism which at Quesaras del Medio, and above all, on the gory field of Carabobo, broke down the Spanish power—these, and a thousand other incidents of her past history, are deeds one would have expected to find immortalized in song.

There was a time when Spanish seemed destined to become the language of the world, but her rulers were not equal to the future which opened before them, and the day has passed never to return. Even at the present moment, however, it is spoken by a larger number of persons than speak the French language. The structure of Spanish is highly favourable to the mechanism of verse. The Spanish poetry of South America is now exciting attention in Old Spain, and on the Continent generally. The firm of Brockhaus of Leipzig, which is issuing a collection of Spanish authors, has included in the series a collection of specimens of South American poetry. This selection has been made by the Señora Anita J. de Wittstein.\* On this charming volume the present sketch is based. The editor promises on her title-page “biographical notices of the authors,” but these are of the scantiest description, consisting of not more than three lines in her most liberal moments, whilst some of the lives are even more restricted.

The first division of Señora de Wittstein’s work relates to Religion. The specimens are too long for quotation. The most beautiful of them all is an imitation of Victor Hugo’s “Prayer for All,” in which Andres Bello has successfully transferred into his own language the spirit of that magnificent poem. We may give instead a brief poem by Julio Calcaño :—

---

\* *Poesias de la America Meridional. Coleccionadas por Anita J. de Wittstein. Con Noticias biograficas de los autores.* Leipzig : F. A. Brockhaus, 1870.

## A DIOS.

¿ Qué has sido para mí ? Ser incoloro,  
Sombra, vapor, espíritu ímpalpable ;  
Ahora en otra forma yo te adoro :  
Te he dado voz y cuerpo y faz amable.

Tú vienes dulcemente sonreído  
Al rededor de mi lecho, vago, incierto ;  
Pero al verte me siento entristecido :  
Te veo en la forma de mi padre muerto.

The second part is occupied with descriptions of natural scenery. Here, perhaps, we trace a new departure, which in the future may lead to a distinctive literature. The majority of these poems, however, are occupied by generalities ; yet in some, as in Lozano's " *Recuerdo de Puerto-Cabello*," local circumstances—the flowers of the soil—have been turned into poetry.

The section on Youth, Love, and Friendship contains many beautiful poems. We may give the opening passage of a poem by Doña Gertrudis G. de Avellaneda, in which the hot imaginings of youth are well expressed :—

“ Abre tus puertas, mundo ! . . . ensancha, vida,  
Para mi tu camino !  
Broten raudales de placer divino,  
De amor, de libertad ! grandes pasiones  
Dadme, dadme, sin fin . . . mi alma encendida  
Se agita en sed de vivas emociones.  
Quiero agotar ¿ o vida ! tus tesoros,  
Devorar quiero, mundo tus placeres,  
Gloria, virtud, festines y mujeres ;  
Cantos, risas, y amores. . . .  
Todo debe formar mi alta ventura,  
Todo lo encierras en tu rico seno,  
Como guardan las flores  
En su cáliz feliz la esencia pura.”

Then we have poems on Sorrow, Misfortune, and Death. This is a section in which the poet's art is still more severely tried, for however pleasant it may be to sing the pleasures of youth at its spring-tide, it is certainly more blessed, as it is more difficult, to pour balm into wounded hearts, and to bind up the bleeding wounds which sorrow and death have caused.

In many of these poems the influence of Catholicism is strongly visible. There is something exquisitely beautiful in the tender faith with which the mothers bring their sorrows to, and seek conso-



lation from, the maid of Nazareth. The Virgin, the type at once of sacred and secular beauty, is the most prominent figure in the religion of South America. In her are united the loveliness of maidenhood, and the hopes and tendernesses of maternity. Perhaps one could not have a stronger proof of this than the fact that even Arvelo, the great satirical poet, leaving quips and cranks aside, goes out of his way to indite an *Ave Maria*.

A somewhat daring strain is that of José Joaquin de Olmedo in his "Soneto en la Muerte de mi Hermana :"—

Y ¿ eres tú, Dios, á quien podre quejarme ?  
 Inebriando en tu gloria y poderío,  
 Ver el dolor que me devora impío.  
 Y una mirada de piedad negarme ?

Mandar alzar otra vez por consolarme  
 La grave losa del sepulcro frio,  
 Y restituye, o Dios, al seno mudo  
 La hermana que has querido arrebatarme.

Yo no te la pedí. Qué ! es por ventura  
 Crear por destruir placer divino,  
 O es de tanta virtud indigno el suelo ?

O ya del coro absorto en tu luz pura  
 Te es ménos grato el incesante trino  
 ¿ Dime, faltaba este ángel á tu cielo ?

Shorter and more cheerful is this piece by José María Reina, not included by Señora Wittstein :—

ESPERA ! . . .

En medio del desierto está el oasis ;  
 Despues de las tinieblas llega el dia ;  
 De las horas acerbas de agonía  
 Vienen la calma y el consuelo en pos.

Y del amargo cáliz que el destino  
 A beber nos condena gota á gota,  
 Allá en el fondo del brebaje brota  
 El suave néctar que derrema Dios.

A similar piece, which originally appeared in the *Museo Venezolano*, to which it was contributed by Señor Domingo Rafael Hernandez :—

MI ESPERANZA.

¿ Ves esa humilde tumba silenciosa  
 Donde brota la flor de los recuerdos ?  
 Pues aye : tengo mi esperanza, hermosa.  
 Mucho mas lejos, mucho mas lejos. . . .

¡ Ves esa nubes de alabastro i rosa  
 Que son del air caprichosos juegos ?  
 Pues aun existe mi esperanza, hermosa,  
*Mucho mas lejos, mucho mas lejos. . . .*

¡ Ves la azulada bóveda espaciosa  
 Donda lanzan los astros sus destellos ?  
 Pues aun fulgura mi esperanza  
*Mucho mas lejos, mucho mas lejos. . . .*

Ni astros, ni nubes, ni funerea losa,  
 Puedon de mi esperanza dar los templos,  
 Que *Dios* impera, idolatrada hermosa,  
*Mucho mas lejos, mucho mas lejos. . . .*

The following translation is offered :—

MY HOPE.

“ Seest thou yon silent lowly tomb  
 Where flowers bloom and children play ? ”  
 I see, but ah ! I have my hope  
 Not there, but far, far, far away.

“ Seest thou yon clouds of white and red  
 On Heaven’s fair bosom sport and play ? ”  
 I see, but ah ! I have my hope  
 Not there, but far, far, far away.

“ Seest thou yon dome of azure sky  
 Where sparkle stars of silver ray ? ”  
 I see, but ah ! I have my hope  
 Not there, but far, far, far away.

Nor stars, nor clouds, nor mossy tomb  
 Can be for me a hope and stay ;  
 For while God reigns my hope must be  
 Not there—but far, far, far away.

There is a good selection of comic poetry in the book. Notwithstanding the traditional gravity of the Spanish character, it has a vein of humour running through it. The same race which produced the mad seriousness of Don Quixote produced also the comic wisdom of Sancho Panza, with his quaint proverbs and shrewd jests.

Of this class, from their brevity, we may take several examples :—

THE OLD MAN’S ANSWER.

(*Gabriel A. Real de Azua.*)

They told Beltran that love  
 For old men was not fit,  
 That they should watch the sport,  
 And afar off sit.

He replied, "If Love  
Is fire, as you repeat,  
Snowy age should surely  
Seek it for its heat."

ALL IS NOT GOLD THAT GLITTERS.

(*Manuel M. Fernandez.*)

Donosto to the public gave  
Old stories very badly told,  
Well printed in a portly tome,  
And bound in cloth of gold.

And those who read his limping lines  
No trouble had in finding  
The only gold about the book  
Was that upon the binding.

LOVE'S WEAPONS.

(*Francisco Manuel Martinez de Navarrette.*)

When Cupid first Clarinda saw,  
His golden darts he threw away ;  
"Those shining eyes,"  
The love-god cries,  
"Shall be my weapons from to-day."

EPIGRAM.

(*Simon Calcaño.*)

Upon Juana's table lay  
A pretty little horn,  
I begged it from her as a gift,  
For it was Christmas morn.

But she refused to give it me,  
And, playing with her ring,  
"My husband's property," she said,  
"I hold a sacred thing."

We add the original, which first appeared in the *Museo Venezolano* :—

Tenia Juana un cachito  
Precioso, sobre su mesa,  
I dijela : linda pieza !  
Mia será por San Benito.

I ella contestome así  
Con un aire mui cumplido :  
"Las casas de mi marido  
Sou sagradas para mi."

The following authors figure in Señora de Wittstein's Anthology:—Don Florencio Balcarce, an Argentine poet, who died at Buenos Ayres 16th May 1839; Don Raphael Maria Baralt, who was born at Maracaybo in 1810; Don Adolfo Berro, born at Montevideo 11th August 1819, and died 28th September 1841; Don José Maria Cantilo, born in Buenos Ayres; Don Alejandro Magariños y Cervantes, born at Montevideo 3d October 1825; Don Jacinto Chacon, born in Chili 1822; Don José Manuel Cortes, a native of Bolivia; Don Felix Maria Delmonte, born in the city of Santa Domingo 20th November 1819; Don Luis L. Dominguez, born at Buenos Ayres; Don Esteban Echeverria, born at Buenos Ayres; Don Francis Acuña de Figueroa, born in Montevideo at the end of last century; Don Juan Godoy, born at Mendoza (Argentine Republic) in 1793; Don Juan Carlos Gomez, born 25th July 1820; Don Bartolomé Hidalgo, born at Montevideo; Don Manuel Inurrieta, born in Chascomus, Buenos Ayres; Don Hermogenes Irisarri, born in Chili 19th April 1819; Don Juan Crisóstomo Lafinur, born in the Argentine Republic 27th January 1797, died 13th August 1824; Don Eusebio Lillo, born in Chili 14th August 1826; Don A. Lozano, a native of Venezuela; Don Esteban Luca, born in Buenos Ayres, died March 1824; Don M. M. Madiedo, a native of Nueva Granada; Don José Fernandez Madrid, born in Cartagena, Nueva Granada, died in London in 1830; Don José Antonio Martin, born at Puerto-Cabello; Doña Mercedes Martin de Solar, born at Santiago, Chili; Don José Marmol, Librarian of the Biblioteca Pública of Buenos Ayres, where he was born; Don José Joaquin de Olmedo, born at Guayaquil about 1784; Don Melchior Pacheco y Obes, born in Uruguay 9th January 1810; Don Felipe Pardo y Aliaga, born in Lima about 1806; Don Mariano Ramallo, born at Oruro, Bolivia, 24th September 1817; Don Gabriel Alejandro Real de Azúa, born at Buenos Ayres; Don José Manuel Valdes, Director of the Collegio de Medicina y Cirugia de Lima; Don Florencio Varela, a native of Buenos Ayres; Don Juan Cruz Varela, born at Buenos Ayres 24th November 1794, died at Montevideo 24th January 1839.

The last section of the work is occupied with patriotic homages and songs. In this section there is a striking absence of those qualities we should expect. Talent there is, but not genius, and nothing worthy of the heroic deeds by which the freedom of South America was achieved.

There are some notable omissions in the book. Since it was

edited by a lady, we need not be surprised that the name of Arvelo does not occur in it, for although he is the wittiest of their writers, his jokes sometimes turn upon themes which are not of the purest. His muse also is strongly political, yet there are touches in some of his poems which certainly give him a right to rank in the national Valhalla.

Still more noticeable is the omission of any reference to Heraclio M. de la Guardia. There is much in his writings worthy of admiration. There is vigour and power about his larger efforts and a richness of diction which make him one of the foremost poets of Latin America, whilst in his shorter pieces there is a compactness which one would desire more of his fellow-writers to strive after. For an example we will (in conclusion) take a poem in four lines only :—

AMOR Y LIBERTAD.

Dos cosas en el mundo me son caras :  
 Amor y Libertad sólo querria.  
 Mi vida diera del Amor en aras ;  
 Pero à Libertad mi Amor daria.

The following is a translation :—

LOVE AND LIBERTY.

I sigh for Liberty and Love,  
 And these suffice for me ;  
 My life I offer up to Love,  
 My Love to Liberty.

## K.

### ASCENT OF THE SILLA DE CARÁCAS BY JUAN MANUEL CAJIGAL.

*Excursion to the Silla de Carácas in August 1833, by Señor Juan Manuel Cajigal and Sixteen Companions.* Translated from the *Memorias de la Sociedad Económica de Amigos del País*, 1833. With some Observations on the Plants mentioned in this Excursion, by DR. A. ERNST. Translated from *La Opinión Nacional* of June 12, 1872.

WHEN the illustrious traveller Alexander von Humboldt landed upon our coasts at the close of 1799, and spoke of his intended excursion to the summit of the Avila, known by the name of the Silla de Carácas, he sought in vain amongst the inhabitants of the city for a person who had ascended it.

Such was the direction that the dark policy of the Spanish Cabinet had given to the education of its unfortunate colonists, that even in Carácas, which possessed, without doubt, the most enlightened, there was no one who had thought of acquiring a knowledge of the rarities enclosed by the Cordillera of the coast of Venezuela, and especially the branch of the Avila. Nor were there found any persons who had learned the heights of its most notable peaks. He therefore found it requisite to examine for himself the skirts of the mountain, to determine which would be the most convenient part to commence the ascent. Others have ascended it since who have either been animated simply by curiosity, or else have not cared to publish the results of their observations, and have passed without marking the path by which to arrive, in the quickest and easiest manner, at the eastern peak of the Silla, its highest point.

In the present day this state is altered, the spirit of liberty is rapidly changing the apathy produced by despotism, and if thirty years ago there was not a single individual who had ascended the Silla, to-day there are many young men who can

serve as guides to the future traveller in the road which has led them to the summit, and which appears to be the least toilsome and rugged; and their expedition and its results we are about to describe in the present paper.

Sixteen young men having planned an out to the Silla, put themselves on the march about mid-day on the 30th August in the present year 1833. At starting there was some deliberation and doubt as to the proper route to be followed; some thinking it best to pass the night in the hacienda of Dr. Ramon Monzon, situated at the foot of the eastern peak and nearest the point called Los Dos Caminos; others that it would be wiser to stay overnight in the house of Señor Juan Manuel Matamoros, which stands at a considerable height, though sufficiently aside, at the west of the said peak. This last was chosen as it could be followed on horseback, and thus save some of the fatigues of the journey necessarily too great to need any prolongation of the part to be climbed. The weather was not very favourable, and they had to form a resolution to endure some rain-showers in order not to delay any longer the time of departure. Nor did they forget to inquire for some one more or less familiar with the paths which lead to the crest of the mountain. These arrangements made, the party, well provided with food and with some good instruments,\* set out on the day appointed. At Sabana Grande, and a little before reaching the house called Los Colegialas, they left the highway, and turned to the right by a pass which leads to the height of the hacienda of Matamoros. Whilst the crest of the strip of mountain in which this pass opens is sufficiently steep, it is nevertheless possible to climb it on horseback. The ravine of Chacaito continues to the right of that ascended, and the direction is due north, until the view of the house of Matamoros is lost behind the crest of the strip, and takes the left skirt declining into a little ravine not far from that house. Before arriving at this crest they perceived very clearly the enormous mass of the western peak of the Silla, which besides being very steep is covered with tall and thick wood in which are many gigantic palms. There are also many perpendicular fissures by which are precipitated the little torrents that make up the ravine of Chacaito. It was five o'clock in the evening when the travellers came to the above-named house,

---

\* These instruments were, an excellent centigrade thermometer by Colardeau, a syphon barometer of Bunsen's make, marked with the number 6, which, compared with one that exists of the same class in the Observatory of Paris, gave ten millimeters of difference, and a Saussure's hair hygrometer which Dr. José Maria Vargas was kind enough to lend.

accompanied by the brother of its master, who had joined them on the road. This generous and kind-hearted peasant placed everything at their disposal which his small house contained. He was the first to give them some hope of success in their expedition, indicating the best place for continuing the ascent, and offering to accompany them to a place called La Ciénega, which he assured them he knew well, having saved himself there from the ravages of the inhuman Bóves.

At half-past five the free thermometer and the one attached to the barometer marked  $22^{\circ}5$  temperature; the barometric column  $644\cdot5$  millimetres; and the Saussure hygrometer  $74^{\circ}$  of moisture. At forty minutes past six next morning this observation was repeated: the two thermometers marked  $16^{\circ}3$ ; the mercury of the barometers, having condensed in proportion to the diminution of temperature, stood at  $643\cdot5$ . The air held in suspension a great quantity of watery vapour, so that the hygrometer rose to  $82^{\circ}$ , indicating a condition of the atmosphere bordering upon saturation. As already at this height there appeared some alpine plants, it was thought to determine this as the lower limit of the zone in which they grow. With this object, before leaving Carácas, an observation was made in the Mathematical School in the Esquina de Salvador de Leon, at eleven o'clock in the morning, when the free thermometer marked  $24^{\circ}9$ , the fast one  $25^{\circ}2$ , and the barometer 695. Introducing these data in the formula of Laplace, the height of the house of Matamoros appeared from the observation of the evening to be 655, and by that of the morning 651. These calculations, made at such different hours, varied as little as could be expected, and gave as the medium 653 metres or  $334\frac{1}{2}$  toesas above Carácas.

Having made every arrangement for attaining the summit this day, the party set out at half-past six in the morning in a N.W. direction, passing through a portion of the coffee plantation of Señor Matamoros, who, accompanied by an expert, preceded the travellers. The crest of the strip they followed, whilst sufficiently steep in some parts, was far from inspiring fear. If it had not been partly cleared for coffee-planting it would have been covered with wood, as it was, with some few interruptions, when they changed the direction of the route a little to the N.E. to follow a *pica de Leñateros*. In proportion as they advanced the vegetation became more vigorous and hardy until they encountered great thick trees in a place between plains.

Here the travellers saw themselves surrounded by a dense cloud,



which scarcely allowed them to see before them more than twenty steps, and which covered all the Cordillera up to the last hour of the evening, when it brightened up a little. When the wind from the east was blowing strongly it promised to dissipate the fog, but this came up from the regions below, destroying the pleasant views which might have been possible from this height, and rendering quite uncertain the distance necessary to conquer before reaching the end of the journey. Nevertheless the beauty of the plants met with at every step was enough to console the travellers. Some of these, as, for example, the *Neottia vaginata*, mentioned by Kunth in Peru, have not elsewhere been found in this country. The beautiful *Befaria glauca*, which may fairly be considered as the rose of the Avila, was found from the house of Matamoros to the summit of the eastern peak, where it was scarcely three feet high, whilst in the wood it is sometimes eight feet in height. At a thousand metres above the sea, they found the *Alstroemeria rosea* with beautiful red tile coloured flowers spotted underneath, in company with the *Befaria ledifolia* and the *Bredemeyera floribunda*, of a fine cobalt blue colour. The odorous Gaultheria known as the *pesjua*, was noticed on leaving the wood, along with the *Trives*, of Swartz (the fragrant incense of the Silla), which rises in this part to a height of 15 feet, and which continued with greater or lesser abundance all the remainder of the ascent. A rapid descent which presented itself made the travellers doubt if they were really on the way to the Silla, as the cloud in which they were enveloped rendered it impossible to make out the surroundings, but a steep and difficult rise dissipated their fears, and led them by 10 o'clock A.M. to a small and agreeable piece of table-land surrounded by peaks and known by the name of *La Ciénaga* (the Marsh), a designation it has received from the ground in this place being moist and in some parts muddy, an effect caused no doubt by the nightly condensation of the vapours, and by the waters flowing down from the surrounding heights. Its length from north to south would be, perhaps, 300 metres, but its average width was not more than 50. All this is covered with a species of *Podoscemum alpestre*, amongst which are scattered the plants we have mentioned and many others; one of these we may name for its abundance the *Hypericum caracasenum*, whose flower is very small, and of a blue colour slightly tinged with violet.

Almost in the centre of this lovely plain they found an excellent spring, the existence of which is easily explained. The water,

coming down as rain enters the soil, is pushed further down by that which filters in later until it encounters an impermeable layer of earth, where it accumulates. In the dry season many springs dry up by excessive evaporation, but that of La Ciénaga is abundant all the year round, partly because it receives the filtration water of all the surrounding heights, and partly because it is sheltered by an enormous granite stone, which protects it from the immediate action of the sun's rays. Probably this stone, and others near it, were at one time portions of the nucleus of the mountain, but being on the surface have been loosened by the continual shock of the waters. This delightful spot appeared the most suitable for a halt, whilst the travellers discussed a meal not quite so frugal as that which Humboldt was forced to take when he ascended this mountain. The water of the spring could only be drunk in small draughts. The thermometer was submerged in it for a quarter of an hour at 10.30 A.M. and lowered to  $14^{\circ}$ , a result which may be considered as giving the average temperature of the surrounding peaks. The same instrument registered in the open air  $16^{\circ}$ , being approximately the average temperature, if notice be taken of the month and hour in which the observation was made. We need not repeat that every precaution was taken to avoid all causes of error which influence these thermometrical indications. Of all meteorological observations the most delicate and the most difficult are those relating to temperature, because the methods so far devised for the arrangement of thermometers do not fully answer the end in view. If the instrument be suspended at five or six feet from the ground it may still be influenced by the heat of the soil; and if it is put in the shade, although the place may not be very sheltered, perhaps its indications may be deceitful from not being exposed to the action of sufficient air to graduate the temperature. Again, there is a continual variation in small local atmospheres, an inevitable consequence of the winds which lead to a continual change in the thermometer, causing it alternately to rise and fall. The temperature of the barometric column was not uniform with that of the free air. The fastened thermometer marked  $16^{\circ}5$  when it was at a height of 589.5 millimetres. The hygrometer marked  $82^{\circ}$  of humidity. These data showed that the plain was 1410 metres or 723.38 *toesas* above Carácas.

At 11.30 the travellers left *La Ciénaga* in a northerly direction. The grasses at the northern extremity of the *mesita* were 15 feet high, and so thorny that it was with great difficulty a passage

could be forced through the dense thicket which they formed. After having walked some 1500 metres they were again on the crest of the Cordillera, and once more surrounded by fog. The precipices which they observed towards the north, crowned with masses of granite, showed that they were not far from the western peak. In point of fact, after a short and easy descent, and another ascent longer and steeper, they came to a height which was unknown, as there was no point visible with which to compare it. The great descent they had previously made led them to suspect that if this was not the western peak it was at least a notable point of the Cordillera, for which reason they resolved to make an observation with the instruments. It was now 1.30 P.M., and the two thermometers indicated a temperature of  $15^{\circ}8$ , the barometer marking 577 and the hygrometer showing  $84^{\circ}$  of humidity. According to the previous formula the height of this peak was 1589 metres, or 815.33 *toesas* above Carácas. It was not until the next day that they found out they had not been very happy in the selection of their station, for one twenty metres higher had been passed unobserved when walking into a cloud of hairy bees, which Humboldt has confounded with those generally called *angelitos*. These were certainly not so inoffensive, as they sting without being urged by necessity, as some of the travellers found. They may with justice be termed *bad angels*! In this place were seen unequivocal signs that these heights are frequented by the Tapir or Danta, considered by naturalists as the elephant of the American continent.

The remarkable pyramid which forms the eastern peak was visible for some moments, and looked as though it might be touched by the hands, although it really could not be reached without descending from this spot and crossing the wood of *musaceas*, of which Humboldt spoke. In this descent they came into the route of the celebrated traveller, reaching the place at the same hour, that is, at two o'clock in the afternoon. When they examined the form of this pyramid they found that, as Humboldt had remarked, in order to reach the highest peak it is necessary to keep as closely as possible to the enormous precipice which slopes down to Caraballeda.

At 2.30 P.M. a wind from the east cleared the summit, and allowed it to be seen in all its majesty; its sides covered with masses of granite, though not from any want of vegetation, for the learned traveller attributed the nudity of the eastern and western peaks, amongst other causes, to the frequent fires in the

mountains of this equinoctial region. If thirty-three years ago grasses and some small shrubs of *Befaria* only were found, at present there can be seen the *Trixas* of Swartz growing in abundance to a height of four metres, and various other plants.

The ascent is steep but not dangerous, and can be done in an hour, although our travellers took a somewhat longer time to reach the top. The dreadful precipice which descends to Caraballeda cannot be looked upon without fear. There are few mountains whose sides are so nearly vertical as to form with the horizon an angle of  $52^\circ$ , which is the inclination of this part of the peak.

When our travellers trod the summit they felt a sensation of cold the thermometer did not justify, a phenomenon easily explained by the rapidity with which the evaporation of perspiration takes place in a rarified air. For a similar reason the repercussion of the perspiration, caused by the transitions from heat to cold and from action to repose, in ascending great heights, is not dangerous. This is not the case with descents, although the fatigue is less. At 4.4 P.M. the instruments were again observed; the free thermometer indicated a temperature  $14^\circ\cdot2$ , the fast one  $15^\circ$ , and the barometric column 562. The hygrometer marked  $82^\circ$  of humidity. These data gave as the height of the eastern peak of the Silla 1830 metres or 930'24 *toesas* above Carácas.

Humboldt, who has occupied himself very largely with meteorological observations, has found that an elevation of 200 metres corresponds to a fall of one degree in the centigrade thermometer; Saussure considers this fall equivalent to a rise of 195 metres, and Gay Lussac, who in his aeronautical voyage occupied himself with this law, notes that the diminution of temperature follows an arithmetical proportion, in which the descent of a degree is equal to 187.4 metres. The difference of level between the eastern peak and the house of Matamoros is 1177 metres, and as this difference would increase to 1555 metres according to Gay Lussac's law, we may be certain that of the three this is the one nearest the truth, and so most worthy of confidence.

The sky was now clear, and the view embraced an immense space. It cannot be doubted that Humboldt in the short time he remained upon the Silla had not the good fortune to enjoy a perfectly clear atmosphere, and hence could not see all that might have arrested the attention of a savant. We may believe this when he assures us that the Cordillera of Ocumare impeded the view of the Llanos of Calabozo. Our voyagers, on the contrary, noted that the de-

pression in its centre allowed the eye to see away to the south a great part of the vast *llanuras* which extend to the margin of the Orinoco, closed in by a terrestrial horizon, as the view on the north was by the sea. *To the same cause may perhaps be attributed the silence of Humboldt respecting the existence of the Peak of Naiguatá, which, standing at a short distance from that of the Silla, may justly dispute with it the first place amongst the high peaks of the Cordillera of the Avila.*

The narrowness of the *meseta* did not allow our travellers to use it as the base for a trigonometrical determination of the relative heights, and they had to content themselves with measuring the angle of elevation, which was three degrees. It is not so easy to explain, by the supposition of an atmosphere charged with vapour, the deception which has led the savant to say in conclusion that the western peak of the Silla deprived him of the view of the city of Carácas, whilst in the judgment of our travellers nearly all its houses were visible from the eastern peak, though only some were able to see the suburb of La Pastora.

Although the air was not perfectly clear they could distinguish without difficulty all the valley of Carácas, and a great part of the valleys of the Tuy, with all the intermediate branches of the Cordillera, including the routes from El Valle to the Tuy and the new coach-road beginning at the height of Coche, and running in the direction of the valleys of Aragua. The high mountains of Guarayma prevented a view of these valleys, but the road leading to them by the heights of Higuerote and Las Lagunetas was distinctly seen. The mountains of Tipe were also perceptible, and the turns which they make towards the sea in the direction of Carayaca and Tarma. The villages of Petare, Chacao, Baruta, El Valle, and La Vega were distinctly seen, and lastly, to the south, according to Humboldt, the narrow curtain of cultivated land contrasted agreeably with the savage and melancholy aspect of the hills surrounding it, and to the north the narrow valley of Caraballeda, interposed between the base of the Cordillera and the mouth of the sea, gave additional grandeur to the aspect of the peak. Some slight vapours which seemed to rest upon the sea prevented them from clearly marking the line which separated it from the atmosphere, and consequently rendered the islands of Orchila, Tortuga, Aves, and Los Roques invisible, although they were included in the horizon open to the spectator. This horizon would include thirty leagues if we leave out the effects of refraction. Although the travellers might

have come down from the peak during the same evening, they preferred to stay in order to enjoy the sight of the landscape at daybreak. They prepared to pass the night on the peak, but had not counted upon the sudden changes of weather so frequent at this season. Whilst the east wind kept up the air remained clear, but as soon as the west wind began to blow dense clouds accumulated upon the peak; then came a rainfall which lasted from nine to eleven, at which hour it ceased, and good weather again returned. This unforeseen event was fatal to the comfort of those who had expected to sleep tranquilly upon the peak. Their wet clothes and the damp soil made them watch with impatience for the return of day to put an end to the melancholy plight in which they found themselves.

At five in the morning a return of bad weather was threatened, for the winds again varied, and on opening the box containing the hygrometer, the instrument which at first only marked  $85^{\circ}$  of humidity rapidly rose to  $90^{\circ}$ ; but the east wind prevailing dissipated the vapours, and it fell to  $84^{\circ}$ , at which figure it remained stationary. Humboldt noticed the exact contrary effect upon the *hygrometro de ballena* of Deluc, for when in a great cloud which prevented him from seeing the nearest objects, this instrument, instead of being affected by the watery vapour, marked a degree less of humidity than it had done before the existence of the cloud. Others have noticed similar phenomena, but although they can be satisfactorily explained, it is not less certain that these are only caused by special atmospheric conditions.

At six o'clock the thermometer marked  $10^{\circ}$  temperature, and if it is recollected that at 4.30 P.M. the preceding evening the same instrument showed  $14^{\circ}\cdot 2$ , we shall not be far wrong in supposing that the average temperature of the day was  $12^{\circ}\cdot 5$ . It is known that the average temperature of the month of October is the same as the average temperature of the year, and as this observation just mentioned was made on the 1st of September, we may fix, approximately, the average temperature of the eastern peak at  $12^{\circ}$ , which is equal to that of Philadelphia. At this hour the air was perfectly clear; they could see with precision the objects already named, except the nearest valleys, which were covered with a great cloud as white as cotton. This rapidly cleared away from the city and villages on the banks of the Guaire. As these vapours in rising slipped away by the folds of the mountain, the previous observations were not repeated, as it was feared, and not without foundation,

that they would lower the barometric column and increase the temperature.

At half-past six they began the descent, and on coming to the seat of the Silla they thought it proper to determine its height. The barometric column was 585·5, the temperature of the air 14°·5, and of the mercury 14°, which data would make its height to be 1462 metres or 750·8 *toesas* above Carácas. At half-past nine the travellers had reached La Ciénaga, and having left it at eleven, reached the house of Matamoros at half-past one, and were in Carácas before four o'clock.

Here we might conclude our relation, but as they took the Academy of Mathematics for the point of comparison in determining the heights, it is clear that they cannot be compared with the results obtained by Humboldt without a barometric observation at the level of the sea. To complete this matter two of the young gentlemen who ascended the Silla, in the days immediately following, went to Maiquetia, where they found that the mercury at the mouth of the sea was 764·6, the temperature of the air 26°·6, and the mercury 25°·9. From these data the height of the Academy of Mathematics may be reckoned at 815 metres or 419 *toesas*, and consequently the elevation of the eastern peak of the Silla at 2628 metres or 1349·24 *toesas*, a result which differs from that of Humboldt by less than a *toesa*, and, whilst confirming the observations of this savant, it shows the degree of faith which can be placed in those of our travellers. We conclude this narrative by a list of plants which have been brought down by them, and which have been classified by Dr. José Maria Vargas, who kindly undertook the task.

*Plants gathered on the Avila by Señor Juan Manuel Cajigal and his companions.*

Baillieria Nereifolia, called "Inciense de la Silla."

Equisetum Humboldtii.

Basella marginata.

Gualtheria odorata (pesgua olorosa).

Gualtheria coccinea (pesgua macho).

Gaylaussacia buxifolia.

Hypericum Caracasanum.

Podosæmum alpestre (the tall grass of the Silla).

Malpighia (with yellow flower).

Sysirinchium iridifolium.

Tillandsia paniculata.

Epidendro (with rosy violet flower).

*Anothæ* (drooping species).

Oncidium.

*Neottia vaginata* (a Peruvian plant).

*Bredemeyera floribunda*.

*Alstroemeria rosea* (with beautiful flowers of a red tile colour, almost crimson, spotted inside with green).

*Befaria glauca*.

*Befaria ledifolia*.

*Tabernæ montana umbrosa*.

*Chiococca paniculata*.

*Valeriana Caracasana*.

*Melastomnacea trinerve* (with a small white flower).

*Anothæ* quinquenerve (with a large crimson flower).

*Dodonæ trialata*.

*Some observations on the Plants mentioned in the Ascent of the Silla.*  
By Dr. A. Ernst.

The NEOTTIA VAGINATA, *Kunth* (Nova gen. et spec. plant., i. 331), found by Humboldt and Bonpland near Loxa, Gonzanama, and Malacates in Peru, is probably a species of *Spiranthes*, but his description is very vague, and might apply to various plants of the tribes of the Neotideæ.

The ALSTROEMERIA ROSEÆ (or rather *Bomaria rosea*) of the authors of the *Flora Peruvicæ* has red flowers streaked with black lines (lineis nigris maculatis, *Flora Peruv.* iii. 61); the words of Cajigal, flores de color rojo de teja, leonadas por dentro, show that the species they found was the *B. Bredemeyerana*, *Herb.* (*Alstroemeria Bredemeyerana*, Willd.), of which there is a very minute description in the *Enumeratio Plantarum* of *Kunth*, v. 808. It is a creeping plant sufficiently common in our mountains, and has in its roots tubes like small potatoes, for which reason it is called *Lairen de montaña*. I recommend it to the attention of lovers of horticulture!

BREDEMEYERA FLORIBUNDA. If Cajigal did not deceive himself when saying that this was "de un bellissimo azul de caballo" it could not be the plant named, which has yellow flowers. Its common name is *Canilla de Venado*, and it abounds in the lower parts of the valley of Carácas. I cannot recollect a single instance of having seen it in the same region as the *Befaria ledifolia*. Perhaps it may have been mistaken for the *Moñina phytolaccæfolia*, *Kunth*, a plant of the family of the poligaleas (to which the *Bredemeyera* also be-



longs), which abounds in the Avila and has flowers of the colour mentioned by Cajigal. (See the Vargasia 188, note 2.)

INCIENSO DE LA SILLA. This is not a species of *Trixis*, but a type of a new species which I have described (Vargasia 185) under the name of *Libanothamnus*. For further details I must refer to that article.

The *HYPERICUM CARACASANUM* has yellow flowers, and not of *blue slightly violet*, which are found in none of the 160 species of this genera. I cannot say what plant Cajigal's may have been.

The *Basella marginata* is probably the *Anredera scanderis*, Moq., which abounds in the higher parts of the mountain.

## L.

### FIRST VENEZUELAN FINE ARTS EXHIBITION.

(Translated from *La Opinion Nacional*, 29th July 1872.)

YESTERDAY began the exhibition of paintings, sculptures, and photographs in the salon of the Café del Avila, which will continue open two days more. To Mr. James M. Spence, an English gentleman, we owe this new development of our civilization, both in its origin and in the greater part of its happy realization. From eight o'clock in the morning until three in the afternoon it was visited by numberless families and native and foreign gentlemen who had received special invitations, and from that hour until six o'clock (when the exhibition closed on account of the preparations for the banquet given to the artists by Mr. Spence) the public invaded the place, as if it were one of those religious spectacles which in past ages attracted to the churches immense crowds of the faithful. The living wave renewed itself at every instant, and the eye of the spectator passed over files of visitors of both sexes, of every age and condition, from the ancient grey-beard leaning on his staff to the proud lady with black and ringleted hair, from the mischievous boy to the grave statesman. Artists, *litterateurs*, artizans, poets, officials, antiquaries, priests, men of science, and men of labour all elbowed each other in this fane of Minerva, rendering homage to art, and hailing the advent of peace which binds all hearts in the brotherhood of civilization.

On entering the hall the aspect was indeed magnificent. The little theatre in which Meseron, the proprietor of the *café*, has so often presented to the public of Carácas his well-applauded dramatic pieces, was converted into a sumptuous exhibition of sculptures and photographs, whilst the walls, hung with blue cloth, were covered from top to bottom with a multitude of paintings, drawings, and portraits, in which shone the grace and ability of the Venezuelan pencil.

Here was truly a novelty, a festival—and whilst the lively crowd investigated everything, admiring here a detail, there a beautiful combination, inquiring the names of the artists, and eulogizing them according to their respective merits, one could scarcely help wondering if this was really the artistic genius of Venezuela suddenly aroused from its lethargy, like a flower which, withering in the darkness of night, opens its leaves to the first rays of the day. And truly when we are so accustomed to see, only in a few private houses, some landscapes or portraits, or some images of saints, which are never taken down from the walls of the houses except to decorate the altars in the Corpus festival, we should almost have believed that the fine arts did not exist amongst us, or that if they did exist they were poor and shamefaced beings who hid their faces in their hoods, and only in the shades of night dared to seek the alms of the charitable. However, all that was wanting was that which was seen yesterday; that the spirit of association should bring them together, and that each should place his offering in the temple of publicity, to shine for the first time and receive the plaudits of intelligence and good taste. We thought, as we saw united so many examples of the national genius, that Mr. Spence and the enthusiastic companions who have aided him in this project had discovered the secret of forming from pearls, numerous and rich, but scattered and unknown, a magnificent necklace to embellish the statue of the arts. When our friend Meseron worked so industriously at the opening of the Salon de Señoras in his *café*, however ambitious he may have been, he could not imagine that in so short a time it would be converted into a splendid sanctuary of national art, where all those who love it might burn the agreeable incense of admiration, and where they might hear words of hope, concord, and progress—the flattering prophecies of the future. The number of objects which figure in this exhibition is 230.\* As we had barely time to run over them in the brief moments we spent there, we shall limit ourselves to citing the names and authors of the productions which most generally excited the attention of those who are connoisseurs in these matters—following the order of the catalogue.

The copies executed by Señora Felicia Castillo de Amundaray are in good style, especially the water-colour, *The Seal of Affection*. There are thirty-six pictures by Ramon Bolet. We may mention,

---

\* This number was greatly enlarged after the catalogue was printed.

*The Visit to Orchila, The Carbonero of Carúcas, and The Procession of Córpus*, as being indisputable for their merit and originality. Nicanor Bolet Peraza, who can wield the pencil as well as the pen of the Comic Muses, shines in the *Group of Fruits and Cows*, marked by fidelity to nature. The portraits of Señor Spence and of General Manuel Quesada were the most noticeable works of Diego Casañas Burguillos; whilst Señor Davegno pleased very greatly by his views of *La Guayra* and *Genoa*. The portrait of General Guzman Blanco on horseback, executed by Carmelo Fernández, was reputed to be in good style, and so was that of Señor Casiano Santana, by García Beltran.

The views of the *Lake of Valencia* and *Cave of the Guácharos* are beautiful copies, which reveal the talent of the Señorita Ana Gathman; and among the various paintings of Señor Goering, all of greater or less merit, those of the *Panorama de Maracaybo*, the *Rio San Esteban*, and the *Chorro de Marare*, overtop the rest. The picture of *The Blind Hen* and *La Virgin de los pañales*, both copies by Pedro Herrera Végas, show harmonious colour and the touch of a dexterous hand. Señores Néstor Hernández and Celestino and Gerónimo Martínez enrich the exhibition with various pictures, of which, by the first, we notice the water-colour *Group of Flowers of Carúcas*; by the second, the oil-paintings of the *Flight into Egypt*, the story of which is told in an original and masterly manner, and the *Portrait of Marshal Falcon* on horseback, the resemblance being perfect; and by the third, the *Portrait of Señor Juan José Mendoza*, one of the most finished pictures present. Of José Manuel Maucó, we may cite as interesting copies in oil the pictures of the *Magdalen* and *Women Bathing*. The talent and style of Señor Navarro y Cañizares were here worthily represented in the magnificent oil-painting of *Santa Clara* and the celebrated *Portraits of the beautiful Señora Inocente Palacios*, and of *Padre Ildefonso Riera Aguinagade*. Manuel Otero, an artist of surprising facility and invention, exhibited various views, chief amongst them being that of *La Guayra* and the original painting of the *Disembarkment at Palma Sola*. The *Venus* of Ramon Plaza is an essay which shows that in him harmony is not limited to music. With reference to Señor Martin Tovar y Tovar, the oil-painting of *Misery*, the *Study from Nature*, and the *Portrait of Señor I. J. Pardo*, would be enough to establish his reputation as an artist and as an excellent portrait painter if he had not earned it long ago.

In the section for sculpture, the palm was borne off by our young

artist, Manuel Gonzalez, whose majestic work, the *Bust of General Francisco Mejía*, has justified the praises of all intelligent persons who have at mind the exactitude, fidelity, and expression so difficult in a portrait made of wood. His busts of *Coquetry* and *Fear* prove that Gonzalez is capable of revealing to the inert matter which he touches all the passions and sentiments of the human heart. The *Lions* in clay, executed by Señorita Dolores Ugarte, are beautiful works.

In the photographs by Señor Próspero Rey, there is a precision of line, a neatness, and a suavity of colour, which would lead the observer to think that an insensible machine could not produce images so perfect as those obtained by this clever but modest artist. Señor José Antonio Salas is of the same school as Rey,—good taste, purity, perfect resemblance, all is praiseworthy in his photographic work.

It only remains for us to add some words about the picture of the *Fountain of Pope Julius*, which does not figure in the catalogue. This picture, which is very beautiful and highly finished, was brought at the last moment from the Valle, where its author, Señor Manuel Cruz, lives. From this obscurity it was drawn by Señor Navarro y Cañizares, a fellow-student with the artist at Rome under the celebrated Madrazo. At the present time Cruz is simply a workman concealing his artist-face in the obscurity of the camp. The picture of his, just named, would honour any European collection.

The exhibition was followed by a banquet given by Señor Spence to the Venezuelan artists. It commenced at eight o'clock in the evening, and was attended by the persons of whom we have given a list. The reunion was a brilliant one; the genial cordiality, the careful service, the splendid viands, all contributed to universal enthusiasm and happiness. The feast terminated about midnight, leaving in every breast the pleasantest emotions. Our country will never forget the gratitude it owes to her English guest, who has shown his love to Venezuela in acts like those of yesterday, and to the many friends who have responded worthily.

#### *Chronicle of the Banquet.*

Señor Spence expressed in feeling terms his satisfaction in seeing around him the artists whose talents had been receiving praise throughout the day from the numerous visitors who had beheld their works. He said that the execution of this idea owed less to

himself than to the spontaneous co-operation of the friends present, in whom he had ever found the most fervid enthusiasm for all that is grand and noble. He had resided a year and a half amongst them, and that period had been the happiest part of his life, and the experiences which he had passed through in the Republic warranted him in testifying to the virtues of the Venezuelan people, displayed under circumstances most unfavourable, at the very time, in fact, when they were being tested by what appeared to be a cruel, demoralizing, and sanguinary civil war.

Señor A. L. Guzman, the orator, *par excellence*, of the Republic, responded in his happiest manner. He said that he had feared to awaken from one of those enchanting dreams in which the imagination called up golden illusions, but on awakening he encountered in reality all that was beautiful in the dream. He had seen a great nation which, having experienced a peace of centuries, had raised itself to the greatest height of civilization, progress, and power; that its people had mixed their blood with ours in the great days of Independence, and that after this proof of generous sympathy they still desired to be our friend and guide in the work of progress which Venezuela has undertaken. That he had awakened from this enchanted dream and had seen Señor Spence, as though sent by noble England to give, with proofs like those they had to-day witnessed, a new testimony of the interest which she feels for our well-being.

Señor Ledo. Eduardo Calcaño afterwards spoke, and having expressed his satisfaction for the generous efforts that Señor Spence had made in favour of art in Venezuela, he defined in eloquent terms its mission, saying that our artists should draw their inspiration from the incidents of our glorious War of Independence, and thus, whether they gave animation to the marble of the sculptor or life to the canvas and paper of the painter, they might hand down to posterity monuments in which our souls would behold eloquent examples that would raise their souls to noble aspirations.

General Ramon de la Plaza, after some general views on the history and mission of art, said:—"Forty years have passed, and Venezuela sees for the first time, and even now under the protecting ægis of a stranger, an exhibition of the artistic work of her youth. Forty years, in which the stoical indifference of our Governments has tried to drown that national genius for art, which after all has raised itself by the sole impulse of its own inspirations.

Forty years, in which it has thought of everything except the beneficial effects of ties between the nation and art, amongst a people essentially spiritual.

“It is a consolation, however, to see presiding at this feast of art a representative of the new era commenced by General Guzman Blanco, and we have much to hope from his enlightenment and patriotism, knowing full well that nations fulfil the most innate of their necessities, and satisfy their justest aspirations, in the cultivation of the arts, which is the cultivation of the intellect.”

General Nicanor Bolet Peraza said that the best method of showing their gratitude to Señor Spence for the stimulus and patronage which since his arrival upon our shores he had given to Venezuelan talent—a stimulus raised to the grandeur of the spectacle they saw around them, would be to prove that his conception had not perished from indifference, but, on the contrary, had germinated and increased, so that next July they might solemnize this anniversary with a new exhibition. That, he added, would not need any great effort, for if they brought the aspiration under the notice of the President of the Republic, it would be enough to secure its success, as was the case with the other proposals of a similar character, which were already on the programme of his administration.

Dr. Terrero Atienza said that this being the first time that he had seen gathered together so many lovers of art, and the successful realization of Señor Spence's idea of an exhibition, was an appropriate occasion in which to point out the absurdity of a belief generally entertained and avowed by the press almost without contradiction. “It has often been said that we in Venezuela are destitute of logic, and that the results always mocked calculation and destroyed effort. This was false. In the physical, in the moral, and in the intellectual world, results always agree with causes; actions are the certain consequences of principles or premises which have been allowed to predominate. The truth was, persons had called logic that which conformed to false judgment, to spurious desires, to calculations dictated by selfishness and ambition; and in the work of insensate passion, by which they had wished to seat Falsehood upon the throne of Truth, the things which had come to pass appeared paradoxical. The republic had not existed in Venezuela in reality, but only in name; they had hunted down loyalty and patriotism, disguised under those names things which were the opposite, and seeking in the region of

facts for fallacious words, many had said there was no logic in Venezuela. The proof of the contrary was, that scarcely was a Government installed which resembled the empire of truth, of good faith, of work, and of noble aspirations; scarcely had confidence succeeded to fear before grand projects present themselves, and we were spectators of scenes like the beautiful and sublime spectacle which we owed to the efforts of Señor Spence, and of the many artists and lovers of art resident in Carácas.

“Providence had decreed that in an epoch of regeneration for our country, a son of England,—the nation of good sense,—should come amongst us, and that, with that practical instinct which the English possess, he should understand that our nation would raise herself from her fall with greater vigour than ever to re-establish the equilibrium of interests, the reign of principle, and progress in all its forms.”

Señor A. L. Guzman again spoke, and graphically pictured the noble characteristics of the English people, and the great conquests which Right, peacefully discussed, had made in the long peace which wise England enjoyed, and called upon all to follow this civilized example. A new era was dawning for Venezuela, in which the weapons of discussion would be the only arms permitted in the war of aspirations. “Do this,” said he; “launch the Republic in the free practice of the principles it has so dearly earned, and we shall see very soon the realization of the promise of regeneration, material and intellectual, which goal the present Administration is striving to reach.”

Dr. Sanavria said that all that he had seen and heard on this occasion had given him the hope that the Government would meet with the requisite amount of co-operation to carry into execution the proposal to found an Institution of Fine Arts, and he would use this opportunity to ask from all present a formal promise to co-operate frankly and energetically for the realization of this thought, which promised so many benefits to Venezuela.

These words were most warmly received and crowned the general rejoicing, as the earnestness of the Minister gave all the weight of a promise.

The host then concluded the banquet with a few words, expressive of the satisfaction he should experience by their sending to Europe two or three of the young artists present, that they might perfect themselves in the schools of the Old World, and return able to add lustre and honour to their country.



*List of those present at the Banquet.*

- Antonio L. Guzman, Minister of Foreign Affairs.  
 Dr. Martin J. Sanavria, Minister of Public Works.  
 Dr. Jesus María Paul, Governor of the Federal District.  
 Dr. Diego Bautista Bárrrios, Secretary of the Minister of Foreign Relations.  
 Dr. Santiago Terrero Atienza, Secretary of the Minister of Public Works.  
 General Pedro Toledo Bermúdez, Secretary of the Governor of the Federal District.  
 General Juan Francisco Perez, President of the State of Bolivar.  
 Dr. Alejandro Ibarra, Rector of the University of Carácas.  
 Dr. A. Ernst, President of the Society of Physical Science.  
 Fausto Teodoro de Aldrey, }  
 Rafael Hernández Gutierrez, } Representatives of the Press.  
 Heraclio M. de la Guardia (the Poet-Laureate of Venezuela).  
 Robert P. Syers.  
 General Leopoldo Terrero.  
 Ledo. Eduardo Calcaño.  
 Luis Rigail.  
 Martin Tovar y Tovar, artist.  
 Miguel Navarro y Cañizares, do.  
 Manuel Cruz, do.  
 J. Garcia Beltran, do.  
 Manuel Otero, do.  
 Dr. José Manuel Maucó, do.  
 Ramon Bolet, do.  
 Gerónimo Martínez, do.  
 Francisco Davegno, do.  
 José Antonio Sálas, do.  
 General Nicanor Bolet Peraza, do.  
 H. Lisboa, do.  
 General Andres A. Level, do.  
 Manuel A. Gonzalez (sculptor), do.  
 Luciano Urdaneta, do.  
 General Ramon de la Plaza, do.  
 Eduardo Blanco, do.  
 Arístides Estéves, do.  
 Diego Casañas Burguillos, do.  
 Próspero Rey, do.

Andres Socarrás,                   artist.  
 Carlos Alberto Izquierdo   do.  
 Anton Goering, C.M.Z.S.,   do.  
 I. Meseron y Aranda, proprietor of the Café del Avila.

POEM BY SEÑOR HERACLIO M. DE LA GUARDIA, READ BY SEÑOR  
 E. CALCANO AFTER THE BANQUET.

*(Dedicated to Señor Spence.)*

Cuando el genio de América su frente  
 Corone con los lauros de la gloria  
 Y en el campo del Arte, floreciente  
 Digno sea su nombre de la historia,  
 Al recuerdo lejano del presente  
 De esta fiesta del alma hará memoria.  
 Y habiá de bendecir, en su fortuna  
 Al que alentó sus pasos en la cuna

Ser hombres, combatir, vencer al cabo  
 Y alzar libres la frente al firmamento  
 Es ser un pueblo independiente y bravo,  
 De noble instinto y varonil aliento ;  
 Mas no se rompe el yugo del esclavo  
 Ni se cumple de Dios el pensamiento  
 Si el Arte al fin con su poder fecundo  
 No le da nombre, y lo pregona al mundo.

Por eso Venezuela agradecida  
 Al elevado fin que le señalas  
 Al entrar del espíritu en la vida  
 Viste feliz sus más valiosas galas,  
 Crespúsculos de aurora no sabida,  
 Débil ensayo de atrevidas alas  
 Que por falta de espacio, luz y aire  
 No dejan el vergel del patrio Guaire.

Mas hoi que en torno la discordia cesa  
 Y tranquilo el espíritu, se lanza  
 Tras de más noble, generosa empresa  
 A la voz de la paz y la esperanza,  
 Digno se hará de la immortal promesa  
 Que de su cuna el Arte á dar alcanza ;  
 Y tu fecundo afecto será un dia  
 Orgullo y gloria de la patria mia.

## M.

### DECREE CONSTITUTING THE ISLANDS OF THE REPUBLIC OF VENEZUELA INTO A TERRITORY.

(Translated from *La Opinion Nacional*, 23d August 1871.)

ANTONIO GUZMAN BLANCO,  
*Provisional President of the Republic, &c. &c.*

By virtue of the powers intrusted to me by the Congress of Plenipotentiaries of the States for the promotion of the public good, and for considering—

1. That according to the 22d section of Article 43, it belongs to the Federal Power to establish, under the title of territories, special rules for the temporary government of regions either uninhabited or inhabited by uncivilized natives, making such territories to be dependent directly upon the Executive of the Union.

2. That the opportunity has now come of improving the administration of the islands hereafter named.

It is decreed,—

Art. I. There shall be a territory called “Colon,” subject to a special rule, and dependent upon the Federal Executive, and including the following islands:—

1. The island of the bay of La Esmeralda.

2. The group of Los Frayles, nine miles to the north-east of Margarita.

3. The islet La Sola, twelve miles to the north-east of the largest of the Los Frayles.

4. The group of Los Hermanos, forty miles to the north of the west portion of Margarita.

5. The islands of Venados, Caraca del Este, Caraca del Oeste, Picudas, Chimanas, Borrachas, and also the islets between Cumaná and Barcelona.

6. The Arapos islands, half a mile to the west-north-west of the Punta de la Cruz.

7. The isle of Monos and the islets of the bay of Pertigalete.

8. The islets of Piritu, twelve miles to the west of the mouth of the river Neveri, and three and a half from the mainland.

9. The islet Farallon or Centinela off Cabo Codera.

10. The islet of Ocumare, at the north-east of the bay of the same name.

11. The islands and islets situated from Turiamo to the rocks of San Juan inclusive.

12. The island and rocks of Orchila, seventy-two miles to the north of Cabo Codera.

13. The group of Los Roques, twenty-two miles to the west of Orchila.

14. The two groups of Aves, thirty miles to the west of Los Roques.

15. The group of Los Monjes, from nineteen to thirty miles to the north,  $75^{\circ}$  east from the Cabo de Chichivacoa.

Art. II. The territory of "Colon" shall be under the authority of a civil and military Governor, according to separate decrees to be dictated for the political and military government of the territory.

Art. III. There shall be put at the disposition of the Governor one of the ships of war of the nation, in order that he may examine the islands, select that which may be best adapted for his residence, and dictate provisionally what he may think necessary, giving account of all to the Federal Executive.

Art. IV. With the Governor there shall be sent a scientific commission, charged to make the investigations indicated by the Minister of Public Works.

Art. V. The Governor shall present to the national Executive a circumstantial report of the islands, according to the observations which shall have been made, and shall propose all the regulations and other dispositions which he shall think fit for the organization and government of the territory of "Colon."

Art. VI. The salary and expenses of the Governor shall be fixed by a separate resolution—the same to be paid by the Public Treasury.

Art. VII. The Minister of Public Works is charged with the execution of the present decree.

Given, under my hand, and countersigned by the Minister of Public Works at Carácas, August 22, 1871—8th and 13th.

(Signed) A. GUZMAN BLANCO.

Countersigned by the Minister of Public Works.

(Signed) MARTIN J. SANAVRIA.

A true copy.

(Signed) S. TERRERO ATIENZA,  
*Secretary of the Minister of Public Works.*

## N.

### GOVERNMENT CONCESSIONS FOR THE WORKING OF THE COAL MINES OF THE NARICUAL, STATE OF NUEVA BARCELONA, VENEZUELA.

(*Translation by* MR. WM. A. ANDRAL.)

OFFICE OF PUBLIC WORKS,  
CARÁCAS, *October, 5, 1871.*

*Decree.*

WHEREAS Mr. James M. Spence has solicited from the Government the grant of certain franchises for the projected working of some coal mines, the property of Señora Clara Marrero de Monágas, and situated in the parish of Araguaita in the State of Barcelona, the Government, desirous to promote the progress of the country, decrees :

1st. Vessels arriving at Barcelona loaded either entirely or at least half with machinery, tools, and instruments for the working of the coal mines, and the transport of the coals to the port, shall pay no tonnage dues.

2d. The articles specified in the foregoing number shall be free of import duty.

3d. In order that the articles mentioned in Nos. 1 and 2 may enjoy said franchise, they shall be stamped in the manufactory with a mark of the mining company, a facsimile of which shall be deposited in the office of this Ministry and in that of the Custom-House of Barcelona.

4th. The articles imported for the quarrying and transporting of the mineral to the harbour shall be employed exclusively in the works, and it shall not be allowed to offer them for sale, nor employ them for other purposes. All the objects which should be employed in a manner different from the one stated shall forfeit the

franchise of free importation, and likewise all those of the same description which afterwards might be imported.

5th. The mining company shall give security to the Custom House for the amount of duty on the articles imported for the working of the mines, as if they were not free of duty, and whenever an importation is made an authenticated copy of the invoice is to be presented, in order that the Government may declare that the imported articles belong to those included in the foregoing numbers, and give orders to cancel the security.

6th. Sailing vessels and steamers arriving in ballast for coal, and actually loading, shall not pay any tonnage dues either on their arrival or on their departure.

7th. Steamers touching at the port in order to take in coal shall not pay any tonnage dues either on their arrival or on their departure although they be loaded, provided no goods are landed.

8th. By the fact of making use of these concessions the company shall be obliged to sell to the Government the coal required for the use of the navy at 5 per cent. under the current market price.

9th. These concessions shall be forfeited if the working of the mines is not begun within a period of twenty months from this date.

11th. The foregoing concessions in no case whatever shall become the subject of international claims.

Be this communicated to the interested party.

(Signed) MARTIN J. SANAVRIA.

*For the President.*

(For right copy.)

(Signed) SANTIAGO TERRERO ATIENZA,

*Secretary of the Minister of Public Works.*

## O.

### CONCESSION OF THE ISLANDS OF VENEZUELA FOR THE EXTRACTION OF MINERAL PHOSPHATES.

*Translation by Señor Rafael Scéjas.*

MARTIN J. SANAVRIA, the Minister of Public Works of the United States of Venezuela, being specially authorized by the Provisional President of the Republic on the one part, and James M. Spence, a British subject, on the other, has concluded the following contract :—

#### *Article 1.*

The Venezuelan Government grants to James M. Spence, and his lawful successors or partners, permission to ship, to the exclusion of any other enterprise, whether individual or joint, from the Roques Islands, being a part of the territory of Colon, the phosphatic mineral in its natural state which may exist thereon.

#### *Article 2.*

This permit to last twenty-one years from this date.

#### *Article 3.*

The Venezuelan Government grants likewise to James M. Spence, his partners or successors, permission to ship for the same time phosphatic mineral from the Orchila Island ; but this grant does not exclude other enterprises which may obtain from the Government a similar permit.

#### *Article 4.*

James M. Spence engages to pay during the first three years of this contract, to the Venezuelan Government, a hundred and twelve Venezuelan cents for each ton of 2240 pounds in weight, of phosphatic mineral in its natural state, which he may ship from the above-named islands. The cost of working, carriage, and maritime transport, or any other expense connected therewith, to be borne by the said James M. Spence.



*Article 5.*

At the end of the first three years, and from that time forward (every three years), the Venezuelan Government and James M. Spence shall appoint each an arbitrator, and the persons so appointed shall select an umpire in order that they, on inspection of the then ruling prices of phosphates, may fix the value of each ton of the mineral for the three years ensuing, in doing which they shall be governed by the proportion which the then ruling prices bear to the average prices maintained during the previous three years of this contract, so that the value of said mineral in its natural state will rise or decrease according to the like ratio of its rising or decreasing in its markets. For the purposes of this stipulation the prices of phosphates in England is hereby fixed at one shilling and one penny and a half per unit of phosphate of lime which the mineral may contain.

*Article 6.*

On account of said working, James M. Spence shall advance a sum of Eight thousand dollars (*Venezolanos*), to be paid into the national treasury on this contract being signed, either in cash or in a bill of exchange upon England.

*Article 7.*

The extraction of Guano from the Venezuelan Islands having been contracted for with an American company, and mineral phosphate being quite different from guano, James M. Spence concurs with the Venezuelan Government that the rights of the above company are not affected by the extraction of phosphates,—the subject matter of this contract.

*Article 8.*

The vessels which the enterprise may send to the Los Roques Islands or to Orchila when transporting solely materials for the construction of buildings, wharves, and other works of the enterprise, as well as the instruments, implements, and machinery necessary to the working referred to in this contract, shall pay no duty on any account; the national officers on the island shall require only a statement of the things imported.

*Article 9.*

On the vessels of the enterprise bringing from abroad victuals and provisions for its consumption, either on the Roques Islands

or on Orchila, the master of the vessel or the manager of the enterprise on said islands shall exhibit to the government officer there for the time being the manifest of the cargo; and as soon as the victuals or provisions are examined by him, he shall express at the bottom of the manifest the correctness thereof, and shall transmit it to the Custom House at La Guayra that it may liquidate the import duties, and collect from the agents to be established by James M. Spence, either at La Guayra or Carácas, the duties accrued according to the Venezuelan laws.

*Article 10.*

The vessels of the enterprise going to the aforesaid islands to take cargoes of the mineral shall not be liable to any port dues.

*Article 11.*

The masters of the vessels referred to in the preceding article shall make a manifest in writing, and signed, wherein they shall specify the name of the vessel, her flag, and the number approximately of the tons of phosphatic mineral which they may have on board. Such a manifest in original shall be received by the national officer on the respective island, and by him sent to the Custom House at La Guayra on the first fitting opportunity.

*Article 12.*

James M. Spence engages to have the amount of the weight of the cargo mineral verified at the port of her destination, with the intervention of the fiscal authority there, and of the Consul of the Republic if there be one on the spot. This authenticated act shall be forwarded by James M. Spence or his agents to the Custom House at La Guayra, by the first English packet after the arrival of the vessel at the port of destination.

*Article 13.*

On receiving the manifest spoken of in the 12th Article, the Custom House at La Guayra shall proceed immediately to liquidate the credit of the nation arising out of the value of the cargo of phosphatic mineral, bearing in mind the prices established and to be established agreeably to this contract. The agent or agents to be appointed by James M. Spence at La Guayra or at Carácas shall pay in cash the amount of such a liquidation as soon as the advance referred to in Article the 6th is discounted.

*Article 14.*

The Custom House at La Guayra shall every six months form another liquidation of the credit accruing to the nation out of the value of the cargoes of mineral, calculated at the rates fixed and to be fixed as per this contract; and on inspection of the authenticated acts referred to in the 12th Article, either party shall pay to the other in cash any balance which may result from a comparison between such a liquidation and the manifests relating to the same cargoes.

*Article 15.*

James M. Spence engages to present to the Minister of Public Works, every six months, a sworn statement of the cargoes of phosphatic mineral, with specifications of the names of the vessels, their tonnage, flag, names of the masters, cargoes of the mineral in weight, and foreign port in which the cargoes have been landed.

*Article 16.*

The Venezuelan Government shall be at liberty to take such other measures as it may deem indispensable to secure the fiscal interests on Los Roques Islands and Orchila; therefore, though the vessels of the enterprise are not bound to proceed to La Guayra, or any other port on the mainland for clearance, provided they engage in the traffic permitted under the contract, if any of these vessels become guilty of smuggling she shall be sent to La Guayra for trial according to the laws of the Republic.

*Article 17.*

In the event of the Venezuelan Government being willing to contract with any other person or company for the working of the phosphatic mineral on any of the other islands belonging to the Republic, it shall make known either to James M. Spence, or his successors or partners, or his agents or attorneys at Carácas or La Guayra, all the conditions of the intended bargain, and should any of the same offer, within fifty days' time, to comply with all those conditions, they shall be preferred, and the Government shall be bound to conclude the respective contract.

*Article 18.*

At the expiration of this contract the buildings and works of an immovable nature shall become the property of the nation.

*Article 19.*

Whatever doubts and controversies may arise shall be decided by the courts and under the laws of the Republic, nor shall they, in any case and on any account whatsoever, be made matter of international claims.

Done in duplicate to one intent alone at Carácas, on the twentieth of July One thousand eight hundred and seventy-two.

(Signed) MARTIN J. SANAVRIA.

(Signed) JAMES M. SPENCE.

## P.

### LIST OF PUBLIC WORKS IN PROGRESS IN VENEZUELA, DECEMBER 1873.

(*Fortnightly Review.*)\*

(*La Opinion Nacional*, 8th December 1873.)

WE have the greatest pleasure in announcing to our foreign readers, that the Republic is enjoying perfect peace, liberty and legality.

To form a correct idea of the colossal proportions in which progress is increasing throughout the country, we publish a *resumé* of the principal Works which are being carried out with the greatest activity.

*The Capitol.*—A handsome massive building of the Doric order, erected in 90 days, for the Legislative Body to celebrate its session; this is the largest building in Caracas.

*The Water-Works and Aqueduct Guzman Blanco.*—Supplies Caracas with water, and is 45,000 metres in length.

*Promenade Guzman Blanco.*—The barren hill formerly called the Calvary has been turned into a most beautiful promenade, offering a magnificent and extensive panorama. Within a few years the trees, and shrubbery, now planted, will form an agreeable walk, equal to any to be found in Europe.

*The Aqueduct of Coro.*—These Water-Works were constructed during the administration of Marshall J. C. Falcon, but require some important repairs both as regards the dam and in the drains. These repairs having been granted, are being carried out with rapidity.

*Custom-house of la Vela.*—This is the finest building in the State of Falcon.—General Guzman Blanco ordered its construction and it was concluded to celebrate the 28th of October last.

*The alameda of Maiquetía,* having been formerly awfully neglected, Government appointed a committee intrusted with its

\* Verbatim.

care and preservation, so that this *promenade* is at present in a flourishing state.

*The alameda of La Guaria* which was also much neglected, has been taken in hand by Government, and considerably improved and supplied with numerous lamps.

*The Alameda of Puerto Cabello*, has been kept in good order, with the funds provided by the Board of public works for its preservation and amelioration.

*The Streets of Caracas*, have almost all been repaved, laying slabs to the largest portion of the blocks which had none.

*The Streets of Valencia*,—A considerable sum of money has been laid out in their repair.

*The Streets of Puerto Cabello*.—In this town streets have been made where none existed, having to contend with the greatest difficulties.

*The Streets of the Valle*.—The Valle is a town in the vicinity of Caracas, to which many families resort for change of air, its streets not having been repaired for long, were in a deplorable state, the principal ones have now been repaired, by which this pretty little town, which is becoming notorious for its baths, has been much improved.

*The northern mule-road*, which unites Caracas to La Guaira, crossing the Cordillera, was constructed by the Spaniards, required important repairs, which have been carried into effect, and there are constantly numerous gangs of labourers keeping it in repair.

*The canal of the Guárico*, is intended to bring the waters of the River Guarico to the State "Guzman Blanco." A competent Engineer is making the necessary survey for this important work.

*Bringing the waters of the River San Juan to the town of Parapara*.—The necessary survey for this purpose is also being made, and the needful funds have been applied to carry out this project.

*Water for the State "Bruzual"*.—One of the districts of Caracas bears the name of the hero of Puerto Cabello. This population demanded of the Government the necessary water-pipes to bring the water, which were brought out, however, from neglect little or nothing has been done, we are informed, therefore, that the Government will undertake this enterprise.

*The High-road of "Agua Caliente," which unites Valencia with Puerto Cabello*.—The rains made this road intransitable: large sums have been laid out on its repairs, which are nearly terminated.

*High-road from Valencia to San Carlos*.—San Carlos is the

capital of the State of "Cojedes" and the key to the Llanos. To unite this State to Valencia has been a happy thought; the works are proceeding with activity and in two months will be concluded.

*The High-road from Puerto Cabello to San Felipe.*—The State of Yaraqui is one of the most productive of the Republic, but it had to contend with the want of Roads connecting it with the sea-coast: this is the object of the present Road, where it is not only necessary to struggle with the difficulties of the formation of the Country, but also with the unwholesomeness of the climate, at a certain spot on the Coast. All difficulties have however been conquered, and the two towns will soon be united, as the works are proceeding at the same time from Puerto Cabello to San Felipe, and vice-versa.

*The High-road from Carácas to Petare.*—A sum of money is laid out monthly in preserving and improving this road, a Bridge which was much needed, has been lately built.

*High-road from Petare to Mariches.*—This branch road so much required for the transport of the produce of the Crops, which are so abundant on the high-lands of the State of "Bolivar."

*The Western-road, unites Carácas to La Victoria.*—A Board has the management of this Road, and many hands are daily employed, preserving and improving it.

*The Northern High-road connects la Guaira with Carácas.*—The constant traffic of this road, and the immense defects of its original construction, which took place in the time the Tory's were in power,—renders it necessary to spend considerable sums on its constant repair.

*The High-road to Charayave, which unites Carácas with the valleys of the Tuy.*—It is long since this road has been undertaken without obtaining any satisfactory results. The Illustrious American, Guzman Blanco, decided that it should be carried out, and the road was made, the present works only tend to improve a part that was badly layed out in the time of the Tory government.

*The High-road from Charayave to Cua.*—This is an important branch-road which unites two towns and is already concluded.

*The High-road from Cua to Ocumare,* was commenced and terminated under the present Administration.

*The High-road from Charallave to Santa Lucia.*—The works on this branch-road continue, with activity and it will not be long before they are concluded.

*The High-road to Paracotos,* was only commenced a few days since.

*The High-road from Cua to the "Guarico."*—This is a new line which opens the traffic of the high-lands with the Llanos, and which will shortly change the situation of the rich Valley of the Tuy, the necessary survey having been made, these works have already commenced.

*The High-road from Ciudad de Cura to Calabozo,* places the States of Guzman Blanco, Guárico, and Apure in communication, this road is already far advanced, having overcome the principal difficulties.

*The High road from Ocumare to the Llanos, via Caramacate.* This road also unites the Valleys of the Tuy with the Llanos, and will produce immense advantages, these works have commenced.

*The High-road Guzman Blanco,* starts from the city of Barcelona and ends at Soledad, opposite Ciudad Bolivar, the capital of the State of Guayana. This road progresses rapidly, and General Guzman Blanco expects that it will be concluded in a few months.

*The High-road from Merida to the lake of Mávacaibo.* The States of the Cordillera having no *débouché*; its commerce suffers considerably from the want of so important a road, which is already begun.

*The High-road of Guama.*—General Guzman Blanco is determined that this road, which has been commenced, since time immemorial, shall speedily be terminated, not only on account of the advantages it will afford to the States of the Cordillera, but that it will in a great measure simplify the question of limits with Columbia.

*The High-road from Maturin to Caño Colorado.*—Caño Colorado is the port where goods proceeding to Maturin are landed; there they are transhipped to small crafts which ascend the River Guarapiche with great difficulty and expense. When once this road is open these difficulties will cease, it will be concluded before March.

*The High-road from La Guaira to Maiquetia.*—This short road has been intransitable until lately, since when it has been perfected, as well as the Street of Maquetia, through which it passes.

*The High-road of La Guaira to Macuto,* has been totally reformed, and remains perfect.

*The Census.* This is the first that has been thoroughly carried out in the Republic, and is of itself a Work of sufficient importance to raise the pride of Government. It was carried into effect on the 6th 7th and 8th of November.



*The Exhibition of Vienna.* For the first time the products of Venezuela have been worthily represented abroad.—23 prizes fell to its lot in the distribution.

*The waters of the River Apure to form one single branch.* The engineer, who went to Paris for the purpose of procuring the necessary machinery for this work, has just returned, so that in a short time it will be in operation.

*The Rail-road from Caracas to the Sea.*—The Survey and Sections are being concluded, and in January the inauguration of the works will take place.

*The Lazaretto of Caracas.*—This important work, which was brought to a stand for a few days, from the want of materials, has again commenced.

*Immigration.*—Government will commence to occupy itself with this important matter, which is being studied by special commissions, who are to inform the Executive, concerning the means to be adopted.

*Public Slaughter-house of Caracas,* this building will be terminated within two months.

*Furniture for the Federal palace,* has been ordered from Europe, (of an appropriate kind.)

*The Plaza Bolívar,* is the general center of all that is beautiful and youthful, thanks to the warm interest the Government has taken in it.

*The Bridge Guzman Blanco,* unites the parishes of the Cathedral and Candelaria in this City, and is concluded.

*The Bridge of Curamichate,* embellishes the Southern entrance of Caracas, it is finished.

*The Bridge of Caño Amarillo,* at the entrance of Guzman Blanco promenade, is finished.

*The Temple of San Felipe.*—Government has appropriated one hundred thousand Venezuelans for this building, the works proceed with activity.

The Temples of Barbacoas, Piritu, Clarines, Barcelona, Curataquiche, Pozuelos, San Diego, Aragiita, and San Bernardino, have been assisted with different sums of money to be invested in the repairs they require.

The Temples of Caracas have been endowed with rich and adequate ornaments.

*The Masonic Temple.*—Government has decreed the finishing of this extensive building, and the Committee in charge is provided with the necessary funds.

*Front elevation of the University.*—This is a handsome gothic monument, and the only one of this style in the country. It may be said that it is finished, as what remains to be done is trifling.

*The Port Guzman Blanco.*—In the State of Barcelona, requires expensive works, as it is necessary to dredge the Bay, build a Custom-house, a warf and a Road to unite it with Barcelona. The whole of these works are to be finished in march.

*The Statue of the Libertador,* is being cast in Europe, is already paid for, and will be inaugurated next year.

*Bridge over the River of Manzanares.*—The town of Cumana is divided by this River, therefore its importance will be easily understood, it is to be concluded in January.

*Port Sucre, Cumana.*—Requires a Custom-house, a warf, a Light-house, and a Buoy to be fixed at the point of Araya, also to repair the road which unites it with the town. These works are to be concluded by April.

*The Portraits* of the prominent Men of the war of Independence, and those of the Presidents of Venezuela, have been contracted for, and will be executed in Paris by a Venezuelean artist, who will deliver them up in the course of next year.

*Works to be executed in the district of Rivero, State of Cumana.*—To canalize the River Carinicuaao, build a Bridge across the River, lay out a Road from the Gulf to Caripe, and the irrigation of the lands bordering the River. These works have been commenced.

*The aqueduct of Guanare,* has been ordered to be constructed, and the Committee intrusted with the work, has the funds necessary.

*The Aqueduct of Barquesimeto.*—The engineer intrusted with this work has already been dispatched.

*Coal Mines of Barcelona.*—For the necessary workings of these mines an engineer has been sent for from London, who is to make the surveys.

*School of sculpture.*—The opening of this establishment having been decreed, it has already been effected.

*The aqueduct of Valencia* having been ordered to be constructed by Government, must already be commenced.

*The alameda of San Juan in Caracas,* an especial committee has been appointed to lay out and enclose it.

*The Barracks of San Carlos,* the important repairs ordered have been executed.

*Territory of Amazonas.*—An engineer will proceed to this country to explore it as far as necessary, as former governments have at-

tended but little to this point, and a Committee of public works has been named to construct the public buildings and roads that may be required.

*Lazaretto of Cumaná.*—This institution possesses the needful funds for its support and amelioration.

*Public Works at Carúpano.*—The repairs of the Warf, the public buildings and the light-house, have been ordered, and by this time will have been concluded.

*Irrigation from the River Manzanares, which was decreed by the President.*—The necessary surveys have been made, and the works will shortly be inaugurated.

*Road from Cumaná to Maturín.*—Last month this work was commenced, it is a costly enterprise, and will require time.

*Navigation of the "Uribante" and High-road from Vivas to San Cristóbal.*—These two enterprises will open the communications with the States of the Cordillera, Zamora, Apure, and Guayana, and will give new life to the commerce of these districts, both are proceeding with rapidity.

*High-road from Coro of Barquisimeto.*—This road has been layed out and already begun.

*Plaza "Guzman Blanco" in Valencia.*—Government has granted the payment of the railings and the column they are to enclose, which have been ordered abroad.

*Road from Cumaná to Urica.*—The survey is being made to lay out this line.

*High-road from Puerto de Tablas to Nueva Providencia.*—This road which has been at a stand for some time past, has been taken in hand by the Government, and supplied with funds for its conclusion, which will be in three months.

*Pontoon-floating light-house on the Orinoco.*—The vessel to be used for this purpose is being prepared, and in January it will be fixed at its station.

*Works of the State of Zamora.*—Government has decreed the following :

The Dredging of the River Santo Domingo, and clearing it of several obstacles which impede its navigation.

Canalizing of the River Canaguá, and bringing all its waters to the branch which passes through "Delgadito" dike.

The repairs of the house which is to serve as the national College of Barinas.

The construction of a Bridge over the River Santo Domingo,

at the *sortie* of the town ; and laying out the road from Barinas to Barinitas, so as to make it a good high-road.

It can be easily understood that with all the foregoing enterprises the resources of the Republic are daily increasing, and accounts for the warm support and enthousiasm with which, all classes of the people of Venezuela, second the Presidents propositions of regeneration, causing the great prestige he enjoys.

We conclude our present review by informing our foreign readers, that the eminent democrat, Hector F. Varela, after having been the object of the most enthusiast demonstrations, admiration and esteem on his arrival, both in this capital and La Guaira,—in the midst of the feasts to the Liberator,—has since taken a trip through the States Guzman Blanco and Carabobo, in which he was received with splendid triumphs, which prove, how well the american people know how to appreciate, all this illustrious orator of Geneva has done, for the honour of the american cause, both proving his eloquence in the tribune, and in the columns of *El Americano*.

He is once more in our capital, having returned from his triumphant excursion, and this enlightened city continues offering him proofs of its gratitude, and its fraternal affection.

Q.

SELECT LIST OF BOOKS, PAMPHLETS, MAPS, AND MANUSCRIPTS RELATING TO VENEZUELA.

1. *Acosta*. Cuestion de Retracto Convencional. Número extraordinario de "El Toro." Por Cecilio Acosta. Carácas, 1860. 4to, pp. 14.
2. *Acosta*. Doctrina Federal y Leys secundarias. Por Cecilio Acosta. Carácas, 1869. 8vo, pp. 108.
- 2a. *Acosta, F. de P.* See Rójas, and Vargasia.
3. *Aecio*. Un Drama en Carácas, Novela de Costumbres, por Aecio [seudónimo]. Puerto-Cabello. 8vo, pp. li. 322.
4. *Agricultor Venezolano*. See Díaz.
- 4a. *Aguirre, Lope de*. See Simon, and Southey.
5. *Aldrey*. Cuestion de Derecho público internacional de Venezuela (Sobre derechos y deberes de los extranjeros residentes y transeuntes en Venezuela). Fausto Theodoro de Aldrey. Carácas, 1865. 8vo, pp. 60.
- 5a. *Agriculture*. See Cafe, Codazzi, Colombia, Cultivo, Diaz, Engel, Ernst, Larrazábal, and Madriz.
6. *Alfonzo*. La revolucion de 1867 á 1868, por Luis Gerónimo Alfonso. Carácas, 1868. 8vo, pp. 32.
7. *Almanaque*. Almanaque portátil para el año de 1869 y guia de la Ciudad de Carácas. Carácas, 1868. 8vo, pp. 67.
8. *Almanaque*. Almanaque para todos de Rójas Hermanos, para el año de 1872. Carácas. 12mo, pp. 128.
9. *Alpine Journal*. The Pico de Naignatá, Venezuela (August 1872). Account of its first ascent (November 1872).
10. *Appun*. Unter den Tropen. Wanderungen durch Venezuela, am Orinoco, durch Britisch Guyana und am Amazonenstrom in den Jahren 1849-1868. Von Carl Ferdinand Appun. Erster Band: Venezuela. Jena, 1871. 8vo, pl.
11. *Apure*. Diario histórico de la Campaña de Apure en 1837. Carácas, 1837. 8vo, pp. 50.
12. *Arancel*. Arancel de Derechos de Importacion arreglado al sistema metrico decimal. Edicion oficial. Carácas, 1870. 8vo, pp. 93.
13. *Arrowsmith*. West Indies (Map). By J. Arrowsmith. London, 1858.
- 13a. *Atlas*. See Codazzi.

14. *Aveledo*. Observaciones meteorológicas en Carácas, año de 1868. Leido en la Sociedad de Ciencias físicas y naturales de Carácas, en la sesion del 1 de Febrero de 1869, por Agustin Aveledo. 8vo, pp. 4.
- 14a. *Aveledo*. See Vargasia.
15. *Arvelo*. Poesias del Venezolano R. Arvelo. Carácas, 1867. 8vo, pp. 104.
16. *Ateneo (el)*. Periodico quincenal de ciencias literatura y artes. Tomo I. Carácas, 1854. 4to, pp. 124.
- 16a. *Austria*. See Montilla.
17. *Austria*. Un Recuerdo de Bolivar, por José Austria. Carácas, 1835. 8vo, pp. 63.
- 17a. *Austria*. Bosquejo de la Historia militar de Venezuela en la Guerra de su Independencia. Por Colonel José de Austria. Tomo I. (complete). Carácas, 1855. 8vo, pp. 390.
- 17b. *Aves*. See Briceño.
18. *Avila*. Biografia del Doctor José Cecilio Ávila, por Juan Vicente Gonzalez. Carácas, 1858. 8vo, pp. 67. Portrait.
- 18a. *Banco de Venezuela*. See Documentos.
19. *Baralt y Diaz*. Resúmen de la Historia de Venezuela desde el descubrimiento, hasta el año 1797, por Rafael María Baralt. Ha cooperado à el en la parte relativa á los guerras de la conquista de la Costa Firme el Señor Ramon Diaz. Paris, 1841. 8vo, pp. 448. Portraits.
20. *Baralt y Diaz*. Resúmen de la Historia de Venezuela desde el año de 1797, hasta el de 1830, por Rafael María Baralt y Ramon Diaz. Paris, 1841. 8vo, 2 vols. Portraits.
21. *Baralt y Urbaneja*. Catecismo de la historia de Venezuela, desde el descubrimiento de su terretorio in 1498, hasta su emancipacion politica de la monarquia española en 1811. Compuesto por Rafael M. Baralt y Manuel M. Urbaneja. Carácas, 1865. 18mo, pp. 94.
- 21a. "*Barima*." Manifiesto justificativo de la conducta del Gobierno en esta cuestion. Por Diego Braulio Bárrios y Mariano Briceño. Carácas, 1841. 8vo, pp. 23.
22. *Baring Bros*. See Venezuelan Loan.
23. *Bárrios*. See "*Barima*."
24. *Becerra*. El general José Tadeo Monágas. Apuntes biográficos. Documentos políticos. Funerales. Honores oficiales. Por Ricardo Becerra. Edicion oficial. Carácas, 1868. 4to, pp. xl. 46.
25. *Bello, Andres*. Coleccion de Poesias originales, con apuntes biográficos, por J. M. Torres Caicedo. Carácas, 1870. 12mo, pp. 302. Portrait.
26. *Bello, Andres*, Venezolano. Silva Americana. La Agricultura de la Zona torrida. Carácas, 1863. 16mo, pp. 15.
27. *Benites*. Principios para la Materia Médica del pais en forma

- de diccionario, por J. Maria Benites. Carácas, 1844. 8vo, pp. 80.
- 27a. *Birds*. See Sclater.
28. *Blanco, G.* Informe sobre la epidemia reinante presentado al Poder Ejecutivo, por Dr. Gerónimo Blanco. Carácas, 1853. 8vo, pp. 19.
29. *Blanco, A. G.* Exposicion que dirijè el General Guzman Blanco, al Congreso de Plenipotenciarios de los Estados. Carácas, 1870. 8vo, pp. 16.
30. *Blanco, A. G.* See Codigo, Catalogo, and Guzman Blanco.
- 30a. *Blanco, M.* See Yangués.
- 30b. *Bohn*. See Humboldt.
- 30c. *Bolet, R.* See Rothe, and Terrero.
31. *Bolet, N.* Memoria sobre los efectos de las píldoras tocológicas en la curacion de los abortos. Por Dr. Nicanor Bolet. Carácas, 1867. 8vo, pp. 20. With a lithograph plate.
32. *Bolet, N.* La Salud de la Mujer conservada, por las píldoras tocológicas del Dr. Nicanor Bolet. Carácas, 1871. 8vo, pp. 24.
33. *Bolet Peraza.* A Falta de Pan, buenos son Tortas. Comedia de costumbres, en un acto, original. Por Nicanor Bolet Peraza. Carácas, 1873. 8vo, pp. 21.
34. *Bolet Peraza.* See Spence.
35. *Bolet, H.* Museo Venezolano. Tomo I. Bolet Hermanos editores. Carácas, 1866. 4to. This excellent periodical terminated at the 24th number.
36. *Bolivar.* Campaña del Peru, por el Ejercito Unido Libertador, á las órdenes del inmortal Bolivar en los años de 1823-24-25, con [3] mapas, por Manuel Antonio Lopez. Carácas, 1843. 8vo, pp. 86.
37. *Bolivar.* Correspondencia General del Libertador Simon Bolivar enriquecida con la insercion de los manifiestos, mensajes, exposiciones, proclamas, &c. &c., publicados por el heroe Colombiano desde 1810, hasta 1830. Precede á esta coléccion interesante la Vida de Bolivar. New York, 1865. 8vo. 2 vols. Portrait and facsimile. These two vols. contain only the life of Dr. Felipe Larrazábal.
38. *Bolivar.* Efeméridas Colombianos sobre Venezuela, Colombia, Ecuador, que formaron en uno tiempo una sola republica. Paris, 1870. 8vo, pp. 140. There is a second title as follows:—Raciocinios del Libertador Simon Bolivar sobre Religion, Politica, Educacion, y Filosofia, ó Diarió de Bucaramanga, por La Croix. Paris, 1869.
39. *Bolivar.* Los Funerales y la Apoteosis de Bolivar. Producciones escojidas del Señor Antonio L. Guzman. 7a edicion en Carácas el 28 de Octubre de 1872. 8vo, pp. 84. Portrait.

40. *Bolivar*. Proclamas del Libertador Simon Bolivar. Carácas, 1842. 8vo, pp. [vi.] 64.
41. *Bolivar*. La Ultima Enfermedad, los ultimos momentos y los funerales de Simon Bolivar, Libertador de Colombia y de Peru, por su médico de Cabecera el Dr. A. P. Reverend. Paris, 1866. 8vo, pp. 64. Portrait and view of S. Pedro Alejandrino.
42. *Bolivar and Washington*. See Urdaneta.
- 42a. *Bolivar*. See Austria, Guzman, and Syers.
- 42b. *Bollaert*. See Simon.
43. *Ponpland, A.* See Ernst, and Humboldt.
- 43a. *Bourgoïn*. See Vargasia.
44. *Bovadilla*. Viaje que hizo Don Francisco Fernández de Bovadilla desde la Guayana al Alto Orinoco. Original y firmado. MS. In the collection of the author.
- 44a. *Brasil*. See Briceño, Documentos, and Michelena.
45. *Briceño*. Memoria justificativa de la conducta del Gobierno de Venezuela en la question Isla de Aves, presentada al Exemo. Señor Secretario de Estado de los Estados Unidos. Por el Enviado Extraordinario y Ministro Plenipotenciario de Venezuela, Dr. Mariano Briceño. Carácas, 1858. 4to, pp. 28.
46. *Briceño*. Límites del Brasil con Venezuela, Nueva Granada, Ecuador, y Peru. Por Mariano de Briceño. Carácas, 1854. 12mo, pp. 36.
47. *Briceño*. See "Barima."
- 47a. *Cacáo*. See Café.
48. *Café*. Memoria de los abonos, cultivo y beneficios que necesitan los diversos valles de la provincia de Carácas para la plantacion de Café. Instruccion para el gobierno de las haciendas de Cacáo. Carácas, 1833. 4to, pp. 90. Plate.
- 48a. *Café*. See Madriz, and Schœffer.
49. *Caicedo*. See Bello.
50. *Calcaño*. El Leñador. Legenda Americana. Por José Antonio Calcaño. Carácas, 1857. 8vo, pp. 40.
51. *Calendario*. Calendario Manual y Guia universal de Forasteros en Venezuela, para el año de 1810. Carácas en la imprenta de Gallagher y Lamb. 8vo, pp. 64. This rare work is one of the oldest specimens of Venezuelan printing.
- 51a. *Caña Dulce*. See Engel.
52. *Carácas*. See Constituciones, Contestacion, Diaz, Ernst, Larrazábal, Manuscript, and Revenga.
53. *Carácas*. Reglamento general del "Club Union." Carácas, 1871. 8vo, pp. 8.
- 53a. *Caratal Gold Fields*. See Foster.
54. *Cárdenas*. See García.
55. *Carreño*. Manual de urbanidad y buenas maneras, para un



- de la juventud de ambos sexos. . . . Por Manuel Antonio Carreño. Carácas, 1853. 8vo, pp. xvi. and 318.
56. *Castillo*. Teatro de la Legislación Colombiana y Venezolana vigente. Por Dr. P. P. del Castillo. Carácas, 1852. 3 vols. 4to, pp. 592, 549, 412.
- 56a. *Casas*. See Defensa.
57. *Castro*. Confesion de Julian Castro y Sentencia de la Nacion Venezolana. Año de 1858. Carácas. 8vo, pp. 29. A political satire on a former President of the Republic.
58. *Catalogo*. De los cuadros, fotografías y esculturas espuestas en la primera esposicion venezolana anual llevada á cabo en 1872, bajo los auspicios de los señores Jeneral A. Guzman Blanco, Presidente provisional de la República, Ministros de Fomento, Dr. Martin J. Sanavria y de Relaciones Exteriores, Antonio L. Guzman, y del Gobernador del Distrito federal, Dr. Jesus María Paul. Carácas. Fol. pp. 4.
- 58a. *Catalogue*. See Spence.
59. *Caulin*. Historia corografica, natural y evangelica de la Nueva Andalucia, provincias de Cumaná, Nueva Barcelona, Guayana y vertientes del rio Orinoco. Por Antonio Caulin. 4to, pp. 460.
60. *Chirinos*. Carta postal de los Estados Unidos de Venezuela, por Rafael Chirinos. Carácas, 1873. One sheet.
- 60a. *Chitty*. See Vargasia.
- 60b. *Club*. See Carácas, and Ernst.
61. *Codazzi*. Atlas físico político de la República de Venezuela dedicado, por su autor, el Coronel de Ingenieros Agustin Codazzi, al congreso constituyente de 1830. Carácas, 1840. Folio, pp. 8. 19 maps.
62. *Codazzi*. Catecismo de la Geografía de Venezuela. Por Agustin Codazzi. Carácas, 1867. 12mo, pp. 80.
63. *Codazzi*. Proyecto de poblar con las razas teutónicas los terrenos altos y hasta ahora incultos de Venezuela. Carácas, 1842. 8vo, pp. 14. With map.
64. *Codazzi*. Rapport sur les travaux géographiques et statistiques exécutés dans la république de Venezuela, d'après les ordres du Congrès, par M. le Colonel Codazzi. Paris. 4to, pp. 18. (Extrait des Comptes rendu des séances de l'Académie des sciences, séance du 15 Mars, 1841.)
65. *Codazzi*. Resúmen de la Geografía de Venezuela, por Agustin Codazzi. Paris, 1841. 8vo, pp. 648.
66. *Codazzi*. See Milan, Rójas, and Rosa.
67. *Codigo*. Codigo civil sancionado, por el Congreso de los Estados Unidos de Venezuela desde su descubrimiento y conquista hasta que se declaró estado independiente. Carácas, 1840. 8vo, pp. xi. 192.
68. *Codigo*. Codigo civil sancionado, por el General Guzman Blanco, Presidente provisional de la Republica y General

- en jefe de sus ejércitos. Edición oficial. Carácas, 1873. Folio, pp. 183-5. Código Penal, pp. 78, 2. Código de Comercio, pp. 112, 2.
69. *Coleccion*. Colección general de los Tratados públicos Celebrados por Colombia y Venezuela con varias naciones de Europe y America. Carácas, 1840. 8vo, pp. 151.
- 69a. *Colombia*: being a Geographical, Statistical, Agricultural, Commercial, and Political Account of that country, adapted for the general reader, the Merchant, and the Colonist. London, published by Baldwin, Cradock, & Son. 1822.
- 69b. *Colombia*. The present State of Colombia, containing an account of the principal events of its revolutionary war, the expeditions fitted out in England to assist in its emancipation; its constitution, financial, and commercial laws; revenue, expenditure, and public-debt; agriculture, mines; mining and other associations, with a map exhibiting its mountains, rivers, departments, and provinces. By an Officer late in the Colombian service. London: John Murray, Albemarle Street. 1827.
- 69c. *Colombia*. See Bolivar, Briceño, Castillo, García y García, Leyes, Lisbôa, Michelena, and Recollections.
70. *Colombia*. Constitución de la Republica de Colombia. Carácas, 1822. 4to, pp. 40.
- 70a. *Colon*. See Montenegro.
71. *Colonia Tovar*. Boletín de la Colonia Tovar. (In Spanish and German.) Nos. 1-5 complete. Colonia Tovar, 1843. 8vo, pp. 42.
- 71a. *Congreso*. See Blanco, Castillo, Codazzi, Código, Constitución, and Guzman.
72. *Constitucion*. Constitución política del Estado de Venezuela formada por su segundo Congreso Nacional, y presentada a los pueblos para su sancion, el día 15 de Agosto de 1819. Impresa en Angostura; reimpressa á Habana, 1821. 4to, pp. 60.
- 72a. *Coleridge*. See Form.
- 72b. *Comedia*. See Drama.
73. *Constitucion*. Constitution de los Estados Unidos de Venezuela. Edición oficial. Carácas, 1864. 4to, pp. 52.
74. *Constituciones*. Constituciones synodales de Venezuela y Santiago Leon de Carácas. Hechos en la Santa Iglesia Catedral de dicho Ciudad de Carácas, en el año del Señor de 1687. Por el ilustrísimo y reverendísimo Señor Dr. Don Diego de Baños y Sotomayor, Obispo de dicho Obispado. Madrid, 1761. Folio, pp. 495. New edit. 1848, pp. viii. 486.
75. *Contestacion*. Contestacion veridica, y formal, que se hace al manifiesto, que ha dado al publico la Compañia Guipuzcoana de Carácas, sobre los Beneficios, que de su estable cimiento han redundado al Estado, a la Real Hacienda, al buen

- publico, ya los verdaderos intereses de la Provincia de Carácas fundada en hechas de tan inexorable verdad, que lo mas se pueden diferir a lo que sabe, y ha experimentado el mismo Director, Autor del Manifiesto. Carácas, 1748. Folio, pp. 62.
- 75a. *Coronado*. See Vargasia.
- 75b. *Correspondencia*. See Bolivar, Paez, and Rójas.
- 75c. *Cotton*. See Cultivo.
76. *Crame*. See Manuscript.
77. *Cuestion*. Cuestion pegones y Tacamahaca. Valencia, 1858. 8vo, pp. 12.
78. *Cuestion*. Cuestion promovida por los Agentes de Francia y de la Gran Bretaña. (Expulsion of General Monagas.) Carácas, 1858. 8vo, pp. 49.
79. *Cultivo*. Cultivo del algodon "Sea Island." Carácas, 1869. 8vo, pp. 7.
- 79a. *Cumanagota*. See Yangués.
- 79b. *Dance*. Recollections of Four Years in Venezuela, by Charles Daniel Dance, a Mission Priest in the Diocese of Guiana. London, 1876. (Henry S. King & Co.) With a map and three illustrations.
80. *Defensa*. Defensa documentada de la conducta del Comandante de la Guayra Sr. Manuel María de las Casas, en la prision del General Miranda y entrega de aquella plaza á los españoles en 1812. Carácas, 1843. 8vo, pp. 74.
81. *Delgado*. Tablas que indica diariamente la hora media en Carácas y demas puntos de Venezuela, el momento en que á la luz del crepúsculo di la tarde se lea con dificultad este escrito. Por Elías Delgado. Carácas, 1862, one leaf.
82. *Diaz*. El Agricultor Venezolano ó Lecciones de Agricultura practica nacional. Por José A. Diaz. Carácas, 1861-4. 8vo, 2 vols.
- 82a. *Diaz, J. D.* Recuerdos sobre la rebelion de Carácas. Por José Domo. Diaz. Madrid. Ymprenta de D. Leon Amarita, Plazueta de Celenque, 1829.
83. *Diaz, R.* See Baralt.
- 83a. *Dias, M. V.* See Vargas, and Vargasia.
84. *Documentos*. Documentos relativos al establecimiento del Banco de Venezuela. Carácas, 1861. 8vo, pp. 177.
85. *Documentos*. Documentos relativos á la cuestion de limites y navegacion fluvial entre el Imperio del Brasil, y la República de Venezuela. Carácas, 1859. 8vo, pp. 165. Map.
- 85a. *Drama*. See Aecio, Bolet, Escobar, Manfredo, and Perez.
86. *Dupons*. Travels and Description of the Carracas. London, 1807. 8vo.
87. *Eastwick*. Venezuela; or, Sketches of Life in a South American Republic; with the history of the Loan of 1864.

- By Edward B. Eastwick, C.B., F.R.S. London, 1868 (Chapman & Hall). 8vo. Map.
- 87a. *Ecuador*. See Briceño, García y García, Lisbôa, and Michelena.
- 87b. *Educacion*. See Bolivar.
88. *Educacion*. Proyectos de leys sobre instruccion pública y proteccion de cultos, dedicados á la legislatura de 1839. Por un Ciudadano entusiasta de la prosperidad de su patria. Carácas, 1838. 8vo, pp. 9.
89. *Efemérides Colombianos*. See Bolivar.
90. *Engel*. Estudio Sobre la Caña Dulce, en el Estado Aragua. Por Louis Engel. Dedicado a sus amigos los Señores Dr. Martin J. Sanavria, Ministro de Fomento, y James M. Spence. (La Opinion Nacional, Feb. 10, 1872.)
91. *Ernst*. Apuntes biograficos sobre Amadeo Bonpland leidos en la sesion de el de Noviembre de 1869, de la Sociedad de Ciencias fisicas y naturales de Carácas. Por A. Ernst. Carácas, 1869. 8vo, pp. 18.
92. *Ernst*. Consideraciones Generales sobre los manúferos Fósiles y especialmente sobre el Mastadonte de San Juan de los Morros. Por A. Ernst. La Opinion Nacional. Julio 1874. Nos. 1575-76-77-79.
93. *Ernst*. Das Thal von Carácas in Venezuela. Von A. Ernst. (Globus xx. 25.)
94. *Ernst*. Determinacion barometrica de la altura de Carácas. [Por A. Ernst.] Extracto del acta del Colegio de Ingenieros de Venezuela sesion de 23 de Marzo de 1870. Carácas, 1870. 8vo.
95. *Ernst*. Francia, Alsacia y Lorena. [Por Charles Leland.] Traducido del Ingles [por A. Ernst]. Carácas, 1871. 8vo, pp. 22.
96. *Ernst*. La Féculo y los plantas farináceos del Nuevo Mundo. Por A. Ernst. Puerto-Cabello, 1873. 12mo, pp. 18.
97. *Ernst*. Proben venezuelanischer Volksdichtung, von A. Ernst in Carácas. (Globus, vol. xviii. p. 9.)
98. *Ernst*. Rede bei der von dem deutschen Club in Carácas, am 22 März 1871 veranstalteten Feier des Geburtstages Kaiser Wilhelms I., gehalten von A. Ernst. Carácas, 1871. 8vo, pp. 14. Also a Spanish edit. traducido del Aleman por el Licenciado Rafael Seíjas. pp. 14.
99. *Ernst*. Sertulum Naignuatense: Notes on a small collection of Alpine plants from the summit of Naignuatá in the mountains of Carácas. By A. Ernst, Ph.D., &c. (Journal of Botany, Sept. 1872.)
- 99a. *Ernst*. See Unger, and Vargasia.
- 99b. *Esclavitud*. See Ley.

100. *Escobar*. Viaje fantastico en 3 Cantos. Por Eloi Escobar. Carácas, 1857. 8vo, pp. 48.
101. *Escobar*. Nicolas Rienzi. Drama en 4 actos y en versos. Por Eloi Escobar. Carácas, 1862. 8vo, pp. 62.
102. *Espinosa*. Batalla de Santa Ines ó rasgo histórico sobre la Campaña del occidente en 1859. Por J. M. Espinosa. Carácas, 1866. 8vo, pp. 29.
- 102a. *Estadística*. See Larrazábal.
103. *Estadística de Venezuela*. Memoria de la Direccion general de Estadística al Presidente de los Estados Unidos de Venezuela en 1873. Folio, pp. xvi. 311, 320, 288, xxxvii. Edited by General Andres A. Level.
104. *Estadística de Venezuela*. Primeros Actos del Ejecutivo Federal para la Estadística de Venezuela. Edicion oficial. Carácas, 1871. Folio.
- 104a. *Fecula*. See Ernst.
105. *Ferrocarril*. Los Empresarios del ferrocarril central de Venezuela al publico. Valencia, 1858. 8vo, pp. 58.
- 105a. *Ferrocarril*. See Geneste.
- 105b. *Fine Arts Exhibition*. See Catalogo.
106. *Flores de Pascua*. Coleccion de composiciones escritas por Venezolanos. Carácas, 1851 and 1866. 8vo.
- 106a. *Forasteros*. See Calendario.
107. *Form*. Form of Consecration of the British Chapel and Burial-ground, according to the Rites and Ceremonies of the Church of England, by William Hart Coleridge, D.D., Lord Bishop of Barbadoes and the Leeward Islands. Carácas, 1834. (Spanish and English.) Folio, pp. 10.
- 107a. *Fosiles*. See Ernst.
108. *Foster*. On the Caratal Gold Fields. By C. Le Neve Foster, B.A.D.Sc., F.G.S. (Quarterly Journal of Geological Society, vol. xxv. p. 336, June 1869.)
- 108a. *Gallagher*. See Calendario.
109. *García y Reveron*. Noticia biográfica del Doctor y General Gonzalo Cárdenas. Por Luis Felipe García y Reveron. Carácas, 1869. 4to, pp. vi. 46.
110. *García y García*. Relaciones de los vireyes del Reino de Granada, ahora Estados Unidos de Venezuela, Estados Unidos de Colombia y Ecuador, compiladas y publicadas el Sr. Dr. D. por J. A. García y García. New York, 1869. 8vo, pp. 705.
111. *Geografía*. See Bovadilla, Codazzi, Colombia, Documentos, Gumilla, Humboldt, Michelena, Montenegro, Rójas, and Wappäus.
112. *Geneste*. Ferrocarril de la Guayra. Informe sobre el proyectado Ferrocarril de via angosta Narrow Gage (systema de Fairlie) de Carácas al mar. By F. A. B. Geneste,

- dated London, Mar. 24, 1874. *La Opinion Nacional*, 10 June 1874.
- 112a. *Geological Society*. See Foster.
- 112b. *Gobierno*. See Aldrey, "Barima," Becerra, Blanco, Briceño, Café, Godoi, Madariaga, Michelena, Rójas, and Villafañe.
113. *Godoi, Manuel R.* Decano de los porteros de la casa de Gobierno, Apuntes para la Historia. Sucesos ocurridos en el palacio de Gobierno en Carácas. Carácas, 1862. 8vo, pp. 11.
114. *Gonzalez*. Las Fiestas de la Pascua. Por Jorge Rodit Gonzalez. Carácas, 1868. 8vo, pp. 31.
- 114a. *Goering*. See Vargasia.
115. *Gonzales*. Venezuela y los Monágas Unimpersonal. Por J. V. G. Carácas, 1838. 8vo, pp. 37.
- 115a. *Gonzalez*. See Avila.
116. *Grossourdy, Renato de*. El Médico botánico criollo. Paris. *Parte primera*: Flora medical y útil de los Antillas y de la parte correspondiente del Continente Americano. Tomo I. Botanica elemental, Método dicotómico, &c. 8vo, pp. 426. Tomo II. Familias, &c. 8vo, pp. 512. *Parte segunda*: Compendio de Terapéutica vegetal de las Antillas y de la parte correspondiente del Continente Americano. 2 tomos (III. and IV.), 8vo, pp. 416, 511.
- 116a. *Gual*. See Relacion.
117. *Guardia*. Coleccion de Poesias Originales por Heraclio M. de la Guardia. Carácas, 1870. [Havre printed.] 8vo, pp. 254. Portrait.
- 117a. *Guardia*. See Vargasia.
- 117b. *Guayana*. See Appun, Bovadilla, Caulin, Dance, Manuscript, Michelena, and Tate.
118. *Gumilla*. Historia natural, civil, y geographica de las Naciones situadas en las Riveras del Rio Orinoco. Su autor el P. Jos. Gumilla. Nueva impresion correcta. Barcelona, 1791. 4to, pp. xvi. 360, 352. With plates.
- 118a. *Guipuzcoana Compañia*. See Contestacion, and Real.
119. *Gutierrez*. Religion y Bellas Artes. Estudia sobre los templos antiguos y modernos y la catedral de Carácas. Por Rafael Hernández Gutierrez. Carácas, 1867. 8vo, pp. 88. Portrait of Archbishop Silvestre Guevara.
120. *Guzman, A. L.* El Venezolano. Numero extraordinario del 17 de Diciembre de 1843. Primero Aniversario. [4to, Reimpresion del editorial del numero 149, publicado el 20 de Diciembre 1842. Por Antonio Leocadio Guzman.] Carácas, 1853. Folio. With page of engravings relating to Bolivar's second funeral.
121. *Guzman, A. L.* Informe de S.E. el Vice-presidente de la Republica sobre inmunidades consulares. Reimpresion

- oficial. Carácas, 1871. 8vo, pp. 51. Signed Antonio L. Guzman, and dated April 12 de 1852.
122. *Guzman, A. L.* See Bolivar, and Venezuelan loan.
123. *Guzman Blanco.* Mensaje del General Guzman Blanco presentado al congreso constitucional de 1873 las leyes, decretos, resoluciones, documentos, medidas de fomento y ornato las codigos de hacienda, civil, penal mercantil y militar, y todo lo hecho durante su dictadura desde 1870 hasta 1873. Carácas, 1873. Folio, pp. 24, 911.
124. *Hawkshaw.* Reminiscences of South America: from two and a half years' residence in Venezuela. By John Hawkshaw, F.G.S. London. 12mo, 1838.
- 124a. *Hippisley.* A narrative of the expedition to the Rivers Orinoco and Apure, in South America; which sailed from England in November 1817, and joined the patriotic forces in Venezuela. By G. Hippisley, Esq., late Colonel of the first Venezuelan Hussars, in the service of the Republic, and Colonel-Comandante of the British Brigade in South America. London: John Murray, Albemarle Street, 1819.
- 124b. *Historia.* See Baralt, Caulin, (Godoi), Gumilla, Oviedo y Baños, and Simon.
125. *Humboldt.* Personal Narrative of Travels to the Equinoctial Region of America, during the years 1799-1804. By Alexander von Humboldt and Aimé Bonpland. Translated by Thomasina Ross. London, 1852-53. 3 vols.
126. *Humboldt.* Recuerdos de Humboldt. Por Aristides Rójas. Reimpresion de La Opinion Nacional. Puerto-Cabello, 1874. 8vo, pp. 36.
127. *Humboldt.* Views of Nature. By Alexander von Humboldt. Translated by E. C. Otté and Henry G. Bohn. London, 1850. 8vo, pp. 452.
- 127a. *Humboldt.* See Rójas and Vargasia.
128. *Illustrated London News.* Peak of Naiguatá, Venezuela. (August 24, 1872.) With a woodcut.
129. *Indígenas.* Ley sobre su reduccion y civilizacion. Carácas, 1863. 8vo, pp. 23.
- 129a. *Indígenas.* See Level and Pompo.
130. *Irisarri.* Historia Critica del asesinato cometido en la persona El Gran Mariscal de Ayacucho. Por Antonio José de Irisarri. Carácas, 1846. 8vo, pp. 266.
- 130a. *Journal of Botany.* See Ernst.
- 130b. *Kingsley.* Westward Ho! or, The Voyages and Adventures of Sir Amyas Leigh, Knight of Burrough, in the county of Devon, in the reign of her most glorious Majesty Queen Elizabeth. Rendered into modern English by Charles Kingsley. (7th ed.) London and New York (Macmillan & Co.), 1871. 8vo, pp. 519.

- 130c. *Kingston*. The Wanderers ; or, Adventures in the Wilds of Trinidad and the Orinoco. By W. H. G. Kingston. London (T. Nelson & Sons), 1876. 8vo, pp. 392. With illustrations.
131. *La Croix*. See Bolivar.
- 131a. *Lamb*. See Calendario.
- 131b. *Lago de Asfalto*. See Rójas.
132. *Lander*. Los Tribunales de Comercio y la Constitucion. Por Tomas Lander. Carácas, 1837. 8vo, pp. 18.
133. *Lansberge*. Venezuela pintoresca, ó vistas de las principales ciudades, pueblos, rios, lagos y montes de la República de Venezuela. Por Henrique Van Lansberge. Carácas, 1853. 8vo, pp. 28. Only two numbers appeared.
134. *La Revista*. See Spence.
135. *Larrazábal, J.* Estadística general de la provincia de Carácas en 1855. Carácas, 1856. 8vo, pp. 73. Compiled by Juan Larrazábal.
136. *Larrazábal*. See Bolivar, and Vargasia.
137. *Larrazábal*. Historie de los Seminarios clericales. Por Felipe Larrazábal. Carácas, 1856. 8vo, pp. 130.
138. *Larrazábal*. Memoria sobre las verdaderas causas del atraso de nuestra Agricultura y los medios mas convenientes para restablecerla. Por Felipe Larrazábal. Carácas, 1869. 8vo, pp. 52.
139. *Larrazábal*. Principias de Derecho politico ó Elementos de la Ciencia constitucional. Por Felipe Larrazábal. Carácas, 1864. 8vo, pp. viii. 212.
- 139a. *Las Casas*. See Defensa.
140. *Las Casas*, 1542. "Of the Realme of Venesuela," pp. 1587 and 1588 of vol. iv. Of "Purchas, his Pilgrims," London, folio, 1625, being part of chapter iv. "A briefe narration of the destruction of the Indies by the Spaniards, written by a Frier Bart. de la Casas, a Spaniard, and Bishop of Chiapa, in America." (Copied by Purchas, from the English edition of Las Casas, 1583.)
141. *Lei*. Lei de 16 de Junio de 1865 sobre consulados y agencias comerciales de la republica en paises estranjeros. Edicion oficial. Carácas, 1872. 8vo, pp. 11.
142. *Leland*. See Ernst.
- 142a. *Limites*. See Briceño, and Documentos.
143. *Lenguaje de las Flores*. See Rójas.
144. *Leseur y Yanes*. Entretenimiento Familiar destinado a las personas de ambos sexos que quieran aprender a jugar el Whist. Translated by John R. Leseur and Emilo Yanes. Carácas, 1872. 12mo, pp. 74.
145. *Level, A. A.* See Estadística.
146. *Level A. E.* Informe sobre el estado actual de los distritos de



- reduccion de indígenas—Alto-Orinoco, Céntral y Bajo Orinoco, y medidas que reclaman. Presentado a S. E. el Poder Ejecutivo por el visitador nombrado al efecto (Andres E. Level). Carácas, 1850. 4to, pp. 98. Lithograph plates.
147. *Ley*. Ley y Reglamento sobre abolicion de la esclavitud en Venezuela. Carácas, 1854. 8vo, pp. 20.
148. *Leys de Venezuela*. Cuerpo de Leys de Venezuela con un índice—tomo primero que comprende todos los actos legislativos desde 1830 hasta 1850—todos los tratados—y un apéndice de las leys vigentes de Colombia. Edicion oficial. Carácas, 1851. 8vo, pp. xvi. 831.
- 148a. *Lays de Venezuela*. See Acosta, Aldrey, Codigo, Educacion, Estadistica, Guzman, Indígenas, Lei, Pimentel, and Sanojo.
149. *Lisbôa*. Relação de uma Viagem a Venezuela, Nova Granada e Equador pelo Conselheiro [M. M.] Lisbôa. Bruxellas, 1866. 8vo, pp. 393. With engravings.
- 149a. *Loan*. See Baring, and Eastwick.
150. *Lopez*. See Bolivar.
151. *Lozano*. Coleccion de poesias originales por Abigail Lozano. 1864. 4to, pp. 472.
152. *Madariaga*. Diario y observaciones del Presbítero José Cortes Madariaga en su regreso de Santa Fé á Carácas por la via de los rios Negro, Meta, y Orinoco, despues de haber concluido la comision que obtuvo de su Gobierno, para acordar los tratados de alianza entre ambos Estados. 4to, pp. 43.
153. *Madriz*. Cultivo del Café, por F. G. Madriz. Paris, 1869. 8vo, pp. vii. 167. At p. 97 commences "El Comercio de Café, por H. Schoffer, traducido del Aleman, por el joven Diego Bautista Urbaneja.
154. *Maitin*. Obras Poéticas de José A. Maitin. Carácas, 1851. 8vo, pp. xxiii. 163.
155. *Manfredo*. Una Culpa. Drama en un acto, por Manfredo. Bogotá, 1866. 8vo, pp. 40.
156. *Manuscryt*.—1. Nuevo Reino de Granada. Carácas. Descripcion de la Provincia de Cumaná, por el Virrey de Santa Fé, Don Jorge de Villalonga en 1720 mediante informe de un practico. Notas para al mas pronta comprehenscion del Mapa General de la Governacion de Cumaná, por El Governador Coronel Don José Dibuja y Villagomez en 1761 (no esta el mapa), Yncluyeséla de Barcelona, habla del Coroni, Surinam, Guayana, Orinoco, estado y regimen de las Misiones, estadistica, &c. Brebe Noticia del Gran Rio Orinoco, particularmente desde el Puento y Castillo de S. Francisco hasta el mar y sobre el establecimiento y fuerzas Hollandezas por el mismo. 4to, 142 leaves.
2. Nuevo Reyno de Granada. Maracaybo. Plan de Defensa

para la Provincia de Maracaybo hecho de orden del Rey, por el Brigadier de Yfanteria Don Agustin Crame de acuerdo y con aprobacion del Coronel Dr. Francisco de Santa Cruz Governador y commte Gral de dicha Provincia. *Nada tiene de Geografía.*

- 156a. *Map.* See Arrowsmith, Bolivar, Codazzi, Colombia, Documentos, Eastwick, Manuscript, Millan, Paez, and Rójas.
- 156b. *Markham.* See Simon.
157. *Marcano.* See Vargasia.
158. *Maracaybo.* Descripcion de los actos y regocijos publicos que tuvieron lugar con motivo de la bendicion e inauguracion del Palacio Gobierno. Maracaybo, 1868. Folio, pp. 21.
- 158a. *Martel, M.* Proceso de los Presbiteros Doctores Martin Tamayo, Domingo Quintero y sus complices, acusados del horrendo crimen cometidos in los dias ocho y nueve de julio de mil ocho cientos sesenta y cinco. Carácas, 1872. 8vo, pp. 20.
159. *Medica.* See Benites, Bolet, Grossourdy, and Pompo.
160. *Memorias.* Memorias de la Sociedad Económica de Amigos del Pais. Carácas 1831 hasta 1835. 8vo, 2 vols.
- 160a. *Mendez.* See Revenga.
- 160b. *Mensaje.* See Guzman.
161. *Michelena y Rójas.* Exploracion oficial por la primera vez desde el norte del America del sur siempre por rios, entrando por las bocas del Orinóco, de los valles de este mismo y del Meta, Casiquiare, Rio-Negro ó Guaviare y Amazónas, hasta Nauta en el alto Marañon ó Amazónas, arriba de las bocas del Ucayali bajada del Amazónas hasta el Atlántico comprendido en ese inmenso espacio los Estados de Venezuela, Guayana Inglesa, Nueva Granada, Brásil, Ecuador, Peru, y Bolivia. Viaje á Rio de Janeiro desde Belen en el Gran Pará, por el Atlántico, tocando en las capitales de las principale provincias del Imperio en los años, de 1855, hasta 1859, por T. Michelena y Rójas. Publicada bajo los auspicios del Gobierno de los Estados Unidos de Venezuela. Bruselas, 1867. 8vo, pp. 684.
162. *Millan.* Mapa físico, político, é historico de los Estados Unidos de Venezuela sacada del mapa atlas del General Agustin Codazzi en 1871. Por Bonifacio Coronado Millan. One sheet.
163. *Millan.* Teneduria de libras por partida doble, seguida de un apéndice que trata de conocimientos generales de comercio y cálculas mercantiles. Por Bonifacio Coronado Millan. Carácas, 1868. 4to, pp. 112.
- 163a. *Minerals.* See Plant.
- 163b. *Miranda.* See Defensa.
- 163c. *Monedas.* See Prontuario.

164. *Monágas y Paez*. Being a brief view of the late events in Venezuela. New York, 1850. 8vo, pp. 80.
165. *Monágas, J. T.* See Becerra, Cuestion, Gonzalez, and Ponte.
166. *Monágas*. Bosquejo historico de la vida militar del ilustre, General en Jefe José Tadeo Monágas, durante la guerra de nuestra independencía. Carácas, 1855. 8vo. Portrait.
167. *Montenegro*. Geografía general para el uso de la juventud de Venezuela. [Por Feliciano Montenegro Colon.] Carácas, 1833-1837. 4 vols.
- 167a. *Montilla*. Biografía del General de Division Mariano Montilla del orden de libertadores. Por Col. Juan Austria. Carácas, 1851. 8vo, pp. 23.
- 167b. *Museo Venezolano*. See Bolet.
- 167c. *Music*. See Rothe.
168. *Naiguatá*. See Alpine Journal, Ernst, Illustrated London News, and Spence.
- 168a. *Nueva Granada*. See Colombia.
- 168b. *Orinoco*. See Bovadilla, Caulin, Gumilla, Kingston, Level, Madariaga, Manuscript, and Michelena.
169. *Orsua*. See Southey.
- 169a. *Ores*. See Plant.
- 169b. *Otté*. See Humboldt.
170. *Oviedo y Baños*. Historia de la Conquista y poblacion de la provincia de Venezuela. Primera Parte. Por José de Oviedo y Baños. Madrid, 1723. 4to. There was a new edition, Carácas, 1824. "*The second volume, if ever really published, is supposed now to be lost. It is said to have been destroyed by Los Mantuanos, as it threw some unpleasant light upon their family history.*"
171. *Paez, R.* Travels and Adventures in South and Central America. First Series: Life in the Llanos of Venezuela. By Don Ramon Paez. London, 1868. 8vo. Map and plates.
172. *Paez*. Autobiografía del General José Antonio Paez. Nueva York, 1867, 1869. Two vols. 8vo, pp. 576 and 488.
- 172a. *Paez*. See Monágas.
173. *Paez*. Carta que el General José A. Paez escribió de la cárcel de Carácas á un amigo suyo. Carácas, 1850. 8vo, pp. 21.
174. *Paez*. Documents relative to the public life of General José A. Paez. New York, 1854. 8vo, pp. 67.
175. *Paez*. El General J. A. Paez en los Estados Unidos. New York, 1850. 8vo, pp. 33.
176. *Pardo*. Meditaciones sobre el desastre de Cumaná. Por Francisco de Paula Pardo. Carácas, 1852. 8vo, pp. 23.
177. *Perez*. Lo que siembras cajerás. Comedia original de costumtumbres en 3 actos y en prosa. Por Francisco de Sáles Perez. Carácas, 1869. 8vo, pp. 56.

- 177a. *Peraza*. See Bolet.
- 177b. *Perrey*. See Rójas.
- 177c. *Peru*. See Bolivar, Briceño, and Michelena.
178. *Penal*. See Codigo, and Guzman.
- 178a. *Piar*. See Syers.
- 178b. *Pimentel y Roth*. Resumen Cronológico de las Leys y Decretos del credito Publico de Venezuela, desde el año 1826 ; Cuenta general hasta 31 de Diciembre de 1872. Liquidacion de todos los contratos desde 1864 precedida de un resumen de todos ellos, y cuadros demostrativos de las operaciones del mismo Credito Publico, por el Ministro del Ramo Francisco Pimentel y Roth. Carácas, 1873. Folio, pp. cxxxix. 412.
179. *Pita*. El Consultor del Sistema Métrica ó tablas de reduccion. Obra escrita y publicada por don Eduardo Sanchez Pita. Madrid, 1868. 8vo, pp. 254.
180. *Pizarro, Franz*, 1525. in Abschnitt II. ("Niederlassungen an der Küste von St. Martha, Venezuela, und Toro"), pp. 47-56, of Capitel II. ("Reisen und Entdeckungen gegen Süden von America") of vol. xv. (Funfzehnter Band) of the "Allgemeine Historie der Reisen zu Wasser und Lande ; oder Sammlung aller Reisebeschreibungen," &c. Published at Leipsic by Arkstee und Merkus, 1757. Small 4to.
- 180a. *Plano*. See Revenga, and Rosa.
181. *Plant* (paper). Description of Minerals and Ores from Venezuela. By John Plant, F.G.S. (Microscopical and Natural History Section). Proceedings Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society. Vol. xii. No. 11. Session 1872-73.
- 181a. *Poesias*. See Arvelo, Bello, Calcaño, Escobar, Flores, Guardia Lozano, Maitin, Rójas, Salazar, Urdaneta, and Wittstein.
182. *Pompo*. Coleccion de medicamentos indígenas y sus aplicaciones, extraidos de los reinos vegetal, mineral, y animal, recogidos y anitados. Por Geronimo Pompo. Carácas, 1860. 8vo, pp. 148.
183. *Ponte*. Oracion fúnebra que en las exequias del General J. T. Monágas pronúncio. Por Dr. J. A. Ponte. Valencia, 1868. 8vo, pp. 15.
- 183a. *Postal*. See Chirinos.
- 183b. *Proclamas*. See Bolivar.
184. *Prontuario*. Prontuario para el Bolsillo que contiene las tablas de monedas extranjeras circulantes en Venezuela convertidas. Carácas, 1872. 12mo, pp. 39. Table.
- 184a. *Purchas*. See Las Casas.
- 184b. *Quintero*. See Martel.
185. *Real*. Real Compañia Guipuzcoana de Carácas: Noticias historiales prácticas de los sucessos y adelantamiento de esta compañía desde su fundacion año de 1728 hasta el 1764,

- por todos los ramos que comprehende su negociacion. Dispuesto todo por la Direccion de la misma Real Compañia año de 1765. 4to, pp. 183.
186. *Recollections*. Recollections of a Service of Three Years during the War of Extermination in the Republic of Venezuela and Colombia. London, 1828.
187. *Relacion*. Relacion de la gloriosa y singular victoria que han conseguido las armas de S. M. Católica contra una escuadra británica que invadió el día 2 de Marzo de 1743 la plaza de La Guayra, comandada esta por Don Mateo Gual y aquella por Don Carlos Wnoles (?). Carácas, 1858. 8vo, pp. 15.
- 187a. *Religion*. See Bolivar Constituciones, and Gutierrez.
188. *Revenge y Méndez*. Plano Topografico de la Ciudad de Carácas. Lino J. Revengea y Gregorio F. Méndez. 1852. One sheet.
189. *Revengea*. Estudio Seismologico. Consideraciones sobre la revolucion seismica del año 1865-66. Por Lino J. Revengea. Carácas, 1866. 8vo, pp. 39.
190. *Reverend*. See Bolivar.
191. *Revista cientifica*. Revista cientifica del Colegio de Ingenieros de Venezuela. Carácas, 1862. 8vo, pp. 128. No more published.
192. *Revista*. See Spence.
- 192a. *Revoluciones*. See Alfonso, Apure, Espinosa, Monágas, Salazar.
193. *Rójas*. Los mitos volcánicos en ambos mundos. Estudio geológico-histórico. Por Aristides Rójas. Carácas, 1871. 4to, pp. 39.
- 193a. *Rójas*. Fragmento de un estudio geologico sobre los terremotos y temblores de tierra en Venezuela. Por Aristides Rójas. Carácas, 1865. 8vo, pp. 28.
194. *Rójas*. Vindicacion de algunos hechos cientificos en sur America carta al profesor Perrey sobre los fenómenos seísmicas de America. Por A. Rójas. Carácas, 1867. 4to, pp. 18.
- 194a. *Rójas*. Mapa Politico de los Estados Unidos de Venezuela. Reduccion del mapa de Coronel A. Codazzi, arreglado a la actual territorial, por Ledo F. de P. Acosta, ingeniero. Carácas, Rójas Hermanos, editores (printed in Paris). Con privilegio del Gobierno de la Republica (large sheet).
195. *Rójas*. El Lago de Asfalto en la isla de Trinidad. Por A. Rójas. Carácas, 1869. 8vo, pp. 15.
196. *Rójas*. Lenguaje de las flores y de las frutas. Por A. Rójas. Carácas, 1867. 8vo, pp. xxx. 140.
197. *Rójas*. Primer Libro de Geografia de Venezuela segun Codazzi. Por Aristides Rójas. Edicion ilustrada con mapas y figuras intercaladas en el texto. Carácas (Havre printed), 1870. 8vo, pp. 189.

198. *Rójas*. Ciencia y Poesia. El rayo azul en la Naturaleza y en la Historia. Por A. Rójas. Carácas, 1868. 8vo, pp. 43.
199. *Rójas*. Ciencia para todos. El Rei de los Volcanes. Por A. Rójas. Carácas, 1869. 4to, pp. 42.
200. *Rójas*. See Almanaque, Humboldt, and Vargasia.
201. *Rójas*. La Cuestion Harina de Trigo en sus relaciones con la sociedad y con el fisco. Por Dr. José M. Rójas. Carácas, 1869. 4to, pp. iv. 58.
202. *Rosa*. Plano de los Estados Unidos de Venezuela, delineado, con arreglo á las mas recientes y autenticas autoridades, siendo las principales el Plano corografico de Codazzi, las cartas levantados por el almiron Tazgo británico y las de los SS. Blunt. Por el Ingeniero civil R. Rosa. New York, 1866.
203. *Rosa*. Plano de los Estados Unidos de Venezuela. Por el Ingeniero civil R. Rosa. New York, 1866.
- 203a. *Ross*. See Humboldt.
204. *Rothe*. Album de Bailes, una nueva coleccion de lindisimas composiciones. Originales de este género, todas por los maestros más renombrados del pais. 43 pájinas con 26 piezas, dibujados por el talentoso artista venezolano Ramon Bolet. Carácas: A. Rothe.
205. *Salazar*. La Columbiada ó Colon, el amor á la patria y otra poesias liricas. Por José M. Salazar. Carácas. 1852. 8vo, pp. x. 192.
206. *Salazar, J. M.* Obras escojidas. Por José Maria Salazar. Carácas, 1864. 8vo, pp. 32.
207. *Salazar*. Biografia del General Matias Salazar. Valencia, 1872. 8vo, pp. 48.
208. *Salazar*. Proceso del General Matias Salazar. Publicacion oficial. Carácas, 1872. 8vo, pp. 26.
- 208a. *Salvin*. See Sclater.
- 208b. *Sanavia*. See Engel.
209. *Sanojo*. Comentarios al Código de Procedimiento judicial de Venezuela. Por Luis Sanojo. Carácas, 1870. 8vo, pp. 220, iii.
210. *Santander*. Derrotero de las Islas Antillas de las Costas de de tierra firme y de las del Seno Megicano, corregido y aumentado y con un apéndice sobre las corrientes del Océano Atlántico. Mandado reimprimir por el Esmo. Sr. Francisco de Paula Santander. Bogata, 1826. 4to, pp. 578.
211. *Schœffer*. El Comercio de Café. Por C. H. Schœffer. Traducido del Aleman por el jóven Diego Bautista Urbaneja. Publicado por orden y á expensas del Ejecutivo Nacional. Carácas, 1869. 8vo, pp. 37.
212. *Schœffer*. See Madriz.
213. *Sclater and Salvin*. On some Venezuelan Birds, collected by

- by Mr. James M. Spence. By P. L. Selater, M.A., Ph.D., F.R.S., and Osbert Salvin, M.A., F.Z.S. From the Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London, May 20, 1873. 8vo, pp. 2.
- 213a. *Seijas*. See Ernst.
- 213b. *Sertulum Naiguatense*. See Ernst.
214. *Simon*. The Expedition of Pedro de Ursua and Lope de Aguirre in search of El Dorado and Omagua in 1560-1. Translated from Fray. Pedro Simon's "Sixth Historical Notice of the Conquest of Tierra Firmé." By William Bol-laert, Esq., F.R.G.S. With an introduction by Clements R. Markham, Esq. London, printed for the Hakluyt Society, 1867. 8vo, pp. (xiii.) liii. 237.
215. *Southey*. The Expedition of Orsua and the Crimes of Aguirre. By Robert Southey. London, 1821. 12mo, pp. x. 215.
- 215a. *Sociedad de Ciencias Fisicas y Naturales, de Carácas*. See Aveledo, Ernst, and Vargasia.
- 215b. *Sotomayor*. See Constituciones.
216. *Spence*. See Alpine Journal, Engel, and Selater and Salvin.
217. *Spence*. Primera Ascension al Pico de Naiguatá. Por James M. Spence, traduccion de Nicanor Bolet Peraza. Carácas, 1872. 8vo, pp. 22.
218. *Spence*. From a forthcoming work on Venezuela. An Ex-cursion to Puerto-Cabello. By James M. Spence. F.R.G.S., F.Z.S. Manchester. 8vo, pp. 12.
219. *Spence*. Obsequio de La Revista y sus Colaboradores al Señor J. M. Spence. Carácas, Julio 20 de 1872. 8vo.
220. *Spence*. Venezuela: its People and its Products. An ad-dress at the Spring Soirée of the Manchester Scientific Students' Association. By James M. Spence. Manchester, 1874, 8vo, pp. 16.
221. *Spence*. Illustrations of Venezuela. Catalogue of Works of Art, &c., collected during eighteen months' travel in that republic, 1871-2. By James Mudie Spence, F.R.G.S., F.Z.S., Miembro Corresponsal de la Sociedad de Ciencias Fisicas y Naturales de Carácas. Exhibited on the fol-lowing occasions:—Primera Exhibicion Anual de Bellas Artes Venezolanos, Carácas, July 28, 1872; Literary and Philosophical Society, Manchester, December 11, 1872; Scientific Students' Association, Manchester, March 4, 1872; Peel Park Museum, Salford, during the greater part of 1873. Manchester: Printed for private circulation. 1873.
- 221a. *Sullivan*. Rambles and Scrambles in North and South America. By Edward Sullivan. London, 1852.
- 221b. *Sucre, A. J.* See Irisarri.
- 221c. *Syers*. Bolivar y la muerte de Piar. Article in El Mundo

- Nuevo-America. By Robert P. Syers. 1875. Vol. vi., No. 120. Ilustrada.
222. *Tacamahaca*. See Cuestion.
- 222*a*. *Tate*. Notes on the Geology of Guayana in Venezuela. By Ralph Tate, Assoc. Linn. Soc., F.G.S., &c. Quarterly Journal of Geological Society, Vol. xxv. p. 343, June 1869.
- 222*b*. *Tebor, J. M.* See Vargasia.
223. *Terrero, S.* Cuba y Puerto Rico las Antillas Españolas ante las naciones civilizadas. Asamblea popular el 5 de Julio de 1869, en Carácas, en favor del reconocimiento del partido republicano de las Antillas como beligerante legitimo. Edited by S. Terrero Aienza. Carácas, 1869. 8vo, pp. 57.
- 223*a*. *Terrero, L.* Biografia del Malogrado Artista, Venezolano, Ramon Bolet, por Leopoldo Terrero. Carácas-Impronta Nacional. Carácas, 1877. 8vo, pp. 22.
- 223*b*. *Teutónicas*. See Codazzi, and Colonia.
224. *Thirion*. Exposition Universalle de 1867. Etats—Unis de Venezuela. Statistique présentée á la commission impériale. Por M. Eugène Thirion. Paris, 1867. 8vo, pp. 31.
- 224*a*. *Tovar*. See Colonia.
- 224*b*. *Travels*. See Bonpland, Bovadilla, Colombia, Dance, Dupons, Eastwick, Hawkshaw, Hippisley, Humboldt (Kingsley), Kingston, Lisbôa, Madariaga, Michelena, Paez, Simon, Southey, Spence, Sullivan, and Trollope.
225. *Trollope*. The West Indies and the Spanish Main. By Anthony Trollope. London, 1859. 8vo, pp. 395.
226. *Ugarte*. See Vargasia.
- 226*a*. *Urbaneja, D. B.* See Madriz, and Schœffer.
- 226*b*. *Urbaneja, M. M.* See Baralt.
227. *Urbaneja*. Honores Fúnebres tributadas á la grata memoria del Diego Bta. Urbaneja, por acuerdo del Sup. Cons. de G.G. JJ. qz. 33. Carácas, 1856. 8vo, pp. 23. Portrait.
228. *Urdaneta*. Bolivar y Washington. A los libres del Nuevo Mundo por un Colombiano. [Amenadoro Urdaneta.] Carácas, 1865. 8vo, pp. 22.
- 228*a*. *Urdaneta*. See Vargasia.
229. *Urdaneta*. La Batalla de Santa Ines. Canto á Zamora. Por Amenadoro Urdaneta. Carácas, 1864. 8vo, pp. xvi. 29. Portrait.
- 229*a*. *Ursua*. See Simon.
230. *Unger*. La sumergida isla de Atlantis. Estados geológico traducido de Unger. Por A. Ernst. Carácas, 1867. 8vo, pp. 17.
231. *Vargas*. Historia de la Quimica tomada del Manual de Brande. Introduccion al curso de esta ciencia leida en la Universidad de Carácas, por Dr. José M. Vargas. Publi-



- cado por uno de sus discípulos (Dr. Manual V. Diaz). Carácas, 1864. 8vo, pp. 55.
232. *Vargas*. Curso de lecciones y demostraciones anatómicas en la Universidad de Carácas, por Dr. José Maria Vargas. 2 tomos. Carácas, 1847, 1848. 4to, pp. 394, 500.
233. *Vargasia*: Boletín de la Sociedad de Ciencias físicas y naturales de Carácas.  
 Num. 1-3. Enero, Febrero y Marzo 1868.—*A. Ernst*. Introducción. Reglamentos y funcionarios.—*M. V. Diaz*. Estudios sobre Vargas.—*A. Ernst*. Sobre la Gesneria Vargasii D. C.—*F. de P. Acosta*. Materias calorantes.—*A. Rójas*. Cartas y escritos científicos sobre Venezuela.—*Humboldt*. Cartas científicas.—*A. Avelado*. Cuadras Meteorológicas.—*A. Ernst*. Sobre los maníferos de Venezuela.—*C. E. Rójas*. Observaciones entomológicas.—*A. Rójas*. Sobre la tempestad sísmica de las Antillas en 1867-68.
234. *Vargasia*. Num. 4. Abril 1868.—*A. Ernst*. Extractos de las actas de la Sociedad.—*L. Urdaneta*. El acueducto de Coro.—*F. de P. Acosta*. Estudio sobre las materias colorantes.—*Humboldt*. Cartas científicas Variedades.
235. *Vargasia*. Num. 5. 1869.—*A. Ernst*. Extractos de las Sesiones de la Sociedad. Lista de los Miembros.—*A. Ernst*. In Memoriam.—*A. Ernst*. Los Helechos de la Flora Carácasana. Clave dicotómica de los géneros.—*S. Ugarte*. Una visita á las grutas del Peñon.—*A. Avelado*. Observaciones metereológicas en Carácas año de 1869.—*A. Ernst*. Sobre una pequeña correccion que debe hacerse al calcular por los medios correspondientes á cada mes, los terminos medios que corresponden al año entero. Análisis de un mineral de hierro (ologisto).—*A. Rójas*. Los Ecos de una tempestad Sísmica.—*A. Rójas*. Comunicacion.—*A. Ernst*. El *Ursus nasutus* Sch.—*Le Neve Foster*. Noticias geológicas sobre el distrito aurífero de Caratal en la Guayana.—*A. Goering*. Escursion á algunas cuevas hasta ahora no exploradas, al sur-este de Caripe (con una lámina).
236. *Vargasia*. Num. 6. Contendido la celebracion del centesimo aniversario del nacimiento de Alejandro de Humboldt en Carácas. Discurso, &c., por Jesus Muñoz Tébor, Gualterio Chitty, Dr. F. de P. Acosta, Dr. Felipe Larrazábal, Heraclio M. de la Guardia, Adolfo Ernst, Vicente Coronado.
237. *Vargasia*. Num. 7. 1870. Extractos de las Actas de las Sesiones (2d semestre de 1869).—*A. Avelado*. Estrelías cadentes de Noviembre de 1869.—*Vic. Marcano*. Sobre un nuevo sulfocianato de platina.—*A. Ernst*. Plantas interesantes de la Flora Carácasana.—*A. Ernst*. Apuntes para la Fauna ornitológica de Venezuela (con una lamina).—*Bourgoin*. Ascencion á la Sierra Nevada de Merida.—

- A. Avelado.* Observaciones meteorológicas en Carácas año de 1869.
- 237*a.* *Venezuela.* See Eastwick, and Spence.
238. *Venezuelan Loan,* 1862. A letter (translated) addressed to Messrs. Baring Brothers & Co., by Antonio L. Guzman, fiscal agent of the Republic of Venezuela, with copies of documents referred to therein. London, 1865. 8vo, pp. 38.
- 238*a.* *Venezolano, El.* See Guzman.
- 238*b.* *Viar.* See Yangués.
- 238*c.* *Viso.* See Yangués.
239. *Villafañe.* Informe dado al Gobierno sobre las actas de la comision mixta nombrada para conocer y decidir de las reclamaciones norte-americanos contra Venezuela. Por J. G. Villafañe. Carácas, 1869. 8vo, pp. ii. 79.
- 239*a.* *Villalonga.* See Manuscript.
240. *Villegas.* Discurso pronunciado en el acto de distribucion de premios del colegio de Chaves el 6 de Enero. Por Dr. Guillermo Tell Villegas. Carácas, 1868. 12mo, pp. 13.
- 240*a.* *Volcanos.* See Rójas.
241. *Wall.* On the Geology of a part of Venezuela and of Trinidad. By G. P. Wall, Esq. (Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society. Vol. xvi. p. 460.) May 16.
- 241*a.* *Walton.* Present State of the Spanish Colonies, including a particular report of Hispañola : History, Trade, Population, Customs, Manners, &c. By William Walton, jun. London : printed for Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, & Brown, Paternoster Row, 1810.
242. *Wappäus.* Die Republiken von Südamerika, geographisch-statistisch mit besonderer Berücksichtigung ihrer Produktion und ihres Handelsverkehrs, vornehmlich nach amtlichen Quellen dargestellt von Dr. J. E. Wappäus. Erste Abtheilung. Venezuela. Göttingen, 1843. 8vo.
- 242*a.* *War of Independence.* See Austria, Baralt, Bolivar, Colombia, Defensa, Diaz, Irisarri, Monágas, Recollections, Syers, and Terrero.
- 242*b.* *West Indies.* See Arrowsmith, Form, and Santander.
- 242*c.* *Whist.* See Leseur.
- 242*d.* *Wittstein.* Poesias de la America Meridional. Coleccionadas por Anita J. de Wittstein con noticias biograficas de los autores. Leipzig : F. A. Brochhaus, 1870.
243. *Yanes.* See Leseur.
244. *Yanez.* Manual politico del Venezolano ó breve Exposicion de los principios y doctrinas de la ciencia social que deban ser conocidos por la generalidad de los ciudadanos. Por un Venezolano (Dr. Yanez). Carácas, 1839. 8vo, pp. 251.
245. *Yangués.* Principios, y reglas de la lengua Cymmanagota,

- general en varias naciones, que habitan en la provincia de Cvmmana en las Indias occidentales. Compvestos por el R. P. Predicador Fr. Manuel de Yangués, del Orden de N. P. S. Francisco, hijo de la S. Prouincia de Castilla, y Missionero en las viuas Conversiones de los Cummanagotos, Piritus, y otra Naciones. Dirigidos al Reverendissimo Padre Fray Christoual del Viso, Comissario General de Indias, &c. "Sacado a lvz aora nvevamente corregido," y reducidos á mayor claridad, breuedad, jvnto con vn Diccionario que ha compvesto el R. P. Fr. Mathias Blanco, Religioso de las misma Orden, Lector de Theologia, Examinador Synodal de el Obispado de San Iuan de Puerto-Rico, hijo de la Santa Prouincia de Andaluzia, y Missionero de las dichas conveziones. Con Licencia. En Bvrgos: Por Iuan de Viar, año de 1683. 4to, pp. vi. 220.
246. *Zulia*. El Estado de Zulia. Falcon y Sutherland. 8vo, pp. 28.

## R.

### ON NEOLITHIC STONE IMPLEMENTS FROM VENEZUELA.

BY JOHN PLANT, F.G.S.

*A Paper read before the Manchester Geological Society,  
December 24, 1873.*

IN the collection of objects and natural products brought by Mr. James M. Spence from Venezuela are seven stone implements, obtained from the ancient burial-places of the primitive Indians, which are found very widely spread over the country. These implements are of serpentine, greenish jade, sienite, diorite, and black trap. The largest is shaped like an axe of uniformly thin serpentine, with the edges sharpened, and the projecting heft cut like a triangle, for the firmer fastening to the long handle. This implement is too weak for heavy work, and being nearly 9 inches long, was probably only a symbolical weapon used at the sacrifices. It agrees with the Mexican and Central American axes in shape and workmanship. The next in size is a broken smoothed hatchet of fine grained trap, 6 inches long, thick, and rude in form, similar to hatchets found all over Central and North America. The third is a small hatchet of fine grained sienite, 4 inches long, a type of weapon of common occurrence in Europe and America. The fourth is a small hatchet of greenstone or diorite, like the implements seen in the hands of the carved figures and hieroglyphic drawings from Mexico. The fifth is a smaller one, nicely worked, but broken. The sixth is part of a knife or chisel of light green jadestone. The seventh is a small boulder of dark diorite, with two flattened sides, and is traditionally said to have been used for the purpose of smoothing the stone weapons made by the Indians. These implements have the typical characteristics of the weapons described by Mr. E. G. Squier in his work, published by the Smithsonian Institution, as found over Central and South America.

## S.

### THE MANCHESTER SCIENTIFIC STUDENTS' ASSOCIATION— EXHIBITION OF VENEZUELAN CURIOSITIES.

LAST evening a *soirée* of this association was held in the Memorial Hall. The exhibition in connection with it of Mr. J. M. Spence's most interesting and valuable collection of Venezuelan curiosities (of which a larger portion was exhibited at the rooms of the Literary and Philosophical Society, and described in the *Guardian* about two months ago) attracted a large crowd of visitors. There was a general feeling of regret that this collection, incomparable in its extent and variety, could not remain open to public inspection for a few days. Besides objects illustrative of the natural history of Venezuela, with which the tables were loaded, the walls of the room were covered with water-colour drawings, chiefly by native artists, which conveyed a vivid impression of the characteristic features of the country. In the course of the evening, Professor W. C. Williamson, F.R.S., the president of the association, took the chair, and, in introducing Mr. Spence, said that no single traveller who had not gone abroad for the special purpose of collecting had ever made so large, varied, and valuable a collection as Mr. Spence. During his (Mr. Spence's) residence in Venezuela he was engaged in commercial pursuits, yet he set an example worthy to be followed by every one, similarly circumstanced, of how with such pursuits a devotion to the enlightened and elevating study of natural history could be combined. Mr. Spence delivered an address descriptive of Venezuela and its people, and of the natural products which it yields.\* He also gave some account of his personal experience in the country. A very cordial vote of thanks to Mr. Spence was passed on the motion of Mr. Plant, seconded by Mr. Angell; and some time was afterwards spent by the company in inspecting the objects in the room.†

\* Appendix Q., No. 220.

† As most of the objects forming the collection were presented to the author by people of the Republic, he thinks it only due to the donors to insert the above article.

## T.

### THE CHURCH OF ROME IN VENEZUELA.

(*The Times*, September 18, 1876.)

MR. R. J. SIMPSON, a member of the South American Missionary Society's Committee, has favoured us with the following correspondence from one of their missionary clergymen, the Rev. J. Roe:—

“CARÁCAS, May 15, 1876.

“It is not possible to estimate the importance of the religious crisis through which this country is passing. As I was arriving in the capital on Wednesday evening last, the Houses of Congress were voting unanimously that the Church of Venezuela will be henceforth independent of Rome. By this mail I will send you the particulars as published in the press. You will see that the President's Message is exceedingly important, for while it breaks off all connection virtually with Rome, it acknowledges and asserts the truth and greatness of the true Christian religion. The answer from the Congress exhibits the same spirit. I consider this step to be the only true statesmanlike step since the Reformation as regards political dealings of Roman Catholic countries in religious matters. The present President, Guzman Blanco, is a man of great talent and ruling power, and has kept the country in comparative peace during the past six years. He has suppressed all the monasteries and convents in the country, and turned their houses into useful institutions; he has abolished celibacy and established civil marriage; he the other day inaugurated a magnificent masonic temple, built at the expense of the State; he is improving the city and country wonderfully, and establishing schools throughout; and last, but not least, as regards England, he is making arrangements to pay interest on the National Debt. Such are some of the things this extraordinary man is doing, and the future of this very beautiful and fertile country seems hopeful; hitherto it has been in a state of chronic revolution.

I append a translation of the Message of the President of Venezuela to the House of Congress :—

“ ‘ Citizen Senators and Citizen Deputies,—In my report of the administrative year, which closed on the 20th of February last, I said, speaking of archiepiscopal disputes, that the last term which I had been asked to grant was in order that, in conformity with certain indications received from Rome, Señor Guevard should present to His Holiness his resignation of the Archbishopric, an act by which the usurping policy of the Holy See believes that Venezuela could alone be enabled to elect an Archbishop, and the Pope authorized to grant him the faculty to act, all which is to ignore the sovereignty of the country—the whole source of power whence its prelates derive the jurisdiction in their dioceses or archbishoprics—and is, moreover, diametrically opposed to the express text of Articles XVI. and XVII. of the Law of Patronage in force since 1824, which literally is as follows :—

“ ‘ Art. XVI.—Those designated by the Congress for the Archbishopric and Bishoprics before they present themselves to His Holiness through the Executive Government, must make before said Executive, or the person whom the Executive may delegate to this end, the oath to sustain and defend the Constitution of the Republic, not to usurp her sovereignty, rights, and prerogatives, and to obey and fulfil the laws, orders, and dispositions of the Government. Two copies of this oath shall be drawn up, both to be signed by the nominees, one of which shall be passed to the Senate, and the other to the Chamber of Deputies, to be kept in their respective archives.

“ ‘ Art. XVII.—As soon as the nominees have made the preceding oath they may enter into the exercise of their jurisdiction, the Executive summoning the ecclesiastical bodies to this effect ; but they shall not enjoy the emoluments of their office until the Pope shall have confirmed their nomination.

“ ‘ The term granted terminated on the 19th April ; but as the Pope’s Nuncio in San Domingo notified to me on the 20th, that on the 21st he would proceed to Trinidad in order to obtain the resignation of Señor Guevard, in conformity with the instructions he had just received, I judged it advisable that I should make a new and final effort, and await the result of the Conference between Monsignore Rocabocetria and the ex-Archbishop. Yesterday, I received the official intimation that Señor Guevard refuses to resign, and I am also informed that the Nuncio has not the power to oblige him to resign nor to remove him. Such being the situa-

tion, all diplomatic means of settling the archiepiscopal dispute are exhausted, and I have taken upon myself to pass a law which shall declare the Church of Venezuela independent of the Roman Episcopate, and ask that you further order that parish priests shall be elected by the faithful, the Bishops by the rectors of parishes, the Archbishops by Congress, returning to the usage of the Primitive Church, founded by Jesus Christ and His Apostles. Such a law will not only resolve the clerical question, but it will be besides a grand example for the Christian Church of Republican America, hindered in her march towards liberty, order, and progress by the policy, always retrograde, of the Roman Church, and the civilized world will see in this act the most characteristic and palpable sign of advance in the regeneration of Venezuela. GUZMAN BLANCO.'

“The following is the Address of Congress in reply:—‘Illustrious American, President of the United States of Venezuela:—The Legislative Chambers assembled in Congress have considered with patriotic interest the important Message communicated to them through the Ministry, under date of the 9th inst., upon the Archiepiscopal Question. Congress sees, with profound displeasure, that the Roman See refuses to satisfy the just desires of the people of Venezuela upon the grave question which we are engaged in debating through the fault of a prelate false to his duties as a priest and patriot, and who dares to insist upon the right to override that natural sovereignty which we exercise as an independent and free nation. The country knows, noble American, that with wisdom and prudence you have endeavoured to reconcile the interests of Venezuela with the capricious demands of the Roman See as far as our national dignity, the majesty of our institutions, and the high duties which the revolution of April imposed upon you have permitted; and thus the Members of this Congress, founders of this glorious epoch of national regeneration, convinced of the justice which assists Venezuela in this dispute, and inspired with the convictions of their constituents which repel all foreign intervention, do not hesitate to associate themselves with your Excellency to fight this last battle—all diplomatic efforts having failed—against the Roman See in the name of modern civilization and our national sovereignty. Faithful to our duties, faithful to our convictions, and faithful to the Holy Dogmas of the religion of Jesus, of that Great Being who consecrated the world’s freedom with His blood, we do not hesitate to emancipate the Church of Venezuela from that Episcopacy which pretends, as an infallible and omni-



potent power, to absorb from Rome the vitality of a free people, the beliefs of our consciences, and the noble aspirations and destinies which pertain to us as component parts of the great human family. Congress offers to your Excellency and will give you all the aid you seek to preserve the honour and the rights of our nation, and announces now with patriotic pleasure that it has already begun to elaborate the law which your Excellency asked it to frame. Rely upon our patriotism and upon our loyalty to the great principles of our democratic republic.

T. V. GUEVARD,

*President of Congress and of the Senate.*

EDUARDO CALCANO,

*President of the Chamber of Deputies.*

Caracas, May 16th.

Together with the Vice-Presidents and Secretaries of both Chambers.'

"Let me only add a commentary from the leading journal of Venezuela, the *Opinion Nacional*.—'To-day we publish the reply which was given last night by the Congress to the illustrious American upon the subject-matter of his last Message, which is, in fact, the question relative to the appointment of the Bishops of Venezuela which the Pope has for ages past arrogated to himself, and which should revert to and become the exclusive function of the territorial Sovereign in every nation, as it was uninterruptedly in the first ages of Christianity. To re-establish at this point the true discipline of the Church from the time of her foundation, when her doctrine was pure and she respected the civil rights and prerogatives of temporal government, when as yet the ambitions and earthly passions of the men she had raised to high ecclesiastical dignities had not culminated in those usurpations which have become the scandal of modern times, is to gravitate with all sincerity towards that genuine religion of Christ, and to refuse to become the accomplice of those adulterations which falsify her law, which substitute the reign of vanity, pride, and contempt for mankind for the doctrine of gentleness, meekness, and love. This dispute does not enter into the region of dogmas, for two reasons—first, because it is by its very nature purely jurisdictional, and it cannot be dragged either by violence or reason on to the *terrain* of the fundamental truths of dogmatic belief; secondly, because a National Congress, a purely political corporation, cannot by its very nature be called upon to declare new religious dogmas, and convert itself into a Council with the same authority wherewith the Pope has instituted himself for those and has donned the cap of infallibility.' "



# INDEX.

---

- 'ABDUL AZIS,' the Littérateur, i. 166; ii. 129.
- Abolicion de la esclavitud. *See* Slaves.
- Aboriginal civilization, relics of, ii. 152.
- Aborigines. *See* Indians.
- Absenteeism, i. 39, 166, 305, 309.
- Acacia, i. 156.
- Academia Española, i. 322-323.
- Academy, military, i. 57.
- Aceite tree, i. 76.
- Achiote. *See* Onoto.
- Achyrocline vargasiana, ii. 183.
- Acid, sulphuric, manufacture of, i. 112, *note*.
- Acid. *See* Phosphoric.
- Acineta, ii. 193.
- Acosta, Dr. F. de P. : On Indigo, i. 243, *note*; ii. 271, 287, 291.
- Acosta, Señor Cecilio, ii. 271.
- Act. *See* Leys.
- Addenda. *See* Appendix.
- Adelantado, title of, ii. 153.
- Adornment. *See* Dress.
- Aduanas, or Custom-houses : La Guayra, i. 16-18, 22 : Gross annual revenue from all in Republic, i. 56 : Export of bitters from the Custom-house of Angostura, i. 82.
- Aduanero, or chief of the Custom-house, i. 17.
- Adulteration of Peruvian Guano, i. 284.
- Adventure. *See* Incident.
- Advice. *See* Mountaineers.
- Aeranthus, ii. 193.
- Affront, ii. 93.
- Agents, or Middle Men, sharp practices of, i. 11, *note*.
- Agitator. *See* Salazar.
- Agriculture, i. 11, 13, 14, 39, 50, 63, 75, 89, 97, 153, 165, 177, 236, 242, 244, 247, 292-296; ii. 28, 30, 171 : Works on, ii. 271.
- Agua bendita, i. 220.
- Agua Caliente, village of, i. 171.
- Aguacate, or alligator pear, i. 51.
- 'Água Providencial de Potentini,' i. 96-97.
- Aguardiente, i. 45, 176, 228, 229, 249; ii. 57.
- Agua Salud, village of, i. 275.
- Aguastermales. *See* Thermalsprings.
- Ague, cure for, ii. 190.
- Aguinagade, Padre Ildefonso Riera, picture of, ii. 246.
- Aguirre, Lope de, the traitor, i. 67 : Joins expedition of Ursua, ii. 160 : His first murders, ii. 160 : Is appointed *maestre del campo*, ii. 160 : His homicidal mania, ii. 161 : He sails for Margarita, ii. 161 : His murders there, ii. 162 : His departure, ii. 162 : He reaches the mainland, ii. 163 : His sanguinary progress there, ii. 163 : Is brought to bay, ii. 164 : He kills his own daughter, ii. 164 : His surrender to Parades, ii. 164 : Death of the tyrant, ii. 164 : Works relating to Aguirre, 225, 271, 289.
- Aguirre river, i. 78.
- Aid, fortuitous, ii. 123-125.
- Air, atmospheric, rarefaction of, ii. 60.
- Air, humidity of, i. 208; ii. 234, 240.
- Ajo, or garlic, i. 241.
- Ajonjolí plant, i. 51.
- Alameda, i. 21; ii. 113, 264, 268.
- Alamo, Señor Anjel María, i. 161.
- Albion Hotel, Barbadoes, i. 13.

- Albujar, Juan Martin de, captivity of, ii. 159.
- Album, i. 268.
- Alcaldes, ii. 158, 162, 167, 168.
- Aleántara, General Francisco Lináres: Anecdote of him, i. 121: His *sobriquet*, i. 154: His troops on the march, i. 156: They enter Carácas, i. 178: He joins Guzman Blanco, i. 259: The author introduced to him by the President, ii. 100: He becomes Ruler of Venezuela, ii. 101, *note*.
- Aleántara, San Pedro de, bone of, i. 96.
- Alcatras, or Pelicanus fuscus, i. 208.
- Alcoves. *See* Arbours.
- Aldama, Spanish general, atrocities of, i. 85-88.
- Aldrey, Señor Fausto Teodoro de, editor, ii. 147, 251, 271.
- Ale. *See* Beer.
- Alfinjer, Ambrosio de, governor, ii. 153: His brutality, ii. 153: His death, ii. 153.
- Alfonso, Luis Gerónimo, ii. 271.
- Alguazil, ii. 162.
- Alligator pear. *See* Aguacate.
- Alligators, i. 53, 262.
- Almáciga, or nursery for coffee plants, i. 294.
- 'Almanaque para Todos,' i. 32, *note*.
- Almeja de mar, i. 53.
- Almendrones, grove of, i. 21.
- Almuerzo, or breakfast, i. 115-116.
- Aloe, i. 51.
- Alphabet, i. 220.
- Alpine district of Venezuela, i. 72.
- Alstroemeria Bredemeyerana, ii. 242.
- Alstroemeria Rosea, ii. 235, 242.
- Alta Comercio, banquet of the, i. 315.
- Alta Corte Federal, i. 56.
- Altagracia, difficulties to reach, i. 249: Estate of, i. 254: Route to, i. 254: Mansion of, i. 255.
- 'Alto! Quien vive?' meaning of expression, i. 28.
- Alum, ii. 187.
- Alumina, ii. 187.
- Alverjas plant, i. 234.
- Amargo de Siebert, i. 82.
- Amarillos. *See* Liberales.
- Amazon river, i. 41, 48; ii. 152, 159, 160, 284.
- Amazonian territory of Venezuela, population of, i. 53, *note*; ii. 268.
- Ambassadors: English, i. 24: Brazilian, i. 41: American, i. 217-218: Danish, i. 272: German, i. 318.
- Ambidexterity of the guides, ii. 22-23, 29, 33, 65.
- Ambition of General Paez, i. 134-135, 139.
- Ambition. *See* Salazar.
- Ambuscade, ii. 157.
- Amphibolite slate. *See* Rocks.
- Amphitheatre, a great natural, ii. 6, 12, 26.
- Ampúes, Juan de, ii. 153.
- Amundaray, Señora Felicia Castillo de, artist, ii. 245.
- Ammunition. *See* Fire-arms.
- Amusements, and places of amusement, i. 22, 30, 37-38, 39, 111, 318; ii. 93, 94.
- Amyris altissima, i. 293.
- Anache, lake of, i. 63.
- Anagram on the name of Simon Bolivar, i. 122.
- Analys: Salt of St. Christopher, i. 10, *note*: Of phosphate, i. 211, *note*: Of the national dish, i. 234: Of fruit of Onoto, i. 238: Of Orchilagua guano, i. 283: Of Los Roques mineral, ii. 122: Of Curamichate coal, ii. 134.
- Anastacia, Santa, a bone of, i. 96.
- Anauro river, i. 30.
- Ancestors, i. 165-166.
- Anchorage, i. 85, 103, 201, 284.
- Ancient History of Venezuela, ii. 151-174.
- Andes range of mountains, i. 47-49, 72, 73, 75; ii. 14, 47, 76.
- Andral, Mr. William A., ii. 256.
- Anecdotes. *See* Incidents.
- Angelito (bee), i. 237.
- Angostura Bitters, i. 82.
- Angostura, City of. *See* Ciudad-Bolivar.
- Angostura, Congress of, i. 130.
- Angostura, Government of, i. 131.
- Angræcum, ii. 193.
- Anguloa, ii. 193.
- Añil de Carácas, i. 242.
- Añil plant, cultivation of, i. 242-243: When introduced, ii. 171.
- Annihilation of the armed Blues, i. 262.
- Anniversary of the Revolution, i. 111: Of the Declaration of Independence, i. 178.
- Anniversary of the Centenary of Humboldt, ii. 291.

- Anoco, Jesus, guide, ii. 2.  
 Anredera scauderis, ii. 243.  
 Anthracite. *See* Coal.  
 Anthropology, i. 54, 300.  
 Antidote, i. 81.  
 Antilles. *See* West Indian Islands.  
 Antímáno village, ii. 6.  
 Apio de España, i. 234.  
 Apostacy, ii. 296-299.  
 Appeal, Court of, i. 56.  
 Appendix, ii. 151.  
 Apple, i. 51.  
 Appun, Von Carl Ferdinand, ii. 271.  
 Apure, battle of, plan of attack of the, i. 260 : The combat, i. 261 : The victory, i. 261 : Flight of the vanquished, i. 262 : Their total destruction, i. 262, 311.  
 Apure, campaign of, i. 259.  
 Apure, fisheries of, i. 76.  
 Apure, llaneros of, i. 77.  
 Apure, llanos of, i. 52 : Enormous extent of, i. 75 : Meagre population of, i. 75 : Abundant animal life in, i. 76.  
 Apure, Paso Real of, i. 260-261.  
 Apure river, i. 60, 73, 74, 161 ; ii. 267.  
 Apure, State of, i. 75-77.  
 Apurito river, i. 260.  
 Aquaria, i. 280.  
 Aqueducts, i. 69 ; ii. 263, 268, 269.  
 'Aquí mismo,' meaning of expression, ii. 64.  
 Aragonese Capuchins : They take refuge in caves, i. 65.  
 Aragua, Barcelona, i. 89 : Cotton districts of, i. 98.  
 Aragua, mountains of, ii. 42, 59.  
 Aragua, State of, i. 59.  
 Aragua, valleys of, i. 47 : First view into, i. 152 : Descent into, i. 153 : Estates of, i. 153 : Troops of, i. 156 : The famous tree of, i. 156 : Rich lands of, i. 157-159 : Tobacco of, i. 159 : Grand lake of, i. 159 : Bad roads in, i. 163 : Dearth of cattle in, i. 163 : Acreage under sugar-cane in, i. 165 : Cost of war in, i. 166 : Lands suitable for a colony, i. 177 ; ii. 171.  
 Araguaita, parish of (Barcelona), i. 98, 101 ; ii. 256 : Its Church, ii. 267.  
 Araguaita, State of Bolívar, i. 59.  
 Aranjó, General Juan, i. 258.  
 'Arapiles,' Spanish ironclad, ii. 111.  
 Arapos islands, ii. 254.  
 Arauca river, i. 130, 262.  
 Araya, peninsula of, i. 63 ; ii. 151.  
 Araya, mountains of, i. 63.  
 Arbacos Indians, ii. 157.  
 Arbours, i. 38 ; ii. 7, 35, 37.  
 Arch, a triumphal, i. 186, 312.  
 Archbishop of Venezuela, i. 56, *note* ; ii. 296-299.  
 Archipelago, i. 196.  
 Ardea herodias, i. 265 ; ii. 178.  
 Arena. *See* Cock-pits.  
 Arendetario, the system of, i. 248.  
 Arismendi, General, i. 67, 127.  
 Aristeguieta, General J. M., i. 112.  
 Aristocracy, i. 138-139, 302, 305 : Los Mantuanos, ii. 285.  
 Arizona, territory of, i. 1 : Indians of, i. 90.  
 Armadillo, ii. 52.  
 Arms. *See* Fire-arms.  
 Army. *See* Soldiers.  
 'Arno,' steamer, i. 9-13, 41.  
 Arnotto, i. 51.  
 Aroa copper mines, i. 67-68, 224 ; ii. 136, 185.  
 Aroa, mountains of, i. 68.  
 Aro river, i. 78.  
 Arquebuse, ii. 164.  
 Arrechadera, Señora Nicolasa, death of, i. 226.  
 Arrests, i. 120.  
 Arrow-heads, ii. 191.  
 Arrow-poison, i. 80.  
 Arrow-root, i. 51.  
 Arrowsmith, J., ii. 271.  
 Artesian well, i. 96.  
 Artillery, i. 262.  
 Arts, i. 69 ; ii. 127.  
 Arvelo, Dr. Carlos, i. 168.  
 Arvelo, Señor Rafael, i. 168 : His book of poems, ii. 227, 231, 272.  
 Asbestos, ii. 187.  
 Ascent. *See* Naiguatá and Silla.  
 Asfalto. *See* Lago.  
 Asphaltum, beds of, i. 69 ; ii. 186.  
 Asphyxia, i. 80.  
 Assassin : Attempt on the life of Bolívar by an, i. 126 : One takes the life of Urdaneta, i. 144 : Another that of Cóbos, ii. 156 : El Gran Mariscal de Ayacucho, slain by an, ii. 281.  
 Asses, i. 52 : A collection of, i. 223 : A goods train of, i. 229, 247.  
 Asses *versus* Guides, ii. 29.  
 Asuncion, town of, i. 66.  
 Atabapo river, i. 78.  
 Athlete, a Californian, i. 185.  
 Atienza, Doña Inez de, ii. 160 : Murder of, ii. 161.

- Atienza, Dr. Santiago Terrero de, i. 317, 322; ii. 125: He speaks at artist's banquet, ii. 129, 249, 251, 255, 257, 290.
- Atlantic Ocean, i. 2, 6 *note*, 47, 77.
- Atmosphere. *See* Air.
- Attic, i. 285.
- Attire. *See* Dress.
- Atúres Indians, destruction of, i. 80.
- Atúres, rapids of, i. 79.
- Auriferous. *See* Gold.
- Aurora, ii. 25.
- 'Australian,' ss. of the W. I. & P. M. Co., i. 39.
- Austria, José, ii. 272.
- Austria, Colonel José de, author, i. 272.
- Authors, list of, ii. 271-293.
- Auyama plant, i. 234.
- Avarice. *See* Conquistadores.
- Aveledo, Señor Agustín, ii. 272, 291.
- Avellaneda, Doña Gertrudis G. de, poetess, ii. 226.
- Aves, Las, island, ii. 119, 254, 272.
- Avicennia tomentosa, ii. 176.
- Avila, Dr. José Cecilio, ii. 272.
- Axe, Indian, ii. 294.
- Axon, Mr. Wm. E. A., *Preface* ii. 223-231.
- Azafran plant, i. 51.
- Azambuja, Dom J. M. N. de, Brazilian Minister, i. 41-42.
- Azores, or Western Islands, i. 2-3.
- Azúa, Don Gabriel A. Real de, ii. 228, 230.
- Azules. *See* Conservative party.
- BABA. *See* Alligators.
- Baca, Alonso Arias, governor, ii. 169.
- Baggage, i. 17.
- Bahia de Nuevo Napoles. *See* Nuevo Napoles.
- Baillera nerifolia, ii. 183, 241.
- Bailon, San Pascual, a bone of, i. 96.
- Bajo-Seco island, fortress of, i. 70.
- Balboa, Nuñez de, ii. 47.
- Balcearce, Don Florencio, poet, ii. 230.
- Ballot, vote by, i. 55: 'Stuffing the ballot boxes introduced,' i. 140.
- Balls in Carácas, i. 113-116: In the Tuy, i. 297, 299.
- Balsam Copaiba, i. 76.
- Bambuseæ, ii. 37, 60, 181, *note*.
- Banana tree, and fruit of, i. 51, 88, 173, 294-295.
- Bandiera Brothers, i. 179.
- Bank of Venezuela, ii. 272.
- Baños y Sotomayor, Dr. Don Diego de, ii. 276.
- Banquete, popular, i. 112, 271.
- Banquets, i. 253, 271-272, 315: An artistic one, ii. 124: One to the artists, ii. 128: The author's, to the President and his Cabinet, ii. 146-148: An account of the banquet to the artists, ii. 247-252.
- Baptisms, custom at, i. 188.
- Baralt, Señor Rafael Maria, author, ii. 172 *note*, 230, 272.
- Baraquigua, city of, ii. 165.
- Barbacoas, town of, its church, ii. 267.
- Barbadians: What Trollope says about the i. 12: Hospitality of the, i. 13: Presumption of the, i. 13: Language of the, i. 14: Sacred plant of the, i. 14.
- Barbadoes island, i. 8, 9, 12-15.
- Barbosa, General Antonio B., i. 19.
- Barbula, coffee estate of, i. 170-171.
- Barinas, city of, i. 74, 126: The city taken by Paez, i. 128: Roads, ii. 270.
- Barinas, plains of, i. 47.
- Baring Bros., Messrs., ii. 272, 292.
- Barinitas, road to, ii. 270.
- Barlovento, hills of, i. 228; ii. 59.
- Barlow, Joel, poet, ii. 223.
- Barnacle, i. 53.
- Barometer, aneroid, i. 213; ii. 14, *note*.
- Barquisimeto, city of, i. 68: Earthquake in, i. 68: Capture of the city, i. 143, 148: Founding of, ii. 154, 155: Invaded by Aguirre, ii. 163: Roads, ii. 269.
- Barquisimeto, State of, i. 68: Large population of, i. 68.
- Barracouta fish, i. 199, 285.
- Barrett, Mr. David, i. 283: Overdrawn portrait of, i. 285-286: Terrible tribulation of, i. 287-288.
- Bárrios, Dr. Diego Bautista, ii. 147, 251.
- Bárrios, Señor Diego Braulio, ii. 272.
- Barter, i. 198, 213; ii. 152.
- Baruta, village of, ii. 239.
- Basella marginata, ii. 241, 243.
- Basket. *See* Caramute.
- Bastides, Don Rodrigo de las, Bishop of Coro, ii. 154.
- Batis maritima, ii. 175.
- Battery Hill, El Gran Roque, 201, 202, 207, 209.
- Battue, a strange, i. 205-206.

- 'Bavaria,' Hamburg steamer, ii. 116-117.
- Bazaar, ii. 142-143.
- Beans, i. 67; ii. 67.
- Becker, Mr. Otto, i. 26; ii. 147.
- Bee, i. 53; ii. 237.
- Beef, *Preface*; i. 242, 244, 253.
- Beer, i. 176.
- Befaria, ii. 238.
- Befaria glauca, ii. 235, 242.
- Befaria ledifolia, ii. 235, 242.
- Bejuco de agua, ii. 190.
- Belligerent rights asked by patriots, i. 125.
- Bello, Señor Andres, poet, ii. 225, 272.
- Beltran, Señor J. García, artist, ii. 246, 251.
- Benigna, Santa, a bone of, i. 96.
- Benites, Señor J. María, ii. 272-273.
- Bergantin, mountains of, i. 62, 63.
- Bermúdez, General José Francisco, birthplace of, i. 67: His victory over the Spaniards, i. 125: His defeat, i. 126: Anecdotes of, i. 317-318, *note*.
- Bermúdez, General Pedro Toledo, i. 317; ii. 125 *note*, 251.
- Berro, Don Adolfo, poet, ii. 230.
- Berroteran, Madam Pio, comfortable home of, ii. 28, 29, 68, 69.
- Berroteran, Pio, joins the Naiguatá party, ii. 28: His appearance, ii. 28: Appointed chief guide, ii. 28: Patience of, ii. 46: He is dubbed a Saint, ii. 46: He goes in advance, ii. 50: Prudence of, ii. 62, 68, 69, 73.
- Bertholletia excelsa, ii. 190.
- Betijoque, sierras of, proposed railway to, ii. 136.
- Bibliographical list, ii. 271-293.
- Bifrenaria, ii. 194.
- Bigote, village of, i. 235.
- Billega, A., i. 276.
- Binocle, ii. 9.
- Birds, Venezuelan, i. 52: Of ill omen, i. 76: Indian mode of capturing birds, i. 81: Of Los Roques, i. 208: A strange place to build their nests, i. 232: New and rare species, i. 265-267: Birds of Orchila, i. 281, 284, 288, 298: Goering's collection, ii. 115: Author's collection, ii. 177, 188: Ernst's paper on Venezuelan birds, ii. 291.
- Birthdays, celebration of, i. 188.
- Birth-rate, i. 31.
- Bishop of Carácas, ii. 171.
- Bishop of Merida, i. 73.
- Bishops, i. 56, 73; ii. 297-299.
- Bitter-cedar, i. 293.
- Bitters. *See* Angostura.
- Bituminous coal. *See* Coal.
- Bivouac, ii. 10-11, 43-44.
- Bixa orellana, i. 234, 238.
- Black-cattle, i. 52, 60.
- Black trap, implements of, ii. 294.
- Black waters of the Upper Orinoco, i. 80.
- Blanco, Don Antonio, i. 161.
- Blanco, Dr. Gerónimo, author, ii. 273.
- Blanco, Father Matthias: his dictionary of the Cumanagota language, i. 29; ii. 2 3, 293.
- Blanco, General Antonio Guzman (President), i. 27, 77 *note*, 104: Author's introduction to, i. 106: His personal appearance, i. 106: His frankness, i. 106: His past experience, i. 106: His fitness to rule, i. 106: His Herculean task, i. 108: He goes to 'banquete popular,' i. 112: He receives a public ovation, i. 112: A medal of honour presented to him, i. 112: He goes to a ball, i. 113: Author's interview with, i. 117: His biography, i. 142: His profession, i. 143: His travels, i. 143: His expatriation, i. 143: He joins General Falcon, i. 143: He enters the army, i. 143: His military aptitude, i. 144: He reorganises the Liberal forces, i. 144: He leads them to victory, i. 144: He arranges a treaty of peace with the Blues, i. 145: Accepts high offices, i. 145: He visits Europe about a foreign loan, i. 145: He comes home, i. 146-147: His house mobbed, i. 147: He escapes to Curazao, i. 148: Returns to Venezuela, i. 148: He collects an army, i. 148: He takes Carácas by assault, i. 148: He becomes the Ruler of the Republic, i. 150: Road made by him, i. 152: One of his supporters, i. 154: Author's interview with him at Valencia, i. 164-165: The President goes in state to the Cathedral, i. 178: His reasons for forming the islands of the Republic into a territory, i. 219: He heads the army of Apure, i. 259: His plan of attack on San Fernando, i. 260: His engagement with the enemy, i. 261: His great victory, i. 262: Issues decree re-

- specting new territory, i. 273 : Returns from Apure, i. 311 : Ovarions on the way, i. 312 : Reception in Carácas, i. 312 : His speech to the multitude, i. 313 : The merchants entertain him, i. 315 : His trouble with Salazar, ii. 95, 96 : He again takes the field, ii. 97 : His victory of Tinaquillo, ii. 98 : His return, ii. 98 : His speech, ii. 99 : He defends the execution of Salazar, ii. 100 : His railway scheme, ii. 118 : He refuses to lease islands till examined, ii. 121 : Orders completion of coal-mining concessions, ii. 121 : Leaves for Valencia, ii. 121 : He promises author the islands, ii. 123 : Leaves again for Valencia, ii. 123 : Completes concession of phosphate islands, ii. 125, 126 : His farewell letter to author, ii. 144 : The author's banquet to him, ii. 147 : Decree respecting islands, ii. 253 : His address to Congress, ii. 273, 275, 281 : His trouble with the Church of Rome, ii. 296-299.
- Blanco, Señor Adolfo, i. 317.
- Blanco, Señor Eduardo, i. 317 ; ii. 251.
- Blanco, Padre, the patriot, death of, i. 319 : His funeral, i. 320.
- Blandin, estate of, i. 39 ; ii. 90.
- Blanquilla, island of, i. 67.
- Blechnum serrulatum, ii. 181.
- Bletia, ii. 194.
- Blues. *See* Conservative party.
- Bluff. *See* Precipices.
- Boa constrictor, i. 53.
- Boats, i. 16, 21, 60.
- Boca de Coplé, i. 261.
- Boca de Drágos strait, i. 47.
- Boca Grande, proposed telegraph to, ii. 132.
- Boconó river, i. 72, 74.
- Boconó valley, ii. 155.
- Body-guard of Paez, i. 129 : Of the President, ii. 118.
- Bogotá, battle of, i. 125.
- Bogley, the Recorder, anecdote of, i. 181-185.
- Bolbophyllum, ii. 194.
- Bolet, Dr. Nicanor, ii. 273.
- Bolet, Hermanos, ii. 273.
- Bolet, Señor Ramon, artist, *Preface* ; i. 29, *note* ; i. 103 : Joins commission to Orchila, i. 276, 282 : He designs triumphal arch, i. 312 : Joins party to Catuche, i. 317 : Joins the Naignatá party, ii. 17 : His sudden illness, ii. 39, 41 : He discovers water, ii. 62, 71, 73, 78 : His artistic powers, ii. 79 : Ruskin on his drawings, ii. 80 : His allegorical picture, ii. 124 : Promotes fine arts exhibition, ii. 127 : His drawings at exhibition, ii. 129, 147 : Accompanies author to La Guayra, ii. 149, 180, 245, 251.
- Bolivar, Plaza de (Carácas), i. 26, 86, 126, 221, 313, 314 ; ii. 13.
- Bolivar Railway Company, ii. 137, *note*.
- BOLIVAR, SIMON, the Liberator : Monumental statue of, i. 33 : His private secretary, i. 40, 68 : His Order of 'La Guerra á Muerte,' i. 72 : His fear of the Caribe fish, i. 76 : His expedition to free Colombia, i. 82 : Birthplace of, i. 122 : Travels of, i. 122 : Anagram on name of, i. 122 : Mission of, to Europe, i. 122 : Fights under Miranda, i. 123 : His triumphal entry into Carácas, i. 125 : He escapes to Curazao, i. 125 : Captures fortress of Tenerife, i. 125 : Captures Izquierdo's entire force, i. 125 : He is hailed by the title of Liberator, i. 125 : Defeated at San Mateo, i. 126 : Attempted assassination of the Liberator, i. 126 : Lands at Margarita, i. 127 : Decrees the abolition of slavery and manumits his own slaves, i. 127 : He joins Paez, i. 129 : His victory of Calabozo, i. 129 : Defeat of, at La Puerta, i. 130 : He attends Congress, i. 130 : He liberates New Granada, i. 131 : His victory of Carabobo, i. 132 : He liberates Peru, i. 133 : Assumes the dictatorship of it, i. 133 : He purchases the liberty of 1000 slaves, i. 133 : His magnanimity, i. 134 : He resigns the Presidency of Colombia, i. 135 : His country's ingratitude, i. 135 : He dies broken-hearted, i. 136 : Political results of his death, i. 139 : Grand national funeral, i. 140 : Bóves attacks the Liberator at San Mateo, i. 155 : His address to Señorita Brion, i. 268 : His exile, i. 269 : Anecdote of him, i. 318, *note* ; ii. 173, 224 : Works relating to, ii. 273, 274, 280, 289.
- Bolivar, State of, i. 50, 58 : Islands of, i. 58 : Mountains of, i. 58, 59 : Rivers



- of, i. 59: Climate of, i. 59: Notable sights in, i. 59, 174, 178: Capacities of the State for production of indigo, i. 242: For cattle-breeding, i. 244, 308: Proposed telegraph through, ii. 132.
- Bolívar, the Enslaver, ii. 168.
- Bolivia, Republic of, i. 133; ii. 284.
- Bollaert, Mr. William, ii. 274, 289.
- Bomaria rosea, ii. 242.
- Bonaire, island of, i. 202, 278; ii. 176.
- Bonfante, Señor Pedro, kindness of, i. 110: His breakfast party, i. 116.
- Bonfires, i. 112; ii. 8, 10, 13, 43.
- Bonpland, M. Aimé, i. 157: Orchids, ii. 193-220, 274, 278, 281.
- Bon-vivant, a, i. 116.
- Books relating to Venezuela, ii. 271-293.
- Borburata, port of, ii. 156, 158, 163.
- Borburata river, i. 173.
- Borracha, island of, i. 62.
- Borrachitos, islands of, i. 62; ii. 253.
- Borrego, General, joins Guzman Blanco, i. 259.
- 'Borussia,' German steamer, i. 174.
- Bosket, ii. 115, 116.
- Botany. *See* Flora and Vegetation.
- Boulton, Mr. H. L., ii. 147.
- Boundary. *See* Limits.
- 'Bonquet,' American Guano Company's schooner, i. 278.
- Bouquet. *See* Floral.
- Bovadilla, Don Francisco Fernández, ii. 274.
- Bóves, the Spanish general, cruelties of, i. 126: He attacks Bolívar at San Mateo, i. 155; ii. 225, 234.
- Boyé, Mr. Lodewic Christoff, his salt works, i. 197: His house on El Gran Roque, i. 201: Hospitality of, i. 201: His lighthouse, i. 203: His unselfishness, i. 204: He saves lives, i. 204: His anecdotes of wrecks, i. 204: His rat difficulty, i. 206: His dread of heat, i. 209: A sail round the island with him, i. 209: He challenges the 'Venus,' i. 212: His sloop wins the race, i. 214.
- Boyer, Mr. Alex., ii. 136.
- Boyer, Mr. Alex., junior, ii. 147.
- Brachtia, ii. 195.
- Brack grass, or *Sporobolus virginicus*, i. 201; ii. 176.
- Brauco river, ii. 152.
- Bravo, Don Pedro: His encounter with Aguirre, ii. 163, 164.
- Brazil, Empire of, i. 41, 47, 48, 50, 77: Yellow fever in, i. 110: Cost of producing raw sugar in, i. 168: How coffee is grown in, i. 293; ii. 274, 277, 284.
- Brazilian legation, i. 41.
- Brazils, i. 8.
- Brazil-wood, i. 51.
- Brazo del Casiquiare (river), i. 41, 48, 78, 79; ii. 152, 284.
- Bread, i. 152.
- Bread-fruit, i. 51.
- Breakfasts in Carácas, i. 115, 116.
- Breakwater of La Guayra, i. 20, 21.
- Bredemeyera floribunda, ii. 235, 242.
- Briceno, Dr. Mariano, ii. 272, 274.
- Bridges, i. 21, 30, 97, 100, 171, 229: Puente de Falcon, i. 231: Natural one on the Naiguatá, ii. 50: New erections, ii. 267, 268, 269.
- Bridgetown, Barbadoes, i. 12-14.
- Brigantine, i. 192; ii. 165.
- Brimstone. *See* Sulphur.
- Brion, Admiral, death of, i. 268.
- Brian, Señorita Loria, i. 268.
- Brisco, Sir Robert, i. 9, *note*.
- British aid to War of Independence, i. 123, 132.
- British Guiana, i. 46, 77, 284.
- British Legation, the, i. 25, 188.
- British Legion, the, i. 129: Valour of, i. 132.
- British Minister, a strange one, i. 222, 223.
- British Minister, the. *See* Middleton.
- Brockhaus, Mr. F. A., ii. 225.
- Brown, Mr. Charles, discovers highest known waterfall, i. 79, *note*.
- Bruzual, General, his joint-presidentship, i. 146: His death, i. 146.
- Bruzual, Feast of, i. 186, 187.
- Bruzual, Señora, i. 186.
- Bucare de fuego, or fire tree, i. 293: Its beauty, i. 293: Its seeds, ii. 190.
- Buccaneers, i. 201: Ravages of the, ii. 156, 158.
- Buena Vista, defile of, i. 132.
- Buenavista, lake of, i. 63.
- Buena Vista, Tuy, i. 250.
- Buenos Ayres, i. 244.
- Bug, José Antonio, i. 235.
- Buildings, noted public, i. 26, 30, 32, 34, 35, 38, 95, 109, 164, 169, 315, 321; ii. 113, 263, 267, 268.
- Bullion, transportation of (anecdotes), i. 224.

- Burguillos, Señor Diego Casañas, artist, ii. 246, 251.  
 Burial. *See* Funeral.  
 Burro, island of, i. 70.  
 Burying-grounds, ancient. *See* Indian.  
 Buscarito, channel of, i. 161.  
 Butcher, i. 244.  
 Butchery, Village of the, ii. 161.  
 Butterfly. *See* Mariposas.
- CABIMBÚ mountain, i. 68.  
 Cabo Blanco, La Guayra, i. 20; ii. 48, 105.  
 Cabo Blanco, Orchila, i. 282.  
 Cabo Codera, i. 84; ii. 14, 254.  
 Cabo de La Vela, ii. 153.  
 Cabra lake, i. 68.  
 Cabrera, village of, i. 161.  
 Cabritu, gratitude of a cazique of, ii. 159.  
 Cacáo, i. 12 *note*, 50, 51: Cultivation of, i. 67, 73: When introduced into Venezuela, ii. 171.  
 Cacáo lands, i. 157.  
 Cacáo districts—Yaracuy, i. 67: Cua, i. 243: Ocumare, i. 249: Santa Lucia, i. 307.  
 Cacáo estates—Chuaó, i. 32: Dr. Nicanor Guardia's, Tuy, i. 242: Milagro, i. 306.  
 Cacáo, exports of, i. 42, 89.  
 Cachicamo, or armadillo, ii. 52.  
 Cachimbo, house of, ii. 2, 4: A night there, ii. 5: The return to, ii. 12.  
 Cadiera, Captain L., of the 'Porteña,' i. 276.  
 Cadiz, Regency of, i. 124.  
 Café. *See* Coffee.  
 Café del Avila, Carácas, i. 316: Fine arts exhibition in, ii. 127, 128, 244-252.  
 Cage, Mr. W. A., ii. 105.  
 Caicara, the painted rocks of, i. 80.  
 Caicedo, Señor J. M., Torres, author, ii. 272, 274.  
 Caiman, i. 53.  
 Cajigal, Señor Juan Manuel, birth-place of, i. 67: His ascent of the Silla, ii. 1, 8 *note*, 88: His account of an ascent of the Silla, ii. 232-241: His Silla plants, ii. 241, 242.  
 Cakile aequalis, ii. 175.  
 Calabozo, battle of, i. 129.  
 Calabozo, llanos of, ii. 238.  
 Calabozo, town of, i. 259: Road to, ii. 266.
- Calamar, i. 53.  
 Calcaño, Ledo. Eduardo, ii. 125: He speaks at artists' banquet, ii. 129, 248, 251, 252.  
 Calcaño, Señor José Antonio, ii. 274.  
 Calcaño, Señor Julio, poet, ii. 225.  
 Calcaño, Señor Simon, poet, ii. 229.  
 Calcareous tufa, i. 279; ii. 187.  
 Calcerola, or enamelled pan, ii. 45.  
 Caldera, mountain of, i. 72.  
 Calderon, Francésco, ii. 166.  
 California, i. 1, 188, 208, 228, 304.  
 'Calido y sano,' meaning of expression, i. 20.  
 Calle de Carabobo, Carácas, i. 225.  
 Calle de Comercio, Carácas, i. 219.  
 Camaridium, ii. 195.  
 Camino Real del Oriente, or Main Eastern Road, ii. 2.  
 Camp-fire, on Naiguatá, ii. 41, 43.  
 Camp-fire, on the Silla, ii. 10.  
 Campo Alegre, village of, i. 230.  
 Caña Dulce. *See* Sugar-cane.  
 Canaguá river, canalization of, ii. 269.  
 Canal, i. 41, 48; ii. 264, 268, 269.  
 Canalization, ii. 264, 268, 269.  
 Canastillo, or Little-basket orchid, ii. 196.  
 Candelaria district, Carácas, i. 226.  
 Cane, wild, i. 51.  
 Cangrejos, island of, i. 78.  
 Canilla de Venado, ii. 242.  
 Cannel. *See* Coal.  
 Cannon. *See* Fire-arms.  
 Caño Amarillo (river), i. 260, 261, 312.  
 Caño de Guariapo (river), i. 260, 261, 312.  
 Cantharis, i. 53.  
 Cantilo, Don José Maria, poet, ii. 230.  
 Caobo tree, i. 293.  
 Capachos plant, i. 51.  
 Caparro river, i. 74.  
 Capes, i. 47.  
 Capitol, the, ii. 263.  
 Carabobo, battle of, i. 132; ii. 225.  
 Carabobo, State of, its rich lands, i. 61, 159, 163, 174, 176.  
 Carabobo, valleys of, i. 165.  
 Caraca islands, ii. 253.  
 CARÁCAS (capital), i. 23-28: Climate of, i. 29: Trade of capital, i. 30: Population, i. 30, 31: Vital statistics of, i. 31: Schools of, i. 32: Churches of, i. 32, 36: Social life in, i. 113-116: Peaceful state of, i. 118: Military troubles in, i. 143: Rainy season in, i. 187: Earth-

- quakes of, i. 187 : Floods of, i. 187 : Telegraph lines of, ii. 133 : Attempted conquests of, ii. 156, 157, 158 : Sacked by Drake, ii. 168 : By the French also, ii. 170 : Streets of, ii. 264.
- Carácas, flora of, ii. 81.
- Carácas Indians, independence of, ii. 154.
- Carácas, rebellion of, ii. 277.
- Carácas, valley of, i. 29, 47, 59, 151, 290 ; ii. 2, 6, 30, 59, 239.
- 'Caramba,' meaning of word, i. 42 ; ii. 33.
- Caramute, Indian basket, i. 94.
- Caraña tree, i. 51.
- Caraoas, or frijoles (beans), ii. 65.
- Carapa, lake of, i. 63.
- Caratal gold-fields, Guayana, ii. 274, 279.
- Caravalleda, ancient city of, i. 19, 20 ; ii. 166 : Its abandonment, ii. 167, 238.
- Caravalleda, bay of, i. 20 ; ii. 156.
- Caravalleda, valley of, ii. 239.
- Carayaca, village of, ii. 239.
- Cariaco, gulf of, i. 47, 63 : Submarine thermal springs of, i. 66.
- Cariaco, lake of, i. 63.
- Caribbean Sea, i. 9, 84 : Winds close to land, i. 191 : The sea from the heights, i. 192 : Calm on, i. 195, 196 : Islands, i. 196, 197 : Fishing in, i. 199 : Storm on, i. 212, 277 : Rise and fall of tide in, i. 283 : How the sea looked from the Silla, ii. 9, 47.
- Caribe fish, i. 53 : Their ferocity, i. 76.
- Caribe Indians, a family of, presented to author, i. 90 : Rapid extinction of the tribe, i. 92 : Legend respecting its origin, i. 93 : Their dress, i. 93 : Their women, i. 94 : Their marriage ceremonies, i. 94 : Spanish attempts to reduce, ii. 159, 166, 169.
- Carite fish, i. 52, 285.
- Cárlos IV. of Spain, on the education of her colonies, ii. 172, 173.
- Cárlos V., the Emperor, ii. 153 : His slave decree, ii. 154.
- Carludovica palmata, ii. 190.
- Carne asada, i. 112.
- Caroan, Guayana, ii. 158.
- Caroata river, i. 30.
- Caroní river, i. 78.
- Carora, town of, i. 149 ; ii. 155.
- Carreño, Señor Manuel Antonio, author, ii. 274.
- Carrizales, the place where the carrizos grow, ii. 182.
- Carrizo, Francisco, ii. 166.
- Carrizo plants, ii. 182.
- Cartagena, town of, i. 8, 126.
- Carthamus tinctoria, i. 51.
- Carúpano, port of, i. 63, 66 : Public works of, ii. 269.
- Carving, ornamental, ii. 191.
- Casa de campo, i. 113, 306.
- Casa de Misericordia, i. 30.
- Casa del Ingenio, i. 155.
- Casa Mortuaria, i. 320.
- Casanare, Nueva Granada, i. 128.
- Casañas, Señor Diego, portrait painter, ii. 124.
- Cascades. *See* Waterfalls.
- Casiquire. *See* Brazo.
- Castillo, Dr. P. P. del, author, ii. 275.
- Castillo Libertador, el, capture of, i. 149 ; ii. 113.
- Castro, Julian, ii. 275.
- Castro, Mr., i. 176.
- Catalogue, Fine Art Exhibition, ii. 127, 245, 247, 289.
- Catalogue of Illustrations of Venezuela, ii. 289.
- Cataracts. *See* Waterfalls.
- Catasetum, ii. 195.
- Cathedral of Carácas, i. 32, 33 : *Te Deum* in, i. 178, 320, 321.
- Cátia, proposed new port of, ii. 118.
- Cátia, village of, i. 275 ; ii. 149.
- Catre, a night on a, i. 246.
- Cattle, formerly plenty of, in Aragua, i. 161 : Present scarcity of, i. 163 : Absence of, in the Tuy, i. 243 : Immense herds of, in the Llanos, i. 245.
- Cattle-breeding, i. 50, 52, 64, 68, 72, 74, 75, 89 : Desirable location for, i. 243, 244.
- Cattle station, or ható, i. 250.
- Cattleya, ii. 195, 200.
- Cattleya mossie, i. 263 ; ii. 200.
- Cattleya superba, Schomb., ii. 202.
- Catuche river, i. 30, 317.
- Caucho, i. 51.
- Caulin, Antonio, author, ii. 275.
- Caura river, i. 78.
- Cavalcade, a grotesque, i. 221 : A goodly one, i. 247.
- Caves, Caverns, &c.: El Encantado, i. 59 : Guácharos, i. 64-66 : Rio-Negro, i. 80 : El Gran Roque, i. 209 : Nai-guatá, ii. 55, 56 : Petare, 91, 92.

- Cayaurima, Indian chief, capture of, ii. 167.  
 Cayo de Sal, Los Roques, i. 196, 214.  
 Cayo El Dorado, Orchila, i. 278, 282, 284.  
 Cayo Grande (island), Los Roques, i. 196: Salt works of, i. 197, 212.  
 Caziqne of Cabritu, ii. 159.  
 Caziqne of Cumana, ii. 152.  
 Cedar, i. 51.  
 Cedrela odorata, i. 293.  
 Cedro amargo tree, i. 293.  
 Cedro Blanco del Rio-Negro, i. 293.  
 Cedro dulce, or sweet cedar tree, i. 293.  
 Cédula real, ii. 170.  
 Celibacy, abolishment of, ii. 296.  
 Cemeteries, i. 30, 152, 225, 271; ii. 279.  
 Census. *See* Population.  
 Centinela, islet of, ii. 254.  
 Central American axes, ii. 294.  
 Central American revolutions, i. 180; ii. 117.  
 Cereus Swartzii, ii. 176.  
 Cerpa, Don Diego Fernández de, defeat and death of, ii. 159.  
 'Cerrito del Diablo,' anecdote of, i. 36.  
 Cerro Azul, mountain, i. 59.  
 Cerro de la Vigía, ii. 114.  
 Cerro Duarte, ii. 26, 28: Meseta of, ii. 29, 68.  
 Chacaíto, ravine of, ii. 233.  
 Chacao, village of, ii. 239.  
 Chacon, Don Jacinto, poet, ii. 230.  
 Chalcopyrites, ii. 186.  
 Challenge and countersign, i. 28, 119.  
 Chamberlain, Mrs., i. 86: Murder of the heroine, i. 87.  
 Chaparal, i. 172.  
 Charallave, battle of, i. 126.  
 Charallave creek, i. 244.  
 Charallave town, road to, i. 233: Backward state of, i. 235, 236, 241: Road through it, ii. 265.  
 Charcoal, i. 229.  
 Charcoal-burners, ii. 4, 12, 23, 30, 31.  
 Chaves, college of, ii. 292.  
 Chaymas Indians, victory of, ii. 160.  
 Cheese, Venezuelan, i. 228: How to make it, i. 245.  
 Chemicals for rough analysis, i. 192, 201.  
 Chemical works of Carácas, the, i. 112, *note*.  
 Chewing, women, ii. 176.  
 Chichivacoa, cape of, ii. 254.  
 Chigüire, the, i. 76.  
 Chimanas, islands of, i. 62; ii. 253.  
 Chincha islands, Peru, i. 279, 281.  
 Chinese coolies, i. 12, *note*.  
 Chiococca paniculata, ii. 242.  
 Chiquichique plant, i. 51.  
 Chirimoya fruit, i. 38, 51.  
 Chirinos, Señor Rafael, author, ii. 275.  
 Chitty, Señor Gaulterio, author, ii. 275, 291.  
 Chloïdia, ii. 195.  
 Cholera, i. 42.  
 Chondrorrhyncha, ii. 196.  
 Choro de Marare, i. 298.  
 Chuao, cacáo estate of, i. 32.  
 Chuchivero river, i. 78.  
 Church building, i. 21, 22, 33, 34, 42, 95.  
 Churches, i. 21, 22, 30, 32-36, 95, 126, 156, 163, 169, 246, 257, 306, 321; ii. 267.  
 Church of Rome, i. 30, 31, 43, 56; ii. 227, 296.  
 Chuspa, village of, ii. 156.  
 Chusquea, species of, ii. 60.  
 Chusquea Spencei (new plant), ii. 82, 83, 181, 191.  
 Chylis, ii. 196.  
 Cigarros. *See* Tobacco.  
 Cigars. *See* Tobacco.  
 Cinchona tree, ii. 189.  
 'Circulo de Amigos,' i. 115.  
 Cissus viatorum, ii. 190.  
 Cities. *See* Towns.  
 Citrusl imonium, i. 153.  
 Ciudad-Bolivar, or Angostura, i. 48: Heat in, i. 49: Its trade with Apure, i. 77: Rise and fall of Orinoco at, i. 78: Historic importance of, i. 81, 82: Proposed railway to, i. 90: Capture of, i. 258: Proposed telegraph to, ii. 133: English attempts upon the city, ii. 170, 171.  
 Civilized Indians, i. 79.  
 Civil war. *See* Revolutions.  
 Clarines, town of, its church, ii. 267.  
 Clerical seminary, i. 32, 57.  
 Climate, i. 49, 61, 63, 67, 68, 71, 72, 78, 109, 281, 284; ii. 76, 115.  
 Clock-tower, i. 33.  
 Cloud effects, ii. 9, 11, 38.  
 Clubs, political, i. 147.  
 Club, the Union, i. 115; ii. 274, 278.  
 Cnemidophorus nigri-color, i. 208.  
 Coaches, i. 151, 170: The first one to enter the Tuy valley, i. 232.  
 Coal, i. 52: Anthracite, ii. 134:

- Bituminous, ii. 134 : Camel, ii. 186.
- Coal beds of Coro, i. 69 : Of Toas, i. 70 : Of Tachira, i. 74 : Of Curamichate, ii. 134.
- Coal mines of Nueva Barcelona, i. 53, 83, 98, 100, 101; ii. 121: Government concessions to work them, ii. 256 : Engineer appointed to survey them, ii. 268.
- Coast-guard, station of the, i. 22.
- Coast-line of Venezuela, i. 47, 273.
- Coast of Venezuela, temperature on the, i. 49.
- Coast range of mountains, i. 47, 84, 170; ii. 14.
- Cóbos, Alonso, the assassin, ii. 156.
- Cóbos, Cristóval, his punishment and its results, ii. 166 : His resentment to Rójas, ii. 167.
- Coccyzus landsbergi, i. 265; ii. 177.
- Coche, island of, i. 67.
- Coche, sugar estate of, i. 230.
- Coche, the Peace of, i. 145, 230.
- Cochineal, i. 53.
- Cock-fighting in Carácas, i. 37.
- Cockpits, i. 38.
- Cocoa-nut trees, i. 11, 51, 172; ii. 113.
- Codazzi, Agustin, the geographer, i. 46, 49, 62, *note*: On the caves of the Guácharos, i. 64, 65; ii. 8, *note*: His map of Guayana, ii. 101 : Map of Apure, ii. 144, 145, 275, 284, 287, 288.
- Codera. *See* Cabo Codera.
- Coffee cultivation, i. 39, 67, 68, 73 : Mistakes made, i. 244 : System of 'arendetario,' i. 248 : Venezuelan method of cultivation, i. 292-295 : Cost, i. 295 : Profit, i. 296; ii. 171, 274, 283.
- Coffee districts — Carabobo, i. 61 : Yaracuy, i. 67 : Aragua, i. 153 : A poor one, i. 172 : Macarisao, i. 234 : Charallave, i. 236 : Cua, i. 243 : Ocumare, i. 248 : Paracoto, i. 257 : Yare, i. 305 : Santa Teresa, i. 306 : Santa Lucia, i. 307 : Mariches, i. 308.
- Coffee estates—Blandin, i. 39 : Guayabo, i. 233 : Monte Verde, i. 235 : El Deleite, of Nicanor Guardia, i. 242 : Of Pedro Condé, i. 244 : Mare, i. 247 : La Vega, i. 254 : Alta-gracia, i. 255 : El Mamou, i. 292 : Milagro, i. 306 : El Volcan and Santa Cruz, i. 308 : Sans Souci, ii. 90.
- Coffee, exports of, i. 42, 71, 89.
- Coffee lands, i. 73, 99 *note*, 153, 157, 298.
- Coffee: Of greatest perfection, i. 11, 12 *note*, 39, 50, 51, 67, 68.
- Coffee-picking, i. 247, 294.
- Coffee-planting, i. 294; ii. 274.
- Coffee shade trees. *See* Shade.
- Coffee, transport of, i. 229, 247.
- Coffee trees, i. 234, 245, 247 : The height at which the tree produces most coffee, i. 293, 295.
- Coinage, copper, i. 215.
- Coins, custom of boring holes in, i. 188 : Mixed, i. 215 : Scarcity of circulating medium, i. 254.
- 'Cojedes,' State of, i. 61, *note*; ii. 265.
- Cojoro, proposed new harbour of, ii. 135.
- Cold, extreme, i. 49; ii. 5, 11, 44.
- Colear, the national sport of, ii. 93.
- Coleridge, Mr. William Hart, ii. 276.
- Colino, General Leon : Abortive revolution of, i. 69 : He takes Carora, i. 149 : Joins Guzman, i. 259 : What he said about Salazar, ii. 95.
- Collado, Pablo, governor, ii. 163.
- Coll, Señor Jacinto Gutierrez, ii. 125 *note*, 147.
- Colleges, national, i. 57.
- Colleges, i. 32, 57; ii. 171, 224.
- College Seminary, ii. 171.
- Colombia, independence of, i. 82, 131.
- Colombia. *See* New Granada.
- Colon, i. 8.
- Colon, Cristoval. *See* Columbus.
- Colon, Feliciano Montenegro, ii. 276, 285.
- Colon, territory of, i. 58, 219, *note*: Resort of smugglers, i. 273 : Guano Company's lease of islands of, i. 274 : Second government commission to, i. 274 : Author receives invitation to join it, i. 275 : Decree forming territory, ii. 253.
- Colonial history, i. 30; ii. 151-174.
- Colonia Tovar, i. 59, 176 : Orchids of, ii. 202, 209, 214, 219, 276.
- Colonization, i. 176 : Proposed English, ii. 138-140 : Spanish, ii. 155, 158, 169.
- Colony of emigrants, a fine field for a. i. 176.
- 'Columbiad,' the, ii. 223.
- Columbus, his discovery of the American continent, i. 47; ii. 151.
- Commerce of Venezuela, i. 57-58.
- Compartmentia, ii. 196.

- ‘Concejo Administrador de Carácas,’  
i. 112.
- Concerts, open air, i. 38.
- Concessions. *See* Government.
- Conchas, ii. 157.
- Concurrencia, on the Plaza de Bolívar, i. 221.
- Condé, General Pedro, estate of, i. 244; His death, i. 244, *note*.
- Condé, Señor Fabricio, i. 245.
- Congress, i. 55, 56, 82, 119, 124, 130: Treats the Reformistas with great vigour, i. 140; ii. 276: Blanco’s message to Congress on the Church of Rome question, ii. 297.
- Conn, Mr. Robert, vice-consul of Puerto-Cabello, ii. 114.
- Conocarpus erectus, ii. 176.
- Conquistadores, los, i. 92, 157; ii. 151-174.
- Conservative party, i. 139: Election expedients of, i. 140: Ups and downs of, i. 141-150: Road-making by, i. 230, 232: It again takes the field, i. 258: Its successes, i. 259: Its signal defeat, i. 260-261: Its forces annihilated, i. 262: What the President said about it, ii. 99, 265.
- Contraband, i. 58, 273; ii. 113, 117.
- Contrabandistas, ii. 113.
- Conucos, or cottage farms, i. 50, 75, 222, 237.
- Convent, Franciscan, i. 85.
- Convents, suppression of, ii. 296.
- Conveyance of bullion, i. 223, 224.
- Copaiba. *See* Balsam.
- Copei, mountain of, i. 66.
- Copey tree, i. 51.
- Coplé, battle of, i. 144.
- Coplé, Boca de, i. 261.
- Copper, i. 51, 52, 152: Carbonates of, ii. 185-186.
- Copper coins, i. 215, 216.
- Copper mines of Aroa, i. 67-68; ii. 136-137, 185.
- Copper, native, i. 152; ii. 186.
- Copper ore, i. 152; ii. 137, 186.
- Copper pyrites, ii. 186.
- Copper sulphate of, ii. 186.
- Copper veins, i. 152.
- Coquibacoa, province of, ii. 152.
- Coral beds, i. 281.
- Coral reef, i. 213, 284.
- Corchorus hirtus, ii. 175.
- Cordage, plants which serve for, i. 51, 175, 222.
- Cordia cylindristachya, ii. 176.
- Cordillera of the Andes. *See* Andes.
- Cordillera of the Avila, ii. 30, 232, 239.
- Cordillera of the Coast, i. 47: Habitations on the summit of road over, 222; ii. 73, 76.
- Cordillera of Merida, i. 49, 50; ii. 76.
- Cordillera of New Granada, ii. 76.
- Cordillera of Ocumare, ii. 238.
- Cordillera, States of the, i. 71; ii. 269.
- Cordillera, troops of the, i. 259.
- Coro, city of, i. 69: Ancient slave market of, ii. 154: Road from, ii. 269.
- Coro, coast of, its discovery, ii. 151.
- Coro, gulf of, i. 47, 69.
- Coro, State of, i. 68: Minerals of, ii. 69, 134, 185, 186.
- Corocuro, island of, i. 78.
- ‘Corona de Sangre,’ i. 85-88.
- Coronado, Señor Vicente, ii. 277, 291.
- Corpo Cristo, Fiesta de, in Victoria, i. 154.
- Corro, Don Juan del, anecdote of, i. 35-36.
- Cortado de Rincon, i. 229.
- Cortado de Totumo, i. 234, 257.
- Cortes, Don José Manuel, poet, ii. 230.
- Coryanthes, ii. 196.
- Cosecha, la, i. 295.
- Cotton, i. 12 *note*, 51, 229: ‘Sea Island,’ ii. 277.
- Cotton, cultivation of, in Barcelona, i. 89, 97.
- Cotton districts, i. 67, 89, 98, 157, 306.
- Cotton exports, i. 42, 89.
- Cotton factory, a, i. 117.
- Cotton-ginning works, i. 101.
- Cotton lands, i. 98, 157.
- Court of appeal, i. 56.
- Cows, scarcity of, in Venezuela, i. 243.
- Cow tree, i. 51: Milk of, ii. 189.
- Crab oil, ii. 189.
- Crame, Brigadier Agustin, ii. 277, 284.
- Cranichis, ii. 196.
- Crespo, General Joaquin, i. 259-262.
- Crevice on Naiguatá, ii. 48, 50.
- Cricket matches, military, i. 12.
- Cruz Señor Manuel, artist, ii. 247, 251.
- Crypturus cerviniventris (new bird), i. 266; ii. 178.
- Cua, town of, i. 237, 239, 241, 243: New road, ii. 265.
- Cuartel, or guard-house, i. 28, 119:

- Saintly patroness of a, i. 229 : Soldiers of, i. 230, 275, 290.
- Cubagua, island of, i. 67 : Discovery of, ii. 151, 159.
- 'Cuban,' steamer, i. 14 : Wreck of, i. 15, *note*.
- Cuchivano, grotto of, i. 66.
- Cucurbita maxima, i. 234.
- Cuervo, Meliton, ii. 19, 73.
- Cuicas Indians, subjugation of, ii. 155.
- Cultivation. *See* Agriculture.
- Cumaná, ancient province of, ii. 152, 156, 159, 167, 169, 170.
- Cumaná, city of, i. 63, 64 : Earthquakes in, i. 64 : When founded, i. 64.
- Cumaná, coasts of, i. 124.
- Cumaná Indians, ii. 170.
- Cumaná, State of, i. 63-64 : Its caves, i. 64-66 : Proposed telegraph through, ii. 132 : Its islands, ii. 253 : Lazaretto, ii. 269 : Port Sucre, ii. 268 : Roads, ii. 269.
- Cumanagota, coast of, its discovery, ii. 151.
- Cumanagota Indians, their language, i. 29 : Ancient burying grounds of, i. 152 : Victory of, ii. 166 : Defeat of, ii. 166 : Large army of, ii. 166, 169 : Missionary efforts to subjugate them, ii. 170 : Language of the tribe, ii. 292-293.
- Cunucunma river, i. 78.
- Cura. *See* Villa de Cura.
- Curamichate, Bridge of (Carácas), ii. 267.
- Curamichate, coal mines of, ii. 134.
- Curamichate, port of, i. 148.
- Curarigua, the country of, ii. 165.
- Curataquiche, town of, its church, ii. 287.
- Curazao, i. 69, *note* ; i. 125, 146, 148 : The trade between Venezuela and, ii. 113 : Revolution hatchers of, ii. 117.
- Curiosity of Venezuelans compared with Americans, i. 193.
- Currency, mongrel, i. 215-216.
- Custom-houses. *See* Aduanas.
- Customs, curious native, i. 93-95, 109, 114, 115, 188, 220, 226, 240, 302, 315 : At funerals, i. 320, 321.
- Cutuciapon river, i. 232, *note*.
- Cuyuní river, i. 78.
- Cyenoehes, ii. 196.
- Cymbidium, ii. 197.
- Cyperus brunneus, ii. 176.
- Cyperus caesius, ii. 176.
- Cyrtopera, ii. 197.
- Cyrtopodium, ii. 197.
- DAHLIA, i. 38.
- Dalla-Costa, General Juan, President of Guayana, i. 259.
- Dance, Mr. Charles Daniel, author, ii. 277.
- Dances, i. 113, 115, 224, 272, 297, 299 ; ii. 43.
- Danish Government blamed for permitting open shipment of arms from Curazao, for Venezuelan insurgents, i. 69, *note*.
- Danish man-of-war visits La Guayra, i. 272.
- Davallia concinna, ii. 181.
- Davegno, Señor Francisco, artist, ii. 130, 246, 251.
- Death penalty, abolishment of, for political offences, i. 142.
- Death-rate, i. 31, 32.
- Debt, foreign and national, i. 58, 117, 145, 146 ; ii. 140, 146, 275, 291, 296.
- Decorations. *See* Floral.
- Delgadito dike, Zamora, ii. 269.
- Delgado, Señor Elias, ii. 277.
- Delmonte, Don Felix Maria, ii. 230.
- Delta of the Orinoco, i. 50, 64, 78.
- Demerara, cost of producing raw sugar in, i. 168.
- Desayuzo, el, i. 152 ; ii. 28.
- Descerazar, maquina para, i. 295.
- Desmanthus, i. 156.
- Diabase or hypersthene, i. 207.
- 'Dia de cumpleaños,' i. 188.
- Dias, Alonso, founds Valencia, ii. 154.
- Diaz, Dr. Lisandro, murder of, i. 259.
- Diaz, José A., author, ii. 277.
- Diaz, José Domingo, author, i. 277.
- Diaz, Sebastian, ii. 166.
- Diaz, Señor M. V., ii. 277.
- Diaz, Señor Ramon, historian, ii. 277.
- Dichæa, ii. 197.
- Diorite, i. 207 : Implements of, ii. 294.
- Diplomatic corps, i. 115, 178, 189, 218 : Author's dinner to, i. 222, 223, 272, 315, 318.
- Discorea alata, i. 234.
- Dish, the national, i. 233 : Analysis of, 234, 318.
- Dividive, i. 51 ; ii. 171.
- Doeks, i. 11.
- Dodonæ triolata, ii. 242.

- Dog, instinct of a, i. 304.  
 Dogs, i. 39, 52.  
 Dominguez, Don Luis L., poet, ii. 230.  
 Dominguez, Dr. Rafael, author, i. 317.  
 Dominica, island of, i. 11.  
 Dominican mission, ii. 152.  
 Dormitory, a strange, i. 246, 257, 285; ii. 10.  
 Dos Aquadas road, i. 211.  
 Drágo river, ii. 151.  
 Dragon's-blood, i. 51.  
 Drake, Sir Francis, sacks Carácas, ii. 168, 169.  
 Drama, ii. 277.  
 Drawings. *See* Venezuelan Fine Arts Exhibition.  
 Dress, i. 93, 113.  
 Drugs, export of, ii. 171.  
 Dry season, the, i. 49, 293; ii. 40.  
 Ducharme, General, i. 150.  
 'Dudley Buck,' steamer, i. 83, 104.  
 Dutch Government. *See* Danish.  
 Dyewoods, i. 51, 89; ii. 171.
- EAGLE, i. 52.  
 Earthquake-proof buildings, i. 17, 25, 33.  
 Earthquakes, i. 28, 33, 53: In Cumaná, i. 64: Barquisimeto, i. 68: San Cristóbal, i. 74, *note*: Valencia, i. 164: Carácas, i. 187, 190, 318: On Naiguatá, traces of, ii. 51: Confirmation of established theory regarding, ii. 55: Dr. A. Rójas on, ii. 287.  
 Eastwick, Mr. Edward B., author, ii. 277, 278.  
 Ebony, i. 51.  
 Echesuria, Alejandro, ii. 172.  
 Echeverria, Don Esteban, poet, ii. 230.  
 Ecuador, Republic of, i. 82; ii. 278.  
 Eden, an earthly, i. 30, 294.  
 Education, i. 31, 32, 57: Compulsory, i. 219; ii. 101, 102: Of women, ii. 172: Laws relating to, ii. 278.  
 Educational establishments, i. 32, 57.  
 Eels, electrical, mode of capture, i. 60.  
 'El Americano,' newspaper, ii. 270.  
 'El Balcon,' Naiguatá, ii. 53.  
 'El Boqueron,' pass of, i. 59.  
 'El Calvario,' Naiguatá, ii. 33.  
 'El Cambour,' inn of, i. 171.  
 'El Casino,' public garden, i. 38.  
 'El Cerrito del Diablo,' i. 36.  
 'El Chingo,' meaning of the expression, i. 259, *note*.  
 'El Constitucional,' newspaper, i. 134.  
 'El Diario de Carácas,' newspaper, i. 65, *note*.  
 El Dorado, i. 52, 92: Expeditions to search for, ii. 154, 158-160, 165, 225.  
 Elections, State, i. 55: Strange form of liberty of elections, i. 147, *note*.  
 El Encantado, caves of, i. 59; ii. 90-93.  
 'Éléphant's head,' Silla, ii. 7.  
 'El Gran Mariscal,' or The Great Marshal, i. 69.  
 El Gran Roque, island of, i. 58, 193: Boyé's house on, i. 201: Topography of, i. 201: Scarcity of water on, i. 202: Mineral deposits on, i. 202: Lighthouse on, i. 203: Rat hunt on, i. 205: Valuable part of, i. 207: Ernst on the formation of, i. 207: Guano on, i. 207: Fauna and flora of, i. 208: Excessive heat on, i. 208: Phosphates on, i. 211.  
 Elleanthus, ii. 197.  
 El Mamon, coffee estate of, i. 292.  
 'El Museo Venezolano,' periodical, ii. 78.  
 'El Oasis,' periodical, ii. 78.  
 El Pioni, mountain of, i. 62.  
 El Poso (El Gran Roque), the well, i. 202.  
 El Resguardo, Puerto-Cabello, ii. 113.  
 El Teque district, how it lost its name, i. 186.  
 'El Tirano.' *See* Aguirre.  
 El Valle, village of, i. 229: As seen from the Silla, ii. 6, 239: The streets of, ii. 264.  
 El Volcan, coffee and cacao plantation, i. 308.  
 Emancipation of slaves. *See* Slaves.  
 Emigrants, i. 176: A good field for them, i. 177, 308; ii. 138-140.  
 Emigration, i. 176; ii. 138-140.  
 Encantado river, i. 231.  
 Engel, Señor Luis, i. 275: Joins the party, i. 276: His distress, i. 277; ii. 278.  
 English invasions of Venezuela, ii. 168, 170, 171.  
 Entomological observations, ii. 291.  
 Enumeratio plantarum, ii. 242.  
 Epidendro, ii. 242.  
 Epidendrum, ii. 198-203.  
 Equisetum Humboldtii, ii. 241.



- Eragrostis prolifera, ii. 176.  
 Eriopsis, ii. 203.  
 Ernst, Dr. Adolf, *Preface*: His determination of the height of Carácas, i. 29, *note*: On the formation of El Gran Roque, i. 207: His new lizard, i. 208: His kindness, i. 264, 269: In his rôle of priest, i. 271: His ascents of the Silla, ii. 1: The Naiguatá plants sent to him, ii. 69: His talents, ii. 80: His researches into the flora of Carácas, ii. 81: His letter to author, ii. 82, 147: His speech at banquet, ii. 148: His list of Los Roques' plants, ii. 175, 176: His paper on those of Naiguatá, ii. 180: His notes on author's collection, ii. 189: His list of Venezuelan Orchids, ii. 192: His observations on Silla plants, ii. 242, 251: Some of his literary works, ii. 278.  
 Erythrina velutina: E. umbrosa: E. dubia, i. 293.  
 Escalona, Señor Rafael, ii. 172.  
 Escobar, Señor Eloy, poet, ii. 125, 279.  
 Escogida, la, i. 295.  
 Essequibo river, i. 50; ii. 152.  
 Esmeralda, bay of, ii. 253.  
 Esmeralda, village of, i. 48.  
 España, General, i. 124: His prophetic words on the scaffold, ii. 173.  
 Espejo, General, courtesy of, i. 240.  
 Espinal, General Mariano, Governor of Colon, i. 274, 276, 287.  
 Espino, lake and estate of, i. 229.  
 Espinola, Captain of Aguirre's band, ii. 164.  
 Espinosa, J. M., author, ii. 279.  
 Espíritu Santo, town of, ii. 166.  
 Estéves, Señor Aristides, ii. 251.  
 Estimates: Salt of St. Kitts, i. 10, *note*: Phosphate on Redonda, i. 10, *note*: Live stock, i. 52: Cotton of Barcelona, i. 98: Sugar production of La Quebrada Estate, Aragua, i. 154: Cost of coffee-growing in the Tuy valley, i. 295: Cost of a large coffee plantation i. 298: Curamichate coal, ii. 134: Aroa copper mines, ii. 137.  
 Estopa de Rio-Negro, ii. 190.  
 'Estoy demasiado limpio,' meaning of expression, i. 44.  
 'Estrella,' ss., wreck of, i. 204.  
 Eulalia, Santa, statue of, i. 95.  
 Euphorbia buxifolia, ii. 175.  
 Eustachio, San, a bone of, i. 96.  
 Excise on necessities of life, abolishment of, ii. 173.  
 Exhibition in Carácas, ii. 127-130, 244-252.  
 Exhibition of London, Venezuelan commission, i. 318.  
 Exhibition of Paris, i. 81, *note*.  
 Exhibition of Vienna, i. 318; ii. 267.  
 Exports, i. 42: Annual national, i. 58, 71, 82, 89, 211 *note*, 242: How to increase them, i. 243, 284.  
 'Eye of the carrion vulture,' ii. 190.  
 FACUNDO, San, a bone of, i. 96.  
 Faith, statue of, i. 33.  
 Falcon, bridge of, i. 231.  
 Falcon, State of. *See* Coro.  
 Falcon, General, i. 69: He proclaims the Federal Republic, i. 143: Leads the Liberals, i. 143: Is defeated, i. 144: Seeks aid in New Granada, i. 144: He continues the war, i. 144: Triumphs over Paez, i. 145: Becomes President, i. 145: Dissensions in his party, i. 146: His abdication in favour of two revolutionary chiefs, i. 146.  
 Falling stars, or estrellas cadentes, paper on, ii. 291.  
 Falsification in voting, introduction of, i. 140.  
 Fandango in the Tuy, i. 297.  
 Fans, bird-feather, ii. 115.  
 Farallon islet, Orchila, i. 282.  
 Farallon islet, off Cabo Codera, ii. 254.  
 Farol de Maracaybo, i. 71.  
 Fauna of Venezuela, i. 52.  
 Faxardo, Francisco, a Caráca, ii. 154: He marries Indian girl, ii. 154: Treats with Indians, ii. 155: His flight to Margarita, ii. 155: Renewed attempt to subdue the Indians, ii. 156: Again returns to Margarita, ii. 156: Sails again for the mainland, ii. 156: His assassination by Cóbos, ii. 156: His attempt to subdue Aguirre, ii. 163: Punishment to the son of Cóbos, ii. 166.  
 Feasts, grand public, i. 111, 112, 178, 186, 271, 311, 312.  
 Feasts, religious, i. 101, 154, 225, 321.  
 'Feast of the dead,' i. 225.  
 'Feast of St. Peter and St. Paul,' i. 227.  
 Feasts of the Libertador, ii. 270.

- Feat, a dexterous, i. 303, 304.  
 Federacion Hill, Orchila, i. 279-281.  
 Federal District, i. 53 *note*, 59.  
 Federalists. *See* Liberales.  
 Federal Republic, i. 55: Proclaimed, i. 143.  
 Felspar, ii. 187.  
 Fernández, Don Manuel M., poet, ii. 229.  
 Fernández, Juan Evangelista, ii. 19, 68.  
 Fernández, Señor Carmelo, artist, ii. 246.  
 Fernando VII., ii. 173.  
 Ferns, tall, ii. 32.  
 Ferrocarril de La Guayra, ii. 279.  
 Ferrocarril (railway) Central de Venezuela, ii. 279.  
 Fever - breeding exhalations from marshes, a means of preventing, i. 110, 111.  
 Fever districts, i. 74, 78, 109, 110; ii. 112.  
 Fibrous plants, i. 51, 175.  
 Fiesta de los Muertos, i. 225.  
 Fiestas. *See* Feasts.  
 Figueroa, Don Francis Acuña de, poet, ii. 230.  
 Filipinas, Compañía, trading monopoly of, ii. 171.  
 Fine Arts Exhibition, ii. 127-130, 244-252.  
 Fire-arms, high import duty on, i. 17: Imports for revolution, i. 69 *note*, 129 *note*, 144, 201; ii. 164.  
 Fires in forests, ii. 34.  
 Fire tree, i. 293.  
 Firewood, transport of, i. 229.  
 Fireworks, i. 111, 178, 274, 321: On Silla of Carácas, ii. 10, 13.  
 Fish-bone tree, i. 293.  
 Fisheries of Apure, i. 75-76: Of Barcelona, i. 104: Of Orchila, i. 285; ii. 143.  
 Fishermen of Los Roques, i. 198, 214.  
 Fleek, Dr., chemist, ii. 134.  
 Floods, i. 187, 217, 306.  
 Flora andina, ii. 83.  
 Flora of Carácas, ii. 81: Its ferns (helechos), ii. 291.  
 Floral decorations, i. 154, 189, 222, 225, 312, 313, 314, 315; ii. 124, 147.  
 Flora of Orchila, i. 281, 284.  
 Flora of El Gran Roque, i. 201, 208; ii. 175, 176.  
 Flora of Naiguatá, ii. 180, 184.  
 'Flor de Cachimbo,' ii. 5, 27.  
 'Flor del Tny,' i. 301.  
 Flor de Mayo, i. 263; ii. 200.  
 Flour, i. 152.  
 Flower gardens, i. 40, 114.  
 Fog on the Naiguatá, ii. 62.  
 Foreigners, advice to, i. 179.  
 Foreigners in the Republic, number of, i. 31.  
 Forests, destruction of, i. 159-160: How to preserve them, ii. 30.  
 Forests, extensive, i. 70-75, 78, 79, 100.  
 Forests, virgin, i. 50, 57, 70, 71, 73, 80.  
 Fortifications, i. 22, 57, 70, 81 *note*, 125, 149; ii. 110, 113, 114, 153.  
 Foster, Mr. C. L. N., author, ii. 279.  
 'Fountain of Life,' the, ii. 32.  
 Fountains, public, i. 21, 30, 314; ii. 113.  
 Franciscan missionaries, ii. 170.  
 Fredensburg, Dr., i. 109.  
 Freemason's Journal, i. 322.  
 Freemason's Hall, ii. 267, 296.  
 French corsairs invade Venezuela, i. 163.  
 French invasions, ii. 170.  
 Fristes, patriot soldier, his execution, i. 86.  
 Fruits, farinaceous, i. 51.  
 Fruits, tropical, i. 38, 51, 236.  
 Frullania cylindrica, ii. 180.  
 Fry's Carácas Cocoa, i. 1.  
 Fuente de la Vida, or Fountain of Life, ii. 32.  
 Funaria hygrometrica, ii. 180.  
 Funeral of Bolivar, i. 140: Of Padre Blanco, 319, 320.  
 Funeral, Protestant, i. 271.  
 Fustic, i. 51.  
 GALACTODENDRUM UTILE, i. 51.  
 Galeandra, ii. 203.  
 Galena, ii. 186.  
 Galena argentiferous, i. 69; ii. 185.  
 Galindo, Señor Tovar, soapmaker, i. 112.  
 Galium, sp., ii. 82, 183.  
 Gallagher, Mr. Matthew, printer, ii. 172, 274.  
 Gamelote grass, i. 235, 237, 243.  
 'Gang of Apure,' the, i. 128.  
 García, General Juan Bautista, i. 144: Becomes Vice-President, i. 275; ii. 147.  
 García y García, Dr. J. A., author, ii. 279.  
 García y Reveron, Luis Felipe, author, ii. 279.  
 'Garden of the world,' the, 161.

- Gardens, public, i. 38; ii. 113, 263, 264, 267-268.
- Cardoquia discolor, ii. 183.
- Garlic, or ajo, i. 241.
- Garrafones, ii. 32.
- Gathman, Señorita Ana, ii. 246.
- Gato Amarillo, village of, i. 230.
- Gaultheria coccinea, ii. 241.
- Gaultheria odorata, ii. 241.
- Gaultheria rigida, ii. 183.
- Gaylaussacia buxifolia, ii. 183, 241.
- Geneste, Mr. F., A.B., ii. 279.
- Geography of Venezuela, i. 46-82: Books relating to, ii. 279.
- Geological fact, confirmation of, ii. 54.
- Geological Society, Journal of, ii. 279, 289.
- Geology of Venezuela, works on, ii. 279, 289, 291, 292.
- 'Gerona,' Spanish frigate, ii. 106.
- Girasole, i. 51: How it can be utilized, i. 111.
- 'Globus,' magazine, ii. 278.
- Gnaphalium americanum, ii. 183.
- Gnaphalium incanum, ii. 82, 183.
- Gneiss, ii. 75, 185.
- Gneiss, metamorphic, i. 280; ii. 187.
- Goajira peninsula, i. 49, 70, 135.
- Goajira territory, population of, i. 53, *note*.
- Goats, rearing of, i. 68.
- Godó, Manuel R., ii. 280.
- Godoy, Don Juan, poet, ii. 230.
- Goering, Mr. Anton, caves discovered by, i. 66: Joins the Tuy party, i. 289: His snake story, i. 290: A proof of his friendship, i. 292: His miracle, i. 297: His Indian subject, i. 297: His sketch of the Tuy valley, i. 298: His anthropological studies, i. 300: He sketches the peasantry, i. 302, 308: He joins the Silla party, ii. 2: Is the cause of its detention, ii. 2: His 'Sunset on the Way to Cachimbo,' ii. 4: His search for insects, ii. 7: His illness, ii. 7: His entomological prize, ii. 7: His little game, ii. 8, 14: Joins the Naiguatá party, ii. 17: His bed, ii. 23: He cautions party, ii. 39, 43: His inordinate thirst, ii. 67, 71, 73: His letter to author, ii. 76: Joins El Encantado party, ii. 90: His collection of birds, ii. 115: His paintings at exhibition, ii. 129, 180, 183, 246, 252: His paper on the new caves he discovered, ii. 291.
- Gold Bluff, California, i. 180.
- Gold-fever, ii. 158.
- 'Goldmakers' village,' the, i. 18.
- Gold mines, of Guayana, i. 52: Of Nirgua, ii. 154: A traditional mine, ii. 156: Beneficial results to Venezuela from failure of gold mines, ii. 169: The mines of Tacasuruma, ii. 185: Of Caratal, ii. 279.
- Gold quartz, ii. 185.
- Gomez, Don Juan Carlos, poet, ii. 230.
- Gongora, ii. 203.
- Gonzales, Miguel, ii. 149.
- Gonzalez, Juan, discovers Guayana, ii. 158.
- Gonzalez, Señor Manuel, sculptor, ii. 246, 251.
- Gonzalez, Señor Jorge Rodit, author, ii. 280.
- Gonzalez, Señor Juan Vicente, author, ii. 272, 280.
- Good Haven Key, Los Roques, i. 213.
- Goods train, a Venezuelan, i. 229.
- Goodyera, ii. 203.
- Gosewisch, Mr. H., i. 26; ii. 90, 147: Accompanies author to England, ii. 149.
- Gossypium barbadense, ii. 175.
- Govenia, ii. 203.
- Government concessions, author treats for, i. 106-108, 164, 175, 189, 194, 218, 275; ii. 119-126, 136: Decreases, ii. 256, 258.
- Government House, i. 26; ii. 267, 280.
- Governor of St Thomas, death of, i. 8.
- Grammont, the buccaneer, i. 72; ii. 156.
- Granadillo tree, i. 51.
- Granate mountain, i. 74.
- Grange, Mr. William, i. 274: He arrives in Venezuela, ii. 122: He makes offers for islands, ii. 122: Meets with no success, ii. 122: He writes to the papers, ii. 122: He departs, ii. 122: Commissions Dr. Ernst to report on islands, ii. 123.
- Granite, i. 52.
- Granville, Lord, i. 24.
- Grapes, i. 64.
- Grasses, tall, ii. 236.
- Great Britain and Ireland, i. 13, 31 *note*, 47.
- Grenada, island of, i. 15.
- Grossourdy, author, ii. 280.
- Grotto. *See* Caves.

- Guacaipuro, the Indian chief, ii. 157 :  
 . Defeat and death of, ii. 158.
- Guacamaya mountain, i. 163.
- Guacara, pueblo of, i. 162.
- Guácharo bird, i. 64, 65, 66 ; ii. 92.
- Guácharos, caves of the (Cumana), i.  
 64 : Shrieking of the birds in the,  
 i. 65 : Agustin Codazzi's description  
 of the caves, i. 65 ; Humboldt's  
 visit, i. 65 : Goering discovers new  
 caves, i. 66.
- Guadeloupe island, i. 11.
- Guaimacuare, the caziqúe, ii. 156.
- Guaire river, i. 30, 117, 187 : Bridge  
 over the, i. 229 : Ford on the, i.  
 289, 306, 308 ; ii. 6 : El Encantado,  
 ii. 91, 92, 166, 240.
- Gual, Don Mateo, ii. 173, 280, 287.
- Guamo fruit, i. 51.
- Guamo rabo de mono tree, i. 293.
- Guanape, village of, i. 42.
- Guanipa, table-land of, i. 62.
- Guano, i. 65 : Of El Gran Roque, i.  
 207 : Of Orchila, i. 274, 275, 279,  
 281, 283, 284, 287, 288 ; ii. 187.
- Guano, Peruvian, i. 207 : How it is  
 adulterated, i. 284.
- Guaracarambo village, i. 275.
- Guaraguata, musical instrument, i.  
 104, 299.
- Guarapiche lake, i. 63.
- Guarayma mountains, ii. 239.
- Guard-house. *See* Cuartel.
- Guard of honour to accompany author  
 through the Tuy valley, i. 302.
- Guardia, Dr. Nicanor, estate of, i.  
 242.
- Guardia, Señor Heraclio M. de la,  
 his poem on the ascent of the Nai-  
 guatá, ii. 84-88 : 231, 251 : His  
 poem at artists' banquet, ii. 252,  
 280, 291.
- Guardia, Señor Tomas, i. 242.
- Guarenas, valley of, i. 59.
- Guari, coffee estate of, i. 255.
- Guariaparo lake, i. 63.
- Guariapo river, i. 260, 261.
- Guarico, llanos of, ii. 166.
- Guarico river, i. 60.
- Guarico, State of, i. 59 : Physical  
 aspect of, i. 60, 62, 68, 77 : Canal  
 in, ii. 264 : Road through, ii. 266.
- Guaconica lake, i. 63.
- Guatire valley, i. 59.
- Guaviare river, i. 78 ; ii. 284.
- Guayabo coffee estate, i. 233, 263 :  
 Gathering the annual crop of  
 coffee on the, i. 290.
- Guayana Inglesa. *See* British Guiana.
- Guayana, State or Province of, i. 48 :  
 Gold mines of, i. 52 : Enormous ex-  
 tent of the province, i. 75 : Meagre  
 population of, i. 77 : The Orinoco,  
 i. 78 : Mountain ranges of Guayana,  
 i. 78 : Rivers of, i. 78 : Unhealthy  
 climate of, i. 78 : The divisions of,  
 i. 79 : Natural curiosities of, i. 79,  
 80. 258 : Codazzi's map of, ii. 101 :  
 Discovery of Guayana, ii. 158 : Sir  
 W. Raleigh's expedition to, ii. 170.  
 'Guayreña,' author takes passage to  
 St. Thomas in the, ii. 149.
- Guzuma tree, ii. 189.
- Güeregüere, sugar estate of, ii. 20, 90.
- Guerra, Cristoval, expedition of, ii.  
 151.
- Guerrero, Spanish General, defeat  
 of, i. 128.
- Guevard, Silvester, Archbishop, ii.  
 296-299.
- Guides—To the Silla, ii. 2 : Those  
 of the Naiguatá expedition, ii. 19 :  
 Their stories, ii. 20 : Their subtlety,  
 ii. 23 : Their powers of deception,  
 ii. 29 : Their selfishness, ii. 33 :  
 Three of them go back for water,  
 ii. 40 : They return with it, ii. 45,  
 46 : They refuse to lead, ii. 50 :  
 They steal all the water, ii. 65 :  
 They make some atonement, ii. 66.
- Guillen, Juan José, ii. 19.
- Guipuzcoana, Compañía's trading  
 monopoly, ii. 171, 276, 280, 286.
- Güiria, Port of, i. 63.
- Gulich, F. von (German Minister),  
 his tea party, i. 318.
- Gumilla, Señor P. José, author, ii.  
 280.
- Gun-boats captured by cavalry, i.  
 129.
- Guns. *See* Fire-arms.
- Gutierrez, Dr. Jacinto (Cabinet Min-  
 ister), i. 115.
- Gutierrez, Señor Juan J., i. 276.
- Gutierrez, Señor Rafael Hernández,  
 author, ii. 88, 147, 251, 280.
- Guzman Blanco, Bridge of, ii. 267.
- Guzman Blanco, Port of, i. 103 ; ii.  
 268.
- 'Guzman Blanco Promenade,' ii.  
 263.
- 'Guzman Blanco,' State of. *See*  
 Aragua.
- Guzman Blanco, Water-works and  
 aqueduct of, ii. 263.
- Guzman, Don Fernando de, ii. 160 :

- He is crowned by Aguirre, ii. 160:  
Murder of, ii. 161.
- Guzman, Señora Carlota Blanco de,  
i. 113: Death of, i. 271.
- Guzman, Señor Antonio Leocadio,  
Minister of Foreign Affairs, i. 40:  
Faithful among the faithless, i.  
134: His political mishaps, i. 140:  
He edits a paper, i. 141, 142: He  
speaks at feast of Bruzual, i. 186,  
220: Represents the nation at  
funeral of Padre Blanco, i. 320:  
He speaks at artists' banquet, ii.  
129: His letter to author, ii. 144,  
145, 146, 147, 248, 250, 251, 280, 291.
- Guzman, State of. *See* Merida.
- Gypsum, ii. 187.
- HABENARIA, ii. 203.
- Hachas, or torches, i. 102.
- Hacienda of Chuao, i. 32.
- Hæmatites, ii. 186.
- Hahn, La Señora Elena Echanagucia  
de, home of, i. 113, 114.
- Hahn, Mr. Carlos, his flower garden,  
i. 114: His estate of Trujillo, i.  
308: His telegraph concession, ii.  
133, 147.
- Hakluyt Society, ii. 289.
- Halibut, i. 52.
- Hallaca puddings, ii. 41.
- Hamilton, R.N., Captain Edward,  
anecdote of, ii. 108-111.
- Hammocks, i. 94, 99, 109, 261.
- Hammond, R.N., Lieut. R. A., ii.  
104, 115.
- Harbour, a new one, i. 103, 189.
- Harrieros, i. 229.
- Hatchets, Indian's stone, ii. 294.
- Hato, or cattle station, i. 50, 250.
- Hawkshaw, Mr. John, ii. 137 *note*,  
281.
- Heart-disease, i. 244, *note*.
- Heat, tropical, its effects, i. 3, 7, 8  
*note*, 12, 13, 20, 23, 49, 78, 191, 208  
*note*, 305; ii. 29, 57, 60, 115.
- Hedges of lime tree, i. 153: Of  
piñon, i. 153.
- Helianthus annuus, i. 51, 110.
- Hemming, Mr. Fred. H., ii. 131.
- Heras, General, reinforces Paez, i.  
132.
- 'Hermione,' frigate, ii. 107-111.
- Hermit crabs, i. 280.
- Hernandez, Juan, ii. 2.
- Hernandez, Señor Domingo Rafael,  
poet, ii. 227.
- Hernández, Señor Nestor, artist, ii.  
246.
- Herrera, Alonso de, explores Orinoco,  
ii. 159: His death, ii. 159.
- Herrera, General, his defence of  
Apure, i. 259: Wounding of, i. 261.
- Herrera, General Joaquín, i. 302:  
He kills a snake, i. 303.
- Herring, R.N., Lieut., ii. 107.
- Hexisea, ii. 204.
- Hidalgo, Don Bartolomé, poet, ii. 230.
- Hides, export of, i. 42, 89; ii. 169,  
171.
- Hieroglyph, discovery of an ancient,  
ii. 163.
- Hieroglyphic drawings, ii. 63, 294.
- High Mass, where first performed in  
Venezuela, i. 69.
- Higuerote mountain, ii. 239.
- Hilaria mountains, ii. 113.
- Hippisley, Colonel G., author, ii. 281.
- Historical works, Venezuela, ii. 281.
- History, ancient, of Venezuela, ii. 151.
- History of Carácas, i. 30.
- Holy Ghost flower, or Flor de Espí-  
ritu Santo (orchid), ii. 213.
- Holy-water, strange use of, i. 220.
- Holy Week celebrations, i. 101, 320.
- Honey from the sunflower, i. 111.
- Hornblende, ii. 75, 187.
- Horses, i. 52, 57, 60, 75: Wild, i. 127,  
128: Gun-boats captured by Ca-  
valry, i. 129: Stampeding bands of  
wild horses, i. 130, 131, 132, 151,  
152, 170, 192, 228: Large number  
of, in llanos, i. 245, 251, 253, 254,  
255, 256, 275; ii. 93.
- Hospitality, native, i. 39, 85, 104, 108  
*note*, 113-116, 170, 177, 201, 233,  
266 *note*, 269, 290, 315, 317; ii. 4,  
5, 20, 28, 29, 68, 70, 124, 147.
- Hospitals, military, i. 30.
- Hotel-keepers. *See* Hotels.
- Hotels and Posadas, i. 13: Hotel  
Neptune, i. 18: The Saint Amand,  
i. 25, 26, 152, 153, 158: Hotel in  
Valencia, i. 169: Moderate charges  
at, i. 170: Sala of the Saint  
Amand, i. 190: Charallave, i. 235:  
Cua, i. 241: La Teja, i. 244, 249,  
263: Parodi, i. 315: Café del Avila,  
i. 316; ii. 2, 18, 127, 128, 146.
- Hot-house, natural, on Naignatá, ii.  
52.
- Hot-springs. *See* Thermal.
- Houlletia, ii. 204.
- Howard, R.N., Captain, i. 220, 221.
- Hübel, Mr. Gustave Adolphe, joins

- Naiguatá party, ii. 17, 54, 71, 73 : His letter on the formation of the Naiguatá, ii. 75 : His report on coal mines, ii. 134, 135, *note*.
- Hueso pescado tree, i. 293.
- Humboldt, Baron Alexander von, i. 54, 65, 78 *note*, 79 *note*, 89 *note* : His recollections of the Saman de Güere, i. 156, 157 : His theory accounting for the drying up of the Lake of Valencia, i. 160, 161 : What he said about the llanos, i. 245 *note* : His ascent of the Silla, ii. 1, 19, 72, 75, 89, 173, 189, 232, 236 : His angelitos, ii. 237, 238 : His silence respecting the Peak of Naiguatá, ii. 239, 240, 241, 242, 281.
- Humboldt Ruins, the, ii. 19.
- Humming-birds, i. 52, 298 ; ii. 189.
- Humucaros, orchid of, ii. 197.
- Humucaros, waterfall of, i. 68.
- Hunting, i. 39, 205.
- Hurricanes, i. 10 *note*, 20.
- Huten, Philip von, *alias* Urre, ii. 154.
- Hypericum caracasenum, ii. 184, 235, 241, 243.
- Hyperstheine, or diabase, i. 207.
- IBARRA, Dr. Alejandro, ii. 103, 251.
- Ibarra, General, ii. 100.
- Icavaro river, i. 78.
- Ices, i. 13, 38.
- Idioms, Spanish, i. 44, 45, 240.
- Iguaitas, i. 10, *note*.
- Illegitimacy, i. 31.
- Illuminations, public, i. 111, 113, 312, 314.
- 'Illustrated London News,' ii. 50, *note*.
- Images, miraculous, i. 35, 36.
- Imataca river, i. 78.
- Immigration, i. 176, 255 ; ii. 138 : Experimental colonies, ii. 139 : Government to take the initiative, ii. 139 : Special commission appointed, ii. 140 *note*, 267.
- Imports, annual national, i. 58.
- Incidents—A British Minister, i. 1 : Nocturnal despair, i. 3–6 : Commodore Rivett, i. 6, *note* : The Aduana, i. 16, 17 : Rójas, the tyrant, i. 19 : Heat of La Guayra, i. 20, *note* : A smart Yankee, i. 21 : The church of San Juan de Dios, i. 21, 22 : Heretic's money, i. 22, *note* : The evangelical agent, i. 22, *note* : A Venezuelan soldier, i. 28 : Challenge and countersign, i. 28 : Roman Catholic morality, i. 31 : St. George and the maggots, i. 33 : A pious son of Carácas, i. 34 : The miraculous image, i. 35 : Legend of 'El Cerrito del Diablo,' i. 36, 37 : A. L. Guzman, i. 40 : 'Caramba!' i. 42 : The monks' casuistry, i. 43 : Spanish idioms, i. 44, 45 : Electrical eels, i. 60 : The caves of the Guácharos, i. 65 : The owl of Apure, i. 76 : Bolivar and the caribe fish, i. 76 : An Indian's love task, i. 81 : A young general, i. 84 : La Casa Fuerte, i. 85 : The quack doctor's remedy, i. 88 : Indians, i. 90–95 : The church of San Cristóbal, i. 95 : The Semana Santa, i. 101 : The negro Perez, i. 102 : Death of the author's servant, i. 105 : A ball, i. 114 : A cabinet minister, i. 119 : Venezuelan soldiers, i. 119, 120 : The taking of Carácas, i. 120, 121 : The wretch Zuazola, i. 125 : Brigadier Pardo, i. 127 : Llanero cavalry, i. 128 : General Páez, i. 129 : The British Legion, i. 132 : The elections, i. 141 : Slave emancipation, i. 142 : A mob, i. 147 : The Revolution, i. 148 : Heroic 'audacity,' i. 149 : General Ducharme, i. 150 : The patriot Ricaurte, i. 155 : Humboldt, i. 157 : Dr. R. Arvelo, i. 168 : A passport, i. 174 : A German emigration agent, i. 176 : Alienated mail-bags, i. 179 : A Yankee captain, i. 180 : Bogley the recorder, i. 181 : Revenge, i. 182–185 : An inebriated partizan, i. 187 : An earthquake, i. 188 : Mr. Leseur, i. 191 : A backwoodsman's first view of the sea, i. 192 : A thirsty negro, i. 198 : A critic, i. 200 : Ingratitude of merchants, i. 204 : The wrecked bullion, i. 204 : Mr. Boyé, i. 204 : A rat battue, i. 205 : A storm, i. 212 : National currency, i. 216 : A. U. S.'s minister, i. 217 : English naval officers, i. 221 : An eccentric British Minister, i. 222 : A rare collection of asses, i. 223 : Slander, i. 223 : A *bon vivant*, i. 223 : The peasantry, i. 223, 224 : A feast day, i. 227 : The traveller's Spartan store of provisions,

i. 228: The Cuartel, i. 229: Campo Alegre, i. 230: Birds, i. 232: The national dish, i. 233: Military exigencies, i. 239: The Englishman and his donkey, i. 240: Venezuelan courtesy, i. 240: General Espejo, i. 240: An unknown daughter, i. 240: Garlic, i. 241: Beef, i. 242: A catre, i. 246: A mule's sagacity, i. 251: A merchant prince, i. 252: A Tacata banquet, i. 253: Change for a sovereign, i. 253: General Olivo, i. 259: General Crespo, i. 262: A tiger skin, i. 265: A jaguar, i. 265: Bolet Peraza, i. 268: Bolivar, i. 268: A missionary, i. 270: The hermit crab, i. 280: Linguistic difficulties, i. 287: A snake bite, i. 291: An old Indian, i. 296: Indian woman, i. 297: Indian boy, i. 297: A native ball, i. 299: The death of the snake, i. 303: A dog's instinct, i. 304: Venezuelan soldiers, i. 305: Mr. Goering, i. 308: General Bermúdez, i. 317, *note*: Bolivar, i. 318, *note*: Goering's sketch, ii. 3: Dr. Vaamonde, ii. 5: Little game, ii. 7, 8: 'The Volcan of the Avila,' ii. 13: The Naiquatá, ii. 15: A mother's love, ii. 21: A defeated expedition, ii. 22: Guides, ii. 22: La Trinchera, ii. 36: The tiger's lair, ii. 37: Low-water, ii. 39: The leap for life, ii. 50: The water-flask, ii. 62: Saint Berroteran, ii. 62: The guides' voracity, ii. 65: Lisboa, ii. 67: Bolet Peraza, ii. 78: A defeated expedition, ii. 79: The game of Colear, ii. 93: General Salazar, ii. 95: The 'Sirius,' ii. 106: A proud shipowner, ii. 107: A daring naval genius, ii. 108: The Cuban rebel steamer 'Virginus,' ii. 111: Consular injustice, ii. 114: Curazao, ii. 116: 'The Wandering Jew,' ii. 122: The Charcoal Seller, ii. 129: El Dorado, ii. 154: Uncle Naiquatá, ii. 155: Cóbos, the assassin, ii. 156: 'El Tirano' Aguirre, ii. 160: Llamoso, the murderer, ii. 162: An Indian hero, ii. 165: Ledesma, the patriot, ii. 168: The Quito massacre, ii. 173: Incienso de la Silla, or incense of the Silla, ii. 235, 241, 243.

Independence Day, celebration of, i. 178.

Independence of Venezuela, i. 82, 124; ii. 174.

Independence Hill, Orchila, i. 281.

Indian abodes, i. 79; ii. 151, 165.

Indian burying-grounds, i. 152; ii. 191, 294.

Indian Christian missions, rise and fall of, i. 170.

Indian corn. *See* Maize.

Indian corn cakes, i. 228.

Indian ornaments, i. 81; ii. 294.

Indian relics, i. 45, 80; ii. 152.

Indian ancient pottery, ii. 191.

Indians, civilized, i. 79.

Indians, friendly, i. 57.

Indians—Their intermarriages, i. 54: Their rapid extermination, i. 55: Their antidote for poisoned arrow wounds, i. 81: How they were taught to use the franchise, i. 141: Their enfranchisement, i. 141: The Indians of Aragua, i. 156: Their veneration for the big tree of Aragua, i. 157, 162: Body paint of the Indians, i. 238: Their superstition, i. 296: Some fair specimens of Indians, i. 297; Musical instruments of, i. 299: Display of maternal solicitude, i. 300: Car-goes plundered by Indians, ii. 135: Trade with, ii. 151: Their revengefulness, ii. 153: Enslavement decree, ii. 153: The El Dorado of the Indians, ii. 154: Their honour, ii. 165: They are decimated by small-pox, ii. 166: Indian tribute done away with, ii. 173: Nations on the banks of the Rio Orinoco, ii. 280: 'Ley sobre su reducion y civilizacion,' ii. 281.

Indians, wars of the—Destruction of the Atúes, i. 80: They destroy Spira's army, ii. 153–154: Their enmity to the conquistadores, ii. 155: Victories gained by them, ii. 156: Large army of Indians, ii. 157: Their strategy, ii. 157: Losada defeats them, ii. 157: They defeat Herrera, ii. 159: Instance of valour, ii. 165: Treaty of peace with the invaders, ii. 165: They are conquered by Cóbos, ii. 167.

Indian tribes—Tuapocanos, i. 65: Atúes and Maipúes, i. 79: Rio Negros, i. 81: Salinas, i. 93: Cumanagotos, i. 152: Tuys, i. 296: Carácas, ii. 154: Cuicas, ii. 155: Yanaconas, ii. 155: Arbacos, ii. 157: Caribes,

- ii. 159: Chaymas, ii. 160: Taramaynos, ii. 165: Teqnes, ii. 165: Mariches, ii. 165: Maracaybos, ii. 165: Quiriquires, ii. 165: Tomuzas, ii. 165: Palanques, ii. 169: Cumanás, ii. 170.
- Indian weapons — Poisoned arrows, i. 80: Tubes of sabracane, i. 81: Flint-headed weapons, ii. 191: Of Stone, ii. 294.
- India-rubber of Apure, i. 77.
- Indies, Council of the, ii. 169.
- Indígenas, i. 162.
- Indigo, i. 42, 50, 51, 67: An old manufacture of, i. 242; ii. 171.
- Infante, Francisco, an alcalde, ii. 158: Illness of, ii. 166.
- Infante, Juan Domingo del Sacramento, anecdote of, i. 34: His death, i. 35.
- Influence of forests, i. 159, 160; ii. 30.
- Inga ligustina, i. 293.
- Inga lucida, i. 293.
- Inga pungens, i. 51.
- Inírida, forests of, i. 80.
- Inírida river, i. 78.
- Innocent XII., ii. 172.
- Insects, i. 50, 53, 64: A protection against bites of, i. 238: Author poisoned by them, i. 262; ii. 6.
- Insurrection. *See* Revolutions.
- Intermarriages, i. 54.
- Inurrieta, Don Manuel, poet, ii. 230.
- Ionopsis, ii. 204.
- Irapa, massacre in, by Ducharme, i. 150.
- Irassari, Don Hermogenes, poet, ii. 230.
- Irissari, Antonio José de, ii. 281.
- Iron, i. 52.
- Iron ores, ii. 185.
- Iron pyrites, ii. 186.
- Irrigation, artificial, i. 69; ii. 263, 264, 268, 269.
- Irrigation, natural, i. 60, 63, 71.
- Isica altissima, i. 293.
- Islands of Venezuela, i. 1, 15, 47, 48, 58, 61, 62, 66, 67, 70, 78, 193, 194, 196, 273; ii. 59, 119, 122, 151, 253.
- Isochilus, ii. 204.
- Izquierdo, a Spanish officer, defeat of, i. 125.
- Izquierdo, Señor Carlos Alberto, artist, ii. 252.
- JAGUAR of Apure, i. 76, 265.
- Jalon, republican soldier, i. 125.
- Jasmine, i. 38.
- Jatropha curcas, i. 51, 153.
- Jatropha oil, i. 153.
- Jefe Civil, of Tacata, i. 250.
- Jet of Coro, i. 69.
- 'John the Evangelist,' ii. 19: He loses the Naiguatá plants, ii. 68.
- 'Journal of Botany,' ii. 83, 180, 190.
- Juan Dias, village of, ii. 9, 48.
- Juan Griego, port of, i. 66.
- Judas, the traitor, execution of, i. 321.
- Junta de Caminos, i. 237.
- Junta de Carácas, i. 178; ii. 224.
- Jurado, General Santos, estate of, ii. 23.
- Justo, San, a bone of, i. 96.
- KAOLIN, ii. 185, 187.
- Kefersteinia, ii. 204.
- King-fish, i. 285.
- Kingsley, Rev. Charles, ii. 281.
- Kingston, Mr. W. H. G., ii. 282.
- Kite, the snowy, ii. 188.
- Køellensteinia, ii. 204.
- LA ANGOSTURA, New Barcelona, pass of, i. 100.
- Laborde, Admiral, i. 71.
- La Borracha island, i. 62.
- Labourers. *See* Working-classes.
- La Cabrera, village of, i. 159, 160.
- La Calera, village of, i. 232.
- La Casa Fuerte, i. 85-88.
- La Ciénega, lake of, i. 68.
- La Ciénega, Silla of Carácas, ii. 234-236, 241.
- La Constitucion Centro-Federal, i. 142.
- La Croix, author, ii. 273, 282.
- La Cuíva, thermal springs of, i. 69.
- 'Ladrillo regular,' meaning of expression, i. 45.
- Ladrones, or hermit crabs, i. 280.
- La Encaramada, painted rocks of, i. 80.
- La Epidemia, sugar estate of, i. 154.
- La Esmeralda, islands of, ii. 253.
- Lafinur, Don Juan Crisóstoma, poet, ii. 230.
- Lago de Asfalto, ii. 282.
- La Guayra, port of, i. 8, 9, 12, 15: The author's first impression on seeing the town of, i. 15: The
- JADE, greenish, implements of, ii. 294.



- landing stage of, i. 16 : The Aduana of, i. 17, 18 : Origin of the town, i. 19, 20 : Its climate, i. 20 : The breakwater, i. 20, 21 : The Alameda, i. 21 : Its churches, i. 21, 22 : Its commerce, i. 23, 36, 39 : Export of, i. 42 : Heat of, i. 49, 58, 174, 273, 275, 276 : Its telegraph line, ii. 133 : Proposed railway from, ii. 141 : Railroad and new port of, ii. 143 : When founded, ii. 167 : Drake lands at, ii. 168 : English attempt to take, ii. 171 : Public square of, ii. 264 : The mule road to, ii. 264 ; High road of, ii. 265.
- 'La Guerra á Muerte,' i. 72.
- Laguna-Grande (lake), i. 63.
- Lagunas, i. 48, 49, 71 : Of Naiguatá, ii. 73, 75.
- Laguncularia racemosa, ii. 175.
- Lagunetas, the gorges of, ii. 157.
- 'La Iglesia de la Santísima Caramba,' i. 42.
- Lairen de montaña, ii. 242.
- Lairenes, i. 51.
- La Hoz, Spanish officer, i. 125.
- Lake County, California, i. 181.
- Lake dwellings, ii. 151, 165.
- Lake, dry bed of, i. 28 ; ii. 39, 54.
- 'Lake of Beauty,' the, i. 161.
- Lakelet, a new, ii. 54, 73.
- Lamb, Mr. James, printer, ii. 172, 274.
- La Mora, battle of, i. 149.
- Lamp-wick, manufactory of, i. 117.
- Lander, Señor Tomas, author, ii. 282.
- Landing-stage of La Guayra, i. 16.
- Landscape, a beautiful, ii. 27.
- Lands—Waste, i. 50 : How sold in Venezuela, i. 249.
- Lands, rich, i. 98, 100, 157, 163, 243, 255, 298, 306.
- Lands, cheap, i. 176, 177.
- Landsberge, Henrique Van, artist, ii. 282.
- Language, i. 3, 14, 16, 28, 29, 41, 45, 90, 200, 287.
- 'La Opinion Nacional' newspaper, i. 37, *note* : Aldama's despatch, i. 87, 111 *note*, 168 *note* : An aged woman, i. 226, 273, 274 : Accounts of Mountaineering, ii. 71, 72, 75, 89 : Accounts of Banquets, ii. 124, 146 : Cajigal's ascent of the Silla, ii. 232 : Article on the Fine Arts Exhibition, ii. 244 : Decree constituting Territory of Colon, ii. 253 : 'A Fortnightly Review' in English, ii. 263 : Engel's paper, on Sugar-cane, ii. 278.
- Lapa, i. 65.
- La Pastora, Carácas, suburb of, ii. 239.
- La Plazoleta, New Barcelona, mine, ralspring of, i. 96.
- La Puerta, battle of, i. 126 : Bolivar defeated at, i. 130.
- La Quebrada, sugar estate of, i. 154.
- 'La Revista,' magazine, i. 322 ; ii. 287, 289.
- Larrazábal, Dr. Felipe, author, ii. 97, 273, 282, 291.
- Larrazábal, Señor Juan, author, ii. 282.
- Las Bobedas of La Guayra, i. 22.
- Las Casas, Bartolomé de, ii. 152 : His benevolent treatment of the Indians, ii. 153 : His opposition to the rule of the Welsares, ii. 154, 282.
- Las Casas, Señor Emilio de, ii. 125.
- Las Casas, Señor Manuel María de, ii. 277.
- Las Chimanas, islands of, i. 62.
- Las Lagunetas, ii. 239.
- Las mariquitas, i. 188.
- La Sola, island of, i. 15, 67 ; ii. 253.
- La Soledad, Naiguatá, ii. 29, 68.
- Las Palomeras, cuartel of, i. 290.
- Las Picudas, islands of, i. 62.
- Las Pilas, Puerto-Cabello, ii. 113.
- Las Tetas, mountain of, ii. 114.
- Las Trincheras, bridge of, i. 171.
- La Teja, country store of, i. 244.
- Lathyrus sativus, i. 234.
- La Torre, Spanish General, his army routed, i. 128 : Defeated by Piar, i. 129, *note* : By Paez also, i. 130 : Final defeat, i. 133.
- La Trinchera, Naiguatá, ii. 36, 66.
- Laurel tree, i. 76.
- Laurus persea, i. 51.
- Lavadura, la, i. 295.
- La Vega, coffee estate of, i. 254.
- La Vega, village of, ii. 239.
- La Vela de Coro, port of, i. 69 : New custom house of, ii. 263.
- Law of Patronage, ii. 297.
- Laws, civil and criminal code, i. 55.
- Lazareto, of Carácas, i. 30.
- Lazareto, of Zulio, i. 70.
- Lazaretto, of Cumaná, ii. 269.
- Lead, i. 52.
- Lead ore, argentiferous, of Cumaná, i. 66 : Of Coro, i. 69.
- Lead ore (galenas), ii. 186.
- Leblond's method of obtaining colour from onoto, i. 238.

- Lebranche fish, i. 52.  
 Lechoso fruit, i. 51.  
 Lechoso, sugar estate of, i. 230.  
 Ledesma, Don Alonso Andres de, the brave knight, ii. 168.  
 Leeward Islands, i. 10, *note*.  
 Legends. *See* Incidents.  
 Leita, Francisco Rodriguez, ii. 170.  
 'Lenguaje de las Flores,' ii. 282.  
 Lent, a long one, i. 198.  
 Leon, Juan Fernandez de, founds the city of Guanare, i. 75.  
 Leon, Ponce de, ii. 156.  
 Lepanthes, ii. 204.  
 Leseur, Mr. John R., i. 26: His house of business, i. 26: His benignity, i. 26: His receptions, i. 113: Anecdote of, i. 191: He engages schooner for author, i. 191: Joins the Tuy party, i. 228: Inspects road officially, i. 237: His name a passport, i. 239: His agent at Ocumare, i. 246: His estate of Marare, i. 247: His interview with the Jefe Civil, i. 251: Values the stock in trade of the Tacata merchant, i. 252: Again joins the Tuy party, i. 289: Lends his hacienda for a ball, i. 299: His dinner party, i. 315: He joins the Encantado party, ii. 90: Accompanies author to the Bureau of Public Works, ii. 119, 135 *note*, 147, 149: His literary work, ii. 282.  
 Leseur, Romer, & Co., Messrs., i. 26.  
 Leslie, Messrs., Hepburn, i. 15, *note*.  
 Lessons in Spanish, i. 3, 16, 28, 42-45, 115.  
 Level, General Andres A., author, ii. 251, 282.  
 Level, General Lino Duarte, ii. 147.  
 Level, Señor Andres E., author, ii. 282.  
 Leys de Venezuela, ii. 282, 283.  
 Libanothamnus, ii. 243.  
 Libanothamnus nerifolius, ii. 183.  
 Liberales, Amarillos, or Yellows, i. 40, 139: Their presidential defeat, i. 140: A Federal constitution demanded, i. 142: They are led by General Falcon, i. 143: They commence the 'War of the Federation,' i. 143: Their successes and defeats, i. 144: The decisive victory, i. 145: Their return to power, i. 145: Internal dissensions, i. 146: Falcon abdicates, i. 146: They are again driven from power, i. 146: The Azules oppress them, i. 147: The house of their leader, Blanco, mobbed, i. 147: They head a popular revolution, i. 148: Its success, i. 149: They again become the rulers, i. 150: The President's speech to them about the Blues, i. 178: They celebrate the Feast of Bruzual, i. 186: Road-making by them, i. 230, 232: Their sway disputed, i. 258: They lose two cities, i. 258: Their great army takes the field, i. 259: Its advance on San Fernando, i. 260: The attack on the city, i. 260, 261: Its capture, i. 261: The enemy annihilated, i. 262: Peace celebrations, 311-317: A traitor in the camp, ii. 95-100.  
 Liberal Clubs, i. 147.  
 Liber amicorum, the author's, i. 268.  
 Libertad mountain, Orchila, i. 281.  
 Liberty, religious, i. 56, 270.  
 Library, national, i. 57.  
 Lidueña, governor, ii. 169.  
 Lighters, i. 21.  
 Lighthouse Hill, El Gran Roque, i. 201, 203, 207, 211.  
 Lighthouse—On Sombrero, i. 6: On El Gran Roque, i. 202: At Puerto-Cabello, ii. 113: On the Orinoco, ii. 269.  
 Lightning, in Los Roques, i. 212.  
 Lignum vite, i. 51.  
 Lillo, Don Eusebio, poet, ii. 230.  
 Lima, city of, i. 323.  
 Lime. *See* Phosphate.  
 Limestone, ii. 75.  
 Limestone, white, i. 232.  
 Lime trees, i. 153, 306.  
 Limites, territorial, i. 41, 47, 77; ii. 274, 277, 282.  
 Liparis, ii. 205.  
 Liquor question—As it affects the Indian races of South America, i. 92, 111: As it affects colonization, i. 176: Sale of intoxicants forbid, i. 187, 198, 252: Vino blanco, i. 262, 287; ii. 2, 7, 57.  
 Lisbóa, Consielhero (M. M.), ii. 1: His ascent of the Silla, ii. 68: His book of travels in South America, ii. 283.  
 Lisbóa, Señor Henrique, i. 41: Joins the party, i. 228: He gets too much beef, i. 242: He picks coffee, i. 247: He samples the wine, i. 252: His mortification, i. 253, 309: His

- ascent of the Silla, ii. 13: Joins the Naiguatá party, ii. 18: His abstemiousness, ii. 40: His dereliction of duty, ii. 43: His powers of endurance, ii. 67, 68, 69, 71, 73: Accompanies author to Puerto-Cabello, ii. 106, 147, 180, 251.  
 Literary Academy, ii. 172.  
 Literati of Carácas, picnic of the, i. 317.  
 Lithopila muscoides, ii. 175.  
 'Little Britain.' See Barbadoes.  
 'Little Venice,' ancient name of Venezuela, ii. 151, 165.  
 Liverpool packet to Venezuela, i. 8, 15.  
 Lizards, i. 10, *note*: A new one, i. 208.  
 Llamoso, the murderer, ii. 162.  
 Llanero cavalry, i. 127-132.  
 Llanero military tactics, i. 130.  
 'Llanero of Guarico,' the, i. 262.  
 Llaneros of Apure, i. 76, 77.  
 Llaneros of Guarico, i. 60.  
 Llanos, i. 50, 52, 57: Of Apure, i. 75: Life in the Llanos, i. 77: Llanos of Barcelona, i. 98: A cheap estate in the Llanos, i. 245: Their first discovery, ii. 158: Fiery vapour of the, ii. 165: Llanos of Guarico, 166: Llanos of Calabozo, 238: Road to the Llanos, ii. 266.  
 Llanuras, i. 50.  
 Loan. See Debt.  
 Lobo, Don Rodrigo Nuñez, governor, ii. 167.  
 Lochmias sororia (new bird), i. 266; ii. 177.  
 Lockhartia, ii. 205.  
 Longevity, extraordinary, i. 226.  
 Lopez, Manuel Antonio, author, ii. 273.  
 Losada, Don Diego de, i. 19, 29, 268: His great victory over the Indians, ii. 157: He rescues Maldonado, ii. 157: He founds Carácas, ii. 157: Guacaipuro, the Indian chief, defeated by him, ii. 158.  
 Los Adjuntos, i. 151.  
 Los Borrachitos, islands of, i. 62.  
 Los Caráqueños, i. 38.  
 Los Chaguaramos, house of, ii. 125.  
 Los Colegiales, house of, ii. 233.  
 Los Dos Caminos, ii. 2, 18, 69, 90, 233.  
 Los Frayles, islands of, i. 15, 67; ii. 253.  
 Los Guayos, pueblo of, i. 163.  
 Los Hermanos, islands of, i. 67; ii. 253.  
 'Los Hijos de Dios,' cemetery of, i. 225.  
 Los Mariches. See Mariches.  
 Los 'Mesedores' of Catuche, i. 318.  
 Los Monjes, islands of, ii. 254.  
 Los Padres Santos, i. 102.  
 Los Roques, islands of, i. 191: Their great number, i. 196: Fishermen of, i. 198: The Great Shoal of, i. 199: Boyé's wreck register of, i. 203-205: Phosphate outcrops in, i. 207: Commercial value of the group, i. 211: A storm amongst the islands, i. 212: Mode of catching turtles, i. 214: El Gran Roque as seen from the Naiguatá, ii. 59: Flora of the islands, ii. 175, 254.  
 Los Teques, village of, i. 59: Indian burying-grounds in, i. 152.  
 Los Testigos, islands of, i. 15, 67.  
 Lottery (rifa), ii. 142, 143.  
 Louis XVI., ii. 172.  
 Lovera, Señor Carlos, estate of, i. 233: His hospitality, i. 233: His carriage, i. 237, 257, 263, 290.  
 Lowell, Mr. James Russell, anecdote of, i. 22, *note*.  
 Lower Marare, coffee estate of, i. 247, 298, 299.  
 Lozano, Abigail, author, ii. 283.  
 Lozano, Don A., poet, ii. 226, 230.  
 Luca, Don Esteban, poet, ii. 230.  
 Lycaste, ii. 205.  
 Lycopodium complanatum, ii. 181, 191.  
 Lycopodium clavatum, ii. 181, 191.  
 Lycopodium taxifolium, ii. 181.  
 Lynch law instituted, i. 147: How it works in California, i. 184.  
 Lyre-tail bird, ii. 188.  
 MACANAO Mountain, i. 66.  
 Macarisao, Vuelta de, i. 233.  
 Machado Brothers, cotton factory of, i. 117.  
 Machado, General, i. 260.  
 Machado, Señor Juan Bautista, estates of, i. 308.  
 Machete, or long-bladed knife, i. 97, 229.  
 Mackerel, Spanish, i. 285.  
 Macromitrium longifolium, ii. 180.  
 Macrostylis, ii. 205.  
 Macuare, lake of, i. 63.  
 Maento, road to, ii. 266.

- Madariaga, José Cortes, author, ii. 283.
- Madiedo, Don M. M., poet, ii. 230.
- Madrid, i. 24, 323.
- Madrid, Don José Fernandez, poet, ii. 230.
- Madriz, F. G., author, ii. 283.
- Madriz, Señor Carlos, estate of, i. 230.
- Magariños y Cervantes, Don Alejandro, poet, ii. 230.
- Magdalena river, New Granada, i. 125.
- Maggots, plague of, i. 33.
- Magnetites, ii. 186.
- Maguay plant, i. 51: Utilization of, i. 175.
- Mahogany tree, i. 51, 293.
- Mails *See* Postal service.
- Maipúres, rapids of, i. 79.
- Maiquetía, village of, i. 42; ii. 241: Alameda of, ii. 263: Road to, ii. 266.
- Maitín, José A., poet, ii. 283.
- Maize, i. 51, 67, 75, 153, 155, 238.
- Maize, mode of cultivation of, i. 97.
- Malachite, ii. 186.
- Maldonado, Juan, ii. 155, 157.
- Malpighia, ii. 241.
- Mamíferos fósiles, ii. 278.
- Mamo lake, i. 63.
- Manapire river, i. 60.
- Manchester 'Evening News,' wreck of the steamer 'Cuban,' i. 15, *note*.
- Manchester Geological Society, ii. 294.
- 'Manchester Guardian,' the, ii. 188, 295.
- Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society, ii. 185, 188, 289, 295.
- Manchester Scientific Students' Association, ii. 289, 295.
- Mangle bark, i. 273.
- Mangle bark, shipments of, i. 273.
- Mangle blanco, i. 51; ii. 175.
- Mangle colorado, ii. 175.
- Mangle prieto, ii. 176.
- Mangle, scrubby red, i. 201.
- Mango fruit, i. 51, 113, 173.
- Mangrove trees, i. 201.
- Manuare hat, i. 240.
- Manufacturing establishments — Carácas, i. 30: Of shell flowers, i. 69: Chemicals, i. 112, *note*: Calico and lamp-wick, i. 117.
- Manzanares river, bridge over the, ii. 268.
- Manzano, General, i. 261.
- Mapanare serpent, i. 53.
- Maps, i. 211; ii. 101, 144, 145, 284.
- Mapuey plant, i. 51.
- Mapurito cattle station, i. 249.
- Maracapana, district of, ii. 153, 158.
- Maracay, town of, i. 158, 160.
- Maracaybo and Cojoro Railway and Harbour project, ii. 136.
- Maracaybo city, heat of, i. 49: Size and importance of, i. 71: Its shipping, ii. 114: Proposed railway from, ii. 135: Government Palace in, ii. 284.
- Maracaybo, coast of, ii. 151.
- Maracaybo, gulf of, i. 47, 70.
- Maracaybo Indians, ii. 165.
- Maracaybo, lake of, i. 47, 48, 70: Its extent, i. 70: Great beauty of, i. 70, 72: Difficult access to, ii. 135: When first discovered, ii. 151, 165.
- Maraguaca mountain, i. 48, 78.
- Marañón ó Amazonas, ii. 284.
- Marare (Upper and Lower), Lesenr's estate of, i. 247: Its productivity, i. 298: Native ball given in the hacienda of, i. 299.
- Marble, i. 52: Green and red, ii. 187.
- Marcano, Señor Vicente, i. 274, 276, 281; ii. 125 *note*, 284, 291.
- Mar de leva, i. 21.
- Marea, or sea-sickness, i. 277.
- Margarita, island of. *See* Nueva Esparta.
- Mariches, coffee district of, i. 59, 228, 309: Road to it, ii. 265.
- Mariches Indians, ii. 165.
- Marine territory, population of, i. 53, *note*.
- Mariño, General, birthplace of, i. 67: His enmity to Bolívar, i. 135.
- Mariposa bejuca, i. 263.
- Mariposa, or butterfly orchid, ii. 211.
- Mariposas, i. 53.
- Market Halls, i. 21, 164.
- Markham, Mr. C. R., author, ii. 289.
- Marl, argillaceous, i. 65.
- Marmol, Don José, poet, ii. 230.
- Marquez, Francisco, death of, ii. 157.
- Martel, Señor Manuel, his attention to foreigners, i. 269; ii. 147: His matrimonial grievance, ii. 284.
- Marriages, civil, introduction of, i. 31, *note*; ii. 296.
- Marriage customs, Indian, i. 81, 94.
- Marriages, i. 31.
- Marshes, i. 67, 71, 110.

- Martin, Don José Antonio, poet, ii. 230.
- Martin's Act, i. 192.
- Martin, M., paper on the cultivation of the girasole, i. 111, *note*.
- Martínez, General J. M. Ortega, i. 150, 151, 163.
- Martínez, Señor Celestino, artist, ii. 246.
- Martínez, Señor Gerónimo, artist, ii. 246, 251.
- Martínez, Señor Pio (Judge), i. 276, 277, 285.
- Martinique, island of, i. 11.
- Masdevallia, ii. 205.
- Masonic Temple, the, ii. 267, 296.
- Masparro river, i. 74.
- Massacre in La Casa Fuerte, i. 87, 88 : Irapa, i. 150 : Quito, ii. 173, 174.
- Matamoras, Señor Juan Manuel, house of, ii. 233, 234, 238, 241.
- Matapalo tree, i. 51.
- Matienco, Don Pedro Ortiz, ii. 159.
- Maturin, city of, i. 66, 126 : Roads to, ii. 266, 269.
- Maturin, State of, i. 66.
- Maucó, Dr. José Manuel, artist, ii. 246, 251.
- Mavaca river, i. 78.
- Maxillaria, ii. 206.
- Maximilian tragedy, the, i. 25.
- Maya, valley of, ii. 154, 156.
- Mazaruni river, i. 78.
- Medialdea, Señor Gabriel, i. 246 : His political misfortunes, i. 292.
- Medicinal plants, i. 51 ; ii. 286.
- Medicinal waters, of Nueva Barcelona, i. 63, 96 : Of Los Roques, 202.
- Mejía, General Francisco, ii. 247.
- Melastomnacea trinerve, ii. 242.
- Melocactus communis, ii. 176.
- 'Memorias de la Sociedad Económica de Amigos del País,' ii. 88, 232, 284.
- Méndez, Señor Luis Lopez, ii. 173.
- Méndez, Señor Gregorio F., ii. 284, 287.
- Mendoza, Señor Juan José, artist, ii. 246.
- Mercantile establishments, i. 26, 30, 89.
- Mercedes, Nuestra Señora de las, church of, i. 30.
- Mercury, i. 52.
- Merida, city of, i. 73, 125 : Founding of the city, ii. 155 : Roads from, ii. 266.
- Merida, bishopric of, i. 73.
- Merida, sierras of, i. 49, 50, 72, 73, 74 ; ii. 155 : Orchids of, ii. 193-202.
- Merida, State of, i. 72.
- Mesa, Ambrosio, guide, ii. 19, 73.
- Mesa de Guanipe, i. 62.
- Mesa de Urica, i. 62.
- Meseron y Aranda, Señor Ildefonso, i. 316 ; ii. 125 *note*, 244, 245, 252.
- Meseta, or little table-land, ii. 28.
- Mestizo, i. 54.
- Meta river, i. 50, 78 ; ii. 159, 283, 284.
- Meteor, a luminous, i. 71.
- Meteorological observations, i. 217 ; ii. 232-241, 291.
- Mew, a species of, i. 208.
- Mexican axes, ii. 294.
- Mexico, Republic of, i. 24 ; ii. 171, 184.
- Mica schist, ii. 75.
- Michelena y Rójas, Señor T., author, ii. 284.
- Micrastur zonothorax, i. 265 ; ii. 178.
- Microstylis, ii. 208.
- Little Hill, El Gran Roque, i. 201.
- Middleton, Mr. R. T. C., British Minister, i. 24 : His diplomatic experiences, i. 24 : His residence, i. 25, 26 : Presents author to Minister of Foreign Affairs, i. 40 : He reports an earthquake, i. 188 : He entertains the officers of H.M.S. 'Raccoon,' i. 220 ; ii. 83, 84, 105 : His letter to author on the ascent of the Naiguatá, ii. 221.
- Milagro, estate of, 306.
- Military academy, i. 57.
- Military convoy, a, i. 223, 224.
- Military exigencies, i. 239.
- Military guard of honour, a, i. 302, 305.
- Military hospital, i. 30.
- Military Service, compulsory, i. 134.
- Military sports, i. 305.
- Military system, i. 56.
- Milk. *See* Queso.
- Milk of the cow tree, ii. 189.
- Millan, Bonifacio Coronado, ii. 284.
- Miller, R.N., Captain D., ii. 104 : His dinner party, ii. 105 : He offers author a cruise, ii. 106 : Visits Goering, ii. 115.
- Millet, i. 51.
- Mimosa, i. 156.
- Minerals and ores from Venezuela, description of, ii. 185.
- Minister of Finance, ii. 115.
- Minister of Foreign Affairs, i. 40 ; 145, 146, 147.

- Minister of the Interior and Justice, i. 119; ii. 147.
- Minister of Public Works, i. 106, 274: Official letters to author on the ascent of the Naiguatá, ii. 74, 79, 103, 119-126, 147.
- Minister of War and Marine, i. 27; ii. 98, 147.
- Miracles, i. 33, 34, 35, 36, 37.
- Mirador de Solano, ii. 114.
- Miranda, General, joins patriots, i. 123: Takes Valencia, i. 124: Defeat of, i. 124; ii. 173.
- Miravel. *See* Merida.
- Miscegenation, i. 54.
- Misericordia, Casa de, i. 30.
- Missionary efforts, i. 270; ii. 170, 296.
- Mission villagers, Indian, i. 54, 79.
- Missions of the Orinoco, Indian, i. 79.
- Moir, Captain of the "Seine," ss., i. 2.
- Molasses, i. 13.
- Mollusca, i. 53, 104, 285.
- Molyneux, R. N., Lieutenant W., ii. 107.
- Momboi, lake of, i. 72.
- Momboi, river of, i. 72.
- Monágas, General Domingo, i. 85.
- Monágas, General José Gregorio (President), i. 55: His birthplace, i. 67: Becomes President, i. 142: Emancipates the slaves, i. 142: His death, i. 142.
- Monágas, General José G., hospitality of, i. 85: His fishing establishment, i. 104.
- Monágas, General José Tadeo, becomes chief magistrate, i. 140: Forms a liberal ministry, i. 141: His abdication, i. 142: His arrest, i. 143: Again President, i. 146; ii. 272, 285.
- Monágas, Señora Clara Marrero de, i. 99, *note*; ii. 121, 256.
- Monágas, Señor Cruz, i. 85.
- Monágas, the family of, i. 85; ii. 280.
- Monasteries, suppression of, ii. 296.
- Monasterios, Colonel L. M., i. 186.
- Moñina phytolaccaefolia, ii. 242.
- Monkeys, i. 52, 270.
- Monkey's tail tree, ii. 293.
- Monos, island of, ii. 254.
- Monte Verde coffee estate, i. 235.
- Monteverde, Spanish General, i. 124: Persecutes the patriots, 125.
- Montilla, Señor Mariano, ii. 285.
- Montserrat, Señor Manuel, joins Silla party, ii. 2.
- Monument to Bolivar, i. 33.
- Monzon, Dr. Ramon, hacienda of, ii. 233.
- Moonlight effects, i. 278, 303; ii. 42.
- Moonlight, explorations by, i. 278.
- Morales, Spanish officer, brutalities of, i. 126.
- Morillo, the Spanish General, his disaster at Margarita, i. 67: Bolivar's treaty with, i. 72: The patriots gain advantage over him, i. 127: Defeated at Calabozo, i. 129: His victory over Bolivar, i. 130: Marches against Paez, i. 130: His signal defeat, i. 131: He proposes an armistice, i. 131.
- Mormodes, ii. 208.
- Morro de Barcelona, i. 103.
- Mortality in Carácas, i. 31, 32.
- Mosquito Cayo, Los Roques, i. 198.
- Mosquitos, i. 53.
- Motatan river, i. 72.
- Mountaineering, residence in tropics unfavourable to, ii. 5.
- Mountainers, advice to, ii. 39, 45.
- Mountains, heights of principal—Cerro Azul, i. 59: Platilla, i. 59: Cabimbú, i. 68: Caldera, i. 72: Picacho de la Sierra Nevada, i. 73: Naiguatá, ii. 58: Silla, ii. 241.
- Mountain spurs, a deceptive one, ii. 36, 51: Mountain path, a dangerous one, i. 221, 254.
- Mucuchies, highest town in Venezuela, i. 73.
- Mucuna pruriens, ii. 190.
- Mucuritas, battle of, i. 128.
- Mulatto, i. 54.
- Mulberry tree, i. 76.
- Mules, i. 52: Sagacity of, i. 251: Large numbers of, in Llanos, i. 245: Their cautiousness, ii. 24.
- Musaceae, a wood of, ii. 237.
- Museum. *See* Natural History collection.
- Music, i. 101, 104, 186, 220, 224, 257, 299, 302, 320; ii. 10, 105, 115, 124, 172.
- Musical improvisations, i. 302.
- 'Muy flojo,' meaning of expression, i. 191.
- 'Muy guapo,' meaning of expression, i. 45, *note*.
- NAGUANAGUA, village of, i. 171.
- Naiguatá expedition, the, ii. 14-89.
- Naiguatá, mountain of the, i. 36, 47, 58, 257: Viewed from the Tuy valley,

- i. 299: From above Petare, i. 309: From Los Dos Caminos, ii. 2: From top of Silla, ii. 9: Author resolves upon its ascent, ii. 9: Inaccessibility of, ii. 15, 16: Foot-hills of, ii. 23-25: Cold on, ii. 44: The ridge of, ii. 46-48: Its peaks, ii. 48, 49: Peat deposits on, ii. 54: Bluffs of, ii. 54: Caves of, ii. 56.
- Naiguatá, needle of the—Its isolation increases with time, ii. 51: View from it, ii. 59: Its form, ii. 59: Its surroundings, ii. 60: Extreme heat on, ii. 60, 61.
- Naiguatá, peak of the: Defeated attempts to ascend, ii. 15 *note*, 22, 73, 79: The author's last look at, ii. 149: Humboldt's silence respecting the Peak, ii. 239: Works relating to, ii. 285.
- Naiguatá, uncle, the Indian, ii. 155.
- Naiguatá, vegetation of the, ii. 30, 31, 32, 33, 35, 37, 38, 41, 48, 49, 52, 56, 57, 60, 69, 73, 76, 82: Ernst's list of, ii. 180.
- Ñame plant, i. 51, 234.
- Napoleon, the cook of the 'Venus,' i. 195.
- Naricual, coal mines of, i. 97; ii. 256.
- Naricual, valley of, i. 98.
- Naricual river, i. 98, 100.
- National ingratitude, i. 135, 269.
- Native courtesies, i. 16, 17 *note*, 19, 240.
- Natives, curiosity of the, i. 193; ii. 31.
- Natural History collection, i. 116, 175, 263-269; ii. 188, 294, 295.
- Natural History of Venezuela, i. 46-82.
- Nauta, country of, ii. 284.
- Nautical school, ii. 113.
- Nautical science (modern), exactitude of, i. 6, *note*.
- Naval exploit, scene of a dashing, ii. 107.
- Naval tactics, modern, ii. 106.
- Navarrette, Don Francisco Manuel Martínez de, poet, ii. 229.
- Navarro y Cañizáres, Señor Miguel, artist, ii. 246, 247, 251.
- Negroes, how treated in Redonda, i. 11, *note*; Excess of, in Barbadoes, i. 13: A talkative one, i. 102, 103: Negro emancipation, i. 133, 142: A dry negro, i. 198: A cargo of negroes, i. 278: A humorous one, i. 301.
- Neolithic stone implements, ii. 294.
- Neottia vaginata, ii. 235, 242.
- Neptuno Hotel, La Guayra, i. 18, 26.
- Nervous system, effects of chronic revolution on the, i. 244, *note*.
- Neveri river, i. 97, 98, 100; ii. 167, 254.
- Nevett, Mr. Thomas, ii. 117.
- Nevis, island of, i. 9.
- New Granada (Colombia), Republic of, i. 47, 48: Trade of Venezuela with, i. 74, 75, 77, 82, 128, 131, 139, 144; ii. 276.
- New Quebrada Company, agent of the, i. 174: Its copper mines, ii. 136.
- Nigua insect, i. 53.
- 'Nile,' ss., i. 6.
- Niño, Pedro Alonzo, ii. 151.
- Nirgua, valley of, ii. 154.
- Nispero fruit, i. 51.
- 'Noche de San Bernardino,' i. 258; ii. 96.
- Nocturnal despair, i. 3-6.
- Notylia, ii. 209.
- 'Nuestro amigo,' image of, i. 101.
- Nueva Andalucía, i. 63, 66; ii. 159.
- Nueva Barcelona, city of, i. 85: Commerce of, i. 89: Church of, i. 95: Coast of, i. 124: Origin of the city, ii. 169.
- Nueva Barcelona, port of, ii. 84, 103.
- Nueva Barcelona, State of, i. 62, 66, 77: Cotton district of, i. 89: Llanos of, i. 98: Coal beds of, i. 99: Trial of the coal of, i. 101: Author discovers new harbour in, i. 103, 189: Proposed new telegraph line for, ii. 132: Fisheries of, ii. 143: Islands of the State of, ii. 253: Coal mines of, ii. 268.
- Nueva Esparta (Margarita), State of, i. 47, 66, 125: Discovery of, ii. 151: 155, 156: Aguirre's outrages in, ii. 161, 162, 169: Its adjoining islands, ii. 253.
- Nueva Granada. *See* New Granada.
- Nueva Segovia, ii. 154.
- Nueva Valencia. *See* Valencia.
- Nueva Zamora, city of, ii. 165.
- Nuevo Napoles, el bahia de, i. 278.
- Núñez, General, i. 145.
- Nútrias, city of, i. 148.
- OASIS, an, i. 290.
- Oberto, Spanish officer, defeat of, i. 125.
- Obituary notices, strange form of, i. 226.

- Obrero. *See* Working classes.  
 Ocamo river, i. 78.  
 Ocumare del Tuy, cordillera of, ii. 238.  
 Ocumare del Tuy, sabana de, ii. 166.  
 Ocumare del Tuy, town of, i. 126 : Favourable position of, i. 237 : Plaza of, i. 246 : The old church of, i. 246 : Shop of the principal merchant of, i. 292 : Road to, ii. 265.  
 Ocumare, islet of, ii. 254.  
 Ocumare, José Carmen del, negro humorist, i. 301.  
 Odontoglossum, ii. 209.  
 Official courtesies, i. 17 *note*, 174, 240, 263.  
 Oil, crab, ii. 189.  
 Oil from girasole, i. 111.  
 Oil, jatropa, i. 153.  
 Oil-producing plants, i. 51.  
 Oil, tecna, ii. 189.  
 Ojeda, Alonso de, expedition of, ii. 151, 152.  
 Olavarría, General, i. 245.  
 Oligarquía. *See* Conservative party.  
 Olivenite, ii. 186.  
 Olivo, General, i. 259 : His sobriquet, i. 259, *note* : His defence of San Fernando del Apure, i. 260, 261 : Defeat and death of, i. 262 : His house at San Fernando sold for a tiger's skin, i. 265, 274.  
 Ollendorff's 'Spanish method,' i. 3.  
 Olmedo, Don José Joaquín de, poet, ii. 227, 230.  
 Omagua, Indian country of, ii. 159.  
 Oncidium, ii. 209-212, 242.  
 Oncidium bauerii, i. 263.  
 Onoto, i. 234 : Cultivation of the plant, i. 238 : Uses of fruit of, i. 239.  
 Ophrys, ii. 212.  
 Optical illusion, an, ii. 38.  
 Optunia spinosissima, ii. 176.  
 Orange groves, i. 40.  
 Orange trees, i. 11, 236.  
 Orchideæ Fendlerianæ Venezuelanæ, i. 193-220.  
 Orchideæ Venezuelanæ, ii. 192-220.  
 Orchids, Venezuelan, i. 25 : Growing on the big tree of Aragua, i. 156 : Of the coast range, i. 222 : Export of, i. 263 : Erlington house collection of, ii. 182 : Dr. Ernst's list of, ii. 192.  
 Orchila, island of, i. 58 : El Bahía de Nuevo Napoles, i. 278 : Federation Hill, i. 278 : Moonlight examina-  
 tion of, i. 278 : Guano deposits of, i. 279 : Formation of, i. 280 : Commercial value of, i. 281 : Cabo Blanco, i. 282 : Bay of Santa Ines, i. 282 : Cayo El Dorado, i. 283 : The American Company's establishment on, i. 283 : How the guano is collected, i. 283 : Fauna, i. 284, 285 ; ii. 59, 123 : Minerals of, ii. 187 : Adjoining islands, ii. 254.  
 Orchila, Government Commission to the island of, i. 274 : The author receives an invitation to accompany it, i. 275 : Departure from Carácas, i. 275 : On board the 'Porteña,' i. 277 : Arrival at the island, i. 278 : The commission in session, i. 285 : The author's appointment, i. 287 : Linguistic difficulties, i. 287 : Barrett's examination, i. 288 : The return, i. 288.  
 Orchila weed, i. 58, 273, 281 ; ii. 176.  
 Ordaz, Diego de, first explorer of the Orinoco, ii. 158 : His death by poison, ii. 159.  
 Ordaz, Don Alvario de, ii. 159.  
 Order of the 'Busto del Libertador,' i. 144.  
 Orégano, i. 234.  
 Orellana (Amazon) river, ii. 160.  
 Orfile, Mariquita, her remedy for yellow-fever, i. 110, *note*.  
 Origanum majoranoides, i. 234.  
 Orinoco, Delta of the, i. 50, 64, 78.  
 Orinoco Indians, i. 92.  
 Orinoco river, i. 41, 48, 50, 60, 64, 73, 79, 80, 90, 161, 245 ; ii. 133, 158, 159, 239, 269 : Works relating to the, 285.  
 Orinoco river (Lower), rise and fall of the, i. 78, 79 : Difficult navigation of, i. 90 : Symbolical designs on granite rocks of Lower Orinoco, ii. 152 : Lighthouse on, ii. 269.  
 Orinoco river (Upper), i. 41, 79 : Region of the Great Rapids, i. 78 : Black waters of the Upper Orinoco, i. 80 : Orchids of, ii. 192.  
 Orituco river, i. 60.  
 Orituco, town of, ii. 166.  
 Ornaments, Indian, i. 81.  
 Ornithidium, ii. 212.  
 Ornithocephalus, ii. 212.  
 Ore tree, i. 293.  
 Orsua, expedition of, ii. 160, 285.  
 Ortal, Gerónimo, continues the conquest of Nueva Andalucía, ii. 159.



- Oruba, island of, gold quartz of, ii. 185.
- Osorio, Don Diego, governor, wise rule of, ii. 168: His promotion, ii. 169.
- Otero, Señor Manuel, artist, ii. 246, 251.
- Ourari, or wourali, liquid arrow poison, i. 80.
- Oviedo y Baños, Señor José de, historian, i. 30; ii. 285.
- Owl of Apure, i. 76.
- Owl. *See* Guácharo.
- Oysters, i. 53, 104.
- Oyster tree, i. 104.
- PACARAIMA, mountains of, i. 79.
- Pacheco, Antonio, ii. 19.
- Pacheco, Don Alonso, founds Nueva Zamora, ii. 165.
- Pacheco, General Rafael, i. 308.
- Pacheco y Obes, Don Melchior, poet, ii. 230.
- Pachyphyllum, ii. 212.
- Pacífico, San, a bone of, i. 96.
- Pacimoni river, i. 78.
- Padamo river, i. 78.
- 'Padres de familias,' or parents, i. 113.
- 'Padres Santos,' los, i. 102.
- Padrinos, or god-fathers, i. 188.
- Paez, Don Ramon, author, i. 76, *note*: His remarks on U.S.'s diplomats to South America, i. 218: His work, 'Life in the Llanos,' ii. 285.
- Paez, General José Antonio, i. 76, 77: His followers in War of Independence, i. 127: His llanero cavalry, i. 128: He takes Barinas, i. 128: His victory at Mucuritas, i. 128: Bolivar joins him, i. 129: He captures gun-boats with cavalry, i. 129: His llanero tactics, i. 130: His share of the battle of Carabobo, i. 132: Becomes military chief of Venezuela, i. 134: His disloyalty to Bolivar, i. 134: His inordinate ambition, i. 135, 139: Is elected first constitutional President of Venezuela, i. 139: He subjugates the 'Reformistas,' i. 140: He causes a civil war, i. 141: Is defeated by the Liberals, i. 145: He abdicates, i. 145: Works relating to him, ii. 285.
- Paguridae, i. 280.
- Painted rocks of La Encaramada, i. 80: Of Caicara, i. 80.
- Pajonales, i. 60.
- 'Palabra Ingles,' meaning of expression, i. 42.
- Palanque Indians, ii. 169.
- Palms, imperial, i. 306.
- Pampatar, port of, i. 66.
- Panama hats, material from which they are made, ii. 190.
- Panthers, i. 52.
- Pao river, i. 161.
- Papelon (crude sugar), i. 228.
- Paphinia, ii. 212.
- Paracoto, coffee district of, i. 257.
- Paracoto, village of, i. 257: Road to, ii. 265.
- Parades, Diego Garcia de, ii. 155: He pursues Aguirre, i. 163: He captures the tyrant, i. 164.
- Paradise, an earthly, i. 30, 294.
- Paraguaná peninsula, i. 69, 70.
- Paragua river, i. 78.
- Paraiso, El, i. 114, 263.
- Paralysis, i. 80.
- Páramos, i. 50.
- Parapara, town of, ii. 264.
- Parásitas, queer forms of, i. 263.
- Parcha fruit, i. 51.
- Pardo, Señor Francisco de Paulo, author, ii. 285.
- Pardo, Señor I. J., ii. 246.
- Pardo, Spanish Brigadier officer, i. 127.
- Pardo y Aliaga, Don Felipe, poet, ii. 230.
- Pargo fish, i. 52, 285.
- Paria, coast of, discovery of, ii. 151.
- Paria, gulf of, i. 47, 49, 63.
- Paria, mountains of, i. 63.
- Paria, peninsula of, i. 47.
- Parima, mountain range of, i. 48, 78.
- Paris, epicures of, the coffee they like best, i. 11, 12.
- Paris Exhibition, i. 81, *note*.
- 'Paris of the Antilles,' the, i. 11.
- Parker, Sir Hyde, ii. 108.
- Paroquets, plumage of, i. 81: Their great number in Marare, i. 298.
- Paso Real, country house of, i. 173.
- Paso Real, of the Apure, i. 260, 261.
- Passports, i. 174, 192, 227, 229, 263, 275.
- Pasturage, rich, i. 50, 243.
- Pasture farms, i. 50.
- Patacon (Brazilian coin), i. 216.
- Patanemo mountain, ii. 114.
- Patio, or inner court-yard, i. 25.

- Patronage. *See* Law.
- Patron Saint of the chapter of Carácas, i. 33.
- Patrullo, Señor Carlos, civil engineer, i. 309.
- Paul, Dr. Jesus María, ii. 251.
- Pauxi galeata, ii. 189.
- Peace celebrations in Carácas, i. 271, 311 : The city decorated, i. 312 : The Triumphal Arch, i. 312 : Grand illuminations, i. 314 : The merchants' banquet to the victors, i. 315 : *Te Deum* in the cathedral, i. 316.
- Pearl-fishery of Margarita, i. 66 ; ii. 151.
- Peat deposits, Naignatá, ii. 54, 75.
- Pedraza, village of, i. 128.
- Peel Park Museum, Salford, ii. 289.
- Pelexia, ii. 213.
- Pelezo, J., i. 276.
- Pelicanus fuseus, or alcatras, i. 208.
- 'Pendejo,' meaning of word, i. 45, *note*.
- Peninsulas, i. 47, 49, 69.
- Pensioners, government, i. 269.
- Peones. *See* Working classes.
- Peperomia galioides, ii. 182.
- Peraza, General Nicanor Bolet, *Preface*, i. 65, *note* : He joins the party, i. 83 : He entertains the peasantry, i. 104 : Anecdote of him, i. 268 : Again joins the party, i. 317 : An account of his career, ii. 77-79, 125 : Promotes Fine Arts Exhibition, ii. 127-129, 147 : Accompanies author to La Guayra, ii. 149 : His paintings at exhibition, ii. 246 : His speech at artists' banquet, ii. 249, 251 : His comedy, ii. 273 : His translation of author's pamphlet on the ascent of the Naignatá, ii. 289.
- Perez, General Juan Francisco, ii. 147, 251.
- Perez, Jesus M. J. J. D. D., i. 102.
- Perez, Martin, murder of, ii. 162.
- Perez, Señor Francisco de Sáles, author, ii. 285.
- Periodicals, Venezuelan, list of, i. 322.
- Peristeria, ii. 213.
- Pertigalete, islets of bay of, ii. 254.
- Peru, islands of, i. 279.
- Peru, Republic of, Bolivar assumes the Dictatorship of, i. 133 : His popularity there, i. 133 ; ii. 242, 286.
- Peruvian bark, i. 51 ; ii. 189.
- Peruvian burial places, i. 45 ; ii. 191.
- Peruvian guano, i. 279, 281.
- Peseta Columnaria (Spanish coin), i. 216.
- Peseta Sevillana, i. 216.
- Pesgua olorosa, ii. 241.
- Pesgua macho, ii. 241.
- Pesjua plant, ii. 235.
- Petare village, i. 59, 309 ; ii. 6, 20, 22, 91-93, 239, 265.
- Peters, Dr., of Berlin, naturalist, i. 208.
- Petrifactions, i. 65.
- Petroleum, i. 52 : Of Tachira, i. 74.
- Pez-sierra, i. 53.
- Philadelphia Guano Company, its lease of Venezuelan islands, i. 274 : Works on Orchila of, i. 283 : Quality of the material collected by it, i. 283 : How utilized, i. 284.
- Philadelphia, U.S., ii. 240.
- Phosphate of alumina, on Redonda, i. 10, *note* : On El Gran Roque, i. 207, 211, *note*.
- Phosphate of iron, on Redonda, i. 10, *note* : On El Gran Roque, i. 207, 211.
- Phosphate of lime, i. 6, 207, 281, 288.
- Phosphates, mineral, i. 52, 58 : Immense outcrops of, on El Gran Roque, i. 202, 207, 211, 274, 278, 279, 281, 283, 284, 288.
- Phosphoric acid, i. 207, 211 *note*, 279, 283.
- Phthisis, i. 32.
- Physical history of Venezuela, i. 46-82.
- Physurus, ii. 213.
- Phytolacca rivinoides, ii. 183.
- Piar, the patriot officer, i. 125 : His execution, i. 129, *note* ; ii. 289.
- Piaje, or toll-bar, i. 275, 290.
- Picacho de la Sierra Nevada, i. 73.
- Picnic to Catuche, i. 317.
- Pico de loro, or 'parrot's bill' orchid, ii. 193.
- Pico, mountain and island of, i. 3.
- Picudas, islands of, i. 62 ; ii. 253.
- 'Piedra de los Solteros,' i. 81.
- Piers, i. 21, 284.
- Pigot, Captain Hugh, a naval monster, ii. 107.
- Pigs, transport of, i. 229.
- Pile, Mr. W. A. (United States Minister), gives evidence of Republican simplicity, i. 217, 270, 272.
- Pimentel y Roth, Dr. Francisco, 'Cabinet Minister,' ii. 286.
- Pine apples, i. 51, 64.

- Piñon shrub, i. 51, 153.  
 Pinzon, Francisco Yanes y, discovers Brazil, ii. 152.  
 Piraguas, or canoes, i. 60.  
 Pirates. *See* Buccaneers.  
 Piritu, island of, i. 62 ; ii. 254.  
 Piritu, town of, its church, ii. 267.  
 Pita, Don Eduardo Sanchez, author, ii. 286.  
 Pithecolobium unguis, ii. 175.  
 Pizarro, Francisco, ii. 286.  
 'Pizarro,' ss., Spanish man-of-war, ii. 111.  
 Plains. *See* Llanos.  
 Plant (new), ii. 60, 82.  
 Plant, Mr. John, description of minerals and ores from Venezuela, ii. 185, 286 : Paper on Neolithic stone implements, ii. 294, 295.  
 Plantain tree, fruit of, i. 88.  
 Plants, farinaceous, i. 51 ; ii. 278.  
 Plants—List of Los Roques', ii. 175 ; Collected on Naiguatá, ii. 180 : Venezuelan orchids, ii. 192 : Collected by Cajigal on Silla, ii. 241.  
 Platilla mountain, i. 59.  
 Plaza de Bolivar, Carácas, i. 26 : Executions on, i. 86, 126 : Gatherings on, i. 221, 313, 314 ; ii. 10, 267.  
 Plaza de San Pablo, Carácas, i. 312.  
 Plaza de Ocumare, i. 246.  
 Plaza General Ramon de la, i. 317 ; ii. 125 *note*, 129, 246 : His speech at artists' banquet, ii. 248, 251.  
 Plaza, or public square, of La Guayra, i. 21.  
 Pleurothallis, ii. 213.  
 Plimsoll, Mr., i. 15.  
 Pobladores, Los, ii. 165, 166.  
 Podosæum alpestre, ii. 235, 241.  
 Poetry of South America, Spanish, ii. 223.  
 Pogonia, ii. 215.  
 Poisoned arrows, i. 80 ; ii. 191.  
 Poito river, i. 161.  
 Political complications, i. 134, 135, 138-150 : A reason suggested accounting for same, i. 177 ; ii. 172-174.  
 Political economy, introduction of the study of, into Venezuela, ii. 172.  
 Political history of Venezuela, i. 122-150.  
 Politics, a taste for, dangerous to a merchant in the Republic, i. 292.  
 Polystachia, ii. 216.  
 Polytrichum aristiflorum, ii. 180.  
 Pompa, Gerónimo, author, ii. 286.  
 Ponce, Dr. F., Mayor of Carácas, i. 263.  
 Ponds, artificial, i. 40.  
 Ponerá, ii. 216.  
 Ponte, Dr. J. A., ii. 286.  
 Ponthieva, ii. 216.  
 Pope, the, ii. 296-299.  
 Population, returns of, i. 30, 53 *note*, 59-61, 63, 68, 70, 71, 73, 75, 77, 89, 246 ; ii. 112, 266.  
 'Porteña,' schooner, passenger list of, i. 276 : Her voyage to Orchila, i. 276-288.  
 Porto Rico, cost of producing raw sugar in, i. 168.  
 Port Royal, Martinique, i. 11.  
 Portuguese river, i. 161, 260.  
 Portuguese, State of, i. 75.  
 Portulaca pilosa, ii. 175.  
 Porzana erythrops, ii. 178.  
 Porzana levrardi, i. 265 ; ii. 178.  
 'Posada de los Embajadores,' i. 25.  
 Posadas. *See* Hotels.  
 Postal service, the, i. 179 : Anecdote of, i. 179.  
 Posuelos, village of, i. 103 : Entertainment at, i. 104 : Church of, ii. 267.  
 Potash, i. 111.  
 Potatoes, i. 50 : Common, i. 51 : Sweet, i. 51.  
 Potentilla Ehrenbergiana, ii. 82, 184.  
 Potentini, Señor Tomas discovers a spring of medicinal waters, i. 96.  
 Powder magazine, i. 22 : Explosion of one, i. 155.  
 'Pozo de los Pajaros,' i. 231, 232.  
 Praag, General Leon van, interpreter, i. 276 : He shares the bed of superintendent, i. 285 : At fault as interpreter, i. 287.  
 Prairie grass, firing of, i. 128.  
 Precipices, ii. 207, 209 ; i. 53, 60, 62, 237, 238.  
 Prescottia, ii. 216.  
 President of the Republic, the, powers of, i. 27, 55, 56.  
 President of the Republic, author's interview with, i. 106, 117, 164, 188, 189, 218, 314 ; ii. 100, 103, 118, 126, 143.  
 President's residence, the, i. 17, 188.  
 President, receptions of the, i. 178, 188-189.  
 Press, the, i. 321 ; ii. 172.  
 Printing press, introduction of the, into Venezuela, ii. 172.

- Prisoners, political, release of, i. 275 ;  
ii. 99.
- Privateers, commissions issued to, i.  
124.
- Processions, public, i. 101, 112, 154,  
186, 225, 312, 314, 316 ; ii. 98.
- Promenade of La Guayra, i. 16.
- Provisions, a scanty supply of, ii.  
10, 11.
- Protestantism at a discount, i. 270-  
271.
- Pseudorhachicallis caracasana*, ii. 184.
- Pterichis*, ii. 216.
- Pteroptochus* bird, ii. 188.
- Public works of improvement, i. 109 :  
Official list of, ii. 263.
- Puerta Brava, lighthouse of, ii. 113.
- Puente de Falcon, i. 231.
- Puente del Salto, Naiguatá, ii. 50.
- Puerto-Cabello—Heat of, i. 49, 61 :  
Taken by the Blues, i. 146 : Civil  
war in, i. 149 : Health of, ii. 112 :  
Origin of, ii. 113 : Harbour and  
port of, ii. 113 : Public works of,  
ii. 113 : Its fortifications, ii. 114 :  
Telegraph line of, ii. 133, 171, 264,  
265.
- Puerto España, Trinidad, ii. 132.
- Pulga insect, i. 53.
- Pulgar, General Venancio, he takes  
the Castillo del Libertador, i. 149 :  
He restores Trujillo to Liberal  
party, i. 259 ; ii. 97.
- Pulido, General José I., i. 148, 261 ;  
ii. 147.
- Pulperias, or lowest class of public  
houses, i. 187.
- Pumas, i. 52 : Of Apure, i. 76 : Of  
Altigracia, i. 255.
- Pumas, skins of, i. 270.
- Puru, the Indian god, i. 93.
- Puruni river, i. 78.
- Putucual, lake of, i. 63.
- Pyrargyrite, ii. 186.
- QUARANTINE in St. Thomas, results  
of, i. 78.
- Quartz, ii. 47, 185, 187.
- Quartz jewellery, i. 81.
- Quebrada de Cachimbo, ii. 6, 26,  
38.
- Quebrada de Humucaros, i. 68.
- Quebrada de Tipe, i. 23.
- Quebrada Mining Company. *See*  
New Quebrada.
- Quebrada-seca, battle of, i. 144.
- Quesada, General Manuel, ii. 246.
- Quesaras del Medio, battle of, i. 131 ;  
ii. 225.
- Queso de manos, i. 228 : How to  
make it, i. 245.
- Quevedo, General, i. 178.
- Quintero, Dr. Domingo. the high-  
priest, i. 220 ; ii. 284, 286.
- Quiriquire Indians, ii. 165, 166.
- Quito, massacre in, ii. 173, 174.
- 'RACON,' H.M.S., i. 220.
- Railway project, Carácas to Cátia,  
ii. 118, 143.
- Railway project, Coal mines to Nueva  
Barcelona, i. 100.
- Railway project, La Guayra and  
Carácas, ii. 118, 267.
- Railway project, Nueva Barcelona  
to Soledad, opposite Ciudad-Boli-  
var, i. 90 ; ii. 133.
- Railway project, Maracaybo to Co-  
joro, ii. 131-136.
- Railway, Puerto-Cabello and San  
Felipe, ruins of, i. 172 : An aban-  
doned station on the line, ii. 113.
- Railway, Tucacas and Aroa, ii. 137.
- Rains, heavy, i. 170, 187, 211, 212, 217 ;  
ii. 63.
- Rain water, how collected in the  
West Indies, i. 202, 283.
- Rainy districts, i. 78, 79.
- Rainy season, i. 20, 49, 187, 284 ; ii. 41.
- Raleigh, Sir Walter, his expedition  
to Guayana, ii. 170.
- Ramallo, Don Mariano, poet, ii. 230.
- Ramírez, General Diego Hugo, i.  
317 ; ii. 125, *note*.
- Rancherías, ii. 31.
- Rapids, or raudales, of the Orinoco,  
i. 78, 79.
- Rat-hunt on El Gran Roque, i. 205,  
206.
- Rats, i. 206, 285.
- Rattlesnakes, i. 223, 304.
- Ray fish, i. 53.
- Reballedo, Francisco, alcalde, ii. 168.
- Receptions of the leading citizens of  
the capital, i. 113.
- Red mangle, i. 201.
- Redonda, worthless mineral deposits  
on the island of, i. 10, 11, *note*.
- Reformistas. *See* Paez.
- Regales, Gabriel, cooper, anecdote  
of, i. 198.
- Reichenbach, Professor, Botanic Gar-  
dens, Hamburg, ii. 193.
- Reina, Don José Maria, poet, ii. 227.

- Reis (Brazilian coin), i. 216.  
 Rejoicings, public, i. 111, 112, 186, 220, 271, 274, 311-316; ii. 98-100.  
 Relbunium, ii. 82, 183.  
 Republican simplicity, i. 217.  
 Restrepia, ii. 216.  
 Revenga, Señor Lino J., author, ii. 287.  
 Revenue officers, i. 16.  
 Revenues, national, on imports and exports, i. 56.  
 Reverend, Dr. A. P., i. 274, 287.  
 Revett, Captain, 'Nile,' ss., i. 6.  
 Review, a fortnightly (in English), ii. 263-270.  
 'Revolucion Azul,' i. 186.  
 'Revolucion de las reformas,' i. 139.  
 Revolutions, i. 57, 58, 69, *note*: In Barcelona, i. 89: Author's servant killed in one, i. 105: Demoralizing effects of, i. 108: Anniversary of one, i. 111: How they affect the society of the capital, i. 115: Congress congratulated on the scarcity of, i. 119: Injurious effects of, in Aragua, i. 158: In Tuy, i. 244, *note*: In llanos, i. 245, 248, 305: In Puerto-Cabello, ii. 112: Where they originate, ii. 117: A means of preventing them, ii. 133: European immigration retarded by, ii. 139.  
 Rey, Señor Próspero, artist, ii. 247, 251.  
 Rhizophora mangle, i. 201; ii. 175.  
 Rhopalpa ferruginea, ii. 182.  
 Ricaurte, Antonio, the patriot, death of, i. 155.  
 Rice, i. 51.  
 Ridley, Mr. Henry, engineer, ii. 134.  
 Rifa, or lottery, ii. 142.  
 Rigail, Señor Luis, ii. 251.  
 Riñon fruit, i. 38.  
 Rio Caribe, port of, i. 63.  
 Rio-Negro, i. 48, 78, 79: Caverns of the, i. 80: Indians of the, i. 81; ii. 283, 284.  
 Rivas, General, i. 125: His victory at Charalave, i. 126: Execution of, i. 126.  
 Rivas, of Barcelona, his execution, i. 86.  
 Rivero, General M. D., i. 306: His hospitality, i. 308.  
 Rivero, Julian, guide, ii. 19, 73.  
 Rivero, Miguel, guide, ii. 19, 73.  
 Rivero, Señor Luis, his estate of Altigracia, i. 255.  
 Roads—La Guayra to Carácas, i. 23: Carácas to Puerto-Cabello, i. 151-173: Dos Aguados, i. 221, 222: Carácas to Ocumare, i. 228, 230, 232, 236, 237, 243: Ocumare to Carácas *via* Santa Lucia, i. 303-309: Camino Real del Oriente, ii. 2: Construction of new roads, ii. 263-270.  
 Rocabocetria, Monsignore, ii. 297.  
 Roccella tinctoria, ii. 176.  
 Rocks, amphibolite, i. 207.  
 Rocks, chaos of, ii. 48.  
 Rocks, disintegration of, i. 207.  
 Rocks, isolated, fantastic forms of, ii. 47, 48, 49, 54, 55.  
 Rocks, gneiss, ii. 48, 75, 187.  
 Rocks, metamorphic, i. 280; ii. 75.  
 Rocks, painted (natural), of the Upper Orinoco, i. 80.  
 Rocks, rugged, ii. 49, 54.  
 Rodriguez Brothers, estate of, i. 39.  
 Rodriguez, Dr. T., i. 37, *note*.  
 Rodriguez, General Victor, i. 19, 150.  
 Rodriguezia, ii. 217.  
 Roe, Rev. J., his letter on the Church of Rome in Venezuela, ii. 296-299.  
 Rohl, Mr. John (Brazilian Consul), his receptions, i. 113, 114: His country house, ii. 90, 147.  
 Rójas, Don Luis de, the tyrant, i. 19, 20; ii. 167.  
 Rójas, Dr. Arístides, author, i. 32 *note*, 62 *note*, 268: Works of, ii. 288.  
 Rójas, Dr. José M., author, ii. 116, 288.  
 Rójas, General, he initiates a revolution, i. 146.  
 Rójas, Hermanos, publishers, ii. 271, 287.  
 Rójas, Señor Carlos E., ii. 177 *note*, 291.  
 Rójas, Señor Pedro José, arranges the Peace of Coche, i. 145.  
 Roman Catholic Church in Venezuela, i. 30, 56; ii. 296.  
 Roots, farinaceous, i. 51.  
 Rosa de montaña, ii. 115.  
 Rosa, Señor R., civil engineer, ii. 288.  
 Rose, i. 38.  
 Rose of the Avila, ii. 235.  
 Rothe, Mr. A., publisher, ii. 288.  
 Royal Geographical Society, i. 81, *note*.  
 Royal Humane Society, i. 204.  
 Royal Mail Company, captains of the, i. 2: Passengers deceived by the Company, i. 9.

- Ruins—In Aragua, i. 155, 162: A railroad in ruins, i. 172: Añil works in ruins, i. 242: Ruined plantations, i. 254: The Humboldt ruins, ii. 19: Ruined fortresses, ii. 114.
- Ruiz, Francisco, expedition of, ii. 155.
- Rum, i. 13, 92, 198.
- Ruskin, Mr John: On day-break on an isolated mountain, ii. 11, *note*: His letter on Bolet's drawings, ii. 80.
- SABADELLA seeds, ii. 189.
- Sabana de la Cruz, battle of, i. 143.
- Sabana de los Pegones, battle of, i. 125.
- Sabana Grande, village of, i. 309; ii. 18, 69, 233.
- Sabbath, a true, i. 196.
- Saillard, M., French Consul, ii. 18.
- Saint Amand Hotel, description of, i. 25-26: The author's sala, i. 190: Flood in, i. 217: Shipping orchids from the hotel, i. 263, 316: Farewell banquet at, ii. 146.
- Saint Amand, Miss Henrietta, i. 25, 26, *note*.
- Saint Amand, Mrs., 25, 26 *note*, 316.
- Saint, a popular, i. 233, 234, 318.
- Saint Christopher (St. Kitts) island, salt ponds of, i. 9, 10, *note*.
- Saint George and the maggots, i. 33.
- Saint James', Court of, policy of the, i. 123.
- Saint Pierre, Martinique, port of, i. 11.
- Saint Thomas, bay of, i. 6, 9.
- Saint Thomas, island of, intense heat of, i. 6, 7: Miserable population of, i. 8 *note*, 41, 42, 108 *note*, 143: Proposed telegraph to, ii. 132: Author sails for the island, ii. 149.
- Saintly patronage of a cuartel, i. 229.
- Salamanca, Don Juan de, ii. 165.
- Sálas, Juan de, army of, ii. 156.
- Sálas, Señor José Antonio, artist, ii. 247, 251.
- Salazar, General Matias, i. 113: Defeated at battle of La Mora, i. 149: Disaffection of, i. 258; Biography of, ii. 95: His treachery to the Yellow party, ii. 96, 97: His army routed at the battle of Tinaquillo, ii. 98: His escape and capture, ii. 98: He is tried by Court Martial, ii. 98: His condemnation, ii. 98: His execution, ii. 98: Works relating to, ii. 288.
- Salazar, José María, author, ii. 288.
- 'Salcocher,' meaning of the word, i. 233, *note*.
- Salduendo, Captain, murder of, ii. 161.
- Salicornia ambigua, ii. 175.
- Salinas. *See* Salt works.
- Salinas Indians, i. 93.
- Salt marshes, i. 89, 201, 211.
- Salt Pond estate (St. Kitts), i. 9, *note*.
- Salt ponds of St. Christopher, i. 9, 10.
- Salt works of Tortuga Island, i. 58: Of Los Roques, i. 197; ii. 119.
- Salvin, Mr. Osbert, his paper on Venezuelan birds, i. 266, *note*; ii. 177, 288.
- Saman-acacia, i. 156, 293.
- Saman-acacia de Güere, the famous big tree of Aragua, i. 156.
- Saman tree, i. 156, 293.
- Sanavria, Dr. Martín José, Minister of Public Works, i. 106: Speaks at opening of new school, i. 220: He commands government expedition to Orchila, i. 274-288: His official letters to author on the ascent of Naguayá, ii. 74, 79: Author's negotiations with him for lease of islands, ii. 119-126, 129, 147: His speech at artists' banquet, i. 250, 251, 255, 257, 262.
- San Bernardino, town of, its church, ii. 267.
- San Carlos, battle of, i. 144.
- San Carlos, castle of, i. 70.
- San Carlos, cuartel of, i. 148.
- San Carlos, island of, i. 70.
- San Carlos, town of, i. 61, *note*: Road to, i. 132; ii. 264.
- San Cocho de Gallina, analysis of, i. 234, 290, 318.
- San Cristóbal, church of (Barcelona), i. 95.
- San Cristóbal, Tachera, importance of the town of, i. 74: Its destruction by an earthquake, i. 74, *note*: Irrigation works of, ii. 269.
- San Cristóbal de los Cumanagotos, city of, ii. 167, 169.
- Sanctum sanctorum, golden key of the, i. 321.
- Sandery, Captain G. S., i. 15, *note*.
- San Diego, town of, church of, ii. 267.

- San Esteban river, ii. 115.  
 San Felipe, town of, i. 68 ; ii. 265.  
 San Félix, battle of, i. 129, *note*.  
 San Fernando del Apure, battle of,  
 i. 259-262, 265, 274.  
 San Fernando del Apure, town of, i.  
 77.  
 San Francisco, California, i. 180.  
 San Francisco, Carácas, church of,  
 i. 35, 140.  
 San Francisco de Yare, village of, i.  
 305.  
 San Francisco, valley of, ii. 156, 157.  
 San Joaquin, pueblo of, i. 162.  
 San Juan Bautista del portillo de  
 Carora, city of, ii. 165.  
 San Juan de Dios, church of, i. 21, 22.  
 San Juan de la Paz, city of, ii. 166.  
 San Juan de Payara, town of, i. 130.  
 San Juan river, waterworks on, ii.  
 264.  
 San Juan, rocks of, ii. 254.  
 San Mateo, battle of, i. 126, 155.  
 San Mateo, pueblo of, i. 156.  
 Sanoja, José Jesus, ii. 19.  
 Sanojo, Señor Luis, author, ii. 288.  
 San Pablo, Carácas, church of, i. 321.  
 San Pedro, valley of, ii. 157.  
 San Sebastian de los Reyes, city of,  
 ii. 166.  
 Santa Ana de Coro, city of, ii. 153.  
 Santa Cruz, Dr. Francisco de, gover-  
 nor, ii. 284.  
 Santa Cruz, plantation of, i. 308.  
 Santa Fé, gulf of, i. 47, 63.  
 Santa Ines, battle of, i. 144 ; ii. 279.  
 Santa Ines, bay of, Orchila, i. 282.  
 Santa Lucia, district of, i. 307.  
 Santa Lucia, town of, i. 306 : Indus-  
 trious population of, i. 307 : New  
 road to, ii. 265.  
 Santa Lucia, valley of, i. 306.  
 Santa Marta, i. 8, 136, 140, 269.  
 Santa Teresa, district of, produce of,  
 i. 306.  
 Santa Teresa, village of, i. 306.  
 Santana, Señor Casiano, ii. 246.  
 Santander, Señor Francisco de Paula,  
 ii. 288.  
 Santiago de Leon de Carácas, city of,  
 ii. 157, 276.  
 Santiago de los Caballeros, city of,  
 ii. 160.  
 Santo Domingo, Audiencia de, ii.  
 153, 167.  
 Santo Domingo, island of, ii. 152,  
 169, 297.  
 Santo Domingo, lake of, i. 73.
- Santo Domingo, mountain of, i. 74.  
 Santo Domingo, river of, ii. 269.  
 Santo Tomas de Guayana, i. 81.  
 Santuario, key of the, i. 321.  
 Sanz, Señor, ii. 172.  
 Sarsaparilla, i. 51 ; ii. 190.  
 Sassafras, i. 51.  
 Sauerkraut, i. 241.  
 Savannas, i. 50, 64, 71, 74, 75, 79.  
 Scavenger of Carácas, the, i. 187.  
 Scelochilus, ii. 217.  
 Schœffer, H., author, ii. 288.  
 Scholastic training, inferiority of the  
 colonial system of, ii. 224.  
 School of sculpture, ii. 268.  
 School of mathematics, ii. 173, 234,  
 241.  
 Schools, i. 32, 57 : Opening of a  
 national one, i. 219 ; ii. 111, 112,  
*note*.  
 Slater, Dr. P. L., his paper on  
 author's collection of birds, i. 266 ;  
 ii. 177, 288.  
 'Scourge of the Antilles,' the, i. 39.  
 Sea-bathing, i. 42.  
 Sea-birds of Los Roques islands, i.  
 208.  
 Sea-currents, i. 47, 285 ; ii. 176.  
 Sea-serpent, i. 214.  
 Sea-wall of El Gran Roque, i. 209.  
 'Secada,' la, meaning of the word,  
 i. 295.  
 Secretary of State, i. 27.  
 Sedeño, Don Antonio, ii. 159 : Fruit-  
 less expedition of, ii. 159.  
 Seijas, Licenciado Rafael, his trans-  
 lations, ii. 258, 278.  
 'Seine,' Royal Mail steamer, i. 2-9.  
 Semana Santa, feast of, in Barcelona,  
 i. 101 : In Carácas, i. 320.  
 Seminario Tridentino, i. 32.  
 Sepulture in Venezuela, chief meth-  
 od of, i. 225.  
 Serpentine, ii. 187 : Implements of,  
 ii. 294.  
 Serpents. *See* Snakes.  
 Sertulum Naiguatense, ii. 83, 180-  
 184, 278.  
 Sesasum orientale, i. 51.  
 Sesuvium portulacastrum, ii. 175.  
 Severiano, San, bone of, i. 96.  
 Shad, i. 52.  
 Shade trees, for coffee plantations, i.  
 236, 293, 298.  
 Sharks, i. 53 : A young one, i. 196 :  
 Sailors' aversion to, i. 196.  
 'Shawmut,' American man-of-war,  
 ii. 111, 112.

- Sheep, i. 52.  
 Shell-flower making in Venezuela, i. 69.  
 Shells, i. 69, 214, 280, 281.  
 Shoal, The Great, Los Roques, i. 199, 205, 214.  
 Siapa river, i. 78.  
 Sienite, implements of, i. 294.  
 Sierra de Federacion, Orchila, i. 278, 279.  
 Sierra Nevada, i. 47, 73.  
 Sierra Nevadas, North America, i. 208, *note*.  
 Sierra Parima, i. 48, 78.  
 Siesta, i. 304; ii. 8.  
 Silla de Carácas, its orchids, ii. 197, 199, 203, 204, 206, 212.  
 Silla of Carácas mountain, i. 299, 309: Most noted ascents of the, ii. 1: The author forms a party to ascend it, ii. 2: The start, ii. 2: A night in Cachimbo, ii. 5: A cold morning, ii. 5: Difficulties of the ascent, ii. 6: The first rise from Cachimbo, ii. 6: Water found, ii. 7: The summit, ii. 8: Its height, ii. 8: View from it, ii. 9: Fireworks, ii. 10: A night on the top, ii. 10: Sunrise, ii. 11: The descent, ii. 12: Excitement in the State of Bolivar, caused by the fireworks on the summit, ii. 13, 14, 15, 22, 26, 38, 42, 59, 60, 74, 75, 76, 82, 88, 89, 115, 180: Cajigal's ascent of the Silla of Carácas, ii. 233-41: Plants collected by him, ii. 241, 242: Ernst's description of them, ii. 242, 243.  
 Silva, Don Garcia Gonzales de, ii. 165: Prudence of, ii. 165: His defeat by the Cumanagotos, ii. 166: His victory over the Caribes, ii. 166: He advances to meet Drake, ii. 168.  
 Silva, Don Pedro Malaver de, receives power to conquer El Dorado, ii. 159.  
 Silver, i. 52, 66.  
 Silver ore, red, ii. 186.  
 Simon, Francisco Pedro, author, ii. 289.  
 Simpson, Mr. R. J., ii. 296.  
 Sipapo river, i. 78.  
 Siphocamphylus microstoma, ii. 82, 183.  
 'Sirius,' H.M.S., author's cruise to Puerto-Cabello in, ii. 106-111.  
 Skeletons, Indian, i. 80.  
 Skins, colouring matter for, i. 239.  
 Skull of Indian, i. 80.  
 Sky-rockets, i. 274; ii. 10, 13.  
 Slate, amphibolite, i. 207.  
 Slaughter-house, Carácas, ii. 267.  
 Slavery, law respecting abolition of, ii. 282.  
 Slaves—Large import of, into Venezuela, i. 54: Emancipation of, i. 55: Bolivar purchases the liberty of 1000, i. 133, 142: Trade in Indian, ii. 152: Introduction of, free of import duty, ii. 168: Their importation forbid, ii. 173.  
 Sloth, i. 52.  
 Small-pox, i. 7: Introduced into Venezuela, ii. 166.  
 Smith, Mr. R. Persall, missionary merchant, i. 270.  
 Smithsonian Institution, ii. 294.  
 Smoking, women, i. 302.  
 Smugglers. *See* Contraband.  
 Snakes, i. 53: Poisonous fangs of, i. 80: A legendary serpent, i. 93: Goering's anecdote of one, i. 290: Death of one, i. 303: Bites of, i. 304: A dog's knowledge of, i. 304.  
 Snipe, i. 285; ii. 189.  
 Snow region, eternal, i. 49, 72, 73.  
 Snow peaks, i. 3, 73.  
 Soap manufactory, i. 112, *note*.  
 Sobralia, ii. 217.  
 Sobrina, or niece, i. 42.  
 Socarrás, Señor Andres, artist, ii. 252.  
 Sociedad de Beneficencia, ii. 142.  
 Sociedad de Ciencias Fisicas y Naturales de Carácas, i. 166; ii. 81 *note*, 289.  
 Societé de Therapeutique, i. 111, *note*.  
 Socoraymo, the Indian hero, ii. 165.  
 Socorra, Nuestra Señora del, la patrona, i. 229.  
 Socorro, La Prodigiosa Imágen del, i. 95.  
 Sojo, Don Pedro, professor of music, ii. 172.  
 Solanum lycopersicum, i. 234.  
 Solar, Doña Mercedes Martin de, poetess, ii. 230.  
 Soldiers, Venezuelan, i. 28: Massacre of, in La Casa Fuerte, i. 88: One pays tribute to Englishmen, i. 119: Fidelity of, i. 120: Anecdote of, i. 149, *note*: Troops on the march, i. 156, 178, 229, 259, 305: President's body-guard, ii. 118.



- Soledad, image of Nuestra Señora de, i. 35.
- Soledad, Señora, miserable hovel of, ii. 29.
- Soledad, Nueva Barcelona, village of, i. 90 : New road to, ii. 266.
- Solenidium, ii. 217.
- Sombrero island, phosphate deposits on, i. 6.
- 'Sopladura,' la, meaning of the word, i. 295.
- Sotillo, General, his defeat, i. 144.
- Soto, Dr. F., i. 226.
- Soublette, General (President), i. 140.
- South America, author's first sight of continent of, i. 15.
- South American English, i. 45.
- South American Independence, i. 40 : The last survivor of those who began the movement of, i. 319.
- South American Missionary Society, ii. 296.
- Southey, Mr. Robert, author, ii. 158, *note*, 289.
- Sovereign, change for a, i. 216.
- Spanish Americans, as contrasted with the Yankee, i. 194.
- Spanish artillery, i. 132.
- Spanish Cabinet, grants of the, i. 19.
- Spanish cavalry, defeat of, i. 128, 130, 131.
- Spanish colonies, 'present state of,' ii. 292.
- Spanish conquests, ii. 151-174.
- Spanish cruelties, i. 87, 88, 124, 125, 126 ; ii. 153, 154, 166.
- Spanish idioms, i. 44, 240.
- Spanish language, how its purity is preserved, i. 322.
- Spanish, lessons in, i. 3, 16, 28, 44, 45, 84, 115, 151, 165, 221.
- Spanish mackerel, i. 285.
- Spanish mainland, i. 8, 15, 26.
- Spanish misgovernment, results of, i. 139.
- Spanish phrases, i. 42-45.
- Spanish poetry of South America, ii. 223-231.
- Spanish prisoners, how treated by patriots, i. 126.
- Spanish rule, the, ii. 151-173.
- Spanish settlers, ii. 154.
- Spence, Mr. Peter, his poem on the death of Bolivar, i. 136 : His Venezuelan orchids, ii. 182.
- Spira, Jorge, governor, disastrous expedition of, ii. 153, 154.
- Spiranthes, ii. 217.
- Sporobolus virginicus, i. 201 ; ii. 176.
- Sports, rural, i. 39, 305 ; ii. 93.
- Springs, hot-water. *See* Thermal.
- Springs, mineral, 63, 96.
- Spurge, i. 51.
- Stag, i. 52.
- Stage-coach, i. 23, 151, 192 ; ii. 104.
- Stalactites, in caves of the Guácharos, i. 64.
- Stalagmites, in caves of the Guácharos, i. 65.
- Stanhopea, ii. 217.
- Statistical department of Government, ii. 74, 79.
- Statistics—of Martinique, i. 12, *note* : Carácas, i. 30-32 : Exports of La Guayra, i. 42 : Population, Venezuela, i. 53 : National revenue, i. 56 : National commerce, i. 57, 58 : Aragua valley, i. 154, 165, 166 : Population of central states ; i. 174 : Rain-fall in Carácas, i. 217 : Coffee trees of Macariso, i. 234 : Produce of Charallave district, i. 236 : Production of Indigo, i. 242 : Produce of Cua district, i. 243 : Ocumare district, i. 248 : Tacata district, 256 : 'Guano' shipments from Orchila, i. 284 : Produce of, San Francisco de Yare district, i. 305 : Santa Teresa district, i. 306 : Santa Lucia district, i. 307 : Coffee produce of the entire Tuy valley, i. 309 : Education, ii. 102 : Population of Puerto-Cabello, ii. 112 : Shipping, Puerto-Cabello, ii. 114.
- Statues, i. 33, 35, 95, 313 ; ii. 268.
- Steam-crane suggested for La Guayra, i. 21.
- Steamers, screw *v.* paddle, i. 2, 8 : French mail, i. 11, 15, 83.
- Steam-power works in Aragua, i. 165 : in Tuy, i. 236.
- Stelis, ii. 218.
- Stenia, ii. 218.
- Stenorrhynchus, ii. 218.
- Sticta laciniata, ii. 180.
- Stock-farming. *See* Cattle-breeding.
- Stock-raising. *See* Cattle-breeding.
- Store, a country, i. 244, 252, 257.
- Store-houses, i. 26, 30, 89 ; ii. 113.
- Strandloper bird, i. 208.
- Strange, Lieut.-Colonel, on the Aroa copper mines, ii. 137.
- Strawberries, wild, ii. 31.
- Strontian, cubes of, ii. 186.
- Strychnos toxifera, arrow poison from, i. 80.

- Stürup, Mr. Guillermo, his entertainments, i. 113, 272.
- Stürup, Mr. T., joins the party, ii. 90.
- Suapure river, i. 78.
- Suarez, Señor Ramon, garden of, i. 149, *note*.
- Subera, village of, i. 230.
- Submarine phosphate deposits, i. 6.
- Subracane, use made of it by the Indians, i. 81.
- Sucré, General A. J., i. 67.
- Sudorifero, i. 42.
- Suffa cylindrica, ii. 190.
- Sugar, i. 12-14, 51 : Average cost of production, i. 168.
- Sugar-cane, i. 11, 13, 50, 68, 73 : How treated in Venezuela, i. 166 : Loss of saccharine, i. 167 : An improved method suggested, i. 167 : Food of the Indians, i. 297.
- Sugar cultivation, i. 99, *note*, 165 : Engel's paper on, ii. 278.
- Sugar districts—Martinique, i. 11 : Barbadoes, 13, 14 : Barcelona, i. 99 : Aragua, i. 153-168 : Cua, i. 243 : Ocumare, i. 249 : Tacata, i. 256 : Yare, i. 305 : Santa Teresa, i. 306 : Santa Lucia, i. 307.
- Sugar estates—La Quebrada, i. 154 : La Epidemia, i. 154 : Barbula, i. 170 : Espino, i. 229 : Coche, i. 230 : Lechoso, i. 230 : Güeregüere, ii. 20.
- Sugar, export of, i. 42.
- Sugar lands, i. 14, 61, 68, 99, *note*, 153, 157.
- Sugar-mill, hand-power, i. 99.
- Sugar-planters, i. 14.
- Sugar, works for refining, i. 164.
- Sullivan, Mr. Edward, on Venezuela and the Venezuelans, i. 107, *note* : His work of travel in America, ii. 289.
- Sulphur, i. 52, 66 ; ii. 186.
- Sulú plant, i. 51.
- Sun-flower. *See Helianthus annuus*.
- Sunset, a tropical, i. 70, 192, 210, 298, 309 : A typical one, ii. 2, 42, 105.
- 'Sunset on the way to Cachimbo,' ii. 4.
- Sun's rays, deceptive effect produced by, ii. 38.
- Sunstroke, on El Gran Roque, liability to, i. 209, 211, 215.
- Superstition, native, i. 93, 95, 96, 296.
- Surf boats, i. 16, 85, 276.
- Suriana maritima, ii. 175.
- 'Surprise,' frigate, ii. 108-111.
- Swamps, i. 64, 68, 70.
- Swamps and marshes, i. 67, 68, 71, 78, 110 : How to improve them, i. 110, 111.
- Swietenia mahagoni, i. 293.
- Syres, Mr. Robert P., author, i. 16, 17 ; ii. 134, 251 : On the death of Piar, ii. 289.
- Sysirinchium iridifolium, ii. 241.
- TABERNÆ MONTANA UMBROSA, ii. 242.
- Table-lands, elevated, i. 50, 60 : Of Guanipa, i. 62 : Of Urica, i. 62, 63, 64.
- Tacamahca, ii. 290.
- Tacarigua, lake of. *See Valencia*.
- Tacasuruma, the estate of, i. 176 : Gold mines of, ii. 185.
- Tacata river, i. 249 : Branch streams of, i. 254 : Falls on, i. 254.
- Tacata, town of, i. 250 : Poverty-stricken appearance of, i. 250 : House of the Padre of, i. 250 : The chief merchant of, i. 152 : Meeting of the capitalists of, i. 254.
- Tacata, valley of, ii. 166.
- Tachira, port of, i. 73.
- Tachira, State of, i. 49, 73 ; ii. 76.
- Talc schists, ii. 185.
- Tales. *See Incidents*.
- Talpinaria, ii. 219.
- Tamanak language, i. 29.
- Tamarind trees, i. 156.
- Tannic acid, i. 201.
- Taparito fruit, ii. 189.
- Tapatupa brook, i. 159.
- Tapir, or Danta, ii. 237.
- Taramayos Indians, ii. 165.
- Tarma, village of, ii. 239.
- Tate, Mr. Ralph, author, ii. 290.
- Tavera, Neveri, Barcelona, i. 100.
- Taylor, Captain John, i. 194 : His language, i. 194 : In his rôle of critic, i. 200 : His vocabulary, i. 200 : His vessel caught in a storm, i. 212 : Terror of, i. 213.
- Tebar, Señor Jesus Muñoz, ii. 290.
- Tecua oil, ii. 189.
- 'Te Deum' in the Cathedral of Caracas, i. 178, 316 ; ii. 98.
- Telegraph lines, ii. 131-133.
- Telipogon, ii. 219.
- Tello, Señor J. R., official courtesy of, i. 17, *note*.
- Teques Indians, ii. 165.
- Terecai, i. 53.
- Terra Firma and Peru, Prince of, ii. 160.

- Terra incognita, a, ii. 32.
- Terrero, General Leopoldo, joins the party, i. 83: His house used for a grand ball, i. 115, 276: He is appointed judge, i. 285, 317: Joins the Naiguatá party, ii. 14, 17, 41: He discovers a cave, ii. 56, 71, 73, 125: Promotes Fine Arts Exhibition, ii. 127, 147, 180, 251.
- Terrero, Señor Rómulo, ii. 147.
- Teteo, port of, i. 73.
- Tetragamestus, ii. 219.
- Thalassia testudinum, ii. 176.
- Theatres, i. 22, 30; ii. 94.
- Theatrical performance to aid church building fund, i. 22.
- Thermal springs, i. 52, 63: Submarine, i. 66, 69, 74, 161, 171.
- Thirion, M. Eugene, author, i. 80; ii. 290.
- Thirst, intense, ii. 62-67.
- Thorus, crops of, i. 69.
- Thunder in Los Roques; i. 212.
- 'Tierras, frias, templadas y calidas,' i. 49.
- Tigers, i. 223, 255: Skins of, i. 265, 270: Evidences of tigers on Naiguatá, ii. 37: Lair of, ii. 38: Precautions against meeting them, ii. 38.
- Tigre serpent, i. 53.
- Tillandsia paniculata, ii. 241.
- Tinaquillo, battle of, ii. 98.
- Tipe, mountains of, ii. 239.
- Tipe, Quebrada de, i. 23.
- Tique, heights of, i. 256.
- Toas, island of, i. 70.
- Tobacco, i. 12, *note*, 25, 51.
- Tobacco, Guácharo, i. 65.
- Tobacco, cultivation of, in Apure, i. 75: In Aragua, i. 159: In Charalave, i. 236.
- Tobacco, former exports of, ii. 171.
- Tobacco lands, i. 157.
- 'Tobaco de pescadores,' ii. 176.
- Tócome, estate, ii. 23.
- Tócome, river, ii. 24, 26.
- Tocuyo, city of, i. 68; ii. 155, 156, 163.
- Tocuyo, mountains of, i. 68.
- Tocuyo river, i. 68.
- Todd, Captain Henry, kindness of, i. 110.
- Todd, Captain Robert, i. 20, *note*.
- Tolosa, Licenciado Juan Perez de, death of, ii. 154.
- Tollbar, or piage, i. 275, 290.
- Tomates, i. 234.
- Tomuza Indians, ii. 165.
- Tonka beans, ii. 189.
- 'Tornado,' seizure of the ship, ii. 106.
- Toro, Marques de, ruined mansion of, i. 163.
- Tortuga, island of, i. 58.
- Tory. *See* Conservative.
- Totuma, carved, i. 268.
- Totumo, Cortado de, i. 234, 257.
- Tournefortia gnaphalodes, ii. 176.
- Tovar colony. *See* Colonia.
- Tovar Galindo, Señor, his garden and chemical works, i. 112.
- Tovar y Tovar, Señor Martin, artist in oils, ii. 246, 251.
- Towns and cities, founding of, ii. 154, 155, 157, 160, 165, 166, 167, 169.
- Traction engines, ii. 131.
- Trails, i. 221, 243, 254; ii. 2, 23, 24.
- Tramway, i. 17.
- Transportation, difficulties of, ii. 131.
- Travellers, foreign, duty of, i. 179, 221, 240, 266.
- Treachery, i. 258; ii. 96.
- Trees, leguminous, i. 156.
- Trees, valuable timber, i. 67, 71, 89; ii. 138, *note*.
- Trench, Naiguatá, The, ii. 36.
- Trichopilia, ii. 219.
- 'Trillada,' la, meaning of the word, i. 295.
- Trinidad, Iglesia de la Santísima, i. 33-34.
- Trinidad, island of, i. 259; ii. 117, 151, 282, 297.
- Tristeza, or ennui, i. 13.
- Trixis of Swartz, ii. 235, 243.
- Trizeuxis, ii. 219.
- Trollope, Mr. Anthony, on Barbadoes and the Barbadians, i. 12.
- Tropical coldness, ii. 5, 11, 44.
- Tropics, residence in, unfavourable to mountaineering, i. 5.
- Trujillo, city of, sacked by Grammont, i. 72: Bolivar's treaty with Morillo concluded in, i. 72: Nomadic character of, ii. 155: Its past greatness, i. 156.
- Trujillo, mountains of, i. 72, 74, 75; ii. 76.
- Trujillo, State of, superior wheat of, i. 72: Insurrection in, i. 258: Relics from, ii. 191.
- Tuapocano Indians, i. 65.
- Tucacas, port and railway of, ii. 137.
- Tucusiapou, river and village of, i. 232.

- Tufa, calcareous, i. 279; ii. 187.  
 Turdus olivater (rare bird), ii. 177.  
 Turiamo, point of, ii. 254.  
 Turimiquire, mountain of, i. 63.  
 Turmerito, valley of, i. 230.  
 Turriaga, follower of Aguirre, murder of, ii. 162.  
 Turtles, i. 53: How caught in Los Roques, i. 214.  
 Tuy river, i. 59, 235, 246, 249: Its windings, i. 249, 250; ii. 166.  
 Tuy, margins of, i. 242, 249, 250; ii. 166.  
 Tuy, valley of, i. 59, 177: How it looked from the heights, i. 234: Extent, i. 237: Topography, i. 237: Vegetation, i. 238: A Tuy military chief, i. 240: A resident Englishman, i. 246: Inducements to settle in, i. 240: Indians, i. 296, 297: Grand panorama, i. 298: A Tuy ball, i. 299: San Francisco de Yare, i. 304: Military sports, i. 305: Santa Teresa, i. 305: Santa Lucia, i. 306, 307: Annual coffee produce of the Tuy valley, i. 309: Proposed telegraph, ii. 133, 239: Roads, ii. 265.  
 Tyrolese minstrel, i. 275, 277.
- UCAYALI river, ii. 284.  
 Uchire, town of, ii. 169.  
 Ugarte, Señorita Dolores, sculptor, ii. 247.  
 Ugarte, Señor Simon, coffee estate of, i. 292: Coffee cleaning on, i. 296: His Indian workman, i. 296: His paper on the caves of Peñon, ii. 290, 291.  
 Unare, forests of, ii. 169.  
 Union Club. *See* Club.  
 United States, the, i. 23; War in, i. 217: The diplomats sent to South America by, i. 218: Claims against the Venezuelan Government, ii. 292.  
 Universities, ii. 224.  
 University of Carácas, rents of, i. 32, 57; ii. 171, 268, 291.  
 University of Merida, i. 57; ii. 172.  
 University of Mexico, ii. 171.  
 University of Santa Fé, ii. 171.  
 University of Santo Domingo, ii. 171.  
 Upper Marare, coffee estate of, i. 247.  
 Urao, lake of, i. 73.  
 Urao ore, i. 73; ii. 187.
- Urbaneja, Dr. Diego Bautista (Cabinet Minister): He keeps order in Carácas, i. 119; ii. 147.  
 Urbaneja, Dr. Modesto, ii. 147.  
 Urbaneja, Señor Diego Bautista, ii. 290.  
 Urbaneja, Señor Manuel M., ii. 290.  
 Urbaneja, Señora Margarita, i. 114.  
 Urbaneja, Señora Santos, i. 114.  
 Urdaneta, General, assassination of, i. 144.  
 Urdaneta, General Luciano, the water-works he designed, i. 69: He joins the Silla party, ii. 2, 151, 291.  
 Urdaneta, Señor Amenadoro, ii. 290.  
 Uriaparo, district of, ii. 158.  
 Uribante river, i. 74.  
 Urica. *See* Mesa de Urica.  
 Urns, ancient, i. 80.  
 Uropedium, ii. 219.  
 Urpin, Don Juan de, Indian expedition of, ii. 169.  
 Urre, expedition of, ii. 154.  
 Urrutia, Dr., i. 146: Death of, i. 148.  
 Ursua, Pedro de, expedition of, ii. 160: Murder of, ii. 160, 290.  
 Usnea ceratina, ii. 180.  
 Uztariz, the brothers, ii. 172.
- VAAMONDE, Dr. Simon, he joins Silla party, ii. 2: His pretty patient, ii. 5: His philanthropy, ii. 5: He joins Naiguatá party, ii. 17, 20, 22, 32: He shoots an armadillo, ii. 52, 71, 73, 180.  
 Vaamonde, La Señora, kindness of, ii. 20.  
 Vaccinium caracasenum, ii. 183.  
 Vaccinium ottonis, ii. 183.  
 Valdes, Don José Manuel, poet, ii. 230.  
 Valencia, city of, i. 19: Campaign of, i. 149, 150, 156: Its increasing distance to Lake of Valencia, i. 160: History of, i. 163: Its destruction by earthquakes, i. 164: View from the old church of, i. 169: Cheap fare in, i. 170: Its telegraph line, ii. 133: Foundation of the city, ii. 154: Streets of, ii. 264: Aqueduct of, ii. 268.  
 Valencia, or Tacarigua, lake of, i. 48, 61: Altitude of, i. 159: Extent of, i. 159: Nilometer, natural in, i. 159: Its islands, i. 159: Gradual diminution of waters of, i. 160: General accepted theory

- accounting for same, i. 160 : Humboldt's theory, i. 160 : Señor Alamo discovers an outlet to waters of, i. 161 : Beauty of the lake and its surroundings, i. 161.
- Valeriana caracasana, ii. 242.
- Valez, patriot officer, i. 86.
- Valley of Fear, ii. 157.
- 'Vamos á tomar las once,' meaning of expression, i. 45.
- Vanilla, i. 38 ; ii. 219.
- Varela, Don Florencio, poet, ii. 230.
- Varela, Don Juan Cruz, poet, ii. 230.
- Varela, Señor Hector F., poet, ii. 270.
- Vargas, Dr. José Maria, author, his ups and downs, i. 139 : He becomes president, i. 139 : He resigns the presidency, i. 140 : His pupil Blanco, i. 143 ; ii. 233, *note* : His classification of Silla plants, ii. 241 : His medical work, ii. 290.
- Vargas, Lieut.-General, of the Ursua expedition, murder of, ii. 160.
- 'Vargasia,' scientific magazine, i. 66, 243, *note* ; ii. 243, 291.
- Vatican, appointments in Venezuela, i. 56, *note* : Trouble with, ii. 296-299.
- Végas, Señor Pedro Herrera, artist, ii. 246.
- Vegetation, rich tropical, i. 11, 70, 78, 79, 100, 159-161, 222 ; ii. 115, 234.
- Vegetation on Naiguatá, caprices of, ii. 32, 33, 35, 37 : Faint traces of, ii. 47 : Stunted specimens of, ii. 48, 49 : Exotic Alpine growth of, ii. 52, 56, 57.
- Vejuga, or natural rope, i. 222.
- Venados, islands of, ii. 253.
- Venezolanos, 6 fuertes, i. 216.
- Venezuela, ancient or colonial history of, i. 19, 30 ; ii. 151-174.
- Venezuela, conquest of, ii. 169.
- Venezuela discredited abroad, i. 1 : Why it is, i. 177, 223, 267, *note*.
- Venezuela, geography of, i. 46-82.
- Venezuela, gulf of. *See* Maracaybo.
- Venezuela, ignorance respecting, i. 1, 177.
- Venezuela, modern history of, i. 122-137.
- Venezuela, republic of, i. 46 : Extent of, i. 47 : Coast line of, i. 47 : Mountains of, i. 47, 48 : Lakes of, i. 48 : Rivers of, i. 48 : Zones of, i. 49, 50 : Vegetation of, i. 51 : Minerals of, i. 51, 52 : Fauna of, i. 52, 53 : Population of, i. 53, 54 : Anthropology of, i. 54, 55 : Government of, i. 55 : Rulers of, i. 55, 56 : Laws of, i. 56 : Revenues of, i. 56 : Religion of, i. 56 : Army of, i. 56, 57 : Education of, i. 57 : Commerce of, i. 58 : Debt of, i. 58 : States of, i. 58-82.
- Venezuela, isolation of, i. 177.
- Venezuela, travellers in, who have brought ridicule on the country, i. 267, *note*.
- Venezuela, works relating to, 271-293.
- Venezuelan civil wars, i. 138-150 : Works on Revolutions, ii. 287.
- Venezuelan Commission of London Exhibition, i. 318.
- Venezuelan curiosities, exhibition of, ii. 188, 295.
- Venezuelan Fine Arts Exhibition, the first, i. 127 : Its success, ii. 128 : Description of some of the Drawings, ii. 129 : The visitors to, ii. 244 : The picture gallery of, ii. 245-247.
- Venezuelan mail schooner, i. 9, 41, 108, *note* ; ii. 149.
- Venezuelan society, author's introduction to, i. 19 : Its culture, i. 266, *note*.
- Ventuari river, i. 78.
- 'Venus' schooner, author engages it for expedition to Los Roques, i. 194 : Caught in a storm, i. 212 : In danger, i. 213.
- Verbena officinalis, i. 110, *note*.
- Vervain, plant, i. 110, *note*.
- Vichada river, i. 78.
- Victoria, city of, i. 59, 153, 154 : Its telegraph line, ii. 133, 265.
- Victoria, Santa, a bone of, i. 96.
- Vilar, Don Enrique, his anagram on the name of Bolívar, i. 122.
- Villacinda, death of, ii. 155.
- Villa de Cura, i. 259.
- Villafañe, Señor J. G., author, ii. 292.
- Villalonga, Don Jorge de, ii. 292.
- Villalpando, the traitor, ii. 168.
- Villégas, Dr. Guillermo Tell, ii. 292.
- Villégas, Juan, governor's delegate, ii. 154.
- Vinita de Iguana, ii. 175.
- Virgin islands, i. 6.
- Virgin (The), prominence of, in religion of South America, ii. 227.
- 'Virginus,' Cuban rebel steamer, ii. 111.

- Vital statistics of Carácas, i. 31.  
 'Vivo,' meaning of the word, i. 45, *note*.  
 'Volcano of the Avila,' the, ii. 13.  
 Volcanic eruptions, conformation of established theory as to, ii. 55.  
 Vomito negro, or black vomit, i. 42 ; ii. 112.  
 Vuelta de Macariso, i. 233.  
 Vulture, the great harpy, ii. 188.
- WALL. *See* Precipices.  
 Wall, Mr. P., geologist, ii. 292.  
 Wallis, Mr. F. J., i. 193 ; ii. 147.  
 Walton, Mr. William, author, i. 292.  
 Wappäus, Dr. J. E., author, ii. 292.  
 War. *See* Revolution.  
 War of Independence, i. 57, 71, 77 : Episode in the, i. 84-89 : History of, i. 122-137 : Incident of, i. 155 : Results of in Aragua, i. 160-163 : In Carabobo also, i. 164 ; ii. 224, 225.  
 War of the Federation, i. 53, 143-145, 151.  
 Warczewiczella, ii. 219.  
 Warehouses. *See* Storehouses.  
 Warm springs. *See* Thermal.  
 Watchword. *See* Challenge.  
 Water carriers, i. 97.  
 Water-mill. *See* Water-wheel.  
 Water, scarcity of, i. 202 : Want of on Naiguatá, ii. 39, 40, 45, 61-67.  
 Water-falls and cascades, i. 68, 79, 231, 254, 298 ; ii. 115.  
 Watering-places, i. 20, 42.  
 Waters, Black, of the Orinoco, i. 80.  
 Waters, medicinal, i. 96, 202.  
 Waters, thermal. *See* Thermal.  
 Water-wheel, i. 117.  
 Water-works, i. 69 ; ii. 263, 264, 267, 268, 269.  
 Weapons. *See* Indian.  
 Wedding. *See* Marriages.  
 Weinmannia hirta, ii. 184.  
 'Well of Life,' the, ii. 32, 67.  
 'Well of the Birds,' ii. 231.  
 Welsares of Augsburg, Venezuela granted to the, ii. 153 : Disastrous rule of, i. 153, 154 : Their grant annulled, i. 154.  
 Western Islands. *See* Azores.  
 West Indian and Pacific Mail Company, i. 14, 15.  
 West Indian Islands, i. 6, 9, 15, 26 ; ii. 290.
- West Indies (English), cost of producing raw sugar in, i. 168 : (French), cost of producing raw sugar in, i. 168.  
 Wharves, i. 21 : How constructed in Orchila, i. 284.  
 Wheat, i. 50, 51 : Of Trujillo, i. 72 : Of Tachira, i. 73 : Of Merida, i. 73.  
 Whey. *See* Queso.  
 Whist, i. 113 : Leseur and Yanes' translation of work on, ii. 282.  
 Wild cats, i. 52.  
 Williamson, Professor W. C., ii. 295.  
 Windmill, i. 197.  
 Winds, prevailing, i. 20, 284.  
 Windward Islands, i. 11.  
 Wire ropes, i. 10, *note*.  
 Wittstein, Señora Anita J. de, i. 225.  
 Woodlands, rich. *See* Forests.  
 Woodmen. *See* Charcoal-burners.  
 Wood, silicified, ii. 185.  
 Woods, valuable. *See* Trees.  
 Working classes, Venezuelan, i. 84 : Entertainment to, i. 104 : Adrunken specimen of, i. 187 : Honesty of the masses, i. 223-225, 239, 248, 269, 294-302 ; ii. 29, 93, 244.  
 Wourali (liquid) poison, i. 80.  
 Wrecks—Of the 'Cuban,' i. 15, *note* : Of a cotton-laden ship, i. 203 : Of a bullion-laden vessel, i. 204 : Of the steamer 'Estrella,' i. 204 : Of an entire fleet, i. 205 : On the coast of the gulf of Maracaybo, ii. 135.  
 Wullschlægelia, ii. 220.
- 'YA-ACABO,' meaning of the cry, i. 76.  
 Yanacona Indians, ii. 155.  
 Yanes, Señor Emilio, i. 228 : Inducements he offers to immigrants to settle on his estates, i. 308 ; ii. 292.  
 Yanez, Dr., author, ii. 292.  
 Yangués, Francisco Manuel de, author, ii. 292.  
 Yankee captain, strange career of a, i. 180.  
 Yankee. *See* Spanish-American.  
 Yaracuy river, i. 67.  
 Yaracuy, State of, i. 67 : Roads of, ii. 265.  
 Yellow-fever, i. 39, 42 : Author attacked by, i. 109 : Specific for, i. 110, *note* : Mild character of Venezuelan type of, i. 110 ; ii. 112.

- Yellows. *See* Liberales.  
 Yuca plant, i. 51, 67, 152, 234, 238.  
 Yuruari river, i. 78.
- ZAMANG tree, i. 156.  
 Zambo, i. 54.  
 Zamora, General, death of, i. 144.  
 Zamora, plains of (Carácas), i. 271.  
 Zamora, State of, i. 74, 75: Public works of, ii. 269.
- Zapara, island of, its fortress, i. 70.  
 Zones, i. 49, 50.  
 Zoological Society, transactions of the, i. 266, *note*; ii. 177.  
 Zoology. *See* Fauna.  
 Zuazola, the wretch, i. 125: His execution, i. 126.  
 Zulia river, i. 73.  
 Zulia, State of, i. 70, 71.  
 Zumbador, mountain of, i. 73.  
 Zygotetalum, ii. 220.

THE END.







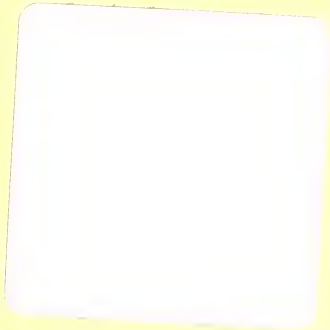






X2

1000



Chester House School

